Terence in English. Tho: Orl: Matth.

FABVLAE COMICI FACETISSIMI ET ELEGANTISSIMI POETÆ TERENTII OMNES ANGLICÆ FACTÆ,

& hac noua forma editæ : opera ac industria R. B. in Axholmiensi insula Lincolnsheriæ Epwortheatis.

* * *

Quarta editio multò emendatior.

EX HORATIO.

Sunt delicta quidem quibus ignouisse velimus :
Nam neque chorda sonum reddit, quem vult manus & mens :
Poscentiq; grauem persæpe remittit acutum.
Nec semper feriet, quodcunque minabitur arcus.

Prodesse non obesse:

Illud ex animo fiet, hoc præter voluntatem accidet.

LONDINI,
Ex officina IOHANNIS LEGATT Celeberrimæ
Academiæ Cantabrigiensis Typographi.
1614.

FABVLAE COMICI
FACETISSIMI ET
ELEGANTISSIMI POETAE TERENTII
& hac nova forma editae : opera ac industria
[illegible]
[illegible] Epworthiensis.

[illegible]

IN HORATIO.

[illegible]

Prodelle non obelis.

[illegible]

LONDINI.
[illegible]
1614.

TO THE VVORSHIPFVLL YOVNG GENTLEMAN AND OF VERTVous Education M. *Chriſtopher Wray*, ſon and heire to the Right worſhipfull Sir *William Wray* knight, and to the reſt of the toward yong Gentlemen his brethren, nephewes to the vertuous and true religious Ladies, the Ladie *Bowes*, and the Ladie *Sanctpoll*, his verie bountifull Patroneſſes, *R. B.* wiſheth encreaſe of knowledge, vertue, and honour, with happie dayes.

IT is not the firſt time (Gentlemen) I haue affected to make knowne the good will I doe, and ſhal for euer beare to you, though now at this time firſt effected. Becauſe thoſe who loue you beſt, haue been not the leaſt friends to me, to whom I worthily deuote my ſelfe, as *Agamemnon* did to *Diana*, confeſſing my ſelfe not to be ſufficient to pleaſure them, that haue, next to *God* and *Nature*, giuen me all that I haue. As alſo for that I euer found in you, as pleaſant branches ſprouting from ſuch happie rootes, ſo inclinable nature to doe me good, expreſſed euer fully when at any time I happened to come vnto your fathers, as either I could wiſh, or your tender yeres in that well gouerned eſtate might affoard. For the which, as an acknowledgement of the ſame, I offer you here, that which *Fortune* hath vouchſafed to fauour me withall, a Latin author taught to ſpeake Engliſh; a comicall Poet, pithie, pleaſant, and very profita-

ble: as merrie as *Eutrapeles*, as graue as *Cato*, as ethicall as *Plato*: he can play craftily the cosener, and cunningly the clowne: he will tell you the nature of the fraudulent flatterer, the grimme and greedy old Sire, the rusling ruffian, the minsing mynion, and beastly baud; that in telling the truth by these figments, men might become wise to auoide such vices, and learne to practise vertue: which was *Terence* purpose in setting of these comedies forth in Latine, mine in translating them into English: and this end I desire you to propound to your selues in reading them, so shall you vse them, and not as most doe such autors, abuse them. Accept of him (Gentlemen) read him, as you may with pleasure and no smal profit: and then shall I thinke my labour not lost, and also recompenced to the full. Thus I end wishing you such excellent giftes of nature tempered with heauenly grace, as both Church and common wealth by you may bee bettered. Farewell, *Epworth* in Lincolneshire this 30. of Maie.

Yours in the Lord
Rich. Bernard.

Ad lectorem.

Hic tibi (Lector Optime) Terentium authorem latinitatis optimum exhibeo : in nostrum sermonem Anglicanum integre translatum. Quem, vt deterreat vestra imbecillitas, ne doctissimorum censurae, & Liuidorum inuidiae comitterem : sic addant mihi animum & inducant quoque nonnullae rationes eum divulgare. Quarum partim ex epistolio priori petas : partim possint ab vtilitate duci, quem ex eo vertendo ceperimus, eandemque à pueris percipi legendo speramus. Nam permultum refert opinione mea, tenera ingeniola, quae non trahi sed duci ad quaeuis debent, primis sub annis eos authores legere, qui & linguam informare, animum simul delectare possunt. vtrumque potest comicus hic poeta : qui scriptor est proprius, perspicuus & purus : quae tres virtutes sunt in oratione summae : ille verborum elegantiis : loquendique varie formulis ita regnat & abundat, diuiteque quadam copia sententiarum instar aurei fluminis exuberat, vt hinc pueri tito propriè loqui, sua scriptis venustis vocum modulis vincire, miro similitudinum splendore condecorare, rhetorum flosculis & schematis lasciuire, orationisque facundiam locupletare discant. Quam ob causam dixit olim Roterodamus ille : Terentium optimum esse dicendi magistrum : *eodemque respectu de eo cantauit* Philippus, *ac* Riuius :

Comica debetur meritò tibi palma Terenti,
Qui neque facundo concedis iure Menandro.

An in istis fistit pedem, plus aequo ornatui & orationis amenitati indulgens, rem ipsam, instar arboris condecoratae florum vbertate sine fructu, negligens ? minime quidem : sed vt politioris orationis non est securus, sic mirè dum delectat, docere studet. Scripsit enim lepidissime Comedias, quae nihil aliud, nisi veritatis sunt

imagines, huiusque vitæ præsentis speculà, consuetudinis, rerumq; vicissitudinis, naturæ humanæ, consiliorum, actionum quædam loquentes picturæ: quibus figmentis Terentius iucunde de moribus doctrinam tradens (quam Philosophiæ partem philosophi & legumlatores docent præceptis seuerioribus) rudes & agrestes hominum animos a vitijs auocat, & ad virtutem honestatemq; allectat. Hic etenim parentes ac liberi, domini & serui, iuuenes, senes, viri, mulieres, pueri, puellæ, virtutum & vitiorum exempla introducuntur. Hic amatorum amentia, mercabilium meretricum spurcitia, adolescentium lasciuia, superborum iactitantium vesania, seruorum infidelitas, dominorum crudelitas, ingluuies edonum, furor irati, sitis auari, ebrii dementia, sobrii temperantia, fidelis constantia, fallacis inconstantia, magnificentia liberalis, parsimonia temperantis graphice depinguntur. Vnde varia hominum ingenia ac studia pulchre delineata videre licet, effectusque illorum varios: ex quibus discant omnes de rebus humanis rectius iudicare, & sapienter vitam instituere possint. Hinc literarum non tenuiter peritus quidam in laudem huius authoris erumpit:

Hinc tibi ciuilis rationem discere vitæ
Exuta morum rusticitate, licet.
Hinc humanarum mira experientia rerum
Vndique percipitur, miraque calliditas.
Hinc vitam emenda, prauos hinc corrige mores.
Ex vsu quid sit, hinc quoque disce tuo.

Quocirca cum puerulorum ætatulæ tam sit autor idoneus & lectu iucundus, tamque eximium inde prouentum & ad bene loquendum viuendumque recte pueri demetere possint, nullum esse autorem omnino cum Melanthone affirmare audemus, quem tantopere & cognosci ediscique ad vnguem retulerit. Atque hac de causa præcipue operæ pretium fore putauimus, si totum in nostram maternam linguam verteremus: quo puelli facilius eum, & rudes adhuc Latini eloquii ætate quamuis prouectiores intelligerent, fructumque vberiorem & voluptatem eo legendo maiorem caperent. At me non latet nonnullos esse, qui hanc nostram irridebunt translationem, vt & aliorum solent, nec non effutient, nescient quæ, verba in eos, qui tantum operæ ac temporis in Latinis Anglice vertendis consumunt. Quæ plane docent nos verba, istiusmodi

uſmodi homunciones minime intelligere, cui inſeruiunt vſus tranſlationes: nec ſcire, quantum iactitat orator ille cuiuis imitandus, aſpernandus nemini, quod ex bonis Græcis Latinas feciſſet optimas: quo illis non minimum detrimentum attuliſſe, hiſce immortalem gloriam acquiſiuiſſe apud ipſos Græcos legitur. Immo hic noſter Terentius plus ſibi ſtatuit laudis, maioremque poſuit gloriam in vertendis antiquis Græcorum fabulis, quam in ſuis nouis inueniendis. Quod plane neque neuter horum, neque hodie Galli, Teutoni, Germani, Itali, Scoti, noſtratiumque complurimi feciſſent, niſi perinde ſuæ linguæ, ac ſibimetipſis aliquod adiumentum & ad laudem & vtilitatem poſſe adferre exiſtimaſſent. Quod obiiciunt blaterones, dum in ſuis nugantur dicteriis, & orationibus furatis, tranſlationes ſocordes reddere complurimos: facile auferatur reſponſum: vitio vertunt rei perinepte, homini vitioſo quod attribuendum eſt: qui vel optimis abuti poteſt. De meipſo (placide enim aliorum recto iudicio acquieſco) præter hoc vnum, nihil dicam: quod, in iſtis dum animo beneuolo elaboraui, pro communibus commodis ſudauerim, adeo vt meum, quantum incipiundo partum eſt, tibi (lector beneuole) aliiue cuiuis proficiundo in veſtrum tranſmoueatis lubens ipſe concedam: tanti ego vtilitatem communem facio, tamque parui propriam laudem æſtimo. Vale.

ACTA LVDIS MEGALENSIB. M. FVLVIO ET M. GLABRIONE AEDILIB. CVRVLIB. EGERVNT L. AMBIVIVS TVRPIO L. ATTILIVS PRAENESTINVS. MODOS FECIT FLACCVS CLAVDI FILIVS TIBIIS PARIBVS DEXTRIS ET SINISTRIS: ET EST TOTA GRAECA EDITA M. MARCELLO CN. SVLPITIO COSS.

FABVLAE INTERLOCVTORES
The Speakers in this Comedie.

SIMO, senex, *an olde man,*
SOSIA, libertus, *a late bond-man,*
DAVVS, servus, *a seruant.*
MYSIS, ancilla, *a wayting mayde.*
PAMPHILVS, adolescens, *a yong man.*
CHARYNVS, adolescens, *a yong man.*
BYRRIA, seruus, *a seruant,*
LESBIA, obstetrix, *a mid-wife.*
GLYCERIVM, meretrix, *a light house-wife.*
CHREMES, senex, *an old man.*
CRITO, hospes, *a stranger.*
DROMO, servus lorarius, *the M. of the rogues, a whipping Bedle.*

Simo, dictus a specie: Simi fere sunt iracundi.

Sosia, παρὰ τὸ σώζειν, quia seruatus erat in bello.

Dauus a patria: Daui qui & Daci, populi sunt in Ponto ad Istri fontes versus Germaniam.

Mysis ἀπὸ τῦ μυζειν vel μυεῖν.

Pamphilus παρὰ τὸ πᾶν τὸ φιλόν: prorsus amicus, vel quia totus in amore.

Charinus παρὰ τὸ χαρίζεσθαι a gratificando, morem gerendo, obsequentem se præbendo, quia erat animo beneuolo in omnes.

Byrrhia, ἀπὸ τῶν βύρσης a pellis colore.

Lesbia a Loco nomen sumpsit.

Glycerium, a γλυκερὸ & vnde γλευκήριον diminutiuum quasi dulcicula mulier.

Chremes, παρὰ τὸ χρέμπτεσθαι a screando, quia senes expurgant tussi pectus.

Crito, παρὰ τὸ κρίνειν a discernendo, iudicando: quod controuersiam dirimat.

Dromos, ἀπὸ τὸ τρέχειν, quod format præteritum δεδράμηκα ab inusitato δράμω, a currendo.

C. SVL-

C. SVLPITII APOLLINARIS PERIOCHA IN ANDRIAM TERENTII.

Sororem falso creditam meretriculæ,
Genere Andriæ, Glycerium vitiat Pamphilus.
Grauidaque facta, dat fidem vxorem sibi
Fore hanc. Nam aliam pater ei desponderat
Gnatam Chremetis. atque vt amorem comperit,
Simulat futuras nuptias, cupiens suus
Quid haberet animi filius cognoscere.
Daui suasu non repugnat Pamphilus.
Sed ex Glycerio natum vt vidit paruulum
Chremes, recusat nuptias, generum abdicat.
Mox filiam Glycerium insperato agnitam.
Dat Pamphilo hanc, aliam Charino coniugem.

A short and briefe Argument of CAIVS SVLPITIVS APPOLLINARIS, conteyning the whole matter in this Comedie of Terence called Andria.

PAmphilus defloures *Glycerie*, which was thought, though vntruly, to be sister to a light house-wife by birth of the Ile called *Andros*: who being great with childe by him, he promiseth faithfully to marrie her, albeit his father had betrothed the other daughter of *Chremes* vnto him: who, as soone as he knew for a suretie his loue, made as though they should be married, coueting to trie his sons minde. Now, through *Davus* perswasion, *Pamphilus* was not against it: but *Chremes*, after he saw *Glycerie* to haue a young sonne, denies the marriage, and casts off his sonne in law. Within a while after, he bestoweth this his daughter *Glycerie* (being knowne of a sudden) vpon *Pamphilus*, & his other he giues for a wife to *Charinus*.

PRO-

PROLOGVS.

Poeta quum primùm animum ad scribendum appulit,
Id sibi negoti credidit solum dari,
Populo vt placerent, quas fecisset fabulas.
Verum aliter euenire multo intelligit.
Nam in Prologis scribundis operam abutitur,
Non qui argumentum narret, sed qui maleuoli
Veteris Poetæ maledictis respondeat.
Nunc quam rem vitio dent, quæso animum aduortite.
* *Menander fecit Andriam & Perinthiam.*
Qui vtramuis recte norit, ambas nouerit,
Non ita dissimili sunt argumento, sed tamen
Dissimili oratione sunt factæ ac stylo.
Quæ conuenere, in Andriam ex Perinthia
Fatetur transtulisse: atq; vsum pro suis.
Id isti vituperant factum: [a] *atq; in eo disputant,*
Contaminari non decere fabulas.
Faciunt næ intelligendo vt nihil intelligant.
Qui cùm hunc accusant, [b] *Nævium, Plautum, Ennium,*
Accusant, quos hic noster authores habet: Quorum æmulari exoptat negligentiam potius, quàm istorum obscuram diligentiam.
[c] *Dehinc vt quiescant, porro moneo: & desinant*
Maledicere, malefacta ne noscant sua.
[d] *Fauete, adeste æquo animo, & rem cognoscite,*
[e] *Vt pernoscatis, & quid spei sit reliquum.*
Posthac quas faciet de integro Comœdias
Spectandæ, an exigendæ sint vobis prius.

Hic prologus est relativus: siue defensorius, nam Terentii factum excusatur, & inuidia oneratur aduersarius, in quem maledicta regerũtur. Quæstio est, an licitum sit alienis translatis pro suo vtiq; vtitur statu absoluto. Nam fatetur id fecisse quod obiecerat illi aduersarius, sed exemplo & authoritate se purgat.

* Narratio.

a Status controuersiæ.

b Refutatio ab exemplis.

c Comminatio modesta; maledictorum imprecatio.

d Ab auditoribus fauorem captat ac beneuolentiam.

e Ab vtili vel a fine.

THE

THE PROLOGVE.

WHen first, the Poet gaue his mind to setting forth of comedies he thought surely that hee had nothing else to looke vnto but this, to wit, that the comedies he made might please the people: but he seeth it to fall out farre otherwise. For in writing of prologues he bestowes his labour to a wrong end; not who doth tell you the matter of the comedy, but answereth to the rayling speeches of the malitious cankred old Poet And now I beseech you, harken what it is he findes fault withall The Greeke Poet *Menander* set forth two comedies, one called *Andria*, the other *Perinthia*, he that knows either of them well, knowes them both: which albeit they differ little in the subiect matter: yet notwithstanding they are vnlike in composition and forme of speech. Now Terence confesseth that what things agreed to his purpose, those he hath taken out of *Perinthia* and brought them into this his comedie of *Andria*, and so to haue vsed them for his owne. Now that is the fact they find fault withall, and reason of it, saying, that a mingle mangle should not be made of comedies But verily in shewing themselues to be so wise, they manifest their follie Who when they reprehend this our Poet, they find also fault with *Nævius*, *Plautus*, and *Ennius*, whom this our Poet followeth, and wisheth rather to emulate their negligence, then the diligence of those fellowes which breedes obscuritie. Hence forth I aduise them to keepe themselues quiet hereafter, and leaue off to raile on me, least they should haue their ill deedes blased abroad I pray you keep silence, vse not partiallitie, and diligently weigh the matter, that you may euery way vnderstand, what hope remaines of the rest of the comedies which hereafter eftsoones we will act, to wit, whether they shall bee worthy the beholding, before they be iustly barred the stage of you.

Loquendi formulæ.

Animum adscribendum appulit, He applied his mind to writing.

Id sibi negoty credidit solum dari. He supposed that that was all hee had to doe: or he thought he should haue no other businesse but that alone.

Multo aliter euenire intelligit, He perceiueth it otherwise to happen.

Animum aduortite, Marke, be yeattent, giue eare, vnderstand yee, hearken.

Applicatio seu imitatio Grammatica.

Animum ad musicam totum appellit, Hee giueth his minde wholy to musicke

Id solum pecuniæ ille mihi credidit, He was the onely man that lent me the money.

Multo aliter eum sentire intelligo, I know that hee is of a farre other minde.

Oculos aduertite, Behold.

ACTVS.

ACTVS I. SCENA I.

SIMO, senex. SOSIA, libertus.

VOS istæc intrò auferte: abite. Sosia,
Adesdum: paucis te volo, So. Dictum puta:
Nempe vt curentur rectè hæc. Si. immo aliud.
So. Quid est,
Quod tibi mea ars efficere hoc possit amplius?
Si. Nihil istac opus est arte ad hanc rem quam paro:
Sed his, quas semper in te intellexi suas,
Fide & taciturnitate. So. expecto quid velis.
Si. [a] Ego postquam te emi à parvulo, vt semper tibi
Apud me iusta, & clemens fuerit seruitus,
Scis: feci à seruo vt esses libertus mihi,
Propterea quòd seruiebas liberaliter.
Quod habui summum pretium, persolui tibi.
So. In memoriâ habeo. Si. Haud muto factum.
So. Gaudeo,
Si tibi quid feci, aut facio, quod placet Simo: &
Id gratum fuisse aduersum te, habeo gratiam.
Sed mihi hoc molestum est: nam istæc commemoratio
Quasi exprobratio est immemoris beneficij.
Quin tu vno verbo dic quid est quod me velis.
Si. Ita faciam: hoc primum in hac re prædico tibi,
Quas credis esse has, non sunt veræ nuptiæ.
So. Cur simulas igitur? Si. rem omnem à principio audies.
[b] Eo pacto & gnati vitam, & consilium meum
Cognosces, & quid facere in hac re te velim.
[c] Nam is postquàm excêssit ex ephebis Sosia,
Liberiùs viuendi fuit potestas. Nam antcà
Qui scire posses, aut ingenium noscere,
Dum ætas, metus, magister prohibebant? So. Ita est.
Si. Quod plerique omnes faciunt adolescentuli,
Vt animum ad aliquod studium adiungant, aut equos
Alere, aut canes ad venândum, aut [d] ad philosophos:
Horum ille nihil egregiè, præter cætera
Studêbat: & tamen omnia hæc mediocriter.
Gaudebam. So. non iniuriâ. Nam id arbitror
Adprimè in vita esse vtile, vt nequid nimis.
Si. [e] Sic vita erat: facile omnes perferre ac pati,
Cum quibus erat, cumque vnà his sese dedere,
Eorum obsequi studijs aduersus nemini.
Nunquam præponens se illis: ita vt facillime
Sine inuidiâ laudem inuenias: & amicos pares.
So. Sapienter vitam instituit. Namque hoc tempore

Obsequium

Hic protatica persona inducitur, Sosia scilicet, quæ deinceps nusquam apparet.

a Exordij beneuolentia à meritis captatur.

b Propositio consilii.

c Narratio: qua exponit amores gnati, & consilium suũ de nuptiis. Est autem amplificata narratio occasionibus omnibus.

d Eclipsis, intelligi potest, animum applicare, addere.

e Facilitas & modestia Pamphili.

Obsequium amicos, veritas odium parit.

a Transit à laude filii ad mulierculam, & digressio est: proposuit enim gnati vitam dicere.

Si. [a] Interea mulier quædam abhinc triennium
Ex Andria commigrauit huc vicinię,
Inopia & cognatorum negligentia
Coacta, egregiâ formâ, atquæ etate integrâ.
So. Hei vereor ne quid Andriâ adportet mali.
Si. Primum hæc pudicè vitam, parce, ac duriter
Agebat, lanâ ac telâ victum quæritans.

b Nemo repente fit turpissimus: gradatim enim in vitia labimur.

[b] Sed postquam amans accessit pretium pollicens,
Vnus, & item alter (ita vt ingenium est omnium
Hominum à labore procliue ad libidinem)
Accepit conditionem: dein quæstum occipit.
Qui tum illam amabant, forte (ita vt fit) filium
Perduxere illuc secum, vt una esset, meum.
Egomet continuo mecum, Certè captus est,
Habet. [c] Obseruabam mane illorum seruulos

c Sedulitas paterna erga filios.

Venientes, aut abeuntes, rogitabam, Heus puer,
Dic, sodes: quis heri Chrysidem habuit? nam Andriæ
Illi id erat nomen. So. teneo. Si. Phrædum aut Cliniam
Dicebant, aut Niceratum. Nam hi tres tum simul
Amabant. Ego, quid Pamphilus? quid? symbolum
Dedit, cœnauit, gaudebam. Item alio die.
Quærebam: comperiebam nihil ad Pamphilum
Quicquam attinere. enimvero spectatum satis
Putabam, & magnum exemplum continentiæ.

d Argumentũ à maiori.

[d] Nam qui cum ingenys conflictatur eiusmodi,
Neque commouetur animus in ea re tamen:

Pamphili continentia.

Scias posse habere iam ipsum suæ vitæ modum.
Cum id mihi placebat, tum vno ore omnes omnia
Bona dicere, & laudare fortunas meas
Qui gnatum haberem tali ingenio præditum.

e Præteritio apta ad transitum & connectendũ ordinem.

[e] Quid verbis opus est? hac fama impulsus Chremes,
Vltrò ad me venit, vnicam gnatam suam
Cum dote summâ filio vxorem vt daret.

f Despondere est patris adolescentis, spondere est puellæ patris

Placuit, [f] despondi, hic nuptijs dictus est dies.
So. Quid ergo obstat, cur non veræ fiant? Si. audies.
Ferè in diebus paucis, quibus hæc acta sunt,
Chrysis vicina hæc moritur. So. ô factum bene,
Beasti. Metui à Chryside. Si. Ibi tum filius
Cum illis qui amabant Chrysidem vnà aderat frequens,
Curabat vnà funus, tristis interim.
Nonnunquam collachrumabat. Placuit tum id mihi.

Argumentum a minori.

Sic cogitabam, Hic paruæ consuetudinis
Causa, mortem huius tam fert familiariter:
Quid si ipse amasset? quid mihi hic faciet patri?

g Simo humanitati falsò ascribit quod erat amoris.

[g] Hæc ego putabam esse omnia humani ingenij,

Mansuetique

Manſuetique animi officia. Quid multis morer?
Egomet quoque eius cauſa in funus prodeo,
Nihil ſuſpicans etiam mali. So. Hem, quid eſt? Si. Scies.
h Effertur. imus. Interea inter mulieres,
Quæ ibi aderant, forte vnam aſpicio adoleſcentulam
Formâ. So. bonâ fortaſſe. Si. & vultu Soſia
Adeò modeſto, adeò venuſto vt nihil ſuprâ.
Quæ mihi tum lamentari præter cæteras
Viſa eſt, & quia erat formâ præter cæteras
Honeſta, & liberali, accedo ad pediſſequas.
Quæ ſit, rogo, ſororem eſſe aiunt Chryſidis.
Perculſit illico animum. At at, hoc illud eſt:
Hinc illæ lachrumæ: hæc illa eſt miſericordia,
So. Quàm timeo, quorſum euadas. Si. funus interim
Procedit. ſequimur. ad ſepulchrum venimus.
In ignem poſita eſt, fletur. Interea hæc ſoror
Quam dixi, ad flammam acceſſit imprudentius
Satis cum periclo. Ibi tum exanimatus Pamphilus
i Bene diſſimulatum amorem, & celatum indicat.
Accurrit. Mediam mulierem complectitur.
Mea Glycerium, inquit, quid agis? Cur te is perditum?
Tum illa vt conſuetum facilè amorem cerneres,
Reiecit ſe in eum flens quàm familiariter.
So. Quid ais? Si. redeo inde irâtus, atque ægrè ferens.
Nec ſatis ad obiurgandum cauſæ, diceret,
k Quid fecit? quid commerui, aut peccaui pater?
Quæ ſeſe voluit in ignem inycere prohibui,
Seruaui, honeſta oratio eſt. So. recte putas.
l Nam ſi illum obiurges vitæ qui auxilium tulit,
Quid facias illi, qui lederit damnum aut malum?
Si. Venit Chremes poſtridie ad me clamitans,
Indignum facinus comperiſſe. Pamphilum
Pro vxore habere hanc peregrinam. ego illud ſedulo
m Negare factum. ille inſtat factum. Denique
Ita tum diſcedo ab illo, vt qui ſe filiam
Negat daturam. So. Non tu ibi n gnatum? Si. Ne hæc qui-
Satis vehemens cauſa ad obiurgandum. So. qui (dem
Credo?
Si. Tute ipſe his rebus finem præſcripſiſti pater,
Prope adeſt, quum alieno more viuendum eſt mihi:
Sine nunc, meo me viuere interea modo.
So. Quis igitur relictus eſt obiurgandi locus?
Si. o Si propter amorem vxorem nolit ducere,
Ea primum ab illo animaduertenda iniuria eſt.
Et nunc id operam do, vt per falſas nuptias
Vera obiurgandi cauſa ſit, ſi deneget;

Simul

h Mira orationis breuitas.

i Amor Pamphili erga Glycerium proditur

k Proſopopœia excuſantis Pamphili.

l Ratio animoſi.

m Mire expreſſa ſenilis concertatio.
n Eclipſis verbi obiurgaſti.

o Prudens Simonis conſilium

Simul scelcratus Dæmus si quid consili
Habet, vt consumat nunc, cum nihil obsint doli.
Quem ego credo manibus pedibusque obnixè omnia
Facturum, magis id adeò mihi vt incommodet,
Quàm vt obsequatur gnato. So. quapropter?
Si. rogas?
f *Mala mens, malus animus. & quem quidem ego si sensero.*
Sed quid opus est verbis? Sin euenat (quod volo)
In Pamphilo vt nihil sit moræ: restat Chremes,
Qui mihi exorandus est, & spero confore.
Nunc tuum est officium, has bene vt assimules nuptias,
Perterrefacias Dæmum: obserues filium,
Quid agat, quid cum illo consili capiat. So. sat est.
Curâbo, eamus iam nunc intrò. Si. I præ, sequar.

f Argumentum à natura.

Expositiones morales.

In Sosia est seruorum officium.
In Pamphilo sunt mores & studia adolescentium.
In Chrysíde sunt gradus quibus ab honestâte ad vitæ turpitûdinem peruenitur.
In Glycerio est pietas fororis in funeratiône, & amore adolescentulorũ
In Simone est sollicitûdo parentum, vt liberi ab amore scortorum in matrimonium vocentur.

The Argument.

Simo discourseth vnto his late bondman, first of the honest life of his sonne: secondly of his falling in loue: lastly hee discloseth why he feigneth a marriage for his sonne.

Simo the old man. Sosia the seruant.

SIrs, haue in these things: away dispatch. Sosia come thou hither. I will speake a word or two with thee.

So. I know your mind already: to wit, that these things bee heedfully looked vnto of me.

Si. Nay indeed, it is another maner of matter.

So. What is it sir, that my skill or science can stand you in more stead then this comes to?

Si. I haue no need of that science for this thing which I am now about, but these two, faithfulnes and secrecie, which I haue alwaies noted to be in thee.

So. I long to know what your will is with me. I desire to know your pleasure.

Si. Thou knowest how reasonable and easie a bondage or seruice thou hadst with me, euer since the time I bought thee of a little one: & because thou didst thy seruice honestly and willingly, of a bondslaue I haue thee my free-man, so as I rewarded thee with the best thing I had.

So. I am mindfull of it: or I doe not forget it.

Si. I repent me not of that I haue done & I wish it not to be vndone.

So. Master, I am glad if I haue done or doe any thing that likes or pleaseth you: and I giue heartie thankes, that you haue

so

ſo well accepted of it: but this you ſay is a trouble or griefe to me. For this manner of ripping vp of olde don deedes, is as it were an vpbraiding of one vnmindfull of a benefit or good turne But ſpeake, and tell me in a word, what iſt you would with me?

Si. I will doe ſo: this onely firſt and formoſt I tell thee: this marriage which thou weeneſt to be certain, is but a fained marriage.

So. For what cauſe doe you pretend it then?

Si. Thou ſhalt heare all the matter from the beginning, ſo ſhalt thou vnderſtand both my ſonnes life and my intent, as alſo what I would haue thee to doe in this behalfe. When my ſonne grew to mans eſtate, hee had leaue to liue more at random: for before, or till then how couldeſt thou know his nature, or diſcerne his diſpoſition, whilſt tender yeares, young age, awe, and his maſter kept him vnder?

So. Its true ſir

Si. That which all young men for the moſt part doe, applying their mindes to ſome kinde of ſtudie or other, as either to riding of horſes, or keeping of dogges for hunting, or to giue his mind to his booke: he gaue him chiefely not to one of theſe more then another, and yet was reaſonably well ſeene in them all: I was glad of it.

So. And good cauſe why; for I holde it for a very commodious matter in a mans life, *not to goe too farre in any thing.*

Si. In this ſort was the manner of his life, euen gently to beare and take all in good worth, at all mens handes that hee kept companie with, betaking himſelfe to do as they did, and to follow their ſtudies and exerciſes; not thwarting any man, nor at any time putting forth himſelfe before his companions, ſo as thou might eſt eaſily purchaſe praiſe, and not be enuied, and alſo furniſh thy ſelfe with friends.

So. Hee tooke him to a wiſe courſe of liuing; for now-a dayes, *plauſiblenesſe gaines friends, and truth gets foes.*

Si. In the meane time a certaine woman of excellent beautie, and in the flower of age, came from *Andros*, now three yeares ſince, to dwell here in our neighbourhood or gate-row, being hereto driuen through verie pouertie, and the ſmall reckoning that was made of her among her owne kindred

So. Alas, I feare that this woman of *Andros* might be cauſe of ſome ill.

Si. At the firſt ſhe liued chaſtely, ſparingly, and hardly, earning her liuing by wooll and webbe. But afterward reſorted now one louer, then another, promiſing reward vnto her, & as all are naturally giuen, or bent full ſoone to leaue labor, and follow luſt: euen ſo this woman accepted the offers, and then ſhe began the game. They which then loued her (as it fell out) carried my ſonne thither in company with them. I ſtraight way imagined with my ſelfe; without doubt hee is caught for a bird; he hath his errand, I watched their pages betimes in the morning, as they were wont to com thence, or goe thither: I oftentimes asked, Ho, ſir boy, tell mee if thou be a good fellow, who yeſterday had his pleaſure of *Chryſis* (for ſhee of *Andros* was ſo called:)

So. I vnderſtand you.

Si. They would ſay either *Thedria*, or *Clinia*, or *Niceratus*; for theſe three loued her all at once. But what did *Pamphilus* hah? What ſaid he? Marrie he ſupt and paide his ſhare. I was well apaid of this. In like ſort I made inquirie at another time, and could not finde that *Pamphilus* was any way touched with diſhoneſtie. Therefore I thought I had ſufficient trial of him, and that he was a notable pattern of chaſtitie, for he that hath to doe with men of ſuch conditions, and yet is not moued in minde that way, one would

thinke, or thou maist know that now hee hath the rule and guiding of his own life: Now ouer and besides that this liked my selfe well, loe all the other men also euen with one consent, gaue all the commendations that might be, and praised my happy state, in that I had a Sonne, indued with so good wit and gouernment. What needes many words? Chermes stird vp by this good report, came of himselfe vnto me, for this end, to match his only daughter in marriage with my Sonne, and that with a verie large dowrie: I was well pleased withall, promising him my sonne: and this verie day was appointed for the marriage.

So. Why then what letteth, that it is not made accordingly?

Si. That shalt thou heare: shortly after within few daies that these thinges were a doing, this Chrysis our neighbour dyed.

So. O happie chance, you now made me glad, for I still doubted the worst of Chrysis.

Si. Then my Sonne was there, euer and anone in companie with those that loued Chrysis: he was as busie as the best, in setting forth the buriall: being all this while very sad, and now and then would euen shed teares with them for company: this also liked mee well enough: for thus thought I: hee that vpon small acquaintance and familiarity, takes this womans death so to hart, what if he had loued her himselfe? or how would hee take on for me his Father? so I tooke all this to haue proceeded of a good nature, and gentle heart. To be briefe, I my selfe for his sake goe forth to the buriall, mistrusting no ill.

So. O what followed?

Si. Thou shalt know by and by. The course is brought forth; wee passe along with it: anone I chance to cast mine eye (among the women there) vpon a prettie young damsell, of such fauour.

So. Peraduenture good.

Si. And of such a modest and sober countenance, Sosia, and so passing beautifull to looke vpon, that there could not possibly bee more in a woman; who then to my seeming, made greater sorrow then any of the rest: and for that she excelled all the other women, bearing shew of an honest woman, and one of good birth, I get me straight to the waiting maids, and asked what she might bee: they tell mee that she was sister to Chrysis. That went to the heart of me. Out; alas, this is it I wist not of: hence came those his teares: here is she whom he pitied so.

So. O how greatly I feare, whereto your tale tends?

Si. Well: on goes the coarse still: we follow after: we come to the place of buriall: she is put into the fire: they weepe. In the meane season this sister whom I told you of, rusht headlong to the flame with no small ieopardie: wherat my son Pamphilus being sore affrighted, did loe then bewray his loue which hee had cunningly cloked and kept secret all this while: he runs vnto her and takes her about the middle. My sweet heart Glycerie (quoth he) what do you? why goe you about to cast away your selfe? with that she cast her selfe weeping and leaning vpon him so familiarly, as that a man might easily perceiue their olde accustomed loue.

So. What say you?

Si. I returne thence angry and disquiet in minde, and yet had I not cause sufficient to chide him: for he might haue said; Father, what haue I done? what punishment haue I deserued? or wherein haue I offended? the maide which wilfullie would haue thrown herselfe into the fire, I staied and saued her life: this is an honest excuse, if he had said so.

So. Its well considered of you: for if you would chide him, which helped to saue

ones

ones life, what would you do to him that wrought ones harm or miſchiefe? Si. The next day following, Chremes came to me crying out, what a ſhamefull act it was, that Pamphilus (as he had found out for a certainty) vſed this ſtrange naughty pack euen as his wife: I ſtrait way denied that there was any ſuch matter: hee earneſtlie affirmes that it was ſo; well, in the end, I parted from him, as one then vtterly refuſing to match his Daughter with my Son.

So. Did you not then rebuke your Son for it? Si. No, no this was not cauſe great enough to rebuke him. So. How ſo I pray you? Si. He might haue anſwered thus. Father, you your ſelfe haue ſet a time when theſe thinges ſhall ceaſe; iwis it is not long hence I muſt liue after anothers pleaſure, with my head vnder anothers girdle; ſuffer mee then now in the meane while to liue as I liſt my ſelfe. So. What occaſion then is left to rebuke him; Si. Marry if for cauſe of his loue, he ſhall refuſe to take a wife, then for that offence will I firſt correct him to begin withall. And now my indeuour is this, that by meanes of this fained marriage, I may haue iuſt cauſe to chide him; if he ſhould thoroughly deny. And withall that the naughty knaue Davus, if he haue any ſubtle deuiſe, may now ſpend it, while this craft can do no harme; who I verily beleeue will labour heerein with tooth and naile, to the vttermoſt that in him lies, the rather that he may work me a diſpleaſure, then for any care hee hath to follow my ſonnes fancy.

So. Why ſo? Si. Doſt thou aske; An ill minde, an ill meaning; whom if I ſhall perceiue; but what needs I vſe many words, and if ſo be it, all doe fall out as I would, that there be no let or delay in my Sonne Pamphilus; then haue I nothing to do but intreat Chremes for his daughter; and I hope that will come to paſſe. Now it is thy part to ſet on a good face in faining this ſame marriage, to make Davus throughly afraid, and to bee a watch ouer my ſonne, eſpying what hee doth, and whereof Davus and he doe conſult together. So. You haue ſaid enough. I will ſee to it: we may now goe in.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Iſtæc intro aſferte. Haue in this geare.

Paucis te volo. I would ſpeake a word or two with you.

Curentur recte hæc. Let theſe things bee carefully looked vnto.

In memoria habeo. I remember or beare it in minde.

Habeo gratiam. I thanke you.

Mihi hoc moleſtum eſt. This grieueth me.

Rem omnem à principio audies. You ſhall heare all the matter from the beginning.

Excеſſit ex ephæbis. He is no babe, hee is paſt a childe, he is come to mans ſtate.

Sapienter vitam inſtituit. Hee taketh a wiſe way of liuing; or a good courſe of life.

Abhinc triennium. Three yeares hence; or, now agone.

Commigravit huic viciniæ. Hee hath remooued into theſe quarters or parts; hee is come to be our neighbour.

Quid eſt quod me velis? What would you with me; whats your pleaſure?

Mulier egregia forma & integra ætate. A woman of excellent beauty, and in her beſt life, or flowre of her age, nothing broken.

Lana ac tela victum quæritat. Shee getteth her liuing with ſpinning & carding.

Captus eſt. He is taken, he is in the ſnare; he is in for a bird, he is in by the weeke.

Habet. He vſeth her.

Dic ſodes. Tell on of good fellowſhip; if thou be a good fellow, tell me.

Habet ſuæ vitæ modum. He is his owne man; he liueth as he liſt, hee is vnder no mans controulment.

Quid multis moror? Why holde I you with long communication? why doe I make all these words?

Nihil suspicor mali. I mistrust or misdeem none ill.

Adolescentula, formâ & vultu adeo modesto, adeo venusto, vt nihil supra. A young wench, a pretty depper lasse, a little yong minion of beauty and countenance so demure and so faire, or well fauoured withall, as that nothing may excell it, or goe beyond.

Adolescentula præter cæteras formâ honestâ & liberali. A young girle, of beautie more comely and pleasant then the rest.

Percussit mihi animum. It smote mee to the heart; it danted me; it made my hart colde in my beilie.

Quam timeo? How greatly I feare?

Satis cum periculo. With perill and danger enough; or at a shrewd aduenture.

His rebus præscripsisti finem. You haue appointed an end to these matters

Sine meo me viuere modo. Suffer me to liue after mine owne fashion.

Manibus pedibusque obnixe facit omnia. He doth all things with tooth and naile; as much as in him lieth; or hee doth all that euer he may right busily.

Incommodat mihi. Hee diseaseth me; he doth me displeasure; he annoyeth me.

Obsequitur illi. He doth as hee will haue him; he is ruled by him, he followes his minde or appetite.

Frequens adest. He cannot tarrie away a minute of an houre.

Mortem fert familiariter. Hee takes her death grieuously.

Eius causa aliquo prodire. To goe forth any whither for his sake.

Bene dissimulare possit fraude. He can cunningly couer a knaues head with an honest mans hat; hee can finely cloake his deceit.

Cælatum indicat. Hee hath disclosed a secret.

Mediam mulierem amplectitur. He takes her about the middle.

Honesta est oratio. Its a good excuse, a speech not to be found fault withall.

Auxilium ei tulit, ac dederit damnum. He plaieth Margery Good-cow, which giues a gallon of milke, and strikes downe the paile with her heele when she hath done.

Pro vxore cum habere hanc comperit. He knoweth for certaintie that hee vseth her as though she were his wife.

Alieno more viuendum est mihi. I must liue at the bend of another mans bow.

Ab illo animaduertenda est iniuria. He must be correct and punished for his offence.

In te nihil sit moræ. Let there be no delay in thee; or in thy behalfe.

Mihi exorandus es. I must entreate you.

Obserues illum quid agit; quid captet consilij. Watch him what he doth, waite what he intendeth.

Cum authoritate conflictatur eiusmodi, neque commouetur tamen. Although he contend with a man of such authority, neuertheless he is nothing moued

Eruditione, & humanitate impulsus est. He is moued by his learning and gentlenesse.

O Cloacam edacem ac bibacem. O thou deuouring and gullowing paunch of a glutton.

Adeo diues, adeo liberalis, vt nihil supra. So rich, and so liberall withall, as no man can be more.

Aliquid illinc adportat detrimenti. Hee brings vs some losse from thence.

A virtute ad turpe vitium procliues sumus natura. We are all prone by nature to forsake vertue and follow vice.

Sententiæ.

Adprime in vita est vtile, vt nequid nimis.

Obsequium amicos, veritas odium parit.

Ingenium est ominum hominum à labore procliue ad libidinem.

Mala mens, malus animus.

Qui cum malis conflictatur ingeniis, commouebitur animus, ni vitæ suæ modum habeat.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Filij amorem explorat pater, simulat futuras nuptias, interminatus Dauo pistrinum, si quid fallaciæ in ipsis fuerit nuptiis conatus.

SIMO. DAVVS.

NOn [a] *dubium est, quin vxorem nolit filius:*
[b] *Ita Dauum modo timere sensi, vbi nuptias*
Futuras esse audiuit; sed ipse exit foras.
D. Mirabar, hoc si sic abiret, & heri semper lenitas
Verebar quorsum euaderet:
Qui postquam audierat non datum iri filio vxorem suo,
Nunquam cuiquam nostrum verbum fecit, neque id ægre tulit,
S. At nunc facict, neque vt opinor, sine tuo magno malo.
D. [d] *Id voluit, nos sic nec opinanteis duci falso gaudio,*
Speranteis iam amoto metu, interea oscitantes opprimi,
Ne esset spatium cogitandi ad disturbandas nuptias.
[e] *Astute. S. carnifex quæ loquitur? D. herus est, neque præuideram.*
S. Daue. D. Hem, quid est? S. ebodum ad me, D. quid hic vult?
S. quid ais? D. [f] *qua de re? S. rogas?*
Meum gnatum rumor est amare. D. [g] *Id populus curat scilicet.*
S. Hoccine agis, [h] *an non?* [c] *D. ego vero istuc. S. sed nunc ea me exquirere,*
Iniqui patris est? Nam [i] *quod antehac fecit, nihil ad me attinet.*
Dum tempus ad eam rem tulit, sui animum vt explerct suum.
[k] *Nunc hæc dies aliam vitam adfert, alios mores postulat.*
Debinc postulo, siue æquum est, te oro Dave, vt redeat iam in viam.
D. Hoc quid sit? S. omnes qui amant, graviter sibi dari vxorem ferunt.
D. Ita aiunt. S. tum si quis magistrum cepit ad eam rem improbum,
Ipsum animum ægrotum ad deteriorem partem plerunque applicat.
D. Non hercle intelligo. S. non? hem. D. non: Davus sum, non Oedipus.
S. Nempe ergo aperte vis, quæ restant, me loqui? D. sane quidem.
S. Si sensero hodie quicquam in his te nuptijs,
Fallaciæ conari, quo fiant minus.

a Spargitur res in personas, & instituendum consilium exequitur
b Signum ex adiunctis.
d Callida Davi suspitio,
e Subiecta in fine ironia.
f Negantis interrogatio.
g Ironica reiectio dissimulantis
h Id est, audis.
i Indulgentia patris.
k Locus Rhetoricus a tempore

Aut velle in care oſtendere, quàm ſis callidus,
Verberibus cæſum te in piſtrinum, Dave, dedam vſque ad necem,
Ea lege atque omine, vt ſi te inde exemerim, ego pro te molam.
Quid, hoc intellexti? an nondum etiam, ne hoc quidem? D. immo callide,
Ita aperte ipſam rem modo locutus, nihil circuitione vſus es,
S. Vbivis facilius paſſus ſim, quam in hac re, me deludier.
D. Bona verba quæſo, S. irrides? nihil me fallis. ſed dico tibi,
Ne temere facias, neque tu haud dicas tibi non prædictum: cave.

Ethicæ ſeu morales expoſitiones.

Matrimonium vtiliſſimum eſt amatoribus remedium.

Domeſtica exempla ſunt admodum perniciola: eſt enim talis pædagogia peſte peſtilentior.

Improbis ſervis & immorigeris ſua eſt pœna.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

The Father having found out that his Sonne is in loue, prætendeth a marriage for him: he threatneth Davus with puniſhment, if he ſhall goe about any deceit to hinder the mariage,

SIMO. DAVVS.

THere is no doubt but my ſon will refuſe to haue a wife: I noted ſuch fear erewhile in Davus, as ſoone as he heard that there was a mariage towardes; but loe were he comes forth himſelfe.

D. I marueile if this matter ſhould paſſe away ſo, and ſtill I feared whereto my maiſters long gentleneſſe would grow at length: who after hee heard that ſhee whom he thought of, ſhould not be giuen in mariage to his ſon, did (notwithſtanding) neuer ſpeake word to any of vs, nor yet was any thing moued at it.

Si. But now he will, and that as I weene to thy coſt.

D. His purpoſe was to haue vs brought vnderhand into a fooles paradiſe, to the end that now hoping the beſt, and hauing caſt off all feare, we ſhould ſuddenly be taken napping, in ſuch ſort, as wee might not haue time to bethinke vs how to preuent the marriage. A ſutle Foxe I warrant him.

Si What prates this hangman.

D Good lord, my maiſter is heere, and I ſaw him not till now.

Si Davus?

D. Now, whats the matter?

Si Come your way hither to me.

D. What will this man with me?

Si. Whats that thou ſaiſt?

D. Whereof ſhould I talke?

Si Askeſt thou whereof? Sirra, the report is that my ſon is in loue.

D Yea, no doubt, the world careth much for that.

Si. Nay, but doſt thou minde this I tell thee, or not?

D I minde it well enough.

Si. Well, for me now to go ſearch and ſift out the matter, were but the part of a hard father; for what he did heretofore,

pertaineth

pertaineth nothing at all to me; so long as he tooke time conuenient for it, suffered him to fulfill his desire. Now it is high time for him to leade another life, and to change his manners And therefore I require, and if it be meet for me to doe so, I desire thee Davus, that now at length he do returne into the right way, that he may repent of his former done deedes; that now hee may haue sowne his wilde oates, that now he may leaue all company, and become an honest man.

D. What meane you by this?

Si. Al men that be in loue, can ill away to haue wiues appointed them by others.

D. So they say.

Si. Then if any take a knaue for his schoole-maister in that behalfe, the louesicke minde of the scholler, is by him commonly applied to all naughtinesse.

D. I truly I vnderstand you not.

Si. No? D. I am Davus, not Oedipus, I am a plaine fellow, not booke learned, and no reader of riddles.

Si. Wilt thou then that I speak the rest of my minde plainly.

D. Yes a Gods name.

Si. If that I perceiue thou go about to worke any deceit this day to the end to breake off his marriage, or that heerein thou wilt shew how slie & craftie a companion thou art; I wil cudgill thee well and thriftily, & then cast thee into bridewell or grinding house to grinde til thou die; with this couenant and condition, that if I take thee out thence, then I my selfe to grinde in thy place. What, hast thou vnderstood me now? or dost thou not yet vnderstand this neither?

D. Yes full well, you went now verie plainly to worke, and nothing about the bush. Indeed you now are plaine Iohn, your wordes are very voide of obscuritie, you haue vsed no circumstances.

Si. I could rather beare any abuse at thy hands, thē be deluded in this matter,

D. I pray you threaten me not, giue good words I beseech you sir.

Si. What laugheſt thou me to scorne? I see I am not a whit deceiued in thee; but I tell thee this, that thou be not ouerrash, and that thou maist not say hereafter, but thou hadst a faire warning.

Formulæ loquendi.

Nolit vxorem. He will not marrie.

Ipse exit foras. He himselfe now comes forth a doores.

Mirabar, istic si sic abiret. I wondred that the knaue should escape.

Nunquam cuiquam nostrum verbum fecit. He spake not at all to any of vs.

Eam sibi non datum iri, id ægre fert. That greeueth him that he may not haue her.

Nos opinantes ducimur falso gaudio. Hee makes vs beleeue the moone is made of a greene cheese. He brings vs silly ones, into a fooles paradise.

Oscitantes opprimimur. Wee are taken napping.

Spatium cogitandi illorum non est. There is no leasure to bethinke our selues of those things

Non præuideram. I foresaw it not, I took no heed to it.

Ebodum ad me. Hoe, sirra, come neere to me.

Quid malum hic vult? Whats the matter now with him? what arope ailes hee? what a deuill would he haue?

Nihil ad me attinet. I haue nothing to do with it. Its nothing concerning me.

Id curat scilicet. No doubt he takes great heed to that.

Exquisiuit rem omnem. He hath sifted & searched out the whole matter.

Tempus ad id non ferat. The time cannot serue for that purpose now.

Sino, animum vt expleret suum. I now let him take his belly full.

Redyt iam in viam. Hee is now become

another man, hee hath now recouered himselfe againe.

Magistrum cepit improbum. Hee hath gotten him a bad Schoole-maister.

Animum ad deteriorem partem plerunque applicat. He is neuer well almost but when he is playing the knaue. Take him commonly with a good turne, and strike off his head. Hee is seldome doing a good turne.

Aliquid fallaciæ conatur. Hee is about some one peece of knauery or other.

Vellet ostendere, quam sit callidus. Hee is desirous to shew you some poinrs of knauery, or slye trickes of an honest man.

Verberibus cæsum te in pistrinum dedam vsque ad necem. I will al to becurry thee, or bethwacke thy coate, and then put thee in bridewell to draw at the mill so long as thou liuest.

Se inde exemerit, Hee is gotten out of the stockes.

Circuitione vsus est. Hee went about the bush with him.

Se deludi facile haud patitur. You cannot easily make him a foole. Hee is none of Iohn Whobals Children. He will be abused at no mans hands if he may.

Bona verba quæso. You will not doe as you say. Good words I pray you. Giue vs faire language.

Nihil me fallis. Thou art euen hee that I tooke thee for. Thou canst not beguile me, I know thee well enough.

Ne temere facias. Play not the foole; be well aduised what thou doest.

Ne dicas tibi non prædictum. Say not but you were told it before; or say not but you haue had warning.

Sententiæ.

Nunquam fortis cuiquam de illo detrimento maximo verbum fecit, neque id ægre fert.

Nec opinantes ducuntur falso gaudio, sperantes amôto metu, oscitantes interea opprimuntur: nihil prævident stulti.

Nunc hæc dies aliam vitam adfert, alios mores postulat, tempus mutat mores.

Omnes qui amant, grauiter sibi dari vxôrem ferunt.

Magistrum qui cepit improbum, ipsum animum ægrotum ad deteriorem partem plerunque applicat.

Non facilè patitur sapiens vllâ re se deludi; nihil se fallunt improbi, nihil temere faciunt, sed omnia quasi sibi prædicta cauent.

ACTVS I. SCÆNA III.

Argumentum.

In hac scena deliberat Davus, velit Pamphilo esse adiutor, an auscultare seni.

DAVVS.

ENim vero Daue, nihil loci est segnitiæ, neque socordiæ.
Quantum intellexi modo senis sententiam de nuptys,
Quæ si non astu prouidentur, me aut herum pessundabunt.
Nec quid agam, certum est: Pamphilumne adiutem, an auscultem seni.

Si

Si illum relinquo, eius vitæ timeo? si opitulor, huius minas;
a Cui verba dare, difficile est. primum iam de amore hoc comperit.
Me infensus seruat, ne quam faciam in nuptiis fallaciam.
Si senserit, perij, aut si libitum fuerit, causam ceperit.
Quo iure, quaque iniuria præcipitem me in pistrinum dabit.
Ad hæc mala hoc mihi accedit etiam: hæc Andria,
Sive ista vxor, siue amica est, grauida à Pamphilo est.
Audireque eorum est operæ prætium audaciam.
b Nam inceptio est amentium non amantium.
Quicquid peperisset, decreuerunt tollere.
Et fingunt quandam inter se nunc fallaciam.
Ciuem Atticam esse hanc. c fuit olim quidam senex
Mercator; nauem is fregit apud Andrum insulam.
Is obyt mortem: ibi tum hanc eiectam Chrysidis
Patrem recepisse orbam, parvam. d fabulæ.
Mihi quidem Hercle, non fit verisimile: atque ipsis commentum placet.
e Sed Mysis ab ea egreditur, at ego hinc me ad forum, vt
Conueniam Pamphilum: ne de hac re pater imprudentem opprimat.

a Occupatio quâ firmat a sagacitate & diligentia senis. Verba dare, est decipere.
b Paranomasia est, siue agnominatio apud Cic.
c Narrat partem argumenti per occasionem.
d Reiectio minime credentis.
e Præparatio ad aliam scenam, veluti annexio quædam, quod alibi quoque in fine obseruandum est.

Expositiones Morales.

Docet hæc scena in præsente necessitate omnem corporis segnitiam, animique socordiam abesse oportere.

In aliqua difficultate celeriter ac prudenter deliberandum: mature ac caute consultandum.

Quodcunque in rem nostram fore videbitur, mox absque cunctatione agendum esse.

ACT. I. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

In this scene Davus delib. whether it be best for him to aide Pamphilus: or to obey the olde man.

DAVVS.

IN good earnest Davus it is no time now to be slowe and sluggish, so far as I perceiue of late by the olde mans speech, touching the marriage: which if it bee not cunningly prouided for and preuented, wil cast either me or my master clean vnder foote: and yet I wote not in the world what to doe: whether I shall help Pamphilus, or else listen after the olde man. If I leaue him helpeles, I feare me it will cost him the setting pn, or his life: contrariwise, if I aide and further him, then stand I in feare of the olde mans threatnings; whom it is a hard matter to beguile. For first and foremost he knowes certainly of this same loue, and beeing at deadly fewd with me, he watcheth lest I goe about some guile to hinder the marriage; if hee shall see any such matter by me, I am vtterly vndone, or if the toy take him in the head, hee will finde some one cause or other by hab or nab, hooke or crooke, and so bee it right or wrong, hee will tumble mee headlong into the grinding house. Now ouer and besides these mischiefes; this comes also in the verie nicke,

nicke, that ſame woman of Andros, whether ſhee be wife to Pamphilus, or but his loue, I know not, but great with childe ſhe is by him; ſhee is now double ribbed. And it is a world to heare their preſumption. For they fare as they were lunaticke, & not loue-ſicke; whatſoeuer God ſends vs; or be it boy or gyrle that ſhee ſhall be deliuered of, they haue purpoſed to bring it vp. And now they fame betwixt themſelues an odde by peece of craft, that this Glycerie is a free-born woman of Athens. There was a good while ſince (they ſay) a certaine olde Merchant which ſuffered ſhipwracke in the yle of Andros, who afterwaid died there: and that ſhee being then a ſmall ſuccourleſſe childe caſt on the ſhore, ſhould be taken in by Chryſis father: all lies and tales: not a word of this true. In good faith there is no likelihood of truth in it, and yet this fained deuice pleaſeth them wel. But loe where Myſis comes forth from her. Now will I goe get mee hence to the market place, that I may talke with Pamphilus, leſt his father come vpon him at vnawares with this mariage matter.

Formulæ loquendi.

Nihil loci eſt ſegnitiæ, neque ſocordiæ. Thers no time to plaie the litherbie now, or laſie lubber.

Eius ſententiam de ea re intelligis. You know his minde concerning that matter. You wote what his opinion is.

Malum aſtu prouidetur. Hee cunningly preuents the miſchiefe.

Me & illum herus peſſundedit. My maſter hath put him and me to the worſt.

Quid agam incertum eſt. I am in a mamoring what I ſhould doe.

Adhortationi amicæ auſcultat. Hee takes his friends aduice: he doth as his friend would haue him.

Eius vitæ timeo. I feare it will coſt him his life.

Minas timeo. I feare his threatnings.

Seni verba dare difficile eſt. Its hard to deceiue an olde man, its ill halting before a creeple.

Verba tibi dat. Hee mockes thee, hee meaneth not as he ſpeakes.

De hac re comperi. Hee knowes full well of this matter.

Facit fallaciam. He workes ſome craftie deuice.

Cauſam cepit. He tooke occaſion.

Quamuis, quamque iniuria me in piſtrinum dabit uſq; ad necem. By right or wrong, its no matter how, hee will lay mee by the heeles; he will lodge mee in a faire paire of ſtockes.

Dedit ſe præcipitem. He tumbled down, or flung himſelfe downe headlong.

Ad hæc mala, hoc accidit etiam. This miſchiefe alſo comsin the neck of theſe.

Grauida eſt ab illo. He hath gotten her with childe.

Audire operæ pretium eſt. Its worth the hearing. Its a world to heare.

Obyt mortem. He is dead.

Fingunt fallaciam inter ſe. They fain a wyle one with the other, or betwixt thẽſelues.

Rauem fregit. Hee ſuffered ſhipwracke.

Mihi non fit veriſimile. I cannot beleeue it to be true; me thinkes it ſmels of a lie.

Conuenire aliquem. To talke with any man.

Opprimere imprudentem. To take one at vnawares; to come vpon one of a ſuddaine.

Sententiæ.

Sententiæ.

In præsente necessitate, nihil loci est segnitiæ, neque socordiæ

Senibus verba dare, difficile est.

Potentes, quando libitum fuerit, causam ceperint: quoiuis, quaq; iniuria præcipitem miserum pauperem in pistrinum dabunt.

Mala ad mala homini sæpe accedunt etiam.

Amantium incæptio est amentium.

Quicquid peperit vxor, partum viri simul est cum illa tollere

Fabulæ sapienti non fiant verisimiles: nec ei commentum placet.

ACT. I. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Narrat Mysis quamobrem à Glycerio exiret.

MYSIS, ancilla.

AVdivi Archillis, iam dudum Lesbiam adduci imbes.
Sane pol illa temulenta est mulier, & temeraria;
Nec satis digna cui committas primo partu mulierem.
Tamen eam adducam. Importunitatem spectate aniculæ,
a Quia compotrix eius est. Dy date facultatem obsecro
Huic pariundi, atque illi in alys potius peccandi locum.
Sed quidnam Pamphilum exanimatum video? vereor quid siet.
Opperiar, vt sciam, numquidnam hæc b turba tristitiæ adferat.

a Aposiopesis.

b Id est turbatio.

Moralis expositio.

Merito sunt de obstetricibus mulierculæ sollicitæ,

In rebus seriis gerundis, temeritas & ebrietas absint.

ACT. I. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Mysis declareth the cause of her comming forth from Glycerie.

MYSIS, the waiting maide.

ARchillis, I heard you a pretie while since, bid that Lesbia should bee brought hither; in very truth, shee is a very drunken hair-braind woman, and farre vnfit to take charge of a woman in trauell of her first childe. Yet neuertheless I will bring her. See how earnest the olde trot is to haue her here, and all because shee's a drunken gossip of hers. God graunt my mistresse safe deliuerance, and that any

any other miſcarie vnder the hands of the ciplie midwife rather then ſhe. But whats the matter? I ſee Pamphilus ſo much out of quiet? I feare mee all is not well: I will ſtay and know whether this his trouble of minde bring not ſome heauie newes.

Formulæ loquendi.

Mulier primo partu. A woman of her firſt childe: or that hath had neuer child but one

Det deus huic facultatem pariundi. God make this woman a glad mother: or giue her ſpeedie deliuerance.

Vereor quid ſit. I feare what it ſhould be.

Non ſatis dignus cui aliquod committatur munus. He is not worthie to beare any office.

Opperiar hominem. I will ſtay for the fellow.

Sententiæ.

Temulentus homo & temerarius, non ſatis dignus eſt cui momenti rem alicuius committamus.

Seruorum eſt, à ſuperis optima quæque precati Dominis ſuis.

ACT. I. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Habet hæc ſcena Pamphili dolorem de nuptiis, fidem Glycerio ſe ſeruaturum pollicetur, vel invito, ſi res exigat, patre.

a Pamphilus ob nuptias perturbatus, ex abrupto incipit propoſitionem iniuriæ

b Propoſitio iniuriæ, à perſona patris, & iurè poeta hic magnas turbas facit, quo cataſtrophe maiore gaudio compleatur.

c Indignitas à ſua perſona cui Chremetem admiſcet, mox etiam puellam adiungit.

d Vehemens locus, & per ratiocinationem mox figuratus: & indignitas exaggeratur.

PAMPHILVS adoleſcens. MYSIS.

HOccine eſt humanum factum, aut incæptum? hoccine officium patris?
M. Quid illud eſt?
P. Pro Deûm atque hominum fidem, quid eſt, ſi non hæc contumelia eſt?
b Vxorem decrerat dare ſeſe mihi hodie: nonne oportuit
Præſciſſe me ante? nonne prius communicatum oportuit?
M. Miſeram me, quod verbum audio?
P. Quid Chremes, qui denegarat ſe commiſſurum mihi
Gnatam ſuam vxorem? id mutauit, quoniam me immutatum videt,
c Itane obſtinate operam dat, vt me a Glycerio miſerum abſtrahat?
Quod ſi fit, pereo funditus.
Adeon hominem eſſe inuenuſtum, aut infelicem quenquam, vt ego ſum?
Pro Deûm aeque hominum fidem, nullone ego
Cremetis pacto affinitatem effugere potero? quot modis
Contemptus, ſpretus? facta, tranſacta omnia, hem Repudiatus repetor, quamobrem? niſi ſi id eſt, quod ſuſpicor:
Aliquid monſtri alunt: ea quoniam nemini obtrudi poteſt,
Itur ad me. My. Oratio hæc me miſeram exanimauit meiu.
P. Nam quid ego nunc dicam de patre? ah

c Tan-

e Parentis negligentiam carpit.

f Rem prosopopœia amplificat.

g Qui amant, ægrè de re vxoria audiunt.

h Hypophora ipse reprehendit.

i Deliberatio & eius partes.

k Dissolutio, seu articulus deficientibus copulis. Estque congeries partium deliberationis.

l Metaphora à mole ponderis in statera pendentis.

m Lenta & mæsta responsio.

n Magna vis est in pronominibus istis: nec præcipitantur, sed interrupte Proferenda sunt.

o Confirmatio ab honesto: & totus locus mirè pathetieus.

p Obiectio, quæ ab honesto repellitur.

q Repetuntur merita per prosopopœiã, & augentur circumstantiis: qui locus est mire patheticus.

r Mimesis per prosopopœiam & principium à blandimento.

s A studio Glycerii. Incrementum.

t Articulus, asyndeton.

• Tantamne rem tam negligenter agere? præteriens modo,
Mihi apud forum; [f] Vxor tibi ducenda est Pamphile hodie, inquit, para te,
Abi domum. [g] Id mihi visus est dicere, abiit ita & suspende te.
Obstupui, censen' vllum me verbum potuisse proloqui;
Aut vllam causam, ineptam saltem, falsam, iniquam? obmutui;
Quod si ego resciissem id prius. [h] quid facerem, si quis nunc me roget;
Aliquid facerem, vt hoc ne faccrem. [i] sed nunc quid primum exequar?
Tot me impediunt curæ, quæ meum animum diuerse trahunt;
[k] Amor, misericordia huius, nuptiarum sollicitatio;
Tum patris pudor, qui me tam leni passus est animo vsque adhuc,
Quæ meo cumque animo libitum est, facere; ei ne ego vt aduerser? hei mihi,
Incertum est quid agam. M. Misera timeo
Hoc incertum quorsum accidat,
Sed nunc peropus est, aut hunc cum ipsa,
Aut me aliquid de illa aduersum hunc loqui.
Dum in dubio est animus, paulo momento huc, illuc [l] impellitur.
P. Quis hic loquitur? Mysis salue, M. O salve Pamphile. P. quid agit?
M. rogas? Laborat e dolore: atque ex hoc misera sollicita est, diem
Quia olim in hunc sunt constitutæ nuptiæ, tum autem hoc timet
Ne diseras sc. P. [m] hem, egone istuc conari queam?
[n] Ego propter me illam decipi miseram sinam?
Quæ mihi suum animum, atque omnem vitam credidit:
Quam ego animo egregie charam pro vxore habuerim,
[o] Bene & pudice eius doctum, atque eductum sinam
Coactum egestate ingenium immutarier?
Non faciam. M. [p] haud vereor, si in te solo sit situm:
Sed vim vt queas ferre P. Adeon me ignauum putas,
Adeon porro ingratum, aut inhumanum, aut ferum,
Vt neque me consuetudo, neque amor, neque pudor
Commoueat, neque commoneat vt seruem fidem?
M. Vnum hoc scio, hanc meritam esse, vt memor esses sui.
P. Memor essem? [q] ô Mysis, Mysis, etiam nunc mihi
Scripta illa dicta sunt in animo Chrysidis
De Glycerio. Iam ferme moriens me vocat.
Accessi. vos semotæ: nos soli: incipit,
[r] Mi Pamphile huius formam, atque ætatem vides.
Nec clam te est, quam illi vtraque res inutiles
Et ad pudicitiam, & ad tutandam rem sient.
Quod ego per hanc te dextram oro, & genium tuum:
Per tuam fidem, per hums solitudinem
Te obtestor, ne abs te hanc segreges, neu deseras;
Si te in germani fratris dilexi loco,
[s] Sive hæc te solum semper fecit maximi;
Seu tibi morigera fuit in rebus omnibus,
Te isti virum do, [t] amicum, tutorem, patrem.
Bona nostra hæc tibi committo, & tuæ mando fidei.

u Pathos à modo tel & tempore.

x Concludit partem deliberationis suæ per electionem, & est climax seu gradatio.

u *Hanc mihi in manum dat. Mors continuo ipsam occupet.*
Accepi, acceptam seruabo. M. Ita spero quidem.
P. Sed cur tu abis ab illa? M. Obstetricem accerso. P. Propera.
Atque audin? verbum unum cave de nuptys,
Ne ad morbum hoc etiam. M. tenco.

Moralis expositio.

A doloscentuli, ad matrimonium ab amore meritricio difficile auelluntur.

Fides amicæ, forma, consuetudo, amor, pudor, & commendatio, amorem retinent.

ACT. I. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

This scene containeth the griefe of Pamphilus as touching the marriage: where likewise he promiseth to keepe faithfull touch with Glycerie, yea whether his father will or no, if cause so require.

PAMPHILVS, the young man, and MYSIS.

IS this a point of good nature, or a frindly deede? Is this the part of a father?

M. What's that he saith?

P. O the faith of God and man, if this be no spite, what shall I terme it? He had purposed with himselfe to marie mee to a wife to day, ought not I to haue knowne so much before-hand? had it not beene meete to haue made me priuie to it long ere this?

M. Woe is me (silly wench that I am) what speech doe I heare?

P. What meanes Chremes, who hauing once denied to giue mee his daughter to wife, doth he now change his mind in that, because he seeth me still one maner of man? Doth hee deale so ouerthwartly, to the end to part me from Glycerie, for lorne man that I am? which if it come to passe, I am vtterly spoiled, and cleane cast away. Alas, alas, is there any man liuing so reft of all grace, and good fortune, as my selfe? O Lord God, shall I by no meanes bee able to auoide the alliance of Chremes? How many waies am I despised and set at nought? All things were done and past, and lo, I that was refused, am sought for againe: and wherefore? I know not, without it be as I suspect, that they cloake some secret fault in her, & because she cannot bee shifted off to any other, they would thrust her on me.

M. These words doe astonish mee for feare (silly wench that I am)

P. But what should I now say of my father? is it fit he goe so carelesly to worke about so great a matter? who passing by me erewhile at the market place, spake to me in this sort: Pamphilus, thou must be maried to day, Get thee home, and make thee ready. It seemed to me that he said: Get thee away quickly, and goe hang thy

selfe.

ſelfe. I was vtterly amazed; thinke ye that I could bring forth one word, or make any excuſe for my ſelfe, were it wrong, falſe, or neuer ſo fooliſh? I became quite dumbe. But had I wiſt ſo much before, if one ſhould now aske mee, what would I then haue done, ſurely ſomewhat I would haue done, rather then doe as I did. But now whereto ſhall I firſt betake me? I am cumbred with ſo many cares, which diuerſly hale my minde to and fro, hither and thither, what with loue and pittie towards this woman, the griefe I conceiue of this mariage, and the ſhame I incurre with my father, who hitherto ſo gently ſuffered me to doe what I would, (and ſhall I now gainſay him?) woe is me, I cannot tell certenly what I ſhould doe.

M. I feare mee wretch whereto this doubtfull paine will bring in the ende, ſo as now it is very needfull that either hee come and ſpeake with my miſtreſſe himſelfe, or elſe that I ſay ſomewhat to him as touching her. For while his minde hangs thus in doubt, its carried here and there with the leaſt thing in the world.

P. Who talks here? O Myſis, welcome.

M. God ſaue you: maſter Pamphilus.

P. How doth your miſtreſſe?

M. Do you aske, or do you not know? ſhee is in labour with childe; and for this ſilly woman takes care and thought; becauſe heretofore your marriage was appointed to bee made as this day; moreouer ſhee is in great feare leſt you will forſake her.

P. O Lord, ſhould I finde in my heart to doe ſo? Alas poore ſoule, ſhould I ſuffer her to bee deceiued through mee, which committed her whole truſt vnto mee, and euen put her life into my hands? Shall I deale ſo by her (whome I haue entirely loued as my wife) that through neede & neceſſity her chaſt behauiour, and well ordered life ſhould bee corrupted and changed? No, I will neuer doe it.

M. I would not feare at all if it lay only in you; but I feare how you will bee able to abide the brunt of your father.

P. What doeſt thou thinke me ſo faint hearted, or moreouer ſo vnkinde, or vncourteous, or ſo cruell, as that neither our daily familiarity, nor loue, nor yet verie ſhame, can moue me, or put me in mind to keepe promiſe with her?

M. This one thing I wote well; ſhee hath deſerued that you ſhould bee mindfull of her.

P. That I ſhould bee mindfull of her? O Myſis, Myſis, thoſe words of Chryſis remaine yet printed in my minde; which ſhe ſpake vnto me as touching Glycerie. Beeing neere the point of death, thee cals me to her; I came; and after you were gone aſide, and no body left but we two; thus ſhee began. Friend Pamphylus, you ſee what beauty and yeares this maiden is of; neither are you to be told, what inconuenience theſe two things are vnto her, both for ſauing her honeſtie and her ſtocke. And therefore I pray you by this right hand of yours, and your honeſty, I beſeech you alſo in your faith and troth, and in reſpect of the ſolitarie ſtate of this maiden, that you will neither part her frō you, nor forſake her; euen as I haue loued you as mine owne brother; and as ſhee alwaies eſteemed you alone aboue all men liuing, and, was in all things ready at your commandement, I bequeath you to her, as husband, friend, tutor, & father. Theſe our goods I commit vnto you, and deliuer them to your fidelity, or charge you with them of truſt. Hereupon ſhee deliuered Glycerie vnto me in way of mariage, and by and by gaue vp the ghoſt. I receiued Glycerie of her, and hauing once receiued her, I will keepe her.

M. Truly I hope no leſſe.

P. But why art thou come from her?

M. I goe for the midwife.

P. Hie

P. Hie thee apace, make haſt, and heareſt thou me? Beware thou ſpeake not one word of the mariage, leſt that alſo increaſe her griefe.

M. I vnderſtand you.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Hoccine eſt humanum factum? Is this a gentle deede? is this a touch of an honeſt man? is this courteouſly done?

Pro deûm atque hominũ fidem! O the faith of God and men; O Lord God; out alas.

Quid eſt ſi non hæc contumelia eſt? If it be not a deſpite, I know not what is.

Decreuat hodie dare ſeſe mihi obuiam. He appointed to meet me to day.

Præſciſſe ſe id oportuit ante. He ought to haue had intelligence of it afore. It was neceſſary that he ſhould haue known it before.

Prius communicatum oportuit. It was meet that I ſhould haue beene made priuie to the matter before.

Verbum audio. I heare a talking.

Commiſit illi gnatam ſuam vxorem. Hee gaue him his daughter to wife.

Immutatum video. I perceiue hee is no changeling. I ſee he is a conſtant fellow; he is no flincher.

Obſtinate operam dat. Hee deales ouerthwartly with me. He yields not an inch. He ſtands to his tackling.

Pereo funditus I am but a forlorne, a graue-man. Caſt away cleane, vndone for euer. I ſhall neuer be my owne man.

Homo inuenuſtus & infelix. A fellow bereft of grace and good fortune.

Facta & tranſacta omnia. All things are done, and paſt.

Aliquid monſtri alunt. They hide, or cloake ſome priuie fault.

Illa nemini obtrudi poteſt. No man will haue her. She cannot be ſhifted off to any man. She cannot be thruſt vpon any.

Rem negligenter agit. He goes carelesly about the matter. He puts no life into the matter. He doth it as though he cared noe whether he did it or no.

Abi cito. Hence at once, bee packing in haſt, away quickly.

Vllum ne verbum potuiſſem proloqui. I had not a word to ſay for my ſelf. I could not vtter one word.

Hoc primum exequar I will firſt and formoſt in hand with this.

Me curæ impediunt. Care, and buſines of many things lets me.

Animus diuerſe trahitur. His mind is haled and pulled hither and thither, now this way, now that way

Quæ ſuo cunque libitum eſt animo, facit. He doth what he liſt, whatſoeuer ſtands with his pleaſure, appetite, or fanſie, hee doth without controlment.

Ei ego ſemper aduerſor. I am alwayes croſsing of him. I neuer let him haue his minde. I neuer take his part, but am alwayes againſt him

Aliquid de prælio nauali aduerſum militem locutus eſt. He ſpake ſomething to the Captaine of the battell fought by Sea.

Paulo momento huc illuc impellitur. He is as wauering as a weather-cocke; he is here and there all in a moment. Theres as much holde in his word, as to take a wet eele by the taile.

Laborat e dolore. She is in trauel. *Hic laborat e dolore dentium, capitis, oculorum.* Hee hath the tooth-ache, head-ache, ſore eyes &c.

Ex hoc ſum ſollicitus. For this I take care or thought.

In hunc diem conſtitutæ ſunt nuptiæ. The marriage was appointed againſt this day.

Vitam ſuam mihi credidit. Hee hath put his life into my hands.

Animo eum egregie charum habeo. I loue him entirely.

In te ſolo eſt ſitum. It lieth onely in you, as euen he alone that may do it.

Vim

Vim ferre queat. Hee can abide the brunt.

Homo ignauus, ingratus, inhumanus & ferus. A faint-hearted, cowardly fellow, vnkinde, churlish, and cruell.

Neque eum pudor commoueat, neque commoneat. He is past shame; he is voyde of grace.

Meritus es, vt memor esses sui. Hee hath deserued that you should be mindefull of him.

Clam te est. You wot not of it.

Per fidem tuam te oro. I pray you as you are an honest man.

Te in germani fratris dilexi loco. I haue loued you as mine owne naturall brother.

Te solum semper feci maximi. I haue better esteemed of you alone then any man in the world. You are the only man I haue most cared for.

Tibi moriger fuero in rebus omnibus. Yours to commaund in any thing. I am ready to doe your will in any matter.

Committo & mando hæc tuæ fidei. I commit, and put you in trust with these things.

Mors occupat illam. She dieth, death took her away; it seized vpon her.

Obstetricem accerso. I goe to fetch the midwife.

Propera. Goe apace, hie; make speede.

Sententiæ.

Inhumanum factum est, nec officium patris, nescienti filio vxorem quamlibet dare.

Infelix est is, qui, quod euitare cupit, nullo pacto id effugere poterit.

Virtus vitio deditis obtrudi non potest.

Nihil ne negligenter agamus.

Subita mala incautos exanimant metu.

Quos impediunt curæ, animos illorum diuerse trahunt.

Non tam leni patiatur animo filium pater, vt quæ suo cunque animo libitum est, faciat.

Incerta nocentia, dum quorsum accidant comperiamus, timemus.

Qui se se nobis crediderunt, eos propter nos decipi non finamus.

Ignauum putemus, inhumanum, ingratum ac ferum, quem neque consuetudo, neque amor, neque pudor commoueat, neque commoneat, vt seruet fidem.

Meritorum simus memores.

Scripta sint dicta semper animo Sapientum.

Egregia forma, & ætas tenera duæ res sunt inutiles, non maxima cautione adhibita, ad pudicitiam tutandam.

Pauperem honestum abs te ne segreges, neu deseras

Fac solam virtutem semper maximi.

Sis honeste moriger amicis in rebus omnibus.

Te amicum honestis, tutorem desertis, & orbis patrem dato.

Morbum non raro augeat mœror, & animi tristitia.

Dum in medio est animus, paulo momento huc illuc impellitur.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Charinus intelligit Pamphilo nupturam Philumenam. Idem rogat Pamphilum ne ducat. Hic Charinus & Byrrhia fabulæ adiiciuntur, ne spreta relinquatur Philumena.

CHARINVS, *adoleſcens.* BYRRHIA *ſervus.* PAMPHILVS.

a Hic velut omiſſo argumento principali admiſcet Charinum, vt plus in fabula ſit turbæ.

Quid ais Byrrhia?
Daturne illa hodie Pamphilo.
Nuptum? B. ſic eſt. C. qui ſcis? B. apud forum modo
De Dauo audiui. C. væ miſero mihi: vt animus in
Spe, atque in timore vſque antehac attentus fuit:
Ita poſtquam adempta ſpes eſt, laſſus, cura confectus ſtupet.
B. Quæſo ædipol Charine, quoniam id fieri, quod vis, non poteſt,
Velis id, quod poſſit. C. nihil aliud, niſi Philumenam volo.
b Sanum Byrrhiæ conſilium attendant tum amatores, tum Phyſici.
B. b *Ah quanto ſatius eſt,*
Te dare operam, qui iſtum amorem ex animo dimoueas tuo,
Quam id loqui, quo magis libido fruſtra incendatur tua?
d Dehortantis interrogatio, quæ fit acrior per tertiam perſonam.
C. facile omnes, quum valemus, recta conſilia ægrotis damus.
Tu ſi hic ſis, aliter ſentias. B. age, age; vt lubet. C. Sed Pamphilum
Video, omnia experiri certum eſt prius quam pereo.
B. d *quid hic agit?*
C. Iſpum hunc orabo: huic ſupplicabo: amorem huic narrabo meum.
Credo impetrabo, vt aliquot ſaltem nuptys protrahat dies.
Interea aliquid fiet, ſpero. B. id aliquid nihil eſt. C. Byrrhia,
Quid tibi videtur? adeon ad cum? C. quid ni? e ſi nihil impetres,
Vt te arbitretur ſibi paratum mœchum, ſi illam duxerit?
e Faceta irriſio.
C. Abi hinc in malam crucem cum ſuſpicione iſtac, ſcelus.
P. Charinum video ſalue. C. ô ſalue Pamphile.
f *Ad te venio, ſpem, ſalutem, auxilium, conſilium expectans.*
f Artificioſè Charinus poſtponit conſilium.
P. Neque pol conſili locum habeo, neque auxily copiam.
Sed iſtud quidnam eſt? C. g hodie vxorem ducis? P. aiunt. C. Pamphile,
g Per ambages trahit rem, quã eloqui pudet.
Si id facis, hodie poſtremum me vides. P. quid ita? C. hei mihi,
Vereor dicere; huic dic quæſo Byrrhia. B. ego dicam. P. Quid eſt?
h Propoſitio petitionis ex qua reliqua contentio colligitur.
B. h *Sponſam hic tuam amat. P. næ iſte haud mecum ſentit. chodũ dic mihi,*
Nunquidnam amplius tibi cum illa fuit Charine? C. ab Pamphile.
i Aperta petitio, qua primum maiora, deinde leviora poſtulat vt facilius impetret.
Nihil. P. quam vellem. C. i *nunc te per amicitiam, & per amorem obſecro,*
Principio vt ne ducas. P. dabo equidem operam. C. ſed ſi id non potes:
Aut tibi ſi nuptiæ hæ ſunt cordi. P. cordi? k *C. ſaltem aliquot dies*
Profer, dum proficiſcor aliquo ne videam. P. audi nunc iam.
Ego Charine nequiquam officium eſſe liberi puto.
Cum is nihil l *promereat, poſtulare id gratiæ apponi ſibi.*
Nuptias effugere ego iſtas malo, quam tu adipiſcier.
C. Reddidiſti animum. P. nunc ſi quid potes aut tu, aut hic Byrrhia,
k Repetitio ironica, & quaſi ſtomachantis.
l Vetuſtum vocabulum non eſt in vſu.
m Aſyndeton exprimens vehementiam recuſantis.
m *Facite, fingite, invenite, efficite, qui detur tibi.*
Ego id agam, mihi qui ne detur. C. ſat habeo. P. n *Davum optume*
n Præparatio ad ſequentem ſcenam.
Video, cuius conſilio fretus ſum. C. at tu hercle haud quicquam o *mihi*
o Eclipſis: ſcilicet dicis.
Niſi ea quæ nihil opus ſunt ſcire. fugin hinc? B. ego vero ac lubens.

Moralis

Moralis expositie.

Amatores, stulti, temerarii, pervicaces, & tandem miseri sunt.
Amantium stultitia, mentis eorum insania, animi cæcitas, puerilis mollities, consilii inopia, immoderati appetitus, & indecora quædam, ridiculaque in dictis simul & factis omnibus ineptia, hic exponuntur sub personis Charini & Pamphili.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Charinus understanding that Philumena shall be married to Pamphilus, intreateth that he doe not marrie her. Here Charinus and Byrrhia are purposely brought in, lest that Philumena should not be esteemed of at all.

CHARINVS, a young man. BYRRHIA, a seruant. PAMPHILVS.

BYrrhia, what saist thou? shall shee bee married this day to Pamphilus?

B. Yea euen so.

C. How knowest thou?

B. I heard it of Davus but a little while since, in the market place.

C. Woe is me vnhappie man; for as my minde was held euer till now betweene hope and feare; so now that all hope is past, euen worne and wearied with care, it is vtterly dismaied.

B. I pray you sir for Gods sake, sith you cannot haue what you would, that you will haue what you may.

C. There is nothing that I wil haue but Philumena.

B. Alas how much better were it for you, to seeke to remooue this loue out of your minde, then to vtter forth such speeches, whereby your desire is kindled more and more in vaine?

C. We can all lightly when wee are in health, giue good counsell to such as are sicke; but if thou wert in my cause, thou wouldst sing a new song.

B. Goe to then; do as you list.

C. But loe where I see Pamphilus, I am determined to prooue all manner of waies before I die.

B. What will he now doe?

C. This same man will I entreate, him will I earnestly beseech, to him will I discouer my loue; I beleeue I shall get him to put off the Marriage, at least, for a few daies daies longer; and in the meane season I hope somewhat may be done.

B. That somewhat will prooue iust nothing.

C. But how thinkest thou Byrrhia were I best to goe to him or not?

B. Yes, what else? though you obtaine nothing at his hands, that yet hee may thinke you readie to make him cuckold, if he doe marrie her.

C. Goe get thee hence knaue, with a mischiefe to thee for thy peeuish suspitiō.

P. I see Charinus. God saue you sir.

C. O Pamphilus, God blesse you; I come to request at your hands, hope, health, helpe, and counsaile.

P. In good faith I am neither a meete man to giue counsaile, nor yet haue wherwith to helpe another; but what is that you would?

C. Doe you marrie to day?

P. So they say, so the talke goeth.

C. Pamphilus, if you doe so, then farewell for euer, you shall neuer see me after this day: from this day henceforth I will take my leaue of you, for euer seeing you any more.

P. Why, how so?

C. Alas I feare to vtter it; I pray thee Byrrhia doe thou tell him.

B. I will.

P. What is it?

B. He is in loue with your bride.

P. Now in good faith hee is not in my minde; but come neere and tell me Charinus, hath there beene any further matter betweene you and her?

C. O alas Pamphilus, no.

P. Marie sir would there had.

C. Now I heartily beseech you, euen for the loue and friendship betwixt you and mee; first and foremost that you doe not marrie her at all.

P. Truly I will endeuour the best I can.

C. But if you may not otherwise choose, or that this marriage be according to your owne heart.

According to my heart?

C. Yet at least wise, prolong it for a day or two, while I get me away some whither, that I may not beholde it.

P. Nay but listen to me now Charinus, I holde it no wise part of an honest man, to picke a thanke where none is due to him: God wote I am more desirous to be ridde of this marriage, then you are to obtaine it

C. You haue reuiued my spirits.

P. Now if either your selfe or Byrrhia here can doe ought in the matter, bee doing, faine, finde out & procure the meanes that you may haue her; I for my part will so handle the matter, as shee may not bee married to me.

C. I haue that I would.

P. Oh in very good time doe I see Davus, whose aduice I vse altogether.

C. But in good sooth thou wilt tell me nothing, except such things are not worth the knowing: doest thou not get thee hence? (This to Byrrhia.)

B. Yes truly, and that with a very good will.

Formulæ loquendi.

Datur illa hodie Pamphilo nuptum. Shee shall bee wedded to Pamphilus this day.

Apud forum modo de illo audiui. I heard it of him erewhile in the market place.

Animus in spe atque amore attentus est. It stickes now betweene hope and feare.

Spes mihi adempta est. My hope is taken away. I must now shift for my selfe. I can hang now on no mans sleeue.

Age age vt vt lubet. Well goe to, doe euen as God puts you in minde: doe as pleaseth your selfe. Take your own choise, be your owne caruer.

Cura conficitur. Hee is worne away with sorrow of heart.

Omnia experiri certum est. I meane, I am fully determined to proue euery way what may be done.

Huic supplicabo. I will humbly beseech this man.

Protrahit labori dies. Hee prolongs and lingers the time. He makes no hast of his worke.

Quid tibi videtur? What thinke you of this matter, whats your opinion?

Abi hinc in malam crucem. Away with a vengeance: get thee hence with a mischiefe; goe hence with sorrow enough.

Ad te venio aliquid consilium expetens. I come to craue a little counsell of you.

Neque consilij habeo locum, neque auxilij copiam. I neither can giue you counsell, nor doe you any good; neither lieth it in my power to helpe you.

Aliter atque ego sentit. Hee is not of my minde.

mind, he is of another opinion, he thinks not as I thinke. *Haud mecum sentit.*

Abeat; nunquam amplius mihi cum illo fuerit. Let him goe, I will neuer hereafter haue any more to doe with him, God speede him, I will neuer further make nor meddle with him.

Dabo operam. I will do that I may, I will endeauour.

Hoc mihi cordi est. This likes me well.

Aliquid gratiæ ab illo apponi sibi postulat. He would faine haue a fewe thankes. He curries fauour, he pickes thankes of him.

Animum reddidit. Hee hath encouraged him, reuiued his spirit, made him take heart to him.

Sententiæ.

Quoniam id fieri, quod volumus non potest, velimus id quod possit.

Nihil aliud vult insanus amator, nisi quod animo libitum est suo.

Loquendo libido magis incenditur.

Facile omnes cum valemus, recta consilia ægrotis damus.

Omnia experiri amantis est, priusquam deserat amicam.

Frustra expetit consilium, & auxilium ab eo qui neque consilii locum neque auxilii copiam habet.

Officium neutiquam est liberi hominis aliquid postulare gratiæ apponi sibi, cum is nihil promeruit.

Non satis cogniti haud quicquam illius fidei manda, nisi ea quæ nihil opus sunt scire.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Davus cum ex variis coniecturis comperiisset, nuptias non cohærere, Pamphilum toto quærens oppido exultat insolentius.

DAVVS, CHARINVS, PAMPHILVS.

Dii boni, boni quid porto? sed vbi inueniam Pamphilum,
D Vt metum, in quo nunc est, adimam: atque explcam animum gaudio?
C. Lætus est, nescio quid. P. Nihil est. Nondum hæc resciuit mala.
D. Quem ego nunc credo, si iam audierit sibi paratas nuptias,
C. Anain tu illum? D. Toto me oppido exanimatum quærere.
Sed vbi quæram? aut quo nunc primum intendam?
C. Cessas alloqui?
D. Abeo, P. Dauc ades, resiste. D. quis homo est qui me? ô Pamphile,
Te ipsum quæro. Euge ô Charine. Ambo opportune: vos volo,
C. e Dauc pery. D. quin tu hoc audi. C. interij. D. quid timeas, scio.
P. Mea quidem Hercle certe in dubio est vita. D. & d tu quid, scio.
P. Nuptiæ mihi. D. & id scio. P. hodie. D. obtunde, tametsi intelligo.
Id paues, ne ducas tu illam: tu autem vt ducas. C. rem tenes.
Istuc ipsum. D. atque istuc ipsum, e nihil periclí est; me vide.
P. Obsecro te, quam primum hoc me f libera miserum metu. D. hem
Libero; vxorem tibi iam non dat Chremes. P. qui scis? D. scio.
Tuus pater modo me prehendit. ait tibi vxorem dare
Se hodie; item alia multa, quæ nunc non est narrandi locus.

a Vicem exordii habet hæc seruilis exultatio, qua habitus futuri colloquii ostenditur.

b Recto ordine prius metus tollitur quam gaudium infundatur.

c Attende facetam ac moratã interpellationẽ.

d Mira compendia quæ contrahit poeta longitudine fabulæ. nec tamẽ perdit affectus personarum.

e Propositio nuntii.

f Bene liberat nam perfecta securitas liberatio nominatur.

g Mira breuitas & imitanda.
h Suspiciones falsarum nuptiarum ex præcedentibus & adiunctis.
i Callidum Dauifactum.
k Argumenta à sequentibus.
l m Pro ornatus tumultus vetuste.
n Argumentum à sequentibus.
o Etiam pro præterea, aliud argumentum ab adiunctis.
p Pro inueni & occurri.
q Eclipsis: subint. se dicebat.
r Synecdoche. partis pro toto.
s Eclipsis: subint. nihil efficies.

Continuo ad te properans, percurro ad forum, vt dicam tibi hæc.
Vbi te non inuenio, ibi ascendo in quendum excelsum locum.
Circumspicio. nusquam: forte ibi huius video Byrrhiam.
g Rogo, negat vidisse. mihi molestum. quid agam cogito.
h Redeunti interea ex ipsa re mihi incidit suspicio: hem
Paululum obsoni: ipsius tristis: de improuiso nuptiæ?
Non cohærent. P. quorsum nam istuc? D. Ego me continuo ad Chremem.
Cum illo adueuio, solitudo ante ostium, iam id gaudeo.
C. Recte dicis: perge. D. maneo, interea introire neminem
Video, k exire neminem: matronam nullam: in ædibus
Nihil l ornati, nihil m tumulti. accessi intro: aspexi. P. scio:
Magnum signum. D. n Num videntur conuenire hæc nuptys?
P. Non opinor Daue. D. opinor narras? non recte accipis;
Certa res est. o Etiam puerum inde abiens p conueni Chremis,
Olera, & pisciculos minutos q ferre obulo in cænam seni.
C. Liberatus sum Daue, hodie tua opera. D. at nullus quidem.
C. Quid ita? nempe huic prorsus illam non dat. D. ridiculum r caput.
Quasi necesse sit, si huic non dat, te illam vxorem ducere:
Nisi vides, nisi senis amicos oras, s ambis. C. bene mones.
Ibo, etsi Hercle sæpe iam mc spes hæc frustrata est.
Vale.

Moralis expositio.

In Dauo pro hero est prudentia seruilis.

Callidissimis quidem consiliis videmus sub parte Pamphili non semper respondere euentus.

Dexteritatem seruilis ingenii, & vestigium aliquod prudentiæ, quæ futura signis quibusdam prævidet, hæc scena docet.

Præterea dolosam inuentionem, & animum ad circumuenendos dominos natura propensum, vt sit difficile cauere

Amantium quoque affectus exprimitur, qui libidinis caligine obducti, consilio servi dolosi reguntur.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Davus hauing gathered by sundrie signes and coniectures the vnlikelihood of the marriage, seekes all the towne ouer for Pamphilus, and reioyceth out of measure.

DAVVS, CHARINVS, PAMPHILVS.

O Good God, what good newes doe I bring with me; but where shall I now finde Pamphilus? that I may release him from that feare hee is in, and fill his heart with ioy.

C. He is very merrie, what the matter is, I know not.

P. Its to no purpose, hee hath not yet heard of this mischiefe.

D. Whom I verily beleue if he haue yet heard of the mariage prepared for him.

C. Doe you not heare what he saith?

D. That he is beside himselfe, seeking for me all the towne ouer. But where shall I seeke for him, or whither shall I now first goe?

C. What?

C. What? doe you linger to ſpeake to him?

D. Well, Ile goe my waies.

P. Stay, come hither Davus.

D. Who cals mee; O my maſter Pamphilus, you are the man I looke for. Well met Charinus, I finde you both in good time, euen you two I would ſpeak withall.

P. Davus, I am a forlorne man.

D. But yet liſten to me a little.

P. I am caſt away.

D. I wote what you feare.

C. And truly in very deede, my life is in hazzard.

D. I wote alſo what you feare.

P. I muſt be married.

D. And that I know too.

P. Yea, but to day.

D. You doe dull mee with too many words, and yet I know the matter already. You feare leſt you muſt marrie Philumena: and you Charinus take care how you may marrie her.

C. Thou haſt hit the naile on the head.

P. Its the very ſame.

D. And in that ſame there's no danger at all, I warrant you.

P. I pray thee for Gods ſake, rid mee preſently out of this feare, poore wretch that I am.

D. Lo, I put you out of feare; Chremes will not at this time giue you his daughter to wife.

How knoweſt thou?

I know: your father met mee erewhile, and tolde me that hee would marrie you this day to a wife, beſides many things elſe, which now is no time to rehearſe. By and by I haſted me and ran euery foot to the market place, to tell you of this: and when I could not finde you there, I got me vpon a high ſtanding, & looked round about me; you were no where to be ſeene. By chance I eſpied Byrrhia this mans ſeruant, I aske for you; he ſaid he ſawe you not. This troubled me: then I bethinke my ſelfe what to doe: and as I was returning thence, I fell to miſtruſt whether there were any marriage towards or no; I remembred there was very ſmall prouiſion of meate; hee himſelfe was verie ſadde: the marriage was to bee made on the ſudden; this did not hang well together.

P. What of all this?

D. I preſently got mee to Chremes houſe, and being come thither, there was no bodie ſtirring about the dore, I was full glad of that.

C. You ſay well.

P. Tell on.

D. I ſtay there awhile, and could ſee no body, either going in or comming out, I went my waies in, and looked very narrowly, there was neuer an elderly woman; no trimming vp of the houſe, no ſtirre or preparation.

P. I grant you it is great likelihood.

D. Nay but doe theſe things ſeeme to agree with a marriage matter?

P. No Davus, as I geſſe.

D. Geſſe ſay you? you take your marke amiſſe: the matter is out of doubt. Moreouer as I was comming thence, I mette with Chremes boy carrying pot-hearbs, and a halfepenniworth of ſmall fiſhes for the olde mans ſupper.

C. Davus, I am quite rid out of all danger by thy meanes this day

D. Truly but you are neuer the nearer.

C. Why ſo? for ſurely Chremes will not giue his daughter in marriage to him.

D. O wiſe woodcocke, as though it muſt needes follow, if he giue not his daughter to him, that therefore you ſhould marrie her. Vnleſſe you looke better about you, and vnleſſe you make ſuite to the olde mans friends, you doe but throw your cap in the winde.

C. You aduiſe mee paſſing well; I will goe thither, although in good faith this hope hath deceiued mee alreadie

more then once or twise. Farewell.

Formulæ loquendi.

Aliquid portat boni. Hee brings some good newes.

Illi metum adimit; atque explet animum gaudio. He takes away feare from him, and reioyceth his heart greatly.

Quo intendit. Whither goes he.

Cessat alloqui. He makes no hast to speak with him.

Restitit. He stops, staieth, turneth again.

In dubio est vita. Its twenty to one whether he will escape it; his life is in hazard; its hard to tell whether hee will liue or die.

Rem tenes. You vnderstand the matter.

Liberauit animum metu. He hath set his heart at rest; hee hath set himselfe free from feare.

Nunc non est narrandi locus. Its no time to speake of it now.

Ex ipsa re mihi incidit suspicio. I began thereupon to mistrust or suspect the matter.

Non cohærent. They are in sundry tales; this saith one thing, that saith another.

Non recte accipis. You vnderstand me not. You take my meaning wrong. You misconstrue me.

Vxorem ducere To marrie a wife.

Ambis: You make suite in vaine; you lose but your labour; you beate the wrong bush.

Bene mones. You giue me good counsell. You put me well in remembrance.

Spes mea me frustrata est. My hope hath beguiled me. I haue lost that I looked for.

Sententiæ.

Amici est suo sollicito metum adimere, & si poterit, animum explere gaudio.

Timidi id pavent sæpe in quo nihil est periculi.

Non omnia vbique est narrandi locus.

Paululum obsonii, tristes parentes, nihil ornatus, nihil tumultus, exire domo neminem, neminem introire, nuptiis celebrandis non conveniunt.

Non desistendum tamen, etsi sæpe in eadem re spes nostra nos frustrata est; succedet enim tandem aliquando forsan quod conamur, si perseveraverimus.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Suadet Pamphilo atque etiam persuadet Davus, vt patri dicat vxorem se ducturum.

PAMPHILVS. DAVVS.

[b] Cogitabundus & stomachose hæc dicit.

Quid [b] igitur sibi vult pater? cur simulat? D. Ego dicam tibi,
Si id succenseat nunc quia non det tibi vxorem Chremes,
Ipsus sibi esse iniurius videatur; neque id iniuria,
Prius quam tuum animum vt sese habet ad nuptias, perspexerit.
Consilium serui quo Pamphilus inscius in periculũ coniicitur.
Sed si tu negaris ducere, ibi culpam in te transferet.
Tum illæ turbæ fient. P. quid vis patiar. D. pater est Pamphile;
Difficile est. tum, hæc sola est mulier; dictum ac factum inuenerit
Aliquam causam, quamobrem eyciat oppido. P. eyciat; D. cito,
[c] Propositio,
P. Cedo igitur, quid faciam Daue? D. [c] dic te ducturum. P. hem. D. quid est?

P. Egone

P. Egone dicam? D. cur non? P. numquam faciam
Dauc. D. Ne nega.
P. Suadere noli. D. ex ea re quid fiat, vide.
P. [d] *Vt ab illa excludar, huc concludar. D. non ita eſt.*
Nempe hoc ſic eſſe opinor dicturum patrem,
Ducas volo hodie vxorem. tu ducam, inquies.
Cedo, quid iurgabit tecum? hic reddes omnia,
Quæ nunc ſunt certa ei conſilia, incerta vt ſient,
Sine omni periculo. Nam hocce haud dubium eſt, quin Chremes
Tibi non det gnatam. Nec tu ea cauſa, minueris
Hæc quæ facis: ne is mutet ſuam ſententiam.
[e] *Patri dic velle; vt, cum vellet, tibi iure iraſci non queat.*
[f] *Nam quod tu ſperes, proputſabo facile, vxorem his moribus*
Dabit nemo. inuenict inopem potius quam te corrumpi ſinat.
Sed ſi te æquo animo ferre accipiet, negligentem feceris.
Aliam otioſius queret: interea aliquid acciderit boni.
P. Ita credis? D. Hvud dubiũ id quidem eſt. P. [g] *vide quo me inducas, D. quin taces?*
P. Dicam, puerum autem ne reſciſcat mihi eſſe ab illa cautio eſt.
Num pollicitus ſum ſuſceturum. D. ô facinus audax. P. hanc fidem
Sibi me obſecrauit, quî ſe ſciret non deſerturum vt darem.
D. [h] *Curabitur. ſed pater adeſt. caue te eſſe triſtem ſentiat.*

d Facete occupatio, qua propoſitum in diuerſum torquetur.

e Repetitio intentionis.

f Repetitio occupationis.

g Oeconomica ad augendam futuram perturbationem ex conſilio Daui.

h Imperſonaliter, tanquam arduum & graue.

Moralis expoſitio.

Serui non ſapientia, ſed malitia, vincunt.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Davus earneſtly prayeth and perſwadeth Pamphilus to ſay vnto his Father that he will marrie.

PAMPHILVS. DAVVS.

WHat meanes then my Father? why diſſembles he with vs?

D. Marry I ſhall tell you, if ſo be it, hee be now in a chafe, becauſe Chremes will not marry his Daughter vnto you: then loe, he may thinke with himſelfe that he doth you wrong. But yet he will thinke it no wrong at all; before ſuch time as hee ſhall perceiue how your minde is ſetled towards marriage. But if you ſhall refuſe to marrie, then will he lay all the fault vpon you, and then willbee old ſturre and hurly-burlie.

P. What wouldſt thou haue me to doe? that I ſhould yeeld to marrie?

D. O maiſter, conſider hee is your Fa-

ther,

ther, it is hard to withstand him. Moreouer, Glycerie is a lone Woman, hee will quickly picke a quarrell against her, and so turne her packing out of the towne.

P. May he turne her away?

D. Yes, out of hand.

P. Then I pray thee Davus, what shall I doe?

D. Say to your Father, that you wil marrie.

P. Alasse.

D. Why, whats the matter?

P. Shall I say so?

D. Why not?

P. I will neuer do it.

D. Neuer deny it.

P. Neuer do you perswade me to it.

D. Do but consider what will follow of this.

P. This will follow, that I shall be shut from Glycerie, & tied vp to this woman.

D. Not so: marrie I weene your Father will say thus much vnto you; I will haue you to marry a wife to day: you shall say, I wil. And then I pray you, what cause shal he haue to chide you? By this meanes you shall make all his deuises which now are of force, to be then altogether friuolous, and that without any danger to your self. For this is without al question, that Chremes will not mary his daughter vnto you. And for more surety, you shall not cease to vse Glyceries company still as you haue done, least happely hee should alter his minde. Tel your father that you are willing to marry, so as when he would be angry with you, he may haue no cause. For as for that vain hope of yours, imagining thus with your selfe; Tush its no danger for me to withstand my Father; no man will marrie his daughter to a man of my manners: I will easily put you out of that hope: he will finde out a poore and meane marriage for you, rather then he will suffer you to be spilt by harlots. But if hee shall perceiue that you are well content with this marriage, you shall make him retchlesse of the matter, he wil seeke another wife for you at leisure, and in the meane space some good fortune will fall.

P. Dost thou think so?

D. Nay, surely there is no doubt of that.

P. Yea, but take heede whereto thou perswadest me.

D. What, are you not yet resolued?

P. Well, I wil say to my Father, but we must take heed that he vnderstand not of the child I haue by Glycerie. For I haue promised to bring it vp.

D. O notable bold deed.

P. She earnestly besought mee to giue her my faith and troth on this, that so she might be sure I would not forsake her.

D. Wel: it shal be carefully taken heed of, & looked vnto. But your father is here hard by, beware that he finde you not sad.

Formulæ loquendi.

Quid sibi vult? What meanes he?

Vt sese adid habet animus? How are you affected that way? how are you minded towards it?

Culpam in te transferet. Hee will lay the blame or fault on you.

Cedo, quid faciam? Tel me, what should I do?

Suadere noli. Do not counsell me thereto. Will me not thereto.

Quid obiurgabit tecum? For what shall he chide you?

Incerta consilia certa reddes. Thou shalt frustrate all his deuises, which with him are thought to be of force.

Hominem incertum reddidisti. Thou hast made the man, that he knowes not where to haue thee.

Haud dubium est. No man needs to make question of it. Its without controuersie. There is no doubt. Its plaine.

Haud minuerit hæc quæ facit. He will go on with that he hath in hand. He ceaseth

or

or slaketh not his businesse.

Mutauit suam sententiam, He is of another mind now He is not of the same opinion he was before. He hath altered his minde. He holds not his former opinion.

Illiiure irascatur. Hee is not angrie with him without cause Good reason why hee should be angry with him.

Aequo animo fert. He takes it patiently.

Negligentem eum fecit. He hath made him retchlesse, negligent, careless, not to regard which end goes forward

Otiosus illud quæret. Hee will seeke out that at leisure.

Aliquid acciderit boni. Some good thing hath befallen, or happened him.

Quin taces? Well, but doe you not hold your peace?

Puerum suscipit. He brings vp the child.

Cautio est. I must take heed and prouide.

Curabitur. It shall bee done: it shall bee looked vnto: care shal be had of it.

Sententiæ.

Iniurius ille pater est, qui invitum filium in matrimonium compellat.

Patri filium morem gerere re in honesta decet

Diuiti causam inuenire haud difficile est, quamobrem solum ac pauperem cito eiiciat ædibus.

Alicui non nisi iure irasci quenquam oporteat.

Prudens filiam vxorem malis moribus dabit nemo

Haud vllo pacto melius quisquam inimicum suum, quam iniurias æquo animo ferendo, negligentem fecerit.

In afflictissimis rebes spes melioris fortunæ abiicienda non est; sed aliquid tandē boni accasurum speremus.

ACT. II. SCEN. VI.

Argumentum.

Hæc scena consiliorum executionem habet, mouet Pamphilum Davus ne apud partem titubet, sed animo præsenti loquatur.

SIMO. DAVVS. PAMPHILVS.

Reuiso [a] *quid agant, aut quid captent consili.*
D. Hic nunc non dubitat, quin te ducturum neges.
Venit meditatus alicunde ex solo loco:
Orationem sperat inuenisse se,
Qua [b] *differat te: proin tu face, apud te vt sies.*
P. Modo vt possim. D. crede mihi hoc inquam, Pamphile,
Nunquam hodie tecum [c] *commutaturum patrem*
Vnum esse verbum, si te dices ducere.

a Actio tribus rebus constat, cogitando, dicendo, gerendo.

b Id est, disturbet.

c Commutare verba, est pro bonis dictis mala ingerere.

Moralis expositio.

Patris solicitudo de consilio filiorum & seruorum captato.

In rebus arduis & grauibus rara est constantia.

ACT.

ACT. II. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

In this ſcene are diuers practiſes on both ſides: Davus putteth Pamphilus in minde that he do not feare or faint, but that he be prouided what to ſay to his father.

SIMO. DAVVS. PAMPHILVS,

ICome againe to ſee what they are a doing or conſulting.

D. Hee makes ſure account that you will refuſe to marry: hee hath ſtudied by himſelfe, and is now come out of ſome ſolitarie corner, hoping hee hath deuiſed talke, wherewith hee may bring you beſides your ſelfe. Therefore ſee that your wits be your owne.

P. I will doe as well as I may.

D. Maiſter credit me in this: I ſay vnto you, that your Father will not giue you one ill word to day: if you do but ſay you will marrie.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Remiſo quid agant, aut quid captent conſilij. I come againe to ſee what they doe, or where about they go.

Venit meditatus alicunde ex ſolo loco. He comes out of ſome ſecret place where hee hath beene muſing alone, or bethought him what to ſpeake.

Inueniet orationem. He will finde you chat: he will want no wordes. Hee will diuiſe matter of talke. Hee will not be at a nonplus.

Eum oratione tu differs. You put him beſide his reckoning with your talking, you bring him to his wits ende You trouble him. You make him that hee cannot tell where abouts he is.

Tu fac, apud te ut ſis. See that your wits be your own. Let not your wits be a wooll gathering.

Ne verbum vnum tecum hodie commutabit. He will not giue you one foule word to day.

Sententiæ.

Sola loca aptiora ſunt ad cogitandum,
Nulla libera meditatio habetur in frequentia.

ACTVS II. SCENA V.

Argumentum.

Pamphilum Byrrhia obſeruat; idem Pamphilus patri reſpondet, ſe facturum quæ volet ille omnia. Charino eadem renuntiat Byrrhia.

Docetur ſpectator quid agat hic

HErus me relictis rebus, iuſſit Pamphilum
Hodie obſeruare: at quid ageret de nuptijs

Scirem.

Scirem. Id propterea nunc hodie venientem ſequor.
Ipſum adeo præſto video cum Dauo. hoc agam.
S. Vtrumque adeſſe video. D. hem ſerua. S. Pamphile,
D. Quaſi de improuiſo reſpice ad eum. P. hem pater.
D. Probe. S. hodie vxorem ducas, vt dixi, volo.
B. Nunc noſtræ parti timeo, hic quid reſpondeat
P. [b] *Neque iſtic, neque alibi tibi vſquam erit in me mora.*
B. [c] *Hem.*
D. Obmutuit. B. [d] *quid dixit? S. facis vt te decet,*
Quum iſtuc quod poſtulo, impetro cum gratia.
D. Sum verus? B. Herus quantum audio vxore excidit.
S. I iam nunc intro; ne in mora quum opus ſit, ſies.
P. Eo. B. [e] *Nulla ne in re eſſe homini cuiquam fidem?*
Verum illud verbum eſt, vulgo quod dici ſolet,
Omnes ſibi melius eſſe malle, quam alteri:
Ego illam vidi virginem: forma bona
Memini videre [f]*. quo æquior ſum Pamphilo,*
Si ſe illam in [g] *ſomnis, quam illum amplecti maluit.*
Renuntiabo, vt pro hoc malo mihi det malum.

Byrrhia: quod in aliis quoque principiis interdum eſt obſeruandum.

b Vafrum Pamphili reſpondū.
c Eſt dolentis ſubito,& periculi.
d Interrogatio indignantis, & ſecum hic totum loquitur Birrhia
e ὄπι φόνως, ſic Vir. Nuſquam tuta fides. Iuv. fronti nulla fides Ironia eſt.
g Id eſt vigilans: aut per noctem. in ſenſu priori eſt vnica dictio adiectiua, in poſteriori duæ.

Moralis expoſitio.

In Byrrhia eſt ſeduli ſerui officium.
In Simone patris in filium authoritas.
In Pamphilo eſt filii in patrem pietas & honeſta obedientia.
In Dauo eſt ſeruilis calliditatis exemplum.
Preterea in Byrrhia querimoniæ ſimplicitas: in Dauo eſt παρέγγυητικὸν.

ACT. II. SCEN.

The Argument.

Byrrhia watcheth Pamphilus: Pamphilus anſwereth his Father, that he is ready in all things at his commaundement. Byrrhia makes report thereof to Charinus.

BYRRHIA, SIMO, DAVVS, PAMPHILVS.

MY Maiſter gaue me commandement, that ſetting all buſineſſe aſide, I ſhould watch Pampilus this day, to the end I might learne what he did as touching the marriage, and that is the matter I am now come after him hither: but loe where hee is with Davus, heere hard at hand. I will doe that I come for.

Si. I ſee them both preſent before my face.

D. Hem, looke to your ſelfe.

S. Pamphilus.

D. Turne ſuddenly towardes him, as though you were not aware of his comming.

ming.

P. Oh father.

D. Well handled of you.

S. I will haue thee to be married to day, as I told thee before.

B. Now I feare of your side, how this man would answer.

P. Neither in this thing, or any thing else shall you finde any delay or let in me.

By. Out alasse.

D. He hath neuer a word more to say.

B. What did he answer.

S. Thou dost as it becommeth thee, in that I obtaine with thy good will that thing, which I required at thy hands.

D. Did not I say true?

By. As far as I heare, my maister is like to leape beside his wife.

Si. Now go thy waies in, that there bee no tarrying for thee when need is.

P. I goe.

B. Is there no trust to be put in any man for any thing in the world? That is a true word, which is commonly vsed to be said: *Euerie man wisheth more good, or better to himselfe, then to another*. I my selfe haue seene that same maiden, and I remember shee was of a good louely fauour: Therfore I blame not Pamphilus so much, though hee had rather be colling of her himselfe a nights, then that my maister should. Well, I will goe shew all to my maister, that for these ill newes, hee may giue me ill language.

Formulæ loquendi.

Ipsum præsto video. I see him heere at hand.

Nostræ parti timco, I feare our side will haue the worst.

Nihil tibi erit in me moræ. You shall not stay for me. I will be readie for you.

Impetro cum gratia. *I* haue it with his good leaue and liking. *I* obtaine it with his good will.

Vxore excidit. He loseth his wife. Hee is like to leape beside his wife.

Quantum audio. As much as *I* can perceiue by their speeches. As far as *I* heare.

Vulgo dici solet. It is an vsuall speech: it is wont to be a common saying.

Memini videre illam. *I* remember *I* saw her.

Aliquior sum illi quàm huic. *I* blame him not so much, or finde not so much fault with him, as this.

Sententiæ.

Facit vt decet filium, si quod postulat pater, impetret cum gratia.

Nulla in re hodie est hominum fere cuiquam fides.

Omnes sibi melius esse malunt, quã alteri.

ACT. II. SCEN. VI.

Argumentum.

In hac scena Davus Simonem, & Davum Simo fallit, quæ res non iniucunda est.

DAVVS. SIMO.

Hæc [b] *nunc me credit aliquam sibi fallaciam*
Portare: & ea me hic restitisse gratia.

[b] Davus ita loqui videtur vt spectator tantũ audiat: sic tamẽ ait, vt velit audiri a Simone.

Si.

Si. Quid Davus narrat? D. [c] *æque quicquam nunc quidẽ.*
S. Nihil ne? hem, D. nihil prorſus. S. atqui expectabam quidẽ.
D. [d] *Præter ſpem euenit, ſentio: hoc male habet virum.*
S. Potin es mihi verum dicere? D. Nihil facilius.
S. Num illi moleſtæ quippiam hæ ſunt nuptiæ,
Propter hoſpitæ huiuſce conſuetudinem?
D. Nihil hercle, aut ſi adeo, bidui aut tridui eſt
Hæc ſollicitudo: noſtin? deinde deſinet.
Etenim eam ſecum rem recta reputabit via.
S. Laudo. D. dum licitum eſt illi, dumque ætas tulit,
Amauit: [f] *tum id clam, cauit, ne vnquam infamiæ*
Ea res ſibi eſſet, vt virum fortem decet.
[g] *Nunc vxore opus eſt: animum ad vxorem appulit.*
S. [h] *Subtriſtis viſus eſt eſſe aliquantulum mihi.*
D. Nihil propter hanc rem: ſed eſt quod tibi ſuccenſeat.
S. Quodnam eſt? D. Puerile eſt. S. Quid eſt? D. nihil.
S. Quin dic quid eſt.
D. Ait nimium parce facere ſumptum. S. Mene? D. te.
Vix, inquit, [i] *drachmis obſonatus eſt decem.*
Num filio videtur vxorem dare?
Quem, inquit, vocabo ad cænam meorum æqualium
Potiſſimum nunc? & quod dicendum hic ſiet,
Tu quoque perparce nimium [k]*. Non laudo. S. Tace.*
D. commoui. S. ego iſtuc vt recte fiat, videro.
Quidnam hoc rei eſt? quidnam hic vult [l] *veterator ſibi?*
Nam ſic hic mali eſt quicquam, hem illic eſt huic rei caput.

c Periphraſis eſt q d. nihil.
d Hoc ſecum Dauus.
e Fallacia alia aliam trudit.
f A prouidentia, & docet quid in amore cauendum ſit.
g A neceſſitate.
h Obiectio ſuſpicionis hic ſubſignificationem tẽperat. aut ſubridet. i Conſtat drachma ex 18. ſiliquis.
i. ex tribus ſcrupulis.
k Modeſtia vtitur. non dicit reprehendo. arrogantiæ eſſet nimis impudentis inferiorẽ multis gradibus vt ſeruum, ſuum dominũ reprehendere ſuperiorem
l Id eſt, induratus & tritus in aſtutia.

Moralis expoſitio.

Serui ſint veteratores, fallaces tamen eſſe nolunt.
Senes fere ſunt auari, vel in rebus honeſtis & ſumptuoſis.
Coniugium eſt amantium tutiſſimus portus.

ACT. II. SCEN. VI.

The Argument.

In this Scene Davus and Simo deceiue one another, which is worthy the marking.

DAVVS. SIMO.

NOw thinkes the old man verily: that I bring ſome ſlie ſhift to beguile him, and that I ſtaid here for that purpoſe.
S. What ſaith Davus?

D. Truly

D. Truly euen as much as before.

S. What, is it nothing thou saist?

D. Nothing at all.

S. But indeede I had hoped to heare somewhat.

D. I perceiue the matter fell out otherwise then he thought of, and that troubles the man.

S. Canst thou tell me truth?

D. Nothing readier.

S. Is my Sonne any thing grieued at this marriage, in respect of the loue and familiarity betwixt him and this strange harlotrie.

D. No certainely, or if he be, his griefe is but for two or three daies (perceiue you me?) and then it is done: for he will take a right course with himselfe, as touching that matter.

S. I commend him for it.

D. While he might, and while it stood with his youthfull yeares, hee gaue himselfe to loue: not then neither but secretly, for hee tooke heed, that it should not at any time bring him to ill name, euen as became a manly man to doe. Now is it meet for him to haue a wife, hee hath setled his minde on marriage.

S. Me thought that he was somewhat sad.

D. Not a whit for this matter, but there is some cause why hee is not well pleased with you.

S. What is that?

D. A trifling matter.

S. What is it, I say?

D. Nothing in effect.

S. But yet tell me what it is.

D. He saith there is too much niggardnesse vsed in this matter.

S. What by me?

D. Yea by you. He scarsely (quoth hee) bestowed forty pence in cates, and doo h he seeme to marrie his sonne to a Wife? What man of calling (of my friends and equals) shall I bid to my wedding feast, as the case now stands? And you likewise, here bee it spoken, are too much sparing indeede; which I doe not commend in you.

S. Sirra, hold you your peace.

D. I haue mooued his patience.

S. I will see those things cared for wel enough: but what is the meaning of this? What is it that this deceitfull knaue goes about? Surely if any thing happen otherwise then well, euen that same varlet is the worker of it.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Aliquam ci portat hic fallaciam. This fellow comes with some slie trick to beguile, delude, or cousin him.

Ea hic resistit gratia. He staieth heere for that purpose; thats the reason why he tarries here.

Præter spem euenit. It comes vnlooked for, I neuer looked for it, its happened contrary to my expectation.

Male habet virum. It grieueth him, it biteth him.

Secum rem recta reputabit via. Hee will rightly consider or make a strait reckoning of that matter with himselfe.

Cauit, ne vnquam infamiæ ea res sibi esset. He tooke heede, hee prouided that that should bee no impeachment to his good name, bring him into any bad report, obloquie, or ill name.

Animum ad vxorem appulit. Hee setled his minde on a wife, he hath had a minde to marry.

Subtristis visus est mihi. Me thought hee was somewhat sad: he seemed to mee to looke somewhat heauily on it.

Est quod ei succenseat. There is reason why he should be angry with him: there is a thing that he may be angry for.

Nimium parce facit sumptum. Hee bestowes too too little cost, hee plaies the very niggard.

Vix

Vix drachmis obsonatus est decem, Hee bestowed scarse fortie pence in cates.

Hominem commoui. I haue troubled the fellowes patience: I vexed the man.

Ego istæc vt recte fiant videro. *I* will see that these things be well done: *I* will take care for the wel ordering of these things.

Quidnam hic vult veterator sibi? What meanes this vngratious varlet, old craftie foxe, or subtill knaue?

Hinc malo caput est. He is the authour, ringleader, originall, and chiefly beginner of this mischiefe.

Sententiæ.

Veterator seu callidus homo aliquem credis similem sibi fallaciam portare.

Cauere, ne vnquam infamiæ vlla sibi res esset, virum fortem decet.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Hic Simo præ nimia sagacitate mirum in modum fallitur, partum simulari credens, qui verus erat.

MYSIS, SIMO, DAVVS, LESBIA, obstetrix: GLYCERIVM, meretrix.

ITa pol quidem res est, vt dixti Lesbia,
Fidelem haud ferme mulieri inuenias virum.
S. *Ab Andria est ancilla hæc: quid narras?* D. *Ita est.*
M. Sed hic Pamphilus. S. *quid dicis?* M. *fit mauit fidem.* S. *hem.*
D. Vtinam aut hic surdus, aut hæc muta facta sit.
M. Nam quod peperisset, iussit [a] *tolli.* S. *O Iupiter*
Quid ego audio? actum est, siquidem hæc vera prædicat.
L. Bonum [b] *ingenium narras adolescentis. M. optimum.*
Sed sequere me intro; ne in mora illi sis. L. sequor.
D. quod remedium nunc huic malo inueniam? S. quid hoc?
Adeon est demens ex peregrina? iam scio, ah
Vix tandem sensi stolidus. D. quid hic sensisse, sc ait?
[c] *S. Hæc primum affertur iam mihi ab hoc fallacia.*
Hanc simulant parere, [d] *quo Chremetem absterrent;*
G. Iuno Lucina fer opem; serua me obsecro.
S. [e] *Hui, tam cito? ridiculum. Postquam ante ostium*
Me audiuit stare, approperat. non sat commode
Diuisa sunt temporibus tibi Daue hæc, D. Mihin?
S. *Num immemor es discipuli? D. Ego quid narres nescio.*
S. *Hiccine me si imparatum in veris nuptijs*
Adortus esset, quos mihi ludos redderet?
Nunc huius periculo fit; [f] *In portu nauigo.*

a Id efficiendum curari.
b Id est, naturã.
c Deceptio senis ex suspitione.
d Id est, quare.
e Ironia secundum loquentis.
f Prouerbium securitatis. omnia hæc extranslatione maris dicta sunt metaphorice.

Moralis expositio.

Suspicaces sua sagacitate falluntur.
Nimia interdum calliditas obest.

Meretrices expostulationes ac laqueos iuvenibus ac imprudentibus, ac ob ætatis feruorem naturamque voluptati addictis insidiose tendunt.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Simo through his ouer-much wilinesse, is notably deceiued, thinking the birth of the childe so be a feigned matter: which indeed was nothing lesse.

MYSIS, SIMO, DAVVS, LESBIA, the midwife, GLYCERIE, the Harlot.

IN good faith Lesbia, it is very true as you say: one shall hardly finde a man that is faithfull and true of his word to a woman.

S. This maid belongs to her of Andros, how saist thou?

D. She doth so.

M. And yet this young man Pamphilus.

S. What saith she?

M. Was as good as his word.

S. What?

D. I would to God that either the old man were deafe, or that pratling wench dumbe.

M. For what God had sent my mistresse, or that she were deliuered of, he took order for the nursing or bringing vp of it.

S. O the king of heauen, whats this I heare? Why all is past helpe, at least if it be true that this maide tels.

L. He is a good natured young man by your saying.

M. Yea, of an excellent good nature. But follow you me in presently, that shee neede not stay for you.

L. I come after you.

D. What remedy may I now finde for this mischiefe?

S. What meanes this? doth hee dote so much of this strange harlot indeed? now I perceiue how this geare cortens: I scarse found it out now at last, foolish man that I am.

D. What saith hee that hee hath found out?

S. This knaue first and formost seekes to abuse me with falshood, They feigne that this queane is brought abed, to the end, that so they may driue Chremes from giuing his daughter.

G. O Lady Iuno Lucina, helpe and saue me, I beseech thee.

S. Whup, hoida; what, all in hast? a toy to mocke an ape; a foolish deuice. As soone as she heard me at the doore, shee straight fals in labour; Davus this was not halfe cunningly contriued of thee, each thing in his due time.

D. What by me?

S. What haue you forgotten your scholler?

D. I wote not what you say.

S. If this knaue had set his craft a broch against me vnawares, and in a matriage in good earnest: what pranks would he then haue plaied mee, trow you? But now be it vpon his perill; as for me, I am safe.

Formulæ

Formulæ Loquendi.

Firmauit fidem. He hath ſurely kept his promiſe; he hath made an aſſurance to keepe touch with vs; he hath giuen an infallible token that he will performe promiſe.

Tollit puerum. She nurſeth the childe.

Actum eſt. Its paſt remedy, the matter is paſt cure; there is no way but one; its diſpatched.

Bonum ingenium adoleſcentis. A good natured young man

In mora illi eſt. He is a ſtay, hindrance, or let to him. He cauſeth him to tarry.

Remedium malo inuenit. He hath found out a remedie for the diſeaſe, or malady.

Adeone demens eſt ex eo, Is he ſo mad of that thing

Vix tandem ſenſi ſtolidus. I now yet ſcarſe perceiue it, foole that I am, I now at length hardly vnderſtand with much a doe, whoſon nodipol that I am.

Mihi adfertur ab hoc fallacia, This ſubtill pranke hath this fellow wrought now againſt me.

Fer opem. Helpe, or ſuccour me.

Hui tam cito? Whough ſo ſoone: What all in haſt?

Ridiculum. A toy, a ieſt to be laughed at.

Sat commode tibi hæc diuiſa ſunt temporibus. Theſe things are well appointed by thee, euerie thing in his due time.

Ludos mihi reddit. He plaieth me pranks and pageants.

Imparatum adortus eſt. He ſet vpon him at vnawares. He came vpon him vnprouided. He plaied the cowardly daſtard with him.

Huius periculo ſit, Its done on his perill. He is to ſuffer the diſcommodity of it.

In portu nauigo, I am out of danger; I am ſafe.

Sententiæ.

Fidelem haud ferme mulieri inuenias virum.

Ridiculum eſt, non ſat commode vbique diuiſa eſſe temporibus ſapienti.

In portu nauigo.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Lesbia egrediens narrat, quo in ſtatu ſit Glyceriũ puerpera, ſimul agit de danda illi potione, imitata medicos, qui præſcribere ſolent ægrotis omnia ad eſum potumque pertinentia. Deinde Simo & Davus de puero nato callide altercantur.

LESBIA, SIMO, DAVVS.

ADhuc Archillis quæ [b] aſſolent, quæque oportet
Signa ad ſalutem eſſe, omnia huic eſſe video.

[b] Aſſolent conſuetudinis: oportet rationis. Medici adhuc futurarum rerum incerti, præſentibus indiciis firmam valetudinem pollicentur.

Nunc primum fac vt istæc lauet: post deinde
Quod iussi dare bibere, & quantum imperaui,
Date. Mox ego hæc reuertar.
Perecactor scitus puer natus est Pamphilo.
Deos quæso, vt sit superstes, quandoquidem ipse ingenio bono:
Cumque huic veritus est optumæ adolescenti facere iniuriam.
Si. [a] *Vel hoc quis non credat, qui norit te, abs te esse ortum? D. quidnam id est?*
S. [b] *Non imperabat coram, quid opus facto esset puerperæ.*
Sed postquam egressa est, illis, quæ sunt intus, clamat de via.
[c] *O Dauc, itane contemnor abs te? aut itane tandem idoneus*
Tibi videor, quem tam aperte fallere incipias dolis?
[d] *Saltem accurate, vt metui videar: certe si resciuerim.*
D. Certe hercle nunc hic se ipsus fallit, haud ego. S, edixin tibi,
[e] *Interminatus sum, ne faceres? num veritus? quid retulit?*
Credone tibi hoc, nunc peperisse hanc Pamphilo?
D. Teno quid errat? quid ego agam babeo. S. quid taces?
D. [f] *Quid credas? quasi non tibi renuntiata sint hæc sic fore.*
S. [g] *Mihine quisquã? D. Eho, an tute intellexti hoc adsimulari? S. irrideor.*
D. Renuntiatum est: nam qui istæc tibi incidit suspectio?
S. Qui? quia te noram. D. quasi tu dicas factum id consilio meo.
S. Certe enim scio. D. [h] *nox satis me pernosti etiam qualis sim Simo.*
S. [i] *Egone te? D. sed si quid narrare occœpi, continuo dari*
Tibi verba censes. S. [k] *falso. D. Itaque hercle nihil iam mutire audeo.*
S. l Hoc ego scio vnum, neminem peperisse hic. D. intellextin?
Sed nihilo secius mox deferent puerum huc ante ostium.
Id ego iam nunc tibi renuntio here futurum, vt sis sciens.
Ne tu hoc posterius dicas, Daui factum consilio, aut dolis.
Prorsus à me opinionem hanc tuam ego esse amotam volo.
S. [m] *Vnde id scis? D. audiui & credo. S. multa concurrunt simul,*
Qui coniecturam hanc nunc facio. iam primum hæc se à Pamphilo
Grauidam dixit esse, inuentum est falsum: nunc, postquam videt
Nuptias domi apparari, missa est ancilla illico
Obstetricem accersitum ad eam, & puerum vt afferret simul.
D. Hoc nisi sit, puerum vt tu videas, nihil mouentur nuptiæ.
S. [n] *Quid ais? cum intellexeras*
Id consilij eadere, cur non dixti extemplo Pamphilo?
D. [o] *Quis igitur cum ab illa abstraxit, nisi ego? nam omnes nos quidem*
Scimus, quam misere hanc amarit: nunc sibi vxorem expetit.
Postremo id mihi da negotij, tu tamen has nuptias
Perge facere ita, vt facis: & id spero adiuturos deos.
S. Imo abi intro; ibi me opperire; & quod parato opus est, para.
[p] *Non impulit me, hæc nunc omnino vt crederem.*
Atque haud scio, an quæ dixit, sint vera omnia:
Sed parui pendo. illud mihi multo maximum est,
Quod mihi pollicitus est, ipsus gnatus. nunc Chremem

Conueni-

a Id est, etiam
b Locus ab incõgruentia rei tẽporisque: estque alia coniectura senisà dicto mulierculæ & loco ad confirmandã suspicionem.
c Expostulatio cum Dauo.
d Auget à modo facti.
e Verecundia liberi est. serui vero metus.
f Attende callidam confirmationem falsæ suspicionis, vt noua occasione fallat
g Hoc ad senis perspicaciam spectat q. d. ego ipse intelligo.
h Purgatio à Persona.
i Ista prænomina vehementiã habent.
k Ironia.
l Vbi sentit senem nondum persuasum hanc parere affirmat seruus eam parere, & tandem ita narrat, vt opinionem sensim faciat simulari partum.
m Multis signis coniectura constat.
n Obiurgantis
o Pamphilum ab amore diuertisse asserit.
p Vide quam diserte & Latine Simo hæc secum

Conueniam: orabo gnato vxorem: si impetro,
Quid alius malim, quam hodie has fieri nuptias?
Nam gnatus quod pollicitus est, haud dubium est mihi id
Si nolit, quin eum merito possim cogere.
Atque adeo in ipso tempore eccum ipsum obuiam Chremetem.

Moralis expositio.

In Lesbia est medicorum & obstetricum consuetudo, imperium & iactantia.
In Davo est γνωμὴ: Qui semel malus, semper præsumitur malus,
In Simone & cautos falli docet.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Lesbia comming forth, sheweth the state of Glycerie lying in child-bed: and withall appoints a drinke to be giuen her, thereby imitating the Phisitians, which are wont to prescribe vnto the sicke, what they shall eate and drinke. Lastly, Simo and Davus are at variance about the birth of the Childe.

LESBIA, SIMO, DAVVS.

HItherto Archillis I see all good signes of health in her, that are vsuall and ought to be in a woman of her case. Now first and formost, cause you those thinges to be washed, & then after giue her that to drinke, and the same quantity that I appointed for her. I wil come hither back againe by and by. In very truth there is a iolly bouncing boy borne vnto Pamphilus, now I pray God send him long to liue, because he hath so honest a man to his father: who had care and conscience not to deale amisse with this kinde hearted young woman.

S. And who that knew thee, would not thinke this also to be a craft of thy budget,

D. What is that I pray you?

S. She did not will them while she was in the house, to do what was needfull for the young woman, that lyeth in childbed: but after she was come forth, shee cals to them within out of the streete. O Davus, am I so little set by of you? Or I pray thee, do I seem so fit a man for thee to seek to beguile, with such manifest fraude & falshood? At leastwise thou dost thy diligence, so as I may well seeme, to be put in feare by thee. surely if I had knowne it before.

D. Now in good faith this man beguiles himselfe, I do not.

S. Why, did not I giue straight charge to the contrarie, did not *I* threaten thee with punishment that thou shouldst not do it? did that feare thee? what hath it booted? Shall I now giue thee credite in this: that she there is brought abedde by Pamphilus?

D. I see now wherein he is deceiued: I wote well what I will doe.

S. Doſt thou not anſwer me?

D. What ſhould you giue me credite? as though it was not told you before, that theſe things would ſo come to paſſe,

S. Did any body tell me ſo?

D. Why then did you of your ſelfe find that this was a feigned matter?

S. He laughes me to ſcorne.

D. No doubt it was told you before, for how elſe ſhould it come vpon you to ſuſpect it?

S. How? marry becauſe I knew thee.

D. As who ſhould ſay it was done by my deuiſe.

S. Yea, I am well aſſured of that.

D. Well ſir, you doe not yet throughlie know what a manner of man I am.

S. Do not I know thee?

D. But when I begin to tell you any thing, you ſtraight way thinke that I goe about to beguile you.

S. Thats a lie.

D. So as in good faith now adaies, I dare ſcarſe open my lips to you

S. This one thing I am ſure of, that here is no woman deliuered of childe.

D. Haue you vnderſtood ſo? But neuertheleſſe ere it be long, the childe ſhall be brought here and laid before the doore. Maiſter I tell you now of it before hand, that you may certainly know what wil follow: leaſt hereafter you ſhould ſay, that this was done by the counſell or craft of Davus; and I would in any wiſe that this euill opinion you haue of me, were clean out of your minde.

S. How camſt thou to know this?

D. I heard it, and I beleeue it be true.

S. There may be many thinges moe then one, which cauſe me to coniecture as I do. Euen now is the firſt time this queane declared her ſelfe to bee with childe by Pamphilus, which is but a falſe deuiſe. Moreouer now that ſhee ſees preparation at home for the wedding, the maide forſooth, is ſent in al haſt for the midwife to come to her, and withall, to bring alſo a child with her.

D. Wel, without that it come ſo to paſſe that you do ſee the childe with your owne eyes, nothing will hinder the courſe of this marriage.

S. What ſaiſt thou? when they once vnderſtood that they purpoſed ſuch a matter, why didſt thou not then preſently tell it vnto Pamphilus?

D. Why then, who elſe hath withdrawn him from theſe harlots but my ſelfe? for certainely we all know how exceedinglie he loued this woman. Now he is deſirous to haue a wife, and as for the matter let me alone withall: yet neuertheleſſe, goe you on forward ſtill with this marriage as you doe: and I hope God will proſper it.

S. Verie well, go thy waies in, ſtay there till I come, and prouide that is needfull. Hee could not driue it into my head, to make mee beleeue all this, neither am I certaine whether all that he told me bee true or no. But I paſſe not greatly for that. Marry the matter I ſtand moſt vpon, is the promiſe which my Son himſelfe made vnto me. Now will I go meete with Chremes, I will intreat him for his Daughter to my Sonne in marriage: and if I doe obtaine her, why ſhould I make any more daying for the matter, but marry them out of the way? For as touching my ſonnes promiſe, I haue no doubt at all, if he ſhall refuſe to performe it, I may full lawfully compell him to it. But loe yonder where Chremes himſelfe comes towardes me, euen in as good time as may be.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Mox ego huc reuertar, I will come backe againe by and by. I will returne again out of hand I will be heere forthwith, ſtraight way, I will not tarrie or ſtay a whit.

Perſcitus puer natus eſt Pamphilo, Pamphilus hath a verie iollie or goodlie Boy borne;

borne: God hath ſent Pamphilus a prety faire boy.

Deus quæſo, vt ſit ſuperſtes. I pray God make him an olde man, God ſend him long life.

Veritus eſt huic optimæ adoleſcenti facere iniuriam. He made conſcience to do this verie kinde hearted young wench harme: hee could not finde in his heart, or hee had remorſe to deale vncourteouſly with this moſt gentle natured young Woman.

Non imperabat coram. Hee told not mee of it to my face, or gaue mee no charge whilſt I was in his preſence.

Itane contemnor abs te? I, am I ſo little ſet by of thee: yea, make you no more account of me than ſo?

Idoneus tibi videtur. He ſeemes a fit man for your company.

Aperte fallere incipit dolis. Hee begins, enterpriſeth, attempts openly to deceiue him with ſubtill crafts: euery man may ſee that hee goes craftily about to beguile him: he ſeekes now to couſin him: hee ſeekes now to couſin him by manifeſt falſhood

Et dixit tibi. He gaue thee ſtraight commandement

Interminatus eſt, ne faceres. Hee charged him vpon a paine that hee ſhould not doe it.

Credon tibi hoc? May I beleeue thee in this?

Tenco quid erret, I know wherein he is deceiued.

Tibi renuntiata ſunt hæc ſic fore. You were told before that theſe things would come to this end, or thus to paſſe, or to this concluſion.

Tute intellexti hoc aſſimulari. You perceiued by your owne ſelfe that this was fained?

Qui iſtæc tibi incidit ſuſpitio? How came it vpon you to ſuſpect this?

Non ſatis me pernoſti qualis ſim. You know not me throughly what a fellow I am.

Narrare occæpit. He began his tale.

Dari tibi verba cenſes. You thinke that I mocke you; you imagine I goe about to deceiue you.

Nihil iam mutire audeo. I dare not ſpeak now adaies one word.

Id ego iam renuntio futurum, vt ſis ſciens. I tell you euen now before, that it will come to paſſe, that you may not ſay, but that you knew it.

Ne tu hoc poſtilerius dicas meo factum conſilio Say not hereafter that it was done by my aduiſe.

Hanc opinionem prorſus à me amotam eſſe volo. I will in no wiſe that you haue any ſuch opinion of me.

Vnde id ſcis? Whereby know you that?

Coniecturam facio, I geſſe, I coniecture or ſuppoſe.

Inuentum eſt falſum. It is a falſe imagination.

Miſſus eſt hominem accerſitum ad eum. He ſent for to fetch the man vnto him.

Ibi conſilij capiunt. They goe about or conſult vpon that matter.

Extemplo dixit. Hee told it out of hand.

Miſere hanc amat. Hee loues her out a crie, dearely, deepely, as his owne life. He is wonderfull farre in loue with this maide.

Sibi vxorem expetit. Hee would haue a wife: he deſireth to be married.

Id mihi da negoty. Let mee alone with that matter; commit that buſineſſe to me.

Perge facere, ita vt facis. Proceed, continue, or hold on the ſame courſe ſtill that you haue begun.

Id ſpero deos adiuturos. I hope God will further that.

Ibi me operire. Tarry for me there till I come.

Quod parato opus eſt, para. Make ready

that, that is needfull to be made ready.

Non impulit me, hæc omnino vt crederem. Hee could not driue it into my head, to make me beleeue these things.

Hoc parui pendo. I passe not greatlie for it.

Illud mihi maximum est. Thats the matter I stand vpon. Thats it I make reckoning of.

Nunc Chremem conueniam. Now will I goe to talke with Chremes.

Quid aliàs malim, quam hodie fieri, Why should I desire to haue it done to morrow, rather then to day.

Quod pollicitus est, id nolit. He refuseth to doe that which hee willingly promised. He is vnwilling to performe that voluntarily he promised.

Eum merito possim cogere, I may lawfully compell him.

In ipso tempore, eccum ipsum obuiam, Loe yonder he comes to meet me euen as well as can be.

Sententiæ.

Optimo vereri debeamus vnquam facere iniuriam.

Malum quis non credat, abs malo esse ortum?

Non decet seruum vt contemnat dominum, aut eum fallere incipiat dolis.

Satis pernoscere callidum, qualis sit, haud minimi laboris est.

Improbus etsi nihil minus, quam quod honestum est, curat, tamen prorsus à se opinionem malam esse amotam velit.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

In hac Scena congressu duorum senum, ex falsis veræ fiunt nuptiæ.

SIMO. CHREMES, senes.

Iubeo Chremetem. C. ô, te ipsum quærebam.
S. Et ego te. C. optato aduenis.
[b] *Aliquot me adiere, ex te auditum qui aiebant, hodie filiam*
Meam nubere tuo gnato, id viso, tune an illi insaniant.
S. Ausculta paucis: [c] *& quid ego te velim, & tu quod quæris, scies.*
C. Ausculto: loquere quid velis.
S. [d] *Per ego te deos oro, & nostram amicitiam Chreme,*
[e] *Quæ incæpta à paruis, cum ætate accreuit simul:*
[f] *Perque vnicam gnatam tuam, & gnatum meum,*
Cuius tibi potestas summa seruandi datur:
Vt me adiuues in hac re; atque ita, vti nuptiæ
Fuerant futuræ, fiant. C. Ah ne me obsecra:
[g] *Quasi hoc te orando, à me impetrare oporteat.*
Alium esse censes nunc me, atque olim, cum dabam?
[h] *Si in rem est vtrique, vt fiant, accersi iube.*
Sed si ex ea re, plus mali est, quam commodi

Vtrique,

Iubemus verbis: volumus animo.
b Ex fictis nuptiis veræ fient, idq; initium est epitaseos periculi in fabula.
c Et quid: à docilitate.
d Obsecratio Simonis, admixtis rationibus ab honesto & vtili.
e Commendatio amicitiæ à vetustate.
f Obtestatio à rebus de quibus agitur.
g Vox plena officii & charitatis.
h Ab vtili argumentum & accurata locutio.

Vtriq; : id oro te, in commune vt consulas :
i Quasi illa tua sit, Pamphilique ego sim pater.
S. Immo ita volo, itaque postulo vt fiat Chreme.
k Neque postulem abs te, ni ipsa res moveat. C. quid est?
S. Iræ sunt inter Glycerium & gnatum. C. audio.
S. Ita magnæ, l vt sperem posse avelli. C. m Fabulæ.
S. n Profecto sic est. C. o sic hercle vt dicam tibi,
Amantium iræ, amoris redintegratio est.
S. p Hem, id te oro, vt ante eamus, dum tempus datur,
Dumq; eius libido occlusa est contumelijs,
Prius q quam harum scelera, & lachrumæ confictæ dolis
Reducant animum ægrotum ad misericordiam:
vxorem demus, spero consuetudine, &
Coniugio liberali devinctum, Chreme,
Dehinc facile ex illis sese r emersurum malis.
C. s Tibi ita videtur : at ego non posse arbitror,
Neque illum hanc perpetuo habere, neque me perpeti.
S. Qui scis ergo istuc nisi periculum feceris? C. at.
Istuc periculum in filia fieri, graue est.
S. t Nempe incommoditas deniquc huc omnis redit :
Si eveniat (quod dij prohibeant) discessio.
At si corrigitur, quot commoditates, vide :
Principio, u amico filium restituetis :
x Tibi generum firmum, & filiæ invenies virum.
C. Quid istuc? si istuc a iimum induxti esse vtile :
Nolo tibi vllum commodum in me claudier.
S. y Merito te semper maximi feci Chreme.
C. Sed quid ais? S. quid? C. qui scis eos nunc discordare inter se?
S. Ipsus z mihi Davus, qui intimus est eorum consilijs, dixit.
Et is mihi suadet, nuptias quantum queam vt maturem.
Num a censes faceret, filium nisi sciret eadem hæc velle?
Tute adeo iam eius verba audies: hem evocate huc Davum.
b Sed eccum video ipsum foras exire.

i Suavissima cõmutatio est, à possibili.
k Confirmatio vtilitatis à tempore.
l Petitionem suam à possibili confirmat.
m Reiectio.
n Confirmatio est.
o Facetа ironia.
p Expositio argumenti à tempore, & ab vtili cohortatio.
q Invidiosè de vnâ tantum loquitur.
r Activè vsurpatur emergo.
s Chremes Pamphili amorem suspectum habet
t Obiectio periculi & incommoditatis.
t Solutio ab vtilitatis comparatione, quam colligit, & auget congerie.
u Ab honesto.
x Ab vtili.
y Gratiarum actio.
z Testis commendatio.
a Arg. ab adiunctis.
b Hic versus perficitur in initio sequentis scenæ.

Moralis expositio.

Magna est facilitas orandi inter bonos amicos.

Incommoda coniugatorum prudentibus sunt commoda.

Occasio in amatoribus distrahendis non est negligenda.

Non parva manent commoda cum amatores animum ad matrimonium applicant.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

In this Scene, by meanes of Chremes and Simo meeting togither, the fained marriage is become a marriage in good earneſt.

SIMO, CHREMES, oldemen.

GOd ſaue you neighbour Chremes.

Ch. O ſir, you are the onely man I ſought

S. And I you.

C. You come as well as I could wiſh; there haue ſome beene with mee, who reported they heard you ſay that my daughter ſhould this day bee married to your ſonne; now the matter I come for, is to ſee, whether you, or they bee not well in your wits

S. Heare me a word or two, and you ſhall ſoone know both what I deſire of you, and alſo what you require of me.

C. I heare you, goe to; ſpeake your minde.

S. Chremes, I beſeech you for Gods ſake, and for your friendſhips ſake begun betwixt vs from our childhood, & growne togither with our yeares, I pr y you, as you loue your onely daughter, and as you tender my ſonne; whose cr lieth in you chiefly to ſaue or to ſpill, that you will help mee now in this matter, and like as the marriage ſhould haue beene, that ſo now it may be made vp betwixt them

C. Tuſh neuer pray mee ſo much, as though you could not obtaine this at my hands, but by much praying; Doe you thinke me now an other manner of man, then I was then when I promiſed my daughter vnto you? If it be a matter profitable for both parts that this marriage be made, then cauſe her forthwith to bee ſent for: but if there growe of this more harme then good, as well to the one as to the other; then my deſire is that you would conſider of the matter indifferently for both parts, euen no otherwiſe then if ſhee were your daughter, and that I were father to Pamphilus.

S. Chremes, euen ſo is my meaning, and therefore doe I requeſt that it may bee effected Neither would I requeſt it at your hands, if the matter did not giue me good occaſion.

C. What may that be?

S. Marry ſir, my ſonne and Glycerie are fallen out.

C. I heare you.

S. Nay, or ſo farre fallen out, as I hope they may be quite ſeparated aſunder.

C. Tuſh, its but a tale.

S Nay, without doubt it is as I ſay.

C. Yea forſooth, thus as I ſhall tell you, *The falling out of louers, is the renuing of loue.*

S. Alas, I pray you then, let vs now preuent that whileſt time is, and whileſt his hote loue is alaid with bitter words, before that his naughtie packs ſhrewd crafts and fained teares, doe worke againe his loue ſicke minde, vnto pittie and compaſſion. I hope (Chremes) that beeing once reclaimed, by meanes of good companie, and honeſt wedlocke, hee will afterwards with eaſe winde himſelfe out of theſe miſchiefes

C It ſeemes ſo to you: but I thinke it neither poſſible for him to continue with his wife, nor yet for me to bee able to endure it.

S. How

S. How can you know that, vntill you haue made triall of it?

C. Yea marrie, but it is a ſhrewd matter to make that vpon my daughter.

S. Well yet, the very worſt and vttermoſt of al can be but a diuorſe, if any ſuch matter ſhould happen, as God forbidde it ſhould. But contrariwiſe, if by this means he doe amend and become a new man, ſee how many commodities enſue. Firſt and foremoſt, you ſhall reſtore to your friend his ſonne; next you ſhall finde a ſure ſonne in law to your ſelfe, and laſtly, a ſtayed husband to your daughter.

C. What? ſay you ſo? if you bee perſwaded that this is expedient, I for my part will not haue you hindred of any good turne that I may afford you.

S. Chremes, not without cauſe haue I alwaies ſet moſt ſtore by you of any man.

C. But what ſaid you erewhile?

S. What?

C. How came you to know that they be at iarre betweene themſelues?

S. Euen Davus himſelfe: the chiefe of their priuie counſell, did tell it me. And he likewiſe perſwades mee to haſten the marriage, as much as I may. Thinke you he would haue done this, vnleſſe he were ſure that my ſonne deſires the ſame? you ſhall heare him your ſelfe by and by. Hoe, ſirs, call mee out Davus hither. But ſee yonder where hee comes forthof himſelfe.

Formulæ loquendi.

Optato advenis. Well met. You came euen as I would haue you, or as I could wiſh.

Ex te auditum aiunt. They report that you ſay ſo. They ſay they heard it from you.

Auſculta paucis. Heare me a word or two. Hearken to me a little. Let mee tell you breſly in few words.

Loquere quid velis. Speake your minde, ſay what you would haue.

Per ego te deos oro. I pray you for the loue of God.

Per noſtram amicitiam. For the loue and friendſhip betwixt vs.

Per gnatam & gnatum. As you wiſh wel, and fauour ſonne and daughter.

Mei tibi poteſtas ſumma ſervandi datur. You may preſerue my life if you will. It lieth very much in your hands to ſaue my life.

Me adiuues in hac re. Helpe mee in this thing.

Ne me obſecra. Intreate me not.

Hoc orando ab eo impetravi. I haue gotten this of him by intreatie. I asked this, and he gaue it me.

Alium eſſe cenſeo nunc te, atque olim. I thinke the world is now altered with you. I imagine that you are not the ſame man you were wont to bee long ſince in times paſt.

In rem eſt vtriq; Its for both our profit. We ſhall both reape commoditie hereby. As good for one as for the other.

Ex ea re plus malieſt, quam commodi vtrique. We ſhall both get more harme of that thing then good. More loſſe, then commoditie doth redound to vs thereby.

Accerſi iube. Will him to bee ſent for. Commaund one to goe fetch him. Let one goe call him.

In commune conſulit. He lookes well on the matter for all parties indifferently. He deales not partially with either ſide. Hee ſtands for one as well as for the other.

Res ipſa mouet. The matter it ſelfe bids or giues occaſion.

Iræ ſunt inter eos. They are at variance, or fall out betwixt themſelues.

Fabulæ. Not a word ſo; all but old wiues tales: its but a made ſpeech.

Ante eamus dum tempus datur. While time ſerues, let vs preuent the matter.

Dolus reducit animum ad ſe. She by deceit brings back his minde againe to her.

Spero

Spero illum dehinc facile ex illis emersurum malis I truſt that he will from hence-forth winde himſelfe out of thoſe miſchiefes.

Non arbitror me poſſe perpeti I thinke I ſhall not bee able to abide it. Its not poſſible for me, I ſuppoſe, to endure it.

Quid ſtuc ſcis niſi periculum feceris? How know that; except or vntill you haue prooued or made triall of it.

Incommoditas denique; huc omnis redit. All the loſſe, diſpleaſure, or hurt, at length comes to this point. The diſcommoditie at laſt will be in this.

Deus prohibeat, God forbid.

Corrigitur. He is amended. Hee is become a new man.

Si iſtuc animum induxti eſſe vtile If you thinke in your minde that this is expedient or profitable.

Nolo tibi vllum in me claudi commodum I will not haue you hindred of any good turne or pleaſure that I may afford you.

Merito te ſemper maximi feci. I haue deſeruedly of all men, euermore ſet moſt by you. Its not without your deſert why I haue alwaies ſo very much eſteemed of you. I haue euer made very great account of you, and not without cauſe.

Ii nunc diſcordant inter ſe. They are now at debate, diſſention, or ſtrife one with another. They are now fowly falne out betwixt themſelues. Theres now no more (how doe you) with them.

Intimus eſt eorum conſilijs. None ſo well acquainted with their ſecrecies, as hee. The principall fellow of their counſaile. He is none of the moſt that knowes leaſt. Hee is as prime to their conſultations as they themſelues.

Is mihi ſuadet He counſailes me to it.

Quantum queo With as much haſt as I can. With as great poſſible ſpeede as may be.

Eum ſcis eadem hæc velle. Thou knoweſt that hee loatheth not that which thou likeſt: or that he is of the ſame minde with thee; or wils the ſame things which thou doeſt.

Tute adeo iam eius verba audies. You ſhall heare him ſpeake your ſelfe by and by.

Euocate huc. Call him forth hither.

Eccum video, ſam foras exire. Lo, I ſee himſelfe here comming out adores.

Sententiæ.

Vera amicitia à primo incæpta, cum ætate continuo accreſcit ſimul.

Non aliud atque olim amicitia vera cenſenda eſt.

Amicus haud ſimulatus ſe obſecrare ſuum non patitur, quaſi aliquid cum orando à ſe impetrare oporteat.

Amantium iræ, amoris redintegratio eſt.

Malum anteire, dum tempus datur, minime imprudentis eſt.

Conſuetudine obſtinate agens devincitur.

Dum filii corriguntur, multas parentes commoditates vident.

Amicus alter ſi quid animum inducit eſſe vtile, nolit alteri commodum in ſe claudier.

Eadem inter ſe volunt amici.

ACTVS III. SCENA IV.

Argumentum.

Davus ſeni inſultans, hortatur eum ad faciendas nuptias; non enim putabat fore, vt ſic ageretur. Cum igitur videt herum ſerio de tradenda filia coloqui cum Chremete, anxius & exanimatus redditur.

DAVVS.

DAVVS, SIMO, CHREMES.

AD [b] te ibam. S. quidnam est?
D. Cur vxor non accersitur? iam adesperascit.
S. Audin tu illum?
[c] Ego dudum nonnihil veritus sum Daue abs te, ne faceres idem
Quod volgus seruorum solet: dolis vt me deluderes,
Propterea quod amat filius. D. Egon istuc facerem? S. credidi.
Idque adeo metuens vos celaui, quod nunc dicam. D. quid? S. scies:
Nam propemodum habeo iam tibi fidem. D. tandem cognosti, qui sim.
S. [d] Non fuerant nuptiæ futuræ. D. quid non? S. sed ea gratia.
Simulaui, vos vt pertentarem. D. [e] quid ais? S. sic est res. D. vide,
[f] Nunquam quimi ego istuc intelligere, vah consilium callidum.
S. Hoc audi, vt hinc te iussi introire, opportune hic fit mihi obuiam. D. hem.
[g] Numnam periimus? S. narro, quæ tu dudum narrasti mihi.
D. Quidnam audio? S. gnatam vt det, oro vixque id exoro. D. occidi.
S. Hem, quid dixti? D. [h] optume inquam, factum. S. nunc per hunc nulla est mora.
C. Domum modo ibo: vt apparentur, dicam, atque huc renuntio.
S. Nunc te oro Daue, quaniam solus mihi effecisti has nuptias.
D. [i] Ego vero solus. S. corrigere mihi gnatum porro enitere.
D. [k] Faciam hercle sedulo. S. potes nunc, dum animus irritatus est.
D. Quiescas. S. age igitur, vbi nunc est ipsus? D. [l] mirum, ni domi est.
S. Ibo ad eum, atque eadem hæc, quæ tibi dixi, dicam eadem illi. D. [m] nullus sum.
[n] Quid causæ est, quin hinc in pistrinum recta proficiscor via?
Nihil est preci loci relictum, iam perturbavi omnia:
Herum fefelli; in nuptias conieci herilem filium;
Feci hodie vt fierent, insperante hoc, atque invito Pamphilo.
Hem o astutias, quod si quiessem, nihil eveniisset mali.
Sed eccum ipsum video; occidi;
Vtinam mihi esset aliquid hic, quo nunc me præcipitem darem.

b Ad epitasin periculi pertinet, quod eò res redit, vt Davi consilia obsint Pamphilo.
c Grauis oratio ab hoc pronomine plerunq; exoritur. Est autem hoc principium à benevolentia per antithesin.
d Narratio. Simo errorem nuptiarum Davo aperit.
e Admirantis.
f Versuta Davi dissimulatio, & faceta assentatio.
g Metuentis. & hoc submisse dicitur.
h Callida iteratio ad fallendum ex vocum similitudine.
i Repetio tacite stomachantis
k Pollicetur quod minime intendit.
l Caute Davus callidam interpretationem excipit.
m Perturbatio Davi & consilii sui detestatio.
n Ad hunc modum fere Terentius fingit consilia callidissima fallere. o Ironia est. sibi enim omne malum ascribit.

Moralis expositio.

Dolus dolum vincit. ipsus nassa irretitur.
Incidit in foueam quam fecit, suaque Quot serui tot hostes.

ACTVS III. SCENA IV.

The Argument.

Davus fauning vpon the olde man, doth perſwade him to make vp the mariage, little thinking it ſhould come to paſſe indeede. But when he perceiueth that Simo deales in good earneſt with Chremes, as touching his daughter, he is then much perplexed, and cleane beſides himſelfe.

DAVVS, SIMO, CHREMES.

I Was comming to you.

S. Whats the matter?

D. Why is not the bride ſent for? it begins to drawe towards night, and waxeth late.

S. Doe you not heare him? Well Davus, I ſtood ſomewhat in feare of thee erewhile, leſt thou (as the common ſort of ſeruants are wont) ſhouldſt by craft and knauerie haue deceiued me, in reſpect that my ſonne is in loue.

D. Alas ſir, ſhould I haue done ſuch a deede?

S. I was of that beliefe, and therefore fearing ſuch a matter, I kept ſecret from my ſonne and thoe, and which now I will tell thee.

D. What is it?

S. Thou ſhalt know; for now in a manner, I begin to haue ſome truſt in thee.

D. At laſt then you know what manner of man I am.

S. This marriage was not meant to haue beene made in deede.

D. What, was it not?

S. No, but I fained it of purpoſe, that I might throughly trie you.

D. What, is it true ſir?

S. Yea, it is euen ſo as I tell thee.

D. See. I could neuer perceiue ſo much. O notable policie.

S. Nay, but liſten to me; as ſoone as I bad thee goe hence in, this man met mee in excellent good time.

D. Out, alas, are wee not cleane caſt away?

S. I ſhewed him all that thou toldſt me erewhile.

D. What is this I heare?

S. I intreate him for his daughter, and with much adoe I obtaine her.

D. I am vtterly vndone.

S. Hah, what ſaiſt thou?

D. I ſay it is excellently well done.

S. Now there is no delay on this mans behalfe.

Ch I will ſtraight goe hence, to bid euery thing bee made readie, and ſo bring word hither againe.

S. Now, Davus, I pray thee, ſith thou alone haſt brought this marriage for mee to paſſe:

(D. Yea truly I, and none elſe.)

S. That thou wilt yet moreouer labour my ſonnes amendment.

D. Indeede I will doe what I can.

S. Thou maiſt now well doe it, eſpecially while he is netled at the heart.

D. Well, ſet your heart at reſt.

S. Goe to then, but where is he now?

D. It is maruaile if he be not at home.

S. I will goe to him, and tell him my minde in the ſame ſort as I tolde you.

D. I am a forlorne creature, what ſhall keepe mee, but that I muſt goe hence ſtraight into the grinding houſe to priſō?

No

No praier or intreatie will ſerue; I haue now brought all out of frame; I haue deceiued my maſter; I haue forced a marriage on my maſters ſonne: I was the cauſe of the mariage that ſhall be made to day, euen quite vnhoped for of the olde man, and cleane contrarie to the mind of Pamphilus. See theſe goodly crafts of mine, had I not buſied my ſelfe, there had happened no harme at all. But loe, yonder I ſee him himſelfe; I am but a dead man; I would to God here were ſome place where I might throw my ſelfe downe headlong.

Formulæ loquendi.

Iam adueſperaſcit. Its almoſt night already; it drawes now towards night.

Non nihil veritus ſum abs te. I was ſomewhat afraid of thee.

Dolis me deludit. He mockes, or deludes me with craft or guile.

Vos id celaui. I kept that cloſe from you. I acquainted you not with that matter. You were not priuie to that matter through me.

Propemodum habeo tibi fidem. A little more would make me beleeue you. I almoſt truſt thee.

Pertentavit nos. He tried and prooued vs throughly.

Sic res eſt. Its euen ſo; ſo ſtands the caſe; thus the matter goeth.

Nunquam quiui iſtuc intelligere. I could neuer perceiue it, do what I could.

Vah conſilium callidum. Oh ſuttle deuice, or craftie inuention.

Opportune ſit mihi obuiam. He met mee in the nicke, or conueniently.

Numnam perimus? Are wee not in ill caſe? be we not in the briars?

Oro vixq; id exoro. I entreate him, and with much adoe I obtaine it.

Occidi. I am vndone; my ioy is paſt in this world; my good daies are ſpent; I am at deaths dore.

Per hunc nulla eſt mora. On this mans behalfe is no delay. He is readie for mee. Theres no let on his part.

Huc renuntio. I will come backe againe hither and tell you.

Solus mihi hoc effecit. Hee was the verie man, and none but he, that brought this thing about for me.

Corrigere mihi gnatum enitere. Labour to amend, or endeauour to bring my ſonne home againe, or bring him to goodneſſe.

Faciam ſedulo. I will doe the beſt I can.

Animus irritatus eſt. I am vexed at the heart at him; my heart riſeth at him; my ſtomacke is incenſed againſt him.

Quieſcas. Set your heart at reſt. Grieue not your ſelfe. Haue patience. Content your ſelfe.

Nullus ſum. I am none of this world: I am caſt away: I am vndone, or a dead man.

Dixit eadem illi. Hee tolde but the ſame to him. Hee made the tale neither better nor worſe. What he heard, that he tolde, and no more.

Nihil eſt precibus loci relictum. Its paſt entreatie, Praying will not ſerue.

Perturbauit omnia. He hath diſordered, put out of frame, and marde euery thing. He hath ſtirred the coales.

Feci inſperante hoc, atque invito hero. I haue done it, this man not looking for it, and cleane contrarie to the minde of my maſter.

Quod ſi quieſſem, nihil euenisſet mali. If I had beene quiet and let them alone, or if I had ſit in reſt, there ſhould no euill, or harme haue chanced vnto me.

Se præcipitem dedit. Hee threw himſelfe downe headlong.

Sententiæ.

Dolis ſuos dominos deludere, vulgus ſeruorum ſolet.

Quos

Quos metuimus, eos animum celamus noſtrum.
Inquietus perturbat omnia.

Aſtutiæ ſuæ nonnunquam fallunt aſtutum, & ſe in miſeriam præcipites dant.

ACT. III. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Stomachatur Pamphilus, quod doloſum Davi conſilium ſecutus, reſponderit patri ſe ducturum vxorem.

PAMPHILVS. DAVVS.

b Accuſatio.
c Pro ſcelerato per auxeſin: & eſt metonymia adiuncti.
d Metaphorica à vaſe futili & rimoſo ductum, in ſummo periculo vſurpatum.
e Comminatio.
f Trepidatio Davi.
g Inſtauratio querelæ per dubitationem.
h Vterq; expers eſt conſilii.
i Trepidantis eſt
k Grauis interrogatio cum ironia.
l Promiſſio auxilii loco defenſionis.

VBi [b] illic [c] ſcelus eſt, qui me perdidit? D. perij. P. atque hoc confiteor, Iure obtigiſſe, quando quidem tam iners, tam nulli conſilij
Sum: ſervon fortunas meas me commiſiſſe [d] futili?
Ergo pretium ob ſtultitiam fero; ſed [e] inultum nunquam id auferet.
D. [f] Poſthac incolumem ſat ſcio fore me, nunc ſi hoc deuito malum.
P. [g] Sed quid ego nunc dicam patri? negabon velle me modo
Qui ſum pollicitus ducere? qua fiducia id facere audeam?
Nec quid me nunc faciam, ſcio. D. nec quid [h] de me, atque id ago ſedulo.
Dicam aliquid iam inuenturum, & huic malo aliquam producam moram.
P. oh.
D. [i] Viſus ſum. P. ehodum bone vir, quid ais? viden me conſilijs tuis
Miſerum impeditum eſſe? D. [k] at iam expediam. P. expedies? D. certe Pamphile.
P. Nempe vt modo. D. immo melius ſpero. [l] P. oh, tibi ego vt credã furcifer?
Tu rem impeditam, & perditam reſtituas? hem quo fretus ſiem,
Qui me hodie ex tranquilliſſima re conieciſti in nuptias.
[m] An non dixi [n] hoc eſſe futurum? D. dixti. P. quid meritus es? D. cruccm.
Sed paululum ſine ad me vt redeam, iam aliquid diſpiciam. P, hei mihi.
Cur non habeo ſpatium, vt de te ſumam ſupplicium, vt volo?
Namque hocce tempus præcauere mihi me, haud te vlciſci, ſinit.

m Refutatio à perſona & ante factis. n Amplificatio à præmonitione antegreſſa.

Moralis expoſitio.

Nemo læditur niſi à ſeipſo.
Falluntur nimium creduli amatores, vel à ſuis ipſorum ſervis.

Servi fere ſui ſimiles ſunt.
Non cuiuſlibet ſequenda conſilia, neque cuivis fortunas noſtras committere nos debemus.

ACT. III. SCEN. VI.

The Argument.

Pamphilus takes on very much, that by following the deceitfull deuice of Davus, he made anſwer to his father that he would marrie.

PAMPHILVS.

PAMPHILVS, DAVVS.

WHere is that miſchieuous varlet that hath cleane vndone me?

D. Now Lord haue mercie vpon me.

P. And yet I confeſſe, this that hath happened is euen good enough for me, when I ſhould be ſo ſottiſh, and ſo very a dolt, as to commit my whole eſtate and welfare vnto a prating villaine. Therefore I haue a iuſt reward for my follie, and I pay for my ignorance. But he ſhall neuer eſcape ſcottfree wit it.

D. I am ſure to bee ſafe enough euer hereafter, if I may but now auoide this miſchiefe.

P. But what may I now ſay to my father? ſhall I now refuſe marriage, and yet promiſed erewhile that I would marrie? with what face dare I doe that? I wote not what to doe with my ſelfe.

D. Truly nor I with my ſelfe: yet this is it I am fully reſolued vpon: I will tell him that I ſhall preſently finde out ſome remedie, and ſo put off my puniſhment yet a little while.

P. Oh.

D. Now he ſees me.

P. Come hither you honeſt man; how ſay you ſirra, ſee you not how I (poore ſoule) am beſtead by meanes of your deuices?

D. But I will remedy it by and by.

Wilt thou remedie it?

D. Yea yertainly, maſter Pamphilus.

P. I, euen as thou didſt of late.

D. Nay, better I hope.

P. Oh, ſhould I credit thee, vile hangman? canſt thou recouera matter full of trouble, and paſt all hope of helpe? out alas, what a ſure ſtay had I of thee, who this day out of my greateſt quietneſſe, haſt forced mee to a marriage in ſpite of my teeth? did I not tell thee it would come thus to paſſe?

D. You did ſo.

P. What then art thou worthie of?

D. Hanging. But yet ſuffer me a little to come to my ſelfe, I will ſtraightway ſeeke out ſome helpe.

P. Alas, that I haue not leiſure to puniſh thee as I would? It is now time for me to ſee to my ſelfe, and not to be auenged of thee.

Formulæ loquendi.

Illic ſceluseſt qui me perdidit. That miſchieuous knaue; that varlet is hee, who hath vndone me vtterly. That is the villaine and graceleſſe raskall that hath vndone me.

Pery. I am vndone: my ioy is paſt in this world; my good daies are at an end; I am a man of another world: I am quite caſt away; I am but dead; God haue mercy vpon me; woe is me; out alas; ah weladay.

Confiteor hoc mihi iure obtigiſſe. I graunt I haue my deſert. I confeſſe this to haue happened rightfully vnto me. I denie not but that it hath iuſtly befalne me.

Quandoquidem tam ineris, tamq; nullius conſilij ſum. For becauſe I am ſo fooliſh or dull, and haue no ſhift or caſt in me in the world, no diſcretion nor witte.

Seruo fortunas ſuas commiſit futili. Hee hath committed, or put in truſt with all that he haue, a light, prating, or babbling knaue.

Pretium ob ſtultiam ſero. I am ſerued euen like a foole; I pay for my follie.

Inultum id nunquam auferet. He ſhall neuer goe vnpuniſhed for it; he ſhall ſurely ſmart for it: he ſhall not eſcape ſcotfree.

Poſthac incolumem ſat ſcio fore me. I am ſure I ſhall hereafter doe well enough.

Deuitavithoc malum. Hee hath eſcaped this miſchiefe.

Qua fiducia id facere audeam? How may I be so bolde as to doe that?

Quid me faciam nescio. I cannot tel what in the world I should doe with my selfe.

Id ago sedulo. Thereabout I goe as fast as I can.

Huic malo aliquam producam moram. I will delay, prolong, put off, driue forth: I will deferre my punishments yet a little while.

Viden me tuis consilis impeditum esse? Dost thou not see mee brought in the briars, or left in the laps through thy deuice and counsaile?

At iam expediam. But I will bring you out againe by and by.

Ei credit furcifer. The hangmanly thiefe, or naughty knaue beleeues him.

Rem impeditam & perditam restituit. He hath recouered a thing incombered and farre gone; or past remedy or cure.

Hem quo fretus sum. Lo, what a sure speare I haue of thee. What a sure staffe to stay vpon.

Me ex tranquillissima re conieciſti in maximas turbas, Thou hast brought me out of marueilous great ease, into very great troubles; from heauen to hell.

Meritus est crucem. He hath deserued hanging: he is worthy of a halter.

Paululum sine ad me vt redeam. Suffer me a little to come to my selfe. Giue me leaue to gather my wits to me againe.

Dispiciet aliquid. He will pric narrowly about and finde something.

De te sumam supplicium. I will take my penie-worths of thee. I will punish thee.

Te vlciscar. I will be reuenged on thee: I will sit on thy skirts; I will bee vpon your iacke for it.

Præcauere sibi tempus sinit. He hath time enough to see to himselfe.

Sententiæ.

Nisi iners, nemo, & nullius consilii homo fortunas suas committit futili.

Nulla fiducia honestus, quod semel pollicitus est, velle negare audeat.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Hæc scena potissimum continet iurgium Charini in Pamphilum.

CHARINVS, PAMPHILVS, adolescentes, DAVVS.

b Exordium narrationis ad Pamphilum institutæ. Pathos à perfidię detestatione: estq; locus communis.

c i. animus pravus, malignus, & inhumanus.

d Id vsuvenit inter fœdifragos.

*H*Occine [b] *credibile est, aut memorabile,*
Tanta [c] *vecordia innata cuiquam vt siet,*
Vt malis gaudeant, atque ex incommodis
Alterius, sua comparent vt commoda? ah
Jdne est verum? immo id genus hominum est pessimum ac
Denegando modo quis pudor est paululum:
[d] *Post vbi tempus promissa iam perfici,*
Tum necessario se aperiunt, & timent,
Et tamen res cogit denegare. Jbi
Tum impudentissima eorum oratio est?

Qui

e Quis tu es? quis mihi es? cur meam tibi? heus;
Proximus sum egomet mihi. At tamen vbi est fides,
Si rogęs, nihil pudet, hic vbi opus est,
Non verentur: illic, vbi opus est, ibi verentur.
Sed quid agam? adeamne ad eum, & cum eo iniuriam hanc expostulem?
Ingeram mala multa, f atque aliquis dicat, nihil promoveris.
Multum: molestus certe ei fuero, atque animo morem gessero.
P. g Charine, & me & te imprudens, nisi quid dij respiciunt perdidi.
C. Itane? h imprudens. tandem inventa est causa: i solvisti fidem.
P. Quid tandem? C. etiam nunc me k subducere istis dictis postulas.
P. Quid istuc est? C. postquam me amare dixi, complacita est tibi.
Heu me miserum, qui tuum animum ex animo spectaui meo.
P. Falsus es. C. l non tibi satis esse hoc visum solidum est gaudium,
Nisi me lactasses amantem, & falsa spe produceres?
m Habeas. P. habeam? ah nescis quantis in malis verser miser:
Quantasque hic suis consilijs confecit sollicitudines,
Meus carnifex. C. quid istuc tam mirum est, si de te exemplum capit?
P. Haud istuc dicas, si cognoris vel me, vel amorem meum.
C. Scio, cum patre altercatis dudum: & is nunc propterea tibi
Succenset: nec te quiuit hodie cogere, illam vt ducercs.
P. Immo etiam, quo tu minus scis ærumnas meas:
Hæ nuptiæ non apparabantur mihi.
Nec postulabat nunc quisquam vxorem dare.
C. Scio; n coactus tua voluntate es. P. mane,
Nondum scis. C. scio equidem illam ducturum esse te.
P. Cur me enecas? hoc audi. nunquam destitit
o Instare, vt diccrem esse ducturum patri,
Suadere, orare, vsque adeo, donec perpulit.
C. Quis homo istuc? P. Davus. C. p Davus? P. interturbat. C.
quamobrem. P. nescio.
Nisi mihi deos satis scio fuisse iratos, qui auscultaverim.
C. Factum est hoc Dave? D. factum. C. hem, quid ais scelus?
At tibi dij dignum factis exitium duint.
Eho, q dic mihi, si omnes hunc coniectum in nuptias
Inimici vellent; quod, ni hoc consilium darent?
D. r Deceptus sum, at non defatigatus. C. s scio.
D. Hac non successit, alia aggrediemur via.
Nisi id putas, quia primo processit parum,
Non posse iam ad salutem converti hoc malum.
P. Immo etiam; nam satis credo, si advigilaveris,
Ex vnis, geminas mihi conficies nuptias.
D. t Ego Pamphile, hoc tibi pro servitio debeo,
Conari manibus, pedibus, noctesque & dies,
Capitis periculum adire, dum prosim tibi.
Tuum est, si quid præter spem evenit, mihi ignoscere.
Parum successit quod ago, at facio sedulo.

e Rem accendit prosopopœia.

f Obiectionis occupatio, quæ solvitur ab vlciscendi voluptate.
g Confessio deprecantis.
h Defensio ab imprudentia.
i Propositio criminis, nam querela quæ præcessit, exordii loco fuit.
k Græca figura, pro fallere, decipere: illi enim eodem modo vsurpant ὑπάγειν.
l Amplificatio à modo facti.
m Permissio ironica animiq; irati, seu concessio indignantis. n Pamphilus excusat imprudentiam: Charinus arguit voluntatem.
o Congeries ad vehementiam.
p Cum admiratione pronuntiandum.
q Hoc semper iniuriosum.
r Concessio.
s Ironice dicendum.
t Deprecatio Davi à fortunæ officium fidelis servi.

Vel melius tu aliud reperi, me missum face.
P. Cupio, restituc, in quem me accepisti, locum.
D. Faciam. P. at iam hoc opus est. D. hem: sed mane, concrepuit à Glycerio ostium.
P. Nihil ad te. D. quæro. P. hem, nunc cine demum?
D. At iam hoc tibi inventum dabo.

Moralis expositio.

Iniurii sunt, qui sua commoda ex aliorum incommodis comparant.

Perfidi sunt, qui fidem violant, & promissorum immemores sunt.

Qualis herus, talis plerunque servus est.

In Charino est de perfidia hominum conquestio.

In Pamphilo est per translationem criminis in Davum expurgatio.

In Davo est descriptio boni servi iuxta officium; deinde purgatio facinoris commissi.

ACTVS IV. SCENA I.

The Argument.

This scene containes chiefly the angry speeches of Charinus against Pamphilus.

CHARINVS, PAMPHILVS, young men.
DAVVS.

IS this a thing credible, or worthie to be spoken of, that there should be so much peruersnes in any man, as to delight in euill, and to seeke his owne commoditie, euen by the discommoditie of another? Is this kinde of people to bee trusted? nay certenly those are the very worst people, who are somewhat shamefast in denying a request, but afterwards when time requires performance of promise, then of necessity they bewray themselues & faulter, and yet the matter it selfe then driues them to a flat denial. Then is their speech voide of all shame and honestie, as thus; Who are you sir? what friend of mine are you? Why should you desire my sweete-heart? O sir, heare you me, I loue you wel, but my selfe better. Neuertheless if you aske where is truth and trustines in promise, they are neuer awhit ashamed. Now they are not afraide to denie, when as they ought to performe; and yet are they then afraid, when they should not. But what shall I doe? is it best that I goe to him, and taunt and take him vp for his iniurie? I shall giue him shrewd words his fill. But one may say to me, thou shalt bee neuer the neare, yes, very much; without doubt I shall anger him, and withall shall ease my owne minde.

P. Charinus. I haue vnawares (without God helpe vs) euen cleane cast away both you and my selfe.

C. Yea vnawares; is it so indeede? now at last you haue got an excuse. Tush, thou hast broken thy faith and promise.

P. Why, what excuse now at last?

C. What, would you yet againe deceiue mee now, with those suttle speeches of thine?

P. Why, what is the matter with you now?

C. Marie

C. Marrie, after I had tolde you that I was in loue with Philumena, forſooth it pleaſed you; woe is mee, wofull wretch, who eſteemed the honeſtie of your minde by mine owne.

P. You miſtake the matter.

C. Why, and doeſt thou not thinke this a ioy perfect enough for thee, vnleſſe thou maiſt make a tame foole of me that am in loue, and feede me with vaine hope? well, take her to thee.

P. Should I haue her? alacke, full little doe you know, in how great troubles I am wrapt, vnhappie man that I am: and what care and anguiſh this my tormenter hath put me vnto, with his deuices.

C. Why, is that ſuch a maruell? he takes example by you.

P. Well, you would not ſay this, if you knew either me, or my loue.

C. I know you were at words with your father of late, and that is the matter why he is now diſpleaſed with you; but yet he could not compell you to marrie her to day.

P. Yea and by how much the more you are ignorant of my heauineſſe; this ſame marriage was not meant or intended for mee, neither did any man motion now at this time, or procure a wife for me.

C. I wote, you are compelled to it of your owne free will.

P. Abide, you wote not yet how the caſe ſtands,

C. Yes certenly, I wote that you will marrie her.

P. Why doe you thus kill my heart? heare mee what I ſhall ſay vnto you; hee neuer ceaſed prating, perſwading, and praying me ſo long, till at laſt he enforced mee to ſay vnto my father, that I would marrie her.

C. What man did this?

P. Davus.

C. What, Davus?

P. Yea, he brought all out of ſquare.

C. Wherefore did he ſo?

P. I wote not in the world, without that God were highly offended with mee, in that I followed his counſaile.

C. Davus, didſt thou doe this?

D. Yes.

C. Hah, what ſaiſt thou villaine? now I pray God giue thee a miſchieuous end, as thou haſt deſerued. Why I pray thee tell me, if all the enemies hee hath in the world, would haue wiſhed to haue forced a mariage vpon him, what other coũſell could they haue giuen him then this?

D. Well, I am deceiued; but not diſcouraged.

C. I know it.

D. The matter came not to paſſe well this way: now we will take an toher courſe, vnleſſe you be of opinion, that becauſe it had ill ſucceſſe at the firſt, that therefore this euil may not now be remedied at laſt.

P. Yes marie may it: for I verily beleeue if thou doe bende thy whole power vnto it, thou wilt make for me two marriages of one.

D. Maſter Pamphilus, this I owe vnto you of duty, as being your ſeruant; euen day and night to labour to the vttermoſt with might & maine, and to hazzard my life to do you good withall. It is your part if ought haue happened any otherwiſe then was looked for, to pardon mee. Be it that my doings proſper not; why yet I doe the beſt I can: or finde you ſome better remedie for your ſelfe, and let not me make or meddle withall.

P. This is it I deſire; ſet me againe in the ſame ſtate thou foundeſt me,

D. I will.

P. But it muſt be done by and by.

D. Alas, but yet ſtay a little, Glyceries dore creakes.

P. Thats nothing to thee,

D. Yet I would know.

P. What, ſtill more ſtaying?

D. Well, I will presently finde you a deuice for this.

Formulæ loquendi.

Malis gaudet. Hee is delighted to plaie the knaue. Its meate and drinke to him to doe mischiefe. Hee takes pleasure in that which is naught.

Ex incommodis alterius sua comparat cõmoda. Hee enricheth himselfe by other mens losses. Of the harme of others, hee makes commoditie.

Tempus est promissa perfici. Its time that promises be performed.

Necessario se aperiunt. They must needes shew themselues what they be.

Me res cogit denegare. The matter itselfe forceth me to denie.

Impudentissima eorum oratio est. Their speech is without shame or honestie.

Proximus sum egomet mihi. I am best friend to my selfe. None so neare to mee as my selfe.

Nihil pudet. He shames not. He is past grace. He blusheth not. Hee is nothing ashamed, or theres no shame in him.

Cum eo iniuriam hanc expostulabo. I will take him vp for the wrong, or chide him for this displeasure he hath done.

Ingeram in eum multa mala. I will doe him many mischiefes. I will giue him many knauish words. I will raile vpon him pitifully. I will lay many things to his charge. I shall giue him many checkes.

Nihil promoueris. Thou shalt bee neuer the neare: it shall nothing preuaile; thou shalt doe no good: it shall be but lost labour.

Molestus certe illi fuero. Surely I wil vexe or be troublesome vnto him.

Animo morem gessero. I will satisfie my minde; I will ease my heart or stomacke; I will follow mine owne appetite.

Dy respiciant nos. God helpe vs, take pity vpon vs, consider our estate to helpe vs.

Tandem inuenta est causa. At last he hath found out an excuse.

Solvisti fidem. Thou hast broken promise. Thou art not so good as thy word.

Me subducere istis dictis postulas. Thou wouldst deceiue mee with those glozing speeches. Thou art in minde to beguile me with these faire words.

Complacitum est tibi. You like it wel: you are well pleased with it.

Animum alterius ex animo spectat suo. He thinkes others to bee like himselfe. Hee iudges an other mans minde by his owne. Hee measures another mans foote by his own last. He considers another mans meaning by his owne intent.

Falsus es. Thou art beside the cushion. Thou art deceiued. You mistake me.

Me lactauit. Hee hath deceiued, beguiled, or allured me with faire promises.

Falsa spe produceret. Hee led mee forth with false and vaine hope.

Magnis in malis versor. I am in great distresse or miserie.

Magnas mihi consilijs confecit sollicitudines. Hee hath by his deuices wrought mee great cares.

Hic suus carnifex est. This is his scourge, tormenter, or hangman.

De te exemplum capit. He takes example by you.

Cum patre altercasti dudum. There was a contention of words betwixt you & your father erewhile. Thou wert at words, or wrangledst with him right now.

Is nunc tibi succenset. Hee is now angrie, or hath taken displeasure at thee.

Immo equidem scio. Yea marrie I know well enough.

Me enecas. Thou euen killest my heart. Thou troublest me sore.

Nunquam destitit instare donec perpulit, vt dicerem id. Hee heuer ceased calling vpon me, vntill he had made me to say it.

Davus interturbat omnia. Davus brings all out of square: he marres all; he brings all

all into the briars.

Dij tibi dignum factis dent exitium. God giue thee a death like thy deserts. Destruction bee brought vpon thee worthie thy ill deedes.

Illi auscultaverim. I gaue care to him; I was ruled by him.

Omnes hunc coniectum in turbas volunt. Euery one desires to cast this fellow into trouble.

Quod ni hoc consilium darent? What other counsel wold they giue him then this?

Hac non successit, alia aggrediemur via. It hath not prospered or come to effect this way; we will assay another.

Primo processit parum. In the beginning it went slackly forward; or it had small successe.

Non potest ad salutem converti hoc malum. This mischiefe can neuer bee recouered, remedied, ceased; or this disease cannot be cured.

Si aduigilaveris. If you doe your diligence, or if you take good heede.

Hoc tibi pro seruitio debeo. I owe you this of duty, as being your seruant.

Conari manibus pedibusq; noctesq; & dies. To endeauour to do all that I can day and night. Continually to put to my diligence in all that possibly I am able to doe.

Capitis periculum adibo, dum prosim tibi. I will put my life in aduenture and ieoperdie, so I might doe you good.

Præter spem evenit. It hath happened or chanced otherwise then I hoped.

Mihi ignosce. Pardon and forgiue mee.

Parum succesit, quod agit. Hee prospers badly: he hath but little successe in that he goes about.

Facit sedulo. Hee doth the best hee can: he neuer linnes: he giues not ouer: he is alwaies doing.

Melius tu aliquid reperi. Finde you out some better thing.

Me missum face. Let me alone by you: let not me neither make nor meddle.

Restitue, in quem me accepisti, locũ. Restore or set mee againe in the same place, state, cõdition, or case that thou foundest me in.

Jam opus. Its to bee done out of hand, quickly, by and by.

Concrepuit ostiũ ab illa. Her dore creakes.

Nihil ad te. Thou hast nought to doe with it. It appertaineth or belongeth iust nothing to thee.

Sententiæ.

Tanta vecordia innata est fere cuique hodie, vt malis gaudeãt atque incommodis alterius sua comparent vt commoda.

Id genus hominum pessimum est, & impudentissima eorum oratio, quibus denegando petenti quis pudor est paululum, post vbi tempus est promissa iam perfici, dicta negant.

Proximus quisque est ipsimet sibi.

Iratus, si nihil aliud possit, cum molestus inimico fuerit, atque animo morem gesserit, multum promouisse putat.

Simplex & probus animum ex animo suo spectat alterius, qualis quisque est, talem alium iudicat.

Nimium creduli sæpe lactatur animus, & falsa spe producitur.

Haud mirum est seruum esse fallacem, si de domino suo exemplum capiat.

Davus interturbat omnia.

Sibi deos satis sciat fuisse iratos, sceleri qui auscultaverit.

Decipi humanum est, at non defatigari, atque hac si non res successit, alia aggredi via, & primo quod parum processit id tandem putare ad salutem conuerti posse, fortis est animi.

Vt serui est conari manibus, pedibus, noctesq; & dies capitis periculũ adire, dum prosit domino: ita huius est, illi, si quid præter spem eueniet, aut parum successit quod agit seruus, modo facit sedulo, ignoscere.

Melius in re si tu aliud non reperias, alium tentantem missum facito.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Pollicetur hic Pamphilis Mysidi, nunquam se deserturum Glycerium, etiamsi omnes homines sibi ob id infestos habeat.

MYSIS, PAMPHILVS, CHARINVS, DAVVS.

I Am [b] *vbi vbi erit, inventum tibi curabo, & mecum adductum*
Tuum Pamphilum, tu modo [c] *animo mi noli te macerare.*
P. Mysis. M. quid est? hem Pamphile, optume mihi te offers. P. quid est?
M. Orare insit, si se ames, hera, iam vt ad se venias.
Videre ait te cupere. P. vah pery: hoc malum integrascit.
Siccine me, atque illam opera tua nunc miseros sollicitari?
Nam idcirco accersor, nuptias quod mihi apparari sensit,
C. Quibus quidem quam facile poterat quiesci, si hic quiesset?
D. [d] *Age, si hic non insanit satis sua sponte, instiga. M. atque ædepol*
Ea res est, propter quam nunc misera in mœrore est. P. Mysis,
Per omnes tibi adiuro deos, nunquam eam me deserturum:
Non, si capiundos mihi sciam esse inimicos omneis homines,
[e] *Hanc mihi expetivi, contigit: conveniunt mores, valeant*
Qui inter nos dissidium volunt. hanc, nisi mors, mihi adimet nemo:
C. [f] *Respiscо. P. Non Apollinis magis verum atque hoc responsum est.*
[g] *Si poterit fieri vt ne pater per me stetisse credat,*
Quo minus hæ fierent nuptiæ, volo. sed si id non poterit:
Id faciam, in [h] *proclivi quod est, per me stetisse vt credat.*
Quis videor? C. miser æque atque ego. P. consilium quæro. C. fortis.
Scio quid conere. D. Hoc ego tibi profectò effectum reddam.
P. Jam hoc opus est. D. quin iam habeo. C. quid est? D. huic, non tibi habeo,
ne erres.
C. Sat habeo. P. quid facies? cedo. D. dicis hic, mihi vt satis sit vereor
Ad agendum: ne vacuum esse me nunc ad narrandum credas.
[i] *Proinde hinc vos amolimini; nam mihi impedimento estis.*
P. Ego hanc visam. D. quid tu? quo hinc te agis? C, verum vis dicam? D.
[k] *immo etiam*
Narrationis incipit mihi initium. C. quid me fiet?
D. Eho tu impudens non satis habes, quod tibi dieculam addo?
Quantum huic promoveo nuptias? C. Dave, attamen.
D. Quid ergo?
C. Vt ducam. D. ridiculum. C. huc fac, ad me vt venias, si quid poteris.
D. Quid veniam? nihil habeo. C. attamen si quid.
D. age, veniam. C. si quid,
Domi ero. D. tu [l] *Mysis dum exco, parumper me hic opperire.*

M' Qua-

b Confirmatur animus Pamphili, ne deserat Glycerium, cum accersitur.
c Blandimentum mulibre.
d Ironica interpretatio dehortantis.
e Concisa oratio, ad affectum & constantiam Pamphili exprimendam.
f Id est, animum recipio, me colligo.
g Dilemma quo tacita obiectio solvitur.
h Pro facile vtitur vt & Cæsar & Plau. in captivis.
i Callidus servus dominis imperat.
k Increpatio: Charinus se ad narrandum præparat. Præparatio est narrationem incœpturi, & attende solicitudinem amantis.
l Hoc mandato fit proximarum scenarum connexio.

M. Quapropter. D. ita facio opus eſt. M. matura. D. iam, inquam, hic adero.

Moralis expoſitio.

Amor multis interpellationibus, & petitionibus redintegratur.

In matrimonio eſt amicitia ex ſimilitudine morum nata, eaque perpetua.

Honeſta ingenia etiam aliquanto ferociora patres non verentur.

Serui improbi herorum ſuorum ſunt impoſtores & ſæpe hoſtes.

ACT. IIII. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Heere Pamphilus makes promiſe vnto Myſis that he will neuer forſake Glycerie: yea though he ſhould procure all the world to be his enemies for it.

MYSIS, PAMPHILVS, CHARINVS, DAVVS.

WHereſoeuer your friend Pamphilus be, I will forthwith ſeeke him out, and bring him with me: in the mean time (deare heart) do not you vexe your ſelfe with thought.

P. Myſis.

M. Who is there? O Maiſter Pamphilus, you meete me in very good time.

P. Whats the matter with thee?

M. My miſtreſſe bad mee pray you for Gods ſake, if you loue her, that you will come to her now out of hand. Shee ſaith, that ſhe longs much to ſee you.

P. Out alas, I am a forlorne man? this miſchiefe begins now againe of freſh. Is it meete that both I and ſhee (ſilly ſoules) ſhould bee thus vexed and diſquieted through thy meanes? for doubtleſſe that is the cauſe ſhee now ſendes for mee, hauing vnderſtood of the marriage I am towards.

C. Concerning which matter truly, full eaſily might wee haue beene at quiet, if this knaue had not buſied himſelfe.

D. Goe to, if he be not mad enough of himſelfe, doe you pricke him forward.

M Truly ſoſooth, and it euen the cauſe that the wofull woman is in ſorrow for you.

P. Myſis: I ſweare to thee by all the gods, that I will neuer forſake, not if I wiſt, I ſhould haue all men liuing mine enemies for it. I haue deſired this woman in my heart: ſhe is fallen to my lot: wee are like in manners and condition: farewell they, that would ſet vs two aſunder. There ſhall none part her from me, but onely death.

C. I am now come to my ſelfe.

P No not the anſwer of god Apollo can be truer then this I ſay. Marrie I would faine (if it may bee) that my father would not thinke, that then will I go the plaine way to worke, that hee may thinke that I did withſtand it. What manner of man do I ſeeme?

C. Euen as forlorne a creature as my ſelfe.

P. I seeke for counsell.

C. Thou art a stout fellow and a valiant man.

P. Davus, I know where about thou goest.

D. Well, certainely I will bring this to passe for you.

P. It is time that it were done.

D. I haue it but euen now to do.

C. What is it?

D. That thou deceiue not thy selfe, I haue it for this mans behoofe, my maister, and not for thee.

C. That is sufficient for me.

P. Tell mee I pray thee, what is that thou wilt do?

D. I feare me, this day will scant serue me to do my businesse. Thinke not then that I am now at leisure to discourse: therefore get you both away hence, for you do but trouble me.

P. I will go see Glycerie.

D. And what will you? whither goest thou hence?

C. Wilt thou haue me say the truth?

D. Nay now he begins to tell mee some long tale.

C. But what shall become of me?

D. Why thou shameleſſe man, is it not well for thee, that I gaue thee one little daies respite, in that I doe prolong the marriage?

C. O Davus yet notwithstanding.

D. What then?

C. That I may attaine to marry her.

D. See a foole.

C. Wel, looke thou come hither to me, if so bee thou maiest doe any good in the matter.

D. To what end shall I come? I can doe nothing.

C. But yet if thou may do ought.

D. Well, go to, I will come.

C. If thou maist do any thing, thou shalt finde me at home.

D. Mysis, do thou stay heere a little for me, till I come forth againe.

M. Wherefore?

D. For a thing that must needs be done.

M. Hie thee apace.

D. I tel thee, ile be here againe by and by.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Vbi vbi erit. Where soeuer he shall be.

Inuentum tibi curabo, & mecum adductũ. I will finde him out for you, and bring him with me.

Optume mihi te offers. You meet me well as can be.

Orare iussit, iam vt ad se veniat. He commanded mee to desire you to come vnto him out of hand.

Videre te cupit. He longs or hath a desire to see you.

Hoc malum integrascit. This mischiefe begins of fresh.

Age, si hic satis non insanit sua sponte, instiga. Goe to, if hee be not mad enough of himselfe, helpe him forward.

In mœrore est. He is in sorrow. He is heauy and sad. Hee is in his mourning apparell.

Per omnes tibi adiuro deos. I swear to thee by God, and all the Saints in heauen.

Capiundos mihi scio esse inimicos omnes homines. I shall bee hated of all men liuing for it: There is not a man in the world that will be my friend: I know that I shal haue all men my foes.

Hoc mihi expetiui. I haue desired; my minde hath beene to haue this thing.

Conueniunt mores. We be both alike conditioned; our manners be one.

Valeant, qui inter nos dissidium volunt. Farewell they, a straw for such as would haue vs two at debate; let them be packing which desire to set vs at discord, or a iarre betwixt vs two.

Hoc nisi mors, mihi adimet nemo. None but death it selfe shall part vs two, I will die

die before any separate me from it.

Resipisco. I am sorry for that I haue done. I repent me of my foredone deed, I come to my selfe againe now. I wax wise againe.

Non Apollinis magis verum, atque hoc responsum est. Not the answere of Apollo is truer than this. This is as true as God himselfe had spoken it.

Per me stetit. I was in the fault that it went not forward.

Facit, quod in proclivi est. He doth that, which is easie to be done. Hee doth that which commeth to hand, or that his own mind serueth him best to doe.

Videris miser, æque atque ego. Thou seemest to be in as bad a case as my selfe euerie whit: you seeme to sing wella day as well as I; you appeare as wretched as my selfe, and all alike.

Scio quid conere. I know what thou goest about.

Hoc egi tibi effectum reddam. I wil bring this matter about or to passe for you.

Huic, non tibi habeo. I haue it for this man, and not for thee.

Sat habeo. I am satisfied, I am content, I haue enough.

Dies hic mihi vt satis sit ad agendū vereor. I feare this day wil not suffise me for to do my businesse.

Ad narrandum ne vacuus nunc sum. I haue no leisure now to tell tales.

Hinc vos amolimini. Get you hence.

Mihi estis impedimento. You let mee, you are a hindrance to me, I can do nothing for you, you are in my way.

Quo te hinc agis? Whither goest thou?

Verum vis dicam? Shall I speake troth? wilt thou that I make thee no lie, but say the truth?

Narrationis incipit mihi initium. He now begins to tell me a tale.

Quid me fiat? What shall become of me?

Tibi diculam addo, I haue gotten thee a little time longer.

Huic promoueo malum, I defer or put off the euill or punishment from him.

Parumper opperire me hic. Stay or tarry heere for me a little while

Facto opus est. It must needs be done.

Iam hic adero, Ile be heere by and by againe.

Sententia.

Ne cum, qui satis insanit sua sponte, instiga.

Promissis honestis standum est, et sic apiundos inimicos omnes homines tibi esse scias.

Inter eos firma coalescit amicitia, quorum conueniunt mores.

Non Apollinis magis verum atque probi sermo, responsum esse debet.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

In hac Scena Davus puerum ante ostium Simonis defert, vt ita Chremes deterreatur a nuptiis: & constat hæc scena gestu magis quam in oratione.

MYSIS, DAVVS.

Nihil esse proprium cuiquam? dy vestram fidem:
Summum bonum esse herę putabam hunc Pamphilum,

Amicum,

Amicum, amatorem, virum in quouis loco
Paratum. verum ex eo nunc miseta quem capit
Dolorem? facile hic plus mali est, quam illic boni.
Sed Davus exit. mi homo, quid istud obsecro est?
Quo portas puerum? D. [a] *Mysis nunc opus est tua*
Mihi ad hanc rem exprompta memoria, atque astutia.
M. Quidnam inceptaturus? D. accipe à me, hunc ocyus;
Atque ante nostriam ianuam appone. M. obsecro
Humine? D. ex ara hinc sume verbenas tibi,
Atque eas substerne. N. quam ob rem id tute non facis?
D. quia si forte opus sit ad herum iusiurandum mihi
Non apposisse, vt liquido possim. M. intelligo.
[b] *Noua nunc religio vnde te illuc incessit, cedo?*
D. Move ocyus te, vt quid agam porro intelligas.
Pro Iupiter. M. quid? D. sponsæ pater interuenit.
Repudio consilium quod primum [c] *intenderam.*
M. Nescio quid narres. D. ego quoque hinc ab dextera
Venire me adsimulabo; tu, vt subseruias
Orationi, vtcunque opus sit verbis, vide.
M. Ego quid agas nihil intelligo, sed si quid est,
Quod mea opera opus sit vobis, aut tu plus vides,
Manebo: ne quod vestrum remorer commodum.

a Properantis & impense agentis Daui verba mõstrantur.
Audax consiliũ quo res magis perturbata fuisset: nisi casu emersisset ex his malis Pamphilus.
b Seruum nolle mentiri noua religio est, & irrisio est faceta in eum qui alias sæpe deierare consueuerat.
c Metaphora à venatoribus sumpta.

Moralis expositio.

Etiamsi lupus mutaret pilum, tamen mens est eadem, & sic verum est. ξύλον αἰγυπλοῦ δένδρον ὄρθιον.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Davus brings the Childe before Symoes doore, to the end that Chremes may be driuen backe from accomplishing the marriage. And this Scene consists more in gesture then in vtterance.

MYSIS, DAVVS.

VVHat, can one bee sure of nothing in this World? O Lord God, I had thought that this Pamphilus was my mystresses chiefe ioy, as beeing her friend, louer, and husband, and one readie to serue her turne in all assaies. But now (alack for lorn woman) what griefe takes she for his sake? Without doubt there is more harme in this, then there was good in the other. But loe, Davus comes forth. Abide fellow, what is that I pray thee? whither away carriest thou the childe?

D. Mysis, now must I needs haue thee shew thy readie wit and cunning in this matter.

M. Where about goest thou?

D. Take

D Take this ſame childe of me quickly, and lay it downe before our doore.

M. What I pray thee, on the bare ground?

D. Take thee ſome hearbs or leaues of this altar, and ſtrew vnder it.

M. And why doſt not thou it thyſelfe?

D. Becauſe if perhaps I ſhall be driuen to ſweare to my maiſter, that I laide it not there, that then I may ſweare with a ſafe conſcience.

M. I perceiue you: but yet tell mee I pray thee, how is it come vpon thee to be ſo holy now of late?

D. Go to, beſtir thee, that thou mayeſt know further of my minde, what I wil do. O good Lord.

M. Why, what now?

D. The brides father is come, & hath preuented me. Now I leaue off my purpoſe which I now intended.

M. I wote not what thou ſaieſt.

D. I will now make as though I came this other way on the right hand: ſee that thou bee ready to anſwer and vphold my talke, in euery point as ſhall be needfull.

M. I perceiue not at al what thou intendeſt to do: but if there be any thing that my helpe may ſtand thee in ſtead, or that thou ſee further into the matter then I do, I will ſtay heere, leaſt thou ſhouldeſt be hindered of any benefit by my default.

Formulæ loquendi.

In quouis tibi loco paratus ſum. I am ready for you in any place: put but vp the finger where you will, and haue with you.

Ex eo nunc capit dolorem. Thereupon now comes his ſorrow; or he is greeued for that now.

Opus eſt tua mihi ad hanc rem exprompta memoria. I haue neede now of thy good memory for this matter.

Humi depone. Lay it downe on the ground.

Accipe à me hoc ocyus. Take this quickly of me.

Quamobrem id tute non facis? Why doeſt thou not it thy ſelfe?

Iuſiurandum mihi ad magiſtratum opus eſt. I muſt needes ſweare to the Magiſtrate.

Liquido poſſum iurare. I may take an oath with a ſafe conſcience; I may ſweare without impeachment, or cracke of conſcience.

Noua nunc religio te iſtæc inceſſit. This holineſſe is come vpon thee but of late. Thou waſt not wont to bee ſo ſuperſtitious.

Moue te ocyus. Goe on ſpeedily; get thee hence at once, hie apace.

Repudio conſilium quod primum intenderam. I renounce my firſt pretence, I forſake now the deuiſe I firſt purpoſed, I alter my marke now, which I aimed at before.

Neſcio quid narres, I know not what you ſay; I cannot tell, or wot not what you meane by your ſpeech.

Hinc ad dextera venire me adſimulabo. I will make as though I came this other way on the right hand.

Subſervit orationi meæ, vtcunque opus ſit, verbis. Hee helpes mee out with my tale, when he ſees me ſticke or need requires.

Ego quid agas nihil intelligo, I cannot tel whereabout you goe.

Nihil eſt, quod mea opera opus ſit tibi, You haue no neede of my helpe at all. There is not one thing that my diligence is required in.

Plus vides. You are wiſer in this matter then I. You ſee that, that I do not.

Veſtrum remoror commodum, I hinder your commoditie: I keepe you from that which ſhould do you good.

Sententiæ.

Nihil extra eſt proprium cuiquam.

Summum

Summum bonum est maritus, amicus, amator, vir in quouis loco vxori paratus.

Nobis quod summum bonum esse putemus, ex eo nunc capimus dolorem.

Plus mali inest venereæ voluptati, & cupidineis facibus, quam boni vnquam.

Ad rem haud facilem conficiundam exprompta memoria, atque astutia cuiquam opus est.

Veneratorem iusiurandum metuere, eundemque religionem incedere, novum, & monstri simile est.

Repudiare consilium, si parum processurum putetur, quod prius quis intenderat, haud insipientis est.

Adsimulanti rem peropus est vt verbis subseruiat aliquis otationi.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

In hac Scena Chremes puerum ex Glycerio natum audit, & illam ciuē esse Atticam, vt sic a nuptiis deterreatur.

CHREMES, MYSIS, DAVVS.

REuertor, postquàm quæ opus fuere ad nuptias
Gnatæ, paraui, vt [a] *iubeam accersi. sed quid hoc?*
Puer hercle est, mulier tune apposuisti hunc? M. [b] *vbi*
Illic est? C. non mihi respondes? M. hem, nusquam est, væ miscræ mihi.
Reliquit homo me, atque abyt. D. [c] *dy vestram fidem,*
Quid turbæ est apud forum: quid illic hominum litigant,
Tum annona cara est. [d] *quid dicam aliud, nescio.*
M. Cur tu obsecro hic me solam? D. Hem, quæ hæc est fabula?
[e] *Eho Mysis, puer hic vnde est? quisque huc attulit?*
M. Satin sanus es, qui me id rogites? D. quem igitur rogem.
Qui hic neminem alium video? C. miror vnde sit.
D. Dicturan quod rogo? M. [f] *au, D.* [g] *concede ad dexteram.*
M. Deliras, non tute ipse? D. verbum si mihi
Vnum præterquam quod te rogo, faxus, caue.
M. [h] *Male dicis. D. vnde est? dic clare, M. à vobis. D. ha, hæc*
[i] *Mirum vero, impudenter mulier si facit meretrix.*
C. Ab Andria est ancilla hæc, quantum intelligo.
D. Adcone videmur vobis esse idonei
In quibis sic illudatis? C. veni in tempore.
D. Propera adeo puerum tollere hinc ab ianua.
[k] *Mane: caue quoquam ex istoc excessis loco.*
M. Dy te eradicent: ita me miseram territas.
D. Tibi ego dico, an non? M. quid vis? D. [l] *at etiam rogas?*
Cedo? cuium puerum hic apposuisti? dic mihi.

M. Tu

a Summa nuptiarum potestas, in patre puellæ sita est.
b Verba trepidantis & tacite requirentis Davum, qui se ad dexteram subduxerat.
c Aderbium admirantis cum exclamatione.
d Hoc post spectatores: vel submisse dicitur.
e Nunc increpat aperte.
f Interiectio consternatæ mulieris.
g Nictu auocat a sene vt quæ opus sint clam moneat.
h Pro comminaris: ornatus sermo.
i Irrisorie, & habet vim affirmatiuam hæc particula. k Hoc tacite, & est interminatio prohibentis ne tollat. l Davi versutia iurgium reperit.

M. Tu nescis? *D.* [k] mitte id quod scio: dic quod rogo.
M. Vestri. *D.* [l] cuius vestri? *M.* Pamphili. *D.* hem, quid Pamphili?
M. Eho, an non est? *C.* recte ego semper fugi has nuptias.
D. [m] O facinus animadvertendum? *M.* quid clamitas?
D. Quemne ego heri vidi ad vos ad ferri vesperi?
M. O hominem audacem. *D.* [n] verum vidi Cantharam
Suffarcinatam. *M.* dijs pol habeo gratias,
Cum in pariundo aliquot adfuerunt liberæ.
D. Næ illa illum haud nouit, cuius causa hæc incipit.
[o] Chremes, si positum puerum ante ædes viderit,
Suam gnatam non dabit, tanto hercle magis dabit.
C. Non hercle [p] faciet. *D.* nunc adeo, vt tu sis sciens,
Ni pucrum tollis, iam ego hunc in mediam viam
Prouoluam: teque ibidem prouoluam in luto.
M. Tu pol homo nos es sobrius. *D.* [q] Fallacia
Alia aliam trudit, iam susurrariaudio,
Ciuem Atticam esse hanc. *C.* hem. *D.* coactus legibus
Eam vxorem ducet. *M.* eho, obsecro, an non ciuis est?
C. Iocularium in malum insciens pene incidi.
D. quis hic loquitur? ô Chreme, per tempus aduenis.
Ausculta. *C.* audiui iam omnia. *M.* ah, ne tu omnia.
C. Audiui, inquam, à principio. *D.* audistin obsecro? hem
Scelera. hanc iam oportet in cruciatum hinc abripi.
Hic [r] ille est: non te credas Davum ludere.
M. Me miseram: nihil pol falso dixi, mi senex.
C. Noui rem omnem: [s] sed est Simo intus? *D.* intus est.
M. Ne [t] me attingas scelestc. [u] si pol Glycerio non omnia hæc.
D. Eho inepta, nescis quid sit actum. *M.* quid sciam?
D. Hic socer est. alio pacto haud poterat fieri,
Vt sciret hæc, quæ voluimus. *M.* prædiceres.
D. Paulum interesse censes, ex animo omnia
Vt fert natura facias, an de industria?

k Hoc lentius & submisse dicitur
l Data opera vult nominari Pamphilum.
o Aposiopesis.
p Confirmatio a signo.
q Nominat chremetem, cuis præsentiam dissimulat.
r Tertiam personam de se facit.
s Id est, Dolus dolo connectitur: Prouerbium cui subiacet médacé mẽorẽ esse oportere.
r Emphasis est, sed per ironiam dicitur.
s Præparatio ad futurum congressum senum.
t Suppalpitatio mulieris.
u Aposiopesis.

Moralis expositio.

Ipsa astutia est ipse astutus Davus. Præsens rei conspectus plurimum monet, & in ipsa dictione. Sunt illiberales ioci, vbi sunt iocularia mala.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Chremes heares that Pamphilus hath a child borne him of Glycerie: and withall, that she is a free borne woman and Citizen of Athens: by which meanes he is quite with-drawne from the marriage.

CHREMES,

CHREMES, MYSIS, DAVVS.

NOw that I haue made all thinges in a readineſſe for my daughters marriage, I am come againe that I may cauſe her to bee ſent for. But what haue wee heere? In good faith it is a childe: Woman, diddeſt thou lay downe this Childe heere?

M. Whither is this fellow gone?

C. What, wilt thou not anſwer mee?

M. Alacke, he is not to be ſeene; woe is mee (poore wench) the fellow is gone and left me here.

D. Good Lord in heauen, what hurlie burly is yonder in the market? What a ſort or multitude of men is contending there? beſides euery thing to put in the belly, victuals are deare. I can make no other excuſe, or I can ſay nothing elſe but this.

M. I pray you ſirra, why did you leaue me heere all alone by my ſelfe?

D. How now, what tale is this? Nay but Myſis, whoſe child is this? or who brought it hither?

M. Art thou well in thy wits, that askeſt me this queſtion?

D Whom then ſhould I aske, ſeeing here is no body elſe?

C. I maruell whence it ſhould be?

D. Wilt thou not tell me what I aske?

M. Ah alas.

D. Come thy way hither on my right hand.

M. Thou raueſt, diddeſt not thou thy ſelfe?

D. Huſht, be not ſo hard for thine eares as to ſpeake one word more then I ſhall aske thee.

M. Thou raileſt.

D. Whence is this childe? Speake out aloude.

M. From among you.

D. Ha, ha, he, its a wonder no doubt, if a whore play a ſhameleſſe part.

C. This maide belongs to her of Andros, for ought that I can perceiue.

D. Do we ſeeme ſuch fit copeſmates for you to mocke or dally withall?

C. I came in time.

D Beſtir thee quickly, and take away the childe hence from the doore. Abide ſtill, ſee thou ſtirre not a foote from out of the place thou doeſt ſtand in.

M. I pray God a very vengeance light vpon thee, that ſo doeſt terrifie me, poore wretch that I am.

D. Do I ſpeake to thee or no?

M. What would ſt thou?

D. And doſt thou yet aske me what? I pray thee whoſe child haſt thou laid here? tell me?

M. Doeſt not thou know?

D. Let paſſe what I know, and tell me what I aske.

M Its yours amongſt you

D. Which of vs oweth it?

M. Pamphilus.

D. Hah, what ſaiſt thou? is it Pamphilus childe?

M Why I pray thee, and is it not?

C. I ſee I did well alwaies to ſhun this ſame marriage.

D O notable pranke wo.thy of puniſhment.

M. What exclaiming makeſt thou?

D. Why, did not I ſee this ſame childe brought yeſterday vnto you in the euening?

M. O thou braſen faced fellow.

D. At leaſt I ſaw gammar Canthara with her cloaths tuckt about her, carrying ſomwhat in her lap.

M. In good faith yet I thanke God with all my heart, that there were ſome free women of the city at my miſtreſſe deliuerance.

D. With-

D. Without doubt ſhee knew not him, for whoſe cauſe ſhee takes this matter in hand. If Chremes ſhall ſee this ſame child laid heere before the doore, then will he not giue his daughter in marriage: ah, in good ſooth he will giue her ſo much the ſooner.

C. But in good ſooth he will not.

D. Now bee thou well aſſured of this, that if thou do not take away the childe, I will by and by ſpurne it into the midſt of the ſtreete, where I will trample thee alſo in the durt.

M. In good ſadneſſe fellow thou art not well in thy wits.

D. One deceitfull deuice brings another to light; I heare now ſuch whiſpering amongſt them, that this ſame Glycerie is free borne of Athens.

C. What is this?

D. So as hee ſhall bee driuen by law to marry her.

M. Why I pray thee, and is ſhe not free of this cittie indeed?

C. I ſee I was well nigh fallen into a ſhrewd ſporting game vnawares.

D. Who talketh here? O Chremes, you come in as good time as may be; hear me what I ſhall ſay.

C. I haue heard euery word already.

D. What haue you heard all this talk?

C. I tell thee I heard all from the beginning.

D. I pray you, and haue you heard it indeed? Fie out vpon theſe leud pranks. Now ſhould this ſame queane bee had hence into Bridewell. This ſame is the man thou doeſt mocke; thinke not then that thou mockeſt Davus.

M. Alas for me vnhappy wench that I am: in good ſooth old father, I haue told nothing but the truth.

C. I know the whole matter already: but is Simo within?

D. Yes.

M. Touch me not thou varlet: in faith if I tell not Glycerie of al this, neuer credite me.

D. Why thou fooliſh wench, thou perceiuedſt not what is done.

M. What ſhould I perceiue?

D. This man is the brides father: it might not otherwiſe bee compaſſed to make him vnderſtand theſe thinges that we would haue him.

M. Why then thou ſhouldſt haue tolde me ſo before.

D. I pray thee now, and doeſt thou thinke but ſmall difference betweene that, that one doeth in good earneſt, and that which is done for the nonce.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Quæ opus fuerunt paraui. I haue made ready all ſuch thinges as were neceſſarie. I haue prepared all thinges which were needfull.

Quid turbæ eſt? What a do, or hurly burly is there?

Quid hominum litigant? What a ſort of men are there chiding?

Annona cara eſt. Corne is at a high price; victuals are deare; belly timber is hard to come by.

Hic vnde eſt? Whoſe man is this fellow? whence is he? to whom doth he appertaine?

Satin ſanus es? Art thou wel in thy wits?

Miror vnde ſit? I maruell whence hee came.

Concede ad dextram. Come hither on my right hand.

Dic clare. Speake out aloud.

A vobis eſt. He is one amongſt you, or of your company.

Impudenter facit, He plaies a ſhameleſſe pranke.

Tibi idoneus non ſum in quo ſic illudas, I am no fit man for thee to mocke withall.

Dij te eradicent, God ſend thee ill thriuing.

Facinus est animaduertendum, Its a fact wel deseruing death.

In pariundo aliquot fuerunt liberæ, There were some free-borne women at her trauell.

Dijs habeo gratias, I thanke God with al my heart.

Tanto hercle magis dabit. In faith he will giue it so much the sooner.

Vt tu scis sciens. I would thou shouldest wel know it.

Hunc in mediam viam peruoluam, & in luto. I will tumble this fellow into the midst of the street, and in the mire.

Susurrari audio, I heare a whispering.

Coactus legibus eam ducit vxorem, The lawes of our Land constraines him to mary her.

Est iocularium malum. It is a shrewd iesting; I like no such sport.

Per tempus aduenis, You come in pudding time, you come as well as may be.

Audiui a principio omnia, I haue heard euery thing from the beginning.

In cruciatum abripitur. He is had to the stockes, bridewell, gaile; he is hailed to punishment; he is drawne to execution.

Te ludit, He plaies the foole with thee; he mockes thee.

Alio pacto haud poterat fieri, It could be done no waies else; this was the only way to do it.

Paulum interesse censeo. I thinke theres no great choise; little difference; scarse either barrell better herring

Sententiæ.

Mirum vero impudenter mulier si facit meretrix.

Fallacia alia aliam trudit.

Qui facinus animaduertendum facit, eum in cruciatum abripi oportet.

Paululum interesse censeamus, ex animo omnia, vt fert natura, faciamus, an de industria.

ACT. IIII. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Crito veniens ex Andro Athenas, de Glycerio percontatur an parentes reperit suos. Audiens nondum reperisse dolet, quod videat hoc sibi obfuturum in adeunda hæreditate.

CRITO, hospes. MYSIS, DAVVS.

a Occasio catastrophes, nam senex casu interueniens discutit periculum

b Pulchra contentio.

c Admirantis.

d Sub. periit. cõmiserantis est.

e Prouerbium.

IN [a] hac habitasse platea dictum est Chrysidem:
[b] Quæ se inhoneste optauit parare hic diuitias
Potius, quam in patria honeste pauper viuere.
Eius morte ea æd me lege redierunt bona.
Sed quos perconter video: saluete. M. [c] obsecro,
Quem video estne hic Crito sobrinus Chrysidis?
Is est. C. ô Mysis, salue. M. saluos sis Crito.
C. Itane [d] Chrysis? hem. M nos quidem pol miseras perdidit.
C. Quid vos? quo pacto hic? satis ne recte? M. nosne? sic
[e] Vt quimus, aiunt, quando vt volumus non licet.
C. Quid Glycerium? iam hic suos parentes reperit?

M. vtinam.

M. vtinam. C. an nondum etiam? haud auſpicato huc me[f] appuli.
Nam pol ſi id ſciſſem, nunquam huc retuliſſem pedem.
[g] Semper enim eius dicta eſt hæc, atque habita eſt ſoror:
Quæ illius fuerunt, poſſidet. [h] Nunc me hoſpitem
Lites ſequi, quam hic mihi ſit facile, atque vtile,
Aliorum exempla commonent. ſimul arbitror,
Iam eſſe aliquem amicum, & defenſorem ei, [i] nam fere
Grandiuſcula iam profecta eſt illinc clamitent
Me[k] ſycophantam hæreditatem perſequi,
Mendicum. tum ipſam diſpoliare non licet.
M. Optume hoſpes pol Crito[l] antiquum obtines.
C. Duc me ad eam: quando huc veni, vt videam.
M. Maxime.
D. Sequor hos. Nolo me in hoc tempore videat ſenex.

f Metaphora tranſlata à nauigio.
g A poſſibili & vtili.
h Hæc ſingula emphaſin habẽt
i Ratio ab ætate.
k. i. Calumniatorem. & eſt prouerbiale.
l Ellipſis. ſubaudi morem aut ingenium.

Moralis expoſitio.

In Critone eſt probi & honeſti, & grauis viri imago atque exemplum.

Res noſtræ ſubinde non ſunt quales quis optaret, ſed quales eſſe poſſunt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Crito comming from Andros to Athens enquires whether Glycerie haue found out who be her parents or no: and vnderſtanding that ſhee hath not yet found them, he is therewith much greeued, becauſe that matter doth hinder his enioying of the goods fallen vnto him by Chryſis death.

CRITO, the Stranger. MYSIS, DAVVS.

IT was told me, that heere in this ſtreete dwelt Chryſis, who choſe rather in this towne rather to gather goods with diſhoneſtie, then to leade an honeſt poore life in herowne countrey. By whoſe death, thoſe ſame goods by right of law, are come vnto me. But I ſee now of whom I may enquire. God ſpeed you.

M. I pray you whom doe *I* ſee? Is not this Crito couſin germane to Chryſes? it it is euen he.

C. O Myſis, God ſaue you.

M. And you alſo good Crito.

C. Alack for pittie, and is Chryſis dead indeed?

M. Yea truly forſooth, we poore ſoules are vndone by her death.

C. Why what do you? how goeth the world with you? all well?

M. What we? Truely (as the prouerbe goeth) *We do as we may, ſith we may not as we would.*

C. How fares Glycerie, hath ſhe found out yet who be her parents here?

M. Would God ſhe had.

C. Why then, and hath ſhee not? then in an ill houre am I come hither. For in good ſooth if I had knowne this, *I* would neuer haue ſet foote forward in this iourney hither. For ſhe hath euer beene held and reputed for Chryſis owne ſiſter. Shee is in preſent poſſeſſion of all that the other had: and now for mee a ſtranger to go follow ſutes and brabbles in law, how eaſie and profitable a matter were that for me to doe heere; euen the examples of other doe foreſhew me me. Beſides that, I cannot but thinke, that ſhee hath now ſome friend and defender, for ſhe was of meetly good age and ſtature, when ſhee went from vs. I ſhall bee exclaimed vpon to be a beggerly fogger, greedily hunting after heritage. And moreouer it were no reaſon to ſpoile her of that ſhe hath.

M. O gaffer Crito, in good ſooth full well do you keepe your old wont ſtill.

C. Wel, ſith I am come hither, bring me to her that I may yet ſee her.

M. With a very good will.

D. I will follow theſe, but I would not for any money, that the old man ſhould now ſee me.

Nos perdidit omnes. Hee hath vndone vs all, euery mother's child of vs.

Quo pacto hic? How do you all here?

Satis ne recte agitur? What are you all in good health? is all well with you.

Haud auſpicato huc me appuli. In an vnlucky houre came I hither.

Huc non retuliſſem pedem. I would neuer haue come hither, or ſet foore forth to come hither.

Semper lites ſequitur. He is a troubleſom fellow; hee is alwaies in ſute with ſome man; he is neuer out of the court.

Grandiuſculus huc profectus eſt. He was a good ſtubble boy: a pretty bauckt lad, and of a good ſtature when he went from hence.

Aliorum exempla commonent. Examples of other men do teſtifie, teach or ſhew.

Hæreditatem perſequitur. Hee is now at law for his inheritance. He ſues for his patrimonie.

Diſpoliauit nos omnibus. He hath not left vs a diſh to eat our meat in. He hath ſtript vs of all. We are ſpoiled of all that wee haue by him. He hath left vs as bare as a birds taile.

Antiquum obtines. Theres no alteration with you; you are the ſame man that you were; old ſureby, no ſlinſher. You retaine ſtill your old conditions.

Nolo me in hoc tempore videat. I would not he ſhould ſee me now.

Formulæ loquendi.

In hac habitat platea. Hee dwels in this ſtreete or gate-row.

Inhoneſte parat diuitias. Hee gets his wealth with briberie, diſhoneſtly.

Honeſte pauper viuit. Hee liues poorely, yet honeſtly. He liues like an honeſt poore man.

Ad me lege redierunt bona. The goods fel to me by right of law.

Quos per conter? Of whom ſhall *I* enquire?

Sententiæ.

Tanta nonnullis innata eſt vecordia, vt inhoneſte optent parare diuitias potius, quam pauperes honeſte viuere.

Sic viuere vt quimus ſemper, quando vt volumus facere, non licet.

De noſtro iure nonnunquam remittendum, nam lites ſequi nec facile ſemper, cuiquam nec vtile eſt

Aliorum exempla nos commonent officium.

Alterum

Alterum alteri despoliare non licet hominem.

Antiquum semper obtinet vir grauis ac probus.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

a Simo cupit fieri nuptias, generum abdicat Chremes ob natum ex Glycerio puerum.

CHREMES, SIMO.

SAlis iam satis Simo spectata erga te amicitia est mea.
Satis periculi cepi adire: orandi iam finem face.
Dum studeo obsequi tibi, pene illusi vitam filiæ.
S. *Immo enim quam maxime abs te postulo atque oro Chreme,*
b *Vt beneficium verbis initum dudum, nunc re comprobes.*
C. *Vide quam iniquus sis præ studio, dum efficias id quod cupis.*
Neque modum benignitatis, neque quid me ores, cogites.
Nam si cogites, remittas iam me onerare iniurijs.
S. c *Quibus? C. abrogitas? perpulisti me, vt homini adolescentulo*
In alio occupato amore, abhorrenti ab re vxoria,
Filiam darem in seditionem, atque incertas nuptias:
Eius labore, atque eius dolore gnato vt medicarer tuo:
Impetrasti: incepi, dum res tulit: nunc non fert, feras.
Illam hinc ciuem esse aiunt, puer est natus. nos missos face.
S. d *Per ego te deos oro, vt ne illis animum inducas credere*
e *Quibus id maxime vtile est, illum esse quam deterrimum.*
f *Nuptiarum gratia hæc sunt ficta, atque incepta omnia,*
Vbi ea causa, quamobrem hæc faciunt erit adempta, bis desinent.
C. g *Errat. Cum Dauo egomet vidi iurgantem ancillam.* S. *Scio.* C. *at*
Vero vultu, cum ibi me adesse neuter tum præsenserat.
S. h *Credo: & id facturas, Dauos dudum prædixit mihi.*
Et nescio quid tibi sum oblitus hodie, ac volui dicere.

a Ad finem epistaseos facit hæc noua turba.

b Elegans sermo

c Accusatio est, & enumeratio iniuriarum, scilicet ob amorem meretricis.

d Defensio per coniecturam a delatorum commodo.

e Arg. a persona, & a causa ratiocinatiua.

f A causa finali,

g Reprehensio Simonis cum Daui testimonio: estque infirmatio a signo.

h Refutatio signi a præmonitione antegressa.

Moralis expositio.

Non remere fit periculum in puella.

Inconsulto filia collocatur adolescenti amanti, & ducere nolenti.

Querelæ inter amicos oriuntur aliquando cum in officijs præstandis à recto is discedit ac exigendis, qui propria commoda respiciens, rebus amici consulere non videtur.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Simo earnestly desireth to effect this marriage: Chremes on the other side vtterly renounceth Pamphilus for his Son in law, because he hath a childe by Glycerie.

CHREMES, SIMO.

VVEll neighbour Simo, you haue now had triall enough, and enough againe of my loue and friendship towards you. I began to enter into daunger far enough for you. Now at length cease your intreating: for while *I* bent my selfe to follow your fancy, I had well nigh cast away my daughter.

S. Nay rather (neighbour Chremes) *I* most instantly request and beseech you, that you will now performe indeede, the good turne that erewhile you promised me on your word.

C. See how vnreasonable you are, respecting your owne desire: so you may bring to passe that you would haue, you neither regard a meane in courtesie, not yet consider what you request at my handes: for if you did, you would (now at last) giue ouer to cumber me with your vnreasonableneſſe.

S. With what vnreasonableneſſe?

C. Why, and do you aske me with what? Marry sir, you enforced mee thus far, that to a loose young man intangled in loue with a strange harlot, & vtterly misliking mariage, I should giue my daughter to wife, to bee in daily discord, and vncertaine state of wedlocke, to the ende that with her trauell and trouble, I might heale your Sonnes disease: you obtained this at my hands, and I went about it while there was any boote, but now it bootes not; you must therefore beare with me. They say that same woman is free-born of this citty. She is deliuered of a childe. Seeke to trouble vs no further, let vs alone.

S. *I* beseech you for Gods sake, not to giue your minde to credite those whose greatest profite groweth by my Sons most lewd liuing. All this is but forged and framed for the nonce, by reason of this mariage; when the cause why they doe this is but once taken away, thē will they cease.

C. You are deceiued, for I my selfe saw her chiding and brawling with Davus.

S. *I* grant you.

C. Nay, but in right good earnest, when as neither of them both was aware of my being there.

S. *I* beleeue it well, & that they would do so, Davus foretold mee a pretie while since; and *I* wot not how I haue forgot to tell you now otherwise then *I* purposed.

Formulæ Loquendi.

Satis spectata erga te amicitia est mea. My good will is well enough or sufficiently knowne.

Satis periculi adire cœpi. I ieoparded almost farre enough.

Orandi finem facito. Cease to intreat me any more. Leaue to pray me any longer.

Obsequi tibi studeo. *I* would gladly follow your minde. I tender your pleasure; I applie my selfe to follow your fancy.

Pæne vitam illuserat suam. He had almost cast himselfe quite away.

Quam

Quam maxime abs te postulo, I pray with all my heart, *I* pray you heartily.

Beneficium initiũ comprobat, He performs the pleasure begun. As he began it, now he accomplisheth it.

Iniuit beneficium verbis. He hath promised to doe me a pleasure in words.

Præ studio iniquus est, Vnreasonable is he for affection sake.

Remittas me oneraré iniuriis, Cease to ouerlade, charge, or cumber me with vnreasonablenesse.

In amore occupatus, He is ouercome, & intangled in loue.

Abhorret à re vxoria, Hee defieth matriage; he is nothing minded to marry; his heart is cleane set against a wife.

Filiam in incertas nuptias dedit, He hath married his daughter to one it may bee that will turn her out of the doores home againe.

Eo dolore sum tibi medicatus, *I* cured you of that disease. I deliuered you out of that paine.

Ne illis animum inducas credere, Let it not sinke into your minde to beleeue them. Giue no credence to them.

Hæc sunt ficta omnia, Nothing of all this is true; all these thinges are forgde and fained.

Causa adempta est, quamobrem hæc faciant, Theres no cause why now they should doe these things.

Iurgauit cum eo, He did flite or chide with him.

Errras, Thou art wrong. Thou art wide, beguiled, or deceiued.

Vero vultu iurgabant. They chode in good sadnesse.

Adesse me nemo præsensrat. No body perceiued that *I* was nie.

Dudum prædixit. Hee told mee so right now, erewhile, or a little while agoe.

Hoc tibi, ac volui, dixi. *I* haue told you this which I had not meant. My meaning was not to haue spoken of this to you.

Sententiæ.

Id hominis est probi, beneficium verbis initum re comprobare.

Iniquus est qui, dum efficiat id quod cupit, neque modum benignitatis, neque quid alterum oret, cogitat.

Aliquibus id maxime vtile est, alios esse quam deterrimos.

Homini in alio occupato amore filiam collocare, est eandem dare in seditionem, atque incertas nuptias.

Non impetrare aliquando postulatum ab amico, si res ita fert, æquo animo ferendum est.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

In hac scena Simo cum audit venisse, qui Glycerium dicat esse ciuem Atticam, ira accensus Davum intro raptum coniicit in vincula: & miro artificio patris ac domini offensi consuetudinem exprimit Terentius.

DAVVS, CHREMES, SIMO, DROMO, seruus.

A Nimo[b] *iam nunc otioso esse impero. C. hem. Davum tibi, Vnde egreditur. D. mco præsidio, atque hospitis. S. quid illud mali est?*

b Lætitia exeuntis à Glycerio Daui ob aduentum Critonis.

D Ego commodiorem hominem, aduentum, tempus non vidi. S. [c] scelus,
Quemnam hic laudat? D. omnis res est iam in vado. S. cesso alloqui?
D. Herus est: quid agam? S. [d] ô salue bone vir. D. hem Simo, noster Chreme,
Omnia apparata iam sunt intus. C. [e] curasti [f] probe.
D. vbi voles, accerse. S. bene sane: id enimuero hic nunc abest.
Etiam tu hoc respondes? quid istic tibi negotij est?
D. [g] Mihinc? S. ibi ergo. D. modo introij. S. quasi ego quandudum rogem.
D. Cum tuo gnato una. S. anne est intus Pamphilus? crucior miser.
Ebo, non tu dixti esse inter eos inimicitias carnifex?
D. sunt. S. cur igitur hic est? C. [i] quid illum censes? cum illa litigat.
D. Immo vero indignum Chreme iam facinus faxo ex me audies.
Nescio quis senex modo venit. [k] ellum confidens, catus.
Cum faciem videas, videtur esse quantiuis pretij.
Triſtis seueritas inest in vultu, atque in verbis fides.
S. Quidnam apportas? D. nihil equidem, nisi quod illum audiui dicere.
S. Quid ait tandem? D. Glycerium se scire ciuem esse Atticam.
S. [l] Hem Dromo, Dromo Dr. quid est? S. Dromo. D. audi. S. verbum si addideris: Dromo.
D. Audi obsecro. Dr. quid vis? S. sublimem hanc intro rape, quantū potes.
Dr. Quem? D. Dauum. D. quamobrem? S. [m] quia libet. [n] rape inquam. D. quid feci? S. rape.
D. Si quicquam mentitum inuenies, occidito. S. nihil audio.
Ego iam te commotum reddam. D. tametsi hoc verum est. S. tu tamen
Cura ad seruandum vinctum, atque audin? quadrupedem [o] constringito.
Age nunc: iam ego pol hodie, si viuo, tibi
Ostendam, herum quid sit pericli fallere, &
Illi patrem. C. ah, ne sæui tantopere. S. Chreme,
[p] Pietatem gnati. nonne te miseret mei?
Tantum labarem capere ob talem filium:
Age, Pamphile, exi Pamphile. ecquid te pudet?

c Ad sensum retulit: nam propter sensus verba; non propter verba sunt sensus.
d Salutat o nimis ironica.
e Ironia iratissimis.
f Indignanter dicitur.
g Repetit idem verbū, quia non habet quod respondeat.
h Vox trepidantis & perplexi.
i Chremes Simonem irridet.
Audet plusculū seruus, quia nihil restare periculi potuisset non fert id impune.
k Valla. i. ecce illic virum: subintellige de quo agebatur.
l Hic per tumultum tota oratio interrumpitur.
Daui verbo commotus, seruum lorarium vocat, qui loris. i. coriis alios seruos verberat.
m Dauo dicit. n Hoc Dromoni. o Decorum comicum seruat, non procedendo vltra vincula ad necem, quod tragicum erat. p Sub. spectā. & hic est ἀντιφρασις.

Moralis expositio.

Terconatur seruus fallere: sed suæ perfidiæ dat pœnas.

Non cuilibet conceditur testimonii dictio.

Sub Daui exemplo docemur, seruus nimia calliditate maloque proposito grassantes, multumque sibi tribuentes, aut mendaces, puniendos esse.

Fiunt licentia peiores serui, & mendaciis freti domus disciplinam confundunt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Simo hearing by Davus, that there was one come which affirmed Glycerie to be freeborne of Athens, in a great rage causeth Davus to be had into the prison fast bound. And herein Terence *doth liuely expresse the vsuall manner both of an angrie father, and also of an angrie master.*

DAVVS, CHREMES, SIMO, DROMO the gayler, or whipping beadle.

AT my word now at length set your heart at rest.

S. See where Davus is.

S. Whence comes he?

D. What through my helpe and yonder straunger.

S. What knauerie is that?

D. I haue not seene a meeter man, a more conuenient comming, nor a fitter time.

S. Whom doth this varlet praise thus?

D. Now all is out of danger.

S. Why do I linger to speake vnto him?

D. My master is here: what shall I doe?

S. O, all haile to you honest man.

D. Now master, and master Chremes, all things be in readinesse within.

S. Oh it is trimly done of you.

D. Now send for him when you will.

S. Very well; surely that is the cause he is now absent. Nay but answer me to this; what businesse hast thou there?

Who, I?

S. Yea, you sirra.

D. I went but euen now.

S. As though I aske how long agoe it was.

D. Your sonne and I went in together.

S. Why then, and is Pamphilus within? I am still vexed, vnhappie man that I am. Why thou hangman thou, didst thou not tell me that they are fallen at debate?

D. So they are.

S. What makes he there then?

C. What thinke you that hee is doing? he is sure chiding with her.

D. Nay but master Chremes, you shal heare me tell you a notable strange matter; I wote not what olde man is come yonder euen now, but to looke to, hee is a substantiall and lustie man, if you sawe his face, you would take him for an vpright honest man. In his countenance is sadde grauitie, and his words do sound of truth.

S. What tidings bringest thou?

D. Nothing forsooth, but that I heard him say.

S. And what saith he I pray you?

D. Marie that he knowes Glycerie to be a free-borne woman of Athens.

S. Houh, Dromo, Dromo.

Dr. Whats the matter?

S. Dromo.

D. Why, heare me sir.

S. If thou speake one word more; Dromo.

D. I beseech you heare me.

Dr. What would you haue sir?

S. Hoise vp this knaue on thy backe, and carrie him in as fast as thou canst.

D. Whome?

Davus,

D. Where-

D. Wherefore?

S. Becauſe I will haue it ſo; take him away I ſay.

D. What haue I done?

S. Away with him.

D. If you do finde that I haue told you any lie, kill me forth right.

S. I will not heare one word: I ſhall ſet thee in a heate by and by, I warrant thee.

D. What, notwithſtanding I ſay nothing but truth?

S. Yea neuertheleſſe, ſirra: ſee thou that he be kept faſt fettered, and heareſt thou me? binde his hands and feete together. Now ſir go to; if I liue this day to an end, I will teach thee and him both, what danger it is for the one of you to beguile his maſter, and for the other to deceiue his father.

C. Tuſh man, be not in ſo great a rage.

S. O Chremes, do you not pitie mee, to ſee what reuerend regard my ſonne hath toward mee? and that I ſhould take ſo much trauaile for ſuch a ſonne? Well go to Pamphilus: come out here Pamphilus: is there no ſhame in thee?

Formulæ loquendi.

Animo ocioſo eſſe impero. I bid or charge you ſet your heart at reſt, quiet, eaſe: ſet all care aſide at my word.

Ceſſat alloqui. He makes no haſt to ſpeak vnto him. He deferres to talke vnto him.

Curaſti probe. You haue done well, finely done of you; you haue looked well about you.

Vbi voles, me accerſe. Send for mee at any time at your pleaſure.

Quid iſtic tibi negotij eſt? What buſines haue you there?

Quamdudum introiſti, rogo. I aske thee how long it is ſince thou wenteſt in.

Inimicitiæ eſt inter eos. They are not now cater-couſins. They are at diſſention or debate one with another,

Cum eo litigat. Hee is chiding with him.

Faxo vt me audias. Thou ſhalt heare me. *Sic dicimus, faciam vt ad te ſcribcrem: pro ad te ſcripſi. Cic.*

Quum faciem vidcam, videtur eſſe quantivis pretij. When I looke on his face, hee ſeemes to bee a right honeſt man. If I ſhould take him by his countenance, hee appeares to be as ſubſtantial a man as any.

Triſtis ſeveritas ineſt in vultu. He hath a very graue countenance. His looke is full of ſadde grauity.

In verbis ineſt fides. You may beleeue that hee ſpeakes. Hee ſaith nothing but truth. His word may be taken.

Verbum non addidit. He ſpake not a word more. He ſtaide his talke there.

Sublimem hunc carnificem intro rape. Hoiſe this naughty wretch, knaue, villain, caytiffe vpon thy backe, and away with him.

Eum aliquid mentitum inveni. I haue tripped him in his tale; I haue found him a lyar in ſome things, I am ſure hee hath not tolde euery thing truly.

Nihil audio. I will not heare thee one word.

Ego te commotum reddam. I will anger euery veine in yout heart. I will ſtirre or moouc your patience.

Cura adſervandum vinctum. See that hee be kept faſt in fetters; looke narrowly to him that he may not walke at liberty.

Quadrupedem conſtringito. Binde him and ſet him faſt hand and foote; tie ſtrait his hands and feete together like a calfe, or wring hard the beaſt.

Herum fefellit. Hee hath couſened, deceiued, or beguiled his maſter.

Ne ſævi tantopere. Rage not ſo much, be not ſo angrie, rigorous, fierce, cruell, or play not ſo much the tyrant.

Ob amorem mutuum miſeret me tui. I pitie you for the good will I beare to you, as you doe to me.

Maxi-

Maximum laborem ob nihilum capit. Hee takes a very great deale of paines for iust nothing.

Ecquid te pudet? Art thou not aſhamed?

Sententiæ.

Omnis res eſt in vado.

De iniquo filio ſæpe cruciatur honeſtus pater.

Caveamus homines qui, cum faciem videamus, quantivis pretii eſſe videntur, quibuſque triſtis ſeveritas in vultu, ſed in verbis fides rara ineſt.

Potens ſæpe non quærit quamobrem hoc vel illud, ſed quod lubet, in inferiorem facit.

Iracundia nihil audit, & nimium ſævit in animadvertendos.

ACT. V, SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Simo acriter obiurgat filium, confeſſus crimen filius veniam petit, ac ſe totum paternæ ſubiicit voluntati. Nimis commotum Simonem placare nititur Chremes.

PAMPHILVS, SIMO, CHREMES.

*Q*Vis [b] *me volt? perij, pater eſt.* S. *quid ais* [c] *omnium?* C. *ah,*
Rem potius ipſam dicat: mitte male loqui.
S. *Quaſi quicquam in hunc iam gravius dici poſſit.*
Ain tandem? civis Glycerium eſt? P. *ita prædicant.*
S. *Ita prædicant? ô* [d] *ingentem confidentiam,*
Num cogitat quid dicat? num facti piget?
Vide, [e] *num eius color pudoris ſignum vſquam indicat?*
Adeo impotenti eſſe animo, vt præter civium
Morem, atque legem, & ſui voluntatem patris,
Tamen hanc habere ſtudeat, cum ſummo probro?
P. *Me miſerum.* S. *modone id demum ſenſiſti Pamphile?*
Olim iſtuc, olim, cum ita animum induxti tuum,
Quod cuperes aliquo pacto efficiundum tibi,
Eodem die iſtuc verbum vere in te accidit.
[f] *Sed quid ego? cur me excrucio? cur me macero?*
Cur meam ſenectutem huius ſollicito amentia? an
Vt pro huius peccatis ſupplicium ego ſufferam?
[g] *Immo habeat, valeat, vivat cum illa,* P. *mi pater.*
S. *Quid mi pater? quaſi tu huius indigeas patris?*
[h] *Domus, vxor, liberi, inventi invito patre;*
Adducti qui illam civem hinc dicant; viceris.
P. [i] *Pater, licetne pauca?* S. *quid dices mihi?* C. *at*
Tamen Simo audi. S. *ego audiam? quid ego audiam*
Chreme? C. *at tamen dicat ſine.* S. *age dicat; ſino.*
P. [k] *Ego me amare hanc fatcor, ſi id peccare eſt, fateor id quoque.*

b Trepidatio Pamphili ad vocem patris.
c Apoſiopeſis, irato familiaris, quando pro dignitate peccati nō invenitur cōvitium competens.
d Tragica accuſatio per exclamationem & incrementum, quæ mox exaggeratur circumſtantiis.
e Quomodo aſſurgat.
f Correctio indignantis.
g Permiſſio iratis familiaris eſt.
h Mira gravitate hic ſenſus exaggeratur. Et oratorie pluraliter de vno tantū
i Oratio pudoris plena.
k Amphibologia eſt.

Tibi pater me dedo, quidvis oneris impone. impera.

1 Difficultatem rei ostendit resumpto verbo per indignationem:

1 Vis me vxorem ducere? hanc vis amittere? vi potero, feram.
Hoc modo te obsecro, vt ne credas à me allegatum hunc senem.
Sine me expurgem, atque illum huc coram adducã. S. adducas? P. sine pater.
C. Aequum postulat. da veniam. P. sine te hoc exorem. S. sino.
Quidvis cupio, dum ne ab hoc me falli comperiar Chreme.
C. Pro peccato magno paulum supplicy satis est patri.

Moralis expositio.

Irati parentes obedientia filiorum & blãdis verbis placantur.

Parentes sese filiorum amentia excruciant.

Parentes sæpe pro filiorum peccatis supplicium sufferunt.

ACTVS V. SCENA III.

The Argument.

Simo sharply rebukes his sonne: who confesseth his fault, and submitteth himselfe wholly vnto his fathers pleasure. Chremes doth indeauour to appease the extreame rage of Simo.

PAMPHILVS, SIMO, DAVVS.

VVHo cals me? oh I am vndone, it is my father.

S. What saist thou? of all arrand.

C. Fie, go to the matter and cease your euill language.

S. Yea, as though there could bee any name too ill for this fellow? Now sirra, do you say the same too? Is Glycerie free-borne of this citie?

P. So it is reported.

S. Is it so reported? O wonderfull impudencie, doth he consider what he saith, thinke you? Is hee any thing sorie for his misdeede? Nay but see, doth his colour any whit change, or shew any kinde of shamefastnes? is it meete that hee should be so vnruly, as that contrarie to the custome of his countrey men, contrarie to law, and contrarie to the minde of his father, and to his vtter infamie & reproach?

P. Woe is me, for lo me man that I am

S. O Pamphilus, Pamphilus, doest thou perceiue that now, and neuer before? long since iwis, long since, when thou gauest thy minde so lewdly, as that by one meanes or other thou must fulfill thy lust: loe euen that very first day, hath this beene truely said of thee. But what meane I? why doe I vexe and disquiet my selfe? why doe I consume my selfe with care? why doe I weare my olde age with sorrowing for his madness? is it meet, that I should suffer punishments for his faults? nay rather let him haue her: and farewell hee; let him liue with her and spare not.

My good father.

S. What, calst thou me thy good father? as who should say thou hast any neede of this father: why you haue got you a house, and wife, & children, and all maugre your fathers heart. There be also those brought that affirme that same queane to bee free borne of this same citie. Well, you shall haue the victorie,

P. Fa-

P. Father, may I ſpeake a word or two?

S. What wilt thou ſay to me?

C. O Simo, yet heare him.

S. *I* heare him, Chremes? what ſhould I heare him?

C. Yet let him ſpeake,

S. Why man ſpeake? I let him not.

P. Father I confeſſe I loue that woman, and if that be an offence, I confeſſe that alſo; I ſubmit my ſelfe into your hands father. Lay vpon me what charge you will; commaund me. Is it your pleaſure I ſhould marrie a wife? will you haue me forgo this woman? well, I will beare all as I may. Only this I beſeech you, not to beleeue that this olde man is come hither by my appointment. Giue mee leaue to cleare my ſelfe, and that I may bring the man here before your face.

S. That thou maiſt bring him hither? Yea father ſuffer me.

C. *He* craues but reaſō, giue him leaue.

P. Let mee obtaine thus much at your hands.

S. I am content; Chremes *I* yield to any thing, ſo that I finde not my ſelfe to be deceiued by this fellow.

C. Small puniſhment contents a father for a great offence in his ſonne.

Formulæ loquendi.

Quis me vult? Who would ſpeak with me?

Mitte male loqui. Leaue your chiding or ill language.

In hunc grave dicit. *He* ſpeakes ill or hardly of this fellow.

Non cogitat quid dicat. *He* paſſeth or regardeth not what hee ſaith. *His* tongue runnes at randon. *He* hath no conſideration of his ſpeech. *He* lets his tongue wagge before his witte.

Non piget facti. *He* is neuer a whit ſorie for the fact. *Hee* had rather haue it done then vndone.

Color eius pudoris ſignum indicat. Theres grace in him; one may ſee it in his face. *His* bluſhing ſhewes a ſigne of honeſtie.

Impotentiæſt animo. *He* is of an outragious wilfull ſtomacke: he can not ſubdue, reſtraine, withdrawe, or maſter his affections. *Hee* hath no gouernment of himſelfe at all.

Præter voluntatem illius hic habere ſtudet. This labours to haue it againſt his will.

Cum ſummo probo habeat. *He* may haue it with ſhame enough. Let him take it to him with great reproach and diſhoneſty.

Modo id demum ſenſiſti. Haſt thou now perceiued, or found it out at laſt, or neuer heretofore?

Ita animum induxti tuum. Thou haſt ſo perſwaded thy ſelfe.

Iſtuc verbum vere in te accidit. This ſaying may truely be laid on thee; or ſpoken of thee.

Se excruciat & macerat. *Hee* vexeth and frets himſelfe away.

Pro tuis peccatis ſupplicium ſuffero. Thou committſt the faults, and I beare the puniſhment, I beare off for thy offences or miſdeedes.

Me huius ſolicito amentia. I trouble and vexe my ſelfe for his follie.

Huius non indigeas. Thou ſtandſt in no neede of this.

Viceris. You ſhall haue your owne mind, or pleaſure.

Licet ne pauca? May I haue leaue to ſpeake two or three words?

Tibi me dedo. I ſubmit me vnto you. I deliuer or yield my ſelfe into his hands.

Quidvis oneris impone. Lay vpon mee what burthen you will, charge mee with the greateſt iniunction you pleaſe.

Hoc amittam? Should I forgoe this?

Vt potero feram. I will beare it as well as I can, I will ſuffer it as well as God will giue me leaue.

Hoc modo te obſecro. I deſire but this of you.

Credas à me allegatum hunc? Can you imagine

imagine or beleeue that I ſent for this fellow?

Sine me expurgem. Let mee, or giue mee leaue to cleare my ſelfe.

Illum huc coram adducam. I will bring him hither face to face.

Aequum poſtulat. He deſires but reaſon.

Sine te hoc exorem. Let me entreate you this boone. Grant me this petition.

Supplicy ſatis eſt illi. Hee hath puniſhed him enough; he hath had fully euery way his penyworths of him.

Sententiæ.

Rem potius ipſam dicamus, & mittamus maleloqui.

Color faciei pudoris ſignum indicat.

Impotenti eſt animo adoleſcens, qui præter ciuium morem, atque legem, & ſui patris voluntatem, vxorem habere ſtudet cum ſummo probro.

Pater benevolus ſeſe excruciat, macerat & ſollicitat filii amentia.

Pro peccato magno filii paulum ſupplicii ſatis eſt patri.

ACTVS V. SCENA IV.

Argumentum.

Hæc ſcena continet Andrii Critonis cum Simone & Chremete congreſſum, in quo error omnis fabulæ aperitur. Nam Glycerium oſtenditur hic filiam eſſe Chremetis.

CRITO, CHREMES, SIMO, PAMPHILVS.

Mitte [h] *orare: vna harum quæuis cauſa me, vt faciam, monet. Vel tu, vel quod verum eſt, vel quod ipſi cupio Glycerio.*
Ch. Andrium ego Critonem video? & certe is eſt. ſaluos ſis Crito. Quid tu Athenas inſolens? Cr. euenit ſed hiccine eſt Simo?
Ch. Hic eſt. S. men quæris? eho, tu Glycerium hinc ciuem eſſe ais?
Cr. Tu negas? S. itane huc paratus aduenis? Cr. quare? S. rogas?
[c] Tune impune hoc facias? tune hic homines adoleſcentulos, Imperitos rerum, eductos libere, in fraudem [d] illicis? Solicitando, & pollicitando eorum animos lactas? Cr. ſanuſne es? S. Ac meretricios amores nuptis conglutinas?
P. Perij, metuo vt ſubſtet hoſpes. Ch. ſi Simo hunc noris ſatis, Non ita arbitrere. bonus hic vir eſt. S. hic [e] vir ſit bonus? [f] Itane attemperate venit hodie in ipſis nuptijs, Vt [g] veniret antehac nunquam? eſt vere huic credendum Chreme?
P. Ni metuam patrem, habeo pro illa re illum quod moneam probe.
S. Sycophanta. Cr. hem. Ch. ſic Crito, eſt hic: mitte. Cr. videat, qui ſiet.
Si [h] *mihi pergit, quæ volt, dicere: ea quæ non volt, audiet.*
Ego iſtæc moneo, aut curo? non tu tuum malum æquo animo feres?
[i] Nam ego quæ dixi, vera an falſa audieris: iam ſciri poteſt. Atticus quidam olim, naui fracta, apud Andrum eiectus eſt, Et iſtæc vnà parua virgo: tum ille egens, forte applicat

b Cataſtrophe. Crito hic Pamphilum alloquitur, verum vt de Glycerio dicat.
c Accuſatio Critonis quæ augetur expolitione.
d Elegantes & propriæ metaphoræ.
e Ironia.
f A tempore.
g Plerunq; caſus imitatur induſtriam: & hoc ſæpe fit vt etiam ſedulo facta ſint ſuſpecta.
h Prouerbiale.
i Attentionis eſt propter iudicii libertatem. Narratio hæc, eſt pars argumenti.

Primum

Primum ad Chryſidis patrem ſe. S fabulam incæptat, Ch. ſine.
Cr. Itane vero? [k] obturbat? Ch. pergc. Cr. tum is mihi cognatus fuit,
Qui cum reccpit. l ibi ego audiui ex illo, ſeſe eſſe Atticum.
Is ibi mortuus eſt. Ch. eius nomen? Cr. nomen tam cito [m] tibi?
Phania. Ch. hem, pery. Cr. verùm hercle opinor fuiſſe Phaniam.
Hoc certo ſcio, [n] Rhamnuſium ſe aiebat eſſe. Ch. ô Iupiter.
Cr. Eadem hæc Chremc multi alij in Andro tum audiuere. Ch. vtinam id ſiet.
Quod ſpero ebo dic mihi, quid eam tum Crito? ſuamne aiebat eſſe? Cr. non,
Ch. [o] Cuiam igitur? Cr. fratris filiam.
Ch. Certe mea eſt. Cr. quid ais? quid tu ais? P. [p] arrige aureis Pamphile.
S. Qui credis? Ch. Phania ille, frater meus fuit. S. noram, & ſcio.
Ch. Is demum hinc fugiens, meq; in Aſiam perſequens, proficiſcitur.
Tum illam hic relinquere eſt veritus, poſt illa nunc primum audio,
Quid [q] illo ſit factum. P. vix ſum apud me, ita animus commotus eſt metu,
[r] Spe, gaudio, mirando hoc tanto, tam repentino bono.
S. Næ iſtam multis tuam inueniri gaudeo. P. credo pater.
Ch. At mihi vnus ſcrupulus iam reſtat, qui me male habet. P. dignus es
Cum tua religione, odio: [s] nodum in ſcirpo quæris. Cr. quid iſtuc eſt?
Ch. Nomen non conuenit. Cr. fuit hercle aliud huic parvæ. Ch. quod Crito?
Nunquid meminiſti? Cr. [t] id quæro. P. [u] egone huius memoriam patiar meæ
Voluptati obſtare, cum ego poſſim in hac re medicari mihi?
Non patiar. heus Chreme: quod quæris, Paſſibula eſt. Cr. ipſa eſt. Ch. ea eſt.
P. [x] Ex ipſa audiui millies. S. omneis nos gaudere hoc Chreme,
Te credo credere. Ch. ita me dy ament, credo. P. quid reſtat pater?
S. [y] Iamdudum res reduxit me ipſa in gratiam. P. ô lepidum patrem:
De vxore, ita vt poſſedi, nihil mutat Chremes. Ch. cauſa optuma eſt.
Niſi quid pater aliud ait. P. nempe. S. ſcilicet. Ch. dos Pamphile eſt,
Decem talenta. P. accipio. Ch. propero ad filiam. cho, mecum Crito.
Nam illam me haud noſſe credo. S. cur non illam huc transferri iubes?
P. [z] Recte admones, Dauo iſtuc dedam iam negoti. S. non poteſt.
P. Quis? S. quia habet aliud magis ex ſeſe, & maius. P. quidnã? S. vinctus eſt.
P. [a] Pater, non recte vinctus eſt. S. haud ita: iuſſi. P. iube ſolui obſecro.
S. Age fiat. P. at matura. S. eo intro. P. ô fauſtum & fœlicem hunc diem.

k I. veritati obſtrepit?
l Magna veritatis confirmatio eſt.
m Ecclipſis cogitantis, ſub. proferam.
n Rhamnus eſt pagus Atticæ maritimus: inde nomen hoc oritur.
o Vetuſto more dixit.
p Hoc ſibi Pamphilus. & eſt prouerbium. A pectinibus aures arrigentibus metaphora.
q i. Fratre meo Phania.
r Affectus amãtis.
s. i. Prouerbium.
t Cogitantis eſt.
u Amoris Pamphili affectus exprimitur.
x Notatur frequentiſſima Pãphili cum Glycerio conſuetudo.
y Mire Davi mentionem facit, vt ſoluatur.
z De cauſa pœnæ loquitur filius, ſed pater de modo reſpondet.
a Exclamatio amoris.

Moralis expoſitio.

Inopinatus caſus in rebus duris maxima eſt medela.

Adoleſcentuli facile falluntur.

Petulantia linguæ per criminationem refrænatur.

Impotenti ſunt animo amatores voti ſui compotes.

Non ſunt ſponſalia, niſi conſenſu parentum, & dote conſtituta.

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

In this ſcene Crito of Athens meeteth both with Simo and Chremes, whereby the whole error of the Comedie is laide open: for here Glycerie is manifeſted to be the daughter of Chremes.

CRITO, CHREMES, SIMO, PAMPHILVS.

CEeaſe to pray mee, any of theſe reſpects ſhall cauſe mee to doe it; as either for your owne ſake, or for that the matter is truth, or in reſpect that I wiſh well to Glycerie.

Ch. What is it Crito of Andros that I doeſee? truly it is he indeed. Welcome Crito: what make you at Athens, being here ſuch a ſtranger?

Cr. It is falne ſo out. But is this Simo?

Ch. This ſame is he.

S. What, is it from me you aske? why do you ſay that Glycerie is free borne of Athens?

Cr. Doe you denie it?

S. What, and are you come ſo well prouided?

C. Why ſo?

S. Doe you aske? ſhall you doe this, and ſcape vnpuniſhed? do you trap yong men here voide of experience, and honeſtly brought vp? what art thou hee that feedeſt their fancies with enticing and faire promiſes?

Cr. Art thou well in thy wits?

S. And doſt thou make marriages betwixt them and the harlots that they are in loue withall?

P. Alas I am vndone, I feare mee the ſtranger will not haue a word to ſay.

Ch. Simo, if you knew this man throughly, you would not thinke ſo of him; this is an honeſt man.

S. Can this fellow bee an honeſt man? comes hee this day ſo iumpe in the very time of this marriage: and could hee come neuer before now? why Chremes, is this a man to be beleeued?

P. Were I not afraide of my father, I could tell him that which would ſatisfie him in this point well enough.

S. Hah, fogging knaue?

Cr. What?

Ch. O Crito, beare with him; this is his faſhion.

Cr. Nay let him conſider what he is: as for me if he proceed to call me at his pleaſure, he ſhall heare that that ſhall be little to his liking. Doe I let that ſame marriage? or do I ought at all paſſe for it? Thou doeſt not beare thy griefe patiently, for concerning what I ſpake, whether it bee true or falſe that you heard, may ſoone be knowne.

A certaine man of Athens, a good while agoe, ſuffering ſhipwrack, was caſt aſhore at Andros, togither with that Glycerie, as then a little childe. This man then being in neede and neceſſity, by chance firſt arriued at the houſe of Chryſis father.

S. Now he begins a fable,

Ch. Suffer him to go on.

Cr. What euen ſo indeede? hee interrupts me.

Ch. Goe on with your tale.

Cr. Moreouer, hee which receiued him into his houſe, was my couſin; there did I heare the man himſelfe ſay, that hee was of Athens, and in that houſe he died.

Ch. What was his name?

Cr. Would

Cr. Would you know his name ſo quickly? Phania.

Ch. Ah, alas, woe is me.

Cr. In good ſooth I take it, his name was Phania; this I am well aſſured of, that he ſaid he was a Rhamnuſian.

Ch. Oh the King of heauen.

Cr. Yea Chremes, there were then many other in Andros, which heard him ſay the ſame.

Ch. Would to God it were no otherwiſe then I hope for. But tell me this Crito, what ſaid he thé as touching the gyrle? did he ſay that ſhee was his daughter?

Cr. No.

Ch. Whoſe then?

Cr. His brothers daughter.

Ch. Without doubt ſhee is mine.

Cr. What ſay you?

S. What doe you ſay?

P. Liſten to this geare Pamphilus.

S. What thinke you of this?

Ch. That ſame Phania was my brother.

S. I knew the man, and I wote well hee was your brother.

Ch. Hee flying hence for feare of the warre, takes his way after me into Aſia, & then he was afraide to leaue her here behinde him. Since which time, I neuer heard what became of him till now.

P. I am well nigh beſide my ſelfe, my minde is ſo whelmed with feare, hope, ioy, and with wondering at ſo great and ſo ſudden a good hap.

S. Now in good faith, I am glad that by many proofes ſhee is found to bee your daughter.

P. Father I beleeue it well.

Ch But there remaines yet one doubt which ſore troubles me.

P. You are well worthie to be hated for your peeuiſh preciſeneſſe: you make a doubt, where al is as plain as a pike ſtaffe; your ſeeke a knot in a oulruſh, in which is neuer any at all.

Cr. What is that you doubt of?

Ch. Her name accords not to the matter.

Cr. Truly ſhee had another name when ſhee was a childe.

Ch What name? cannot you remember it Crito?

Cr. I am calling it to minde.

P. Shall I ſuffer this mans memorie to be a hinderance vnto my wiſhed ioy, when as I may helpe my ſelfe in this point? No, I will not ſuffer it. Lo you here Chremes, the name you ſeeke for is Paſſibula.

Cr. The ſame is ſhee.

Ch. It is euen ſhee.

P. Shee hath tolde mee her owne ſelfe a thouſand times.

S. Chreemes, I weene you beleeue that we all reioyce at this.

Ch. Yea ſo God helpe mee doe I beleeue it.

P. Father, what remaines now to bee done?

S. The matter it ſelfe hath reconciled me a good while ſince.

P. O an excellent father. Chremes altereth nothing as touching my wife, but that I may ſtill enioy her as I haue done.

Ch. Marrie good cauſe why, except your father ſay otherwiſe.

P. Onely as touching the dowrie.

S. Yea marrie that.

Ch Pamphilus, her dowrie is fiue hundred pound.

P. I accept it.

Ch. I will now hie me to my daughter, and you Crito goe with me; for I beleeue ſhee neuer knew me.

S. And why doe you not rather cauſe her to be brought hither vnto you?

P. You put vs well in minde, I will preſently cauſe Davus go about that matter.

S. He cannot.

How ſo?

S. Marrie becauſe hee hath a greater matter of his owne which toucheth him neerer.

P. What is that?

S. He lieth bound in prison.

P. Father, then is he wrongfully bound.

S. Not so, I commaunded it.

P. I beseech you, commaund that hee be let loose.

S. Goe to, be it so.

P. But make hast then.

S. I goe in straightway.

P. O blessefull and happie day that this is.

Formulæ loquendi.

Mitte me orare. Pray me no more.

Athenas insolens aduenit. He is a stranger at Athens. He comes little or seldome to Athens.

Cupio illi. I wish him well. I would him no ill. My desire is to doe him good.

Me quærit. He seekes or askes for me.

Huc paratus aduenit. He comes hither not vnprouided, or vnprepared.

Impune hoc facit. He doth this without controlement. Thers no fault found with him, or he is not punished for this he doth.

In fraudem illicis. Thou intices them to that which shall be their hurt. By allurement thou induces him into hurt & danger. Thou tolles him into thy snare.

Solicitando & pollicitando eorum animos lactas. With inticing and faire promises, thou feedest forth their fancies.

Metuo vt subsistet. I feare he will not, or is not able to holde his owne.

Hunc norim satis. I know this fellow as well as the begger knowes his dish. I am well acquainted with this mans manners.

Ita attemperate venit hodie. He comes so iumpe, or in the very nicke to day; in season, at the very point.

Ni metuam patrē. But that I feare my father. If it were not for feare of my father.

Habeo pro illa re illum quod moneam probe. I haue an inuention in my head, to put in his eare for that thing well enough.

Sic est hic. This is his fashion, manners or conditions.

Ego istæc nec moueo nec curo. I neither further these things, nor look vnto them.

Naui fracta eiectus est; His shippe brake, and he was cast vpon shore.

Applicat se ad eum. Hee associateth himselfe with him; he keepes him company.

Fabulam incæptat. Hee begins a fained matter; not a word true he begins to tell vs.

Recepit eum. Hee gaue him entertainement: he lodged him: he tooke him in.

Hoc certo scio. I know this for a truth; for for certenty, and without peraduenture.

Eadem aly audiverc. Others can tell you the same tale: others haue heard the selfe same things.

Arrige aurcis. Hearken well, giue good eare, listen.

Post illa nunc primum audio, quid de illo factum sit. Sincethen, now is the first time that euer I heard what became of him. Sith that time I neuer heard of him till now.

Vix sum apud me. I hardly know what I doe, I am almost out of my wits: I am scarce in my right minde.

Animus commotus est metu, & mirando hoc tanto bono. His minde is troubled with feare, and with admiration of this so great good.

Vnus mihi scrupulus restat. I haue one bone to gnawe on yet; there remaines one doubt yet.

Id me male habet. That troubles mee shrewdly, or greeueth me very much.

Cum tua religione odio dignus es. Thou art worthie of hatred for thy peeuish precisenes. I beshrew thee for thy scrupulositie or superstition.

Nodum in scirpo quæris. You would finde a fault where none is. Thou art scrupulous and needes not. You are curious about nought.

Nomen non conuenit. Its not the same, or right

right man. He is called by one name, and this by another.

Nunquid meminisli? Doe you remember it?

Id quæro. I studie for it; I am calling that to minde.

Omnes hoc gaudemus. We are all glad of this.

Nos ille in gratiam reduxit. He hath made vs friends; he hath brought vs at one.

Non patiar id meæ obstare voluntati. I will not suffer that to hinder my pleasure. I will not abide that to stay or bee a let to my ioy.

Ego possum in hac re medicari mihi. I can helpe, ease, remedie my selfe in this matter. I can play the Physitian my selfe in this point.

Causa optima est. Its very good reason.

Illum me haud nosse credo. I thinke or beleeue he knowes me not.

Recte admones. You put me well in remembrance. Its well thought of you to tell me.

Illi istuc dedam negotij. I will commit this businesse to him.

Malum ex se se habet. He himselfe is the cause of this euill. He may thanke himselfe for this mischiefe, and none else. This euill happened to him, comes of himselfe.

Faustus & fœlix dies hic est. This is a luckie, happie, and blessed day.

Sententiæ.

Homines adolescentuli, imperiti rerum, in fraudem facile alliciuntur; sollicitando & pollicitando eorum lactantur animi.

Qui alteri pergit, quæ vult, dicere, sæpe ea, quæ non vult, audiet.

Suum cuique malum æquo animo ferendum est.

Quatuor hæc, metus, spes, gaudium, mirandum, magnum, & repertinum bonum, hominum commouent animos ita, vt apud se vix equidem sint.

Nimia religio est, nodum in scirpo quærere.

Nemo facile suæ patiatur quicquam obstare voluptati, cum ipse possit in eadem re medicari sibi.

Amici omnes bono inter se mutuo gaudent.

Haud idoneus est, cui aliquid alterius detur negotii, qui habet aliud magis ex se se & maius.

ACT. V. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Dauo narrat Pamphilus Glycerium inuentam esse ciuem Atticam, seque illam ducturum vxorem. Charinus ostendit per Pamphilum facile se impetraturum à Chremete Philumenam. Hæc scena alterum generum Chremeti comparat, ne aut Charinus tristis recedat, aut non prouisum sit Philumenæ.

CHARINVS, PAMPHILVS, DAVVS.

P *Rouiso quid agat Pamphilus: atque eccum. P. aliquis forsan me putat*
b *Non putare hoc verum: at mihi nunc sic esse hoc verum lubet.*
Ego vitam deorum propterea sempiternam esse arbitror,

b Gestus & lætitia Pamphili: & est præparatio ad congressum personarũ.

Quod voluptates eorum propriæ ſunt nam mihi immortalitas
Parta eſt: ſi nulla ægritudo huic gaudio intercesſerit.
Sed quem ego potiſſimum exoptem nunc mihi, cui hæc narrem, dari?
C. Quid illud gaudi eſt? P. Davum video, nemo eſt, quem mallem omnium,
Nam hunc ſcio mea [c] ſolide ſolum graviſurum gaudia.
D. Pamphilus vbinam hic eſt? P. Dave, D. quiſnam homo eſt? P. ego ſum,
ô Pamphile.
P. Neſcis quid mihi obtigerit. D. certe: ſed quid mihi obtigerit, ſcio.
P. Et quidem ego. D. more hominum evenit, vt, quod ſim nactus mali
Prius reſciſceres tu, quam ego, quod tibi evenit boni.
P. Mea Glycerium ſuos parentes repperit. D. ô factum bene. C. hem.
P. Pater amicus ſummus nobis. D. quis? P. Chremes. D. narras probe.
P. Nec mora vlla eſt, quin eam vxorem ducam. C. num [d] ille ſomniat
Ea, quæ vigilans voluit? P. P. tum de puero Dave: D. ah. deſine.
[e] Solus eſt, quem diligunt dy. C. ſalvus ſum, ſi hæc vera ſunt.
Colloquar P. quis homo eſt? Charine in tempore ipſo mihi advenis.
C. [f] Bene factum. P. hem, audiſtine? C. omnia. age, me in tuis ſecundis re-
bus reſpice.
Tuus eſt nunc Chremes: facturum, quæ voles, ſcio eſſe omnia.
P. [g] Memini: atque adeo longum eſt, nos illum expectare, dum exeat.
Sequere hac me intus: apud Glycerium eſt nunc. tu Dave abi domum.
Propera, accerſe, hinc qui auferant eam. quid ſtas? quid ceſſas? D. eo.
[h] Ne expectetis, dum exeant huc. [i] intus deſpondebitur,
Intus tranſigetur, ſi quid eſt, quod reſtet. Plaudite. [k]

e. i. plene & ex animo.

d Gratulatio Daui.
e Prouerbiale.
f Prouerbium ex re natum.
g Gratulatio compendioſa.
h Data opera Poeta abrumpit longiorem actionem.
i Hoc ad ſpectatores dicitur.
k Lætus comædiæ exitus.

Moralis expoſitio.

Voluptas amatoribus & libidinoſis ſummum bonum eſt.

Vtraque fortuna amicum, cui narranda eſt, requirit.

ACTVS V. SCENA V.

The Argument.

Pamphilus declareth vnto Davus, how that Glycerie is found to be free-borne of Athens, and that he ſhall marrie her. Likewiſe Charinus ſheweth vnto Pamphilus, that by his meanes he alſo may obtaine Philumena at Chremes hands. This ſcene brings another ſome in law to Chremes, leſt that either Charinus ſhould depart away ſorrowfull, or that Philumena ſhould be left vnprouided for.

CHARINVS, PAMPHILVS, DAVVS.

I Am come forth to ſee what Pamphilus is a doing: but loe where he is here.

P. Perhaps ſome body would thinke that I ſcant beleeue this to bee true, but I will haue it to bee true, as it is indeede. I ſuppoſe that therefore the life

life of the gods is euerlasting, because pleasures doe properly belong vnto them; for mine owne part, I am in heauen already, if so bee it no griefe of minde doe intermingle with this ioy. But now what man should I most specially desire to meet withall, to whome I might shew all that hath happened.

C. What great ioy is that?

P. Lo, I see Davus: there is no man liuing that I would fainer haue; for I am sure that he of al other will vnfainedly rejoyce at my ioy and gladnesse.

D. Whereabout here is Pamphilus?

P. Davus.

D. What man is that?

P. It is I.

D. O master Pamphilus?

P. Thou wotest not what hath happened to me.

D. Very true, but I wote well what hath happened to my selfe.

P. And so doe I too.

D. Yea it came to passe after the common course of the world, that you knew of the euill that happened to me, sooner then I knew of the good that happened to you.

P. My sweete loue Glycerie, hath found out who be her parents.

D. O happie chance.

C. What is that?

P. Her father is a very speciall friend of ours.

D. Who is that?

Chremes.

D. You say well.

P. Neither is there any let or tarriance, but that I marrie her out of hand.

C. What, doth he not dreame trow you, that which his minde ranne vpon beeing awake?

P. Now moreouer Davus, as touching the childe.

D. Tush, let it alone, God doth specially prouide for him aboue all other children.

C. I am a made man, if this be true; I will speake with him.

P. What man is there? O Charinus, you come to mee, euen as well as heart can wish.

C. It is well.

P. What, haue you heard the matter?

C. Yes euery whit: Go to, haue some respect of mee, now in the time of your prosperitie; I know that Chremes is now yours altogether, and will doe all that you will haue him doe.

P. I wote it full well: but it would bee too long for vs to tarrie and looke for his comming forth, Therfore follow me along this way: he is now within with Glycerie. Davus goe thou thy way home; hie thee, go for company to bring her away hence. Why dost thou stand still? Why goest thou not?

D. I am going.

As Pamphilus had Glycerie, so Charinus maried Philumena.

Doe not stay here for their comming out: for shee shall be betroathed within: and if any thing remaine more to be done; it shall also be dispatched within. Now clap your hands.

Formulæ loquendi.

Proviso quid agat. I am comming forth to see what he doth.

Eccum. Loe yonder hee is; see hee is here.

Mihi immortalitas parta est. I am in heauen: I am now cousin to God almightie.

Ægritudo gaudio intercesserit. Sorrow is mixt with ioy. Sweete meate hath a sowre sauce.

Eum potissimũ exoptem mihi dari. I could most gladly desire to meet with him.

Nemo est, quem mallem omnium. There

is no man aliue that I rather wish to haue.

Quid illud gaudy est. What makes him so merrie? What great ioy and gladnesse is that?

Hunc scio mea solide gavisurum gaudia. I wote that he will be right ioyous of my mirth; I know that hee will be very glad or vnfainedly reioyce in my ioy and gladnesse.

Vbinam hic est? Whereabouts is hee here?

Nescis quid mihi obtigerit. Thou knoweſt not what hap I haue had. Thou woteſt not what hath befalne me.

More hominum evenit It fals out but according to the course of the world. It comes by chance to mee which happens to all other men. Euery man is acquainted with this. It lights vpon mee which lights vpon others. I am not alone in this case.

Probe narras. You tell me good newes.

Non mora vlla est. Euery one is readie. Theres no delay at all, or tarriance. Thers no manner of lingering off the time. They are prepared of all sides.

Somniat ea, quæ vigilans voluit. Hee dreames of those things which he desired waking. He thinkes in his sleepe that he hath those things whereupon his minde ranne while he was waking.

Solus est, quem diligunt dy. He is the man alone, that God loues. He is God almighties onely deare darling. Prosperitie hangs on his sleeue. The blacke oxe cannot treade on his foote. For this may be spoken of any one that hath good successe in his affaires.

Salvus sum, si hæc vera sunt. I am well, safe, in good case, a made man for euer, if this be true.

In tempore ipso mihi advenis. You come in season: in the very nicke: in pudding time.

Me in tuis secundis respice. Haue regard to helpe mee; take pittie on mee in your prosperity.

Illum expectamus dum exeat. I stay looking for him till he come forth.

Sequere hac me intus. Follow me in this way, or hereaway.

Apud illum est nunc. Hee is now with him; or he is now at his house.

Hinc id abstulit. He carried or took away that from hence.

Quid stas? Why goest thou not? why standest thou still?

Transigitur. The matter is brought to a point, it is ended. Its dispatched. They haue made a finall conclusion. Its dasht through. Theres now no more to doe.

Sententiæ.

Vita deorum propterea sempiterna est, quod voluptates eorum proprie sunt.

Immortalitas ei parta est, cuius nulla ægritudo gaudio intercesserit.

Prosperi rerum suorum successus tacere nequeunt, sed aliquos, quibus eosdem narrent, sibi dari obuios exoptant.

Gaudia sui solide amicus gaudet.

More hominum evenit, vt quod mali nacti simus, prius resciscerent alii, quam nos, quid illis evenit boni.

Somniamus ea, quæ vigilantes volumus.

Solus est, quem diligunt dii.

Vir bonus alios in rebus suis secundis respicit.

FINIS ANDRIAE.

TERENTII EVNVCHVS

ACTA LVDIS MEGALENSIB. L. POSTHVMIO. L. CORNELIO AEDILIB. CVRVLIB. EGERVNT L. AMBIVIVS TVRPIO, L. ATTILIVS PRAENESTINVS, TIBIIS DVABVS DEXTRIS. GRAECA MENANDRV FACTA SECVNDA. MODOS FECIT FLACCVS, M. VALERIO, C. FANNIO COSS.

FABVLAE INTERLOCVTORES
The Speakers in this Comedie.

Phædria, *adolescens*; a young man.
Pameno, *servus*; a seruant.
Thais, *meretrix*; a light huswife.
Gnatho, *parasitus*; a parasite.
Chærea, *adolescens*; a young man.
Thraso, *miles*; A Captaine.
Pythias, *ancilla*; a waiting-maide.
Chremes, *adolescens rusticus*, a yong man of the countrey
Antipho, *adolescens*; a young man
Doryas, *ancilla*; a maide.
Dorus, *Eunuchus*; an Eunuch.
Sanga, *lixa*; a scullion.
Sophrona, *nutrix*; a nource.
Laches, *senex*; an olde man.

PERSONARVM INTERPRETATIO.

PHAEDRIA, ἀπὸ τῦ φαιδρῦ ab hilaritate.
PARMENO, μένων παρὰ τῷ δεσπότῃ, ab assiduitate.
THAIS, διὰ τὸ δαπτὸν ἦγον θαυμαστὸν ἔχειν τὸ εἶδος, de formæ specie quæ omnium ora in se converteret.
GNATHO, ἀπὸ τῶν γνάθων, à buccis: quia edax fuit.
CHAEREA, ἀπὸ τῦ χαίρειν, à lætitia: à gaudendo.
THRASO, ἀπὸ τῆς θρασύτητος, ab audacia.
SANGA, ἀπὸ τῦ σάττειν, à componendis sarcinis dictus videtur, aut à fluvio quodam Phrygiæ.
PYTHIAS, ἀπὸ τῦ πύθεσθαι, à sciscitando, quod omnia percontetur.
CHREMES, παρὰ τὸ χρέμπτεσθαι, à screando.
ANTIPHO, ἀπὸ τῦ αντὶ καὶ φαίνω, à lumine contra adferendo: vel quod obvius appareat.
DORYAS, ἀπὸ τῦ δόρατος, ab hasta, quod in bello capta sit.
DORVS, ἀπὸ τῦ δώρου, à dono, vel munere: dono enim mittitur Thaidi.
SOPHRONA, ἀπὸ τῆς σωφροσύνης, à castitate seu probitate.
LACHES, ἀπὸ τῆς λήξεως, ab hæreditate, lite, patrimonio.

C. SVLPITII APOLLINARIS *PERIOCHA IN EVNVCHVM.*

Sororem falso dictitatam Thaidis,
Idipsum ignorans miles advexit Thraso.
Ipsiq; donat. erat hæc civis Attica.
Eidem Eunuchum, quem emerat, tradi iubet,
Thaidis amator Phædria, ac rus ipse abit,
Thraſoni oratus biduum concederet.
Ephæbus frater Phædria puellulam
Cum deperiret dono iuſſam Thaidi,
Ornatu Eunuchi induitur: ſuadet Parmeno.
Introiit. vitiat virginem. ſed Atticus
Civis repertus frater eius, collocat
Vitiatam Ephebo: Phædriam exorat Thraſo.

THE ARGVMENT OF C. SVL. APPOLLINARIS, VPON THE COMEDIE OF EVNVCHVS.

A Captaine called Thraſo brought a maide with him, which was falſely reported to be Thais ſiſter, but he knew not ſo much; and freely did beſtow her vpon Thais. This damſell was an Athenian & free-borne. Now Phædria another louer of Thais, wils his man Parmeno to deliuer the Eunuch which he had bought, vnto her alſo; but he himſelf went into the countrey, being intreated to giue place to Thraſo two daies. Now in the meane ſeaſon, Phedrias brother, a young ſtripling (for as much as hee exceedingly loued the wench that was ſent for a gift to Thais) is brought to her houſe in the Eunuches habit. This was done by Parmenoes perſwaſion: whereupon he entersin, and deflours the virgin. But her brother that was knowne to be a citizen of Athens, marrieth this his ſiſter to the young youth, and Thraſo obtaines his requeſt.

Formulæ loquendi.

* *Oratus illi concederet.* He would yeeld by intreatie; being requeſted hee would not gainſay.

Deperit puellulam. He is ouer head and eares in loue with the maide, he loues her better then his owne life.

Ornatu alterius induitur. He hath gotten on him another mans cloathes. The iangling ſay is bragge of the peacocks feathers. For we may vſe this as a prouerbe, againſt ſuch as brag of that which is none of their owne.

Vitiavit virginem. He hath gotten her maiden-head. Hee hath deflowred the maide. Hee hath ſpoiled the damſell of her honeſtie.

Collocat filiam ephebo. A young ſtripling hath married his daughter. He hath beſtowed his daughter in marriage vpon a young youth.

PROLOGVS.

SI quisquam est, qui placere se studeat bonis
Quam plurimis, & minime multos lædere:
[a] In his poeta hic nomen profitetur suum.
Tum si quis est, qui dictum in se inclementius
Existimat esse, sic existimet; sciat
Responsum non [b] dictum esse: quia læsit prius,
[c] Qui bene vertendo, & eas describendo male, ex
Græcis bonis latinas fecit non bonas:
Idem Menandri Phasma nunc nuper dedit,
Atque à Thesauro scripsit [d] causam dicere
Prius vnde petitur aurum, quare sit suum,
Quam [e] illic qui petit, vnde esset thesaurus sibi,
Aut vnde in patrium monimentum peruenerit.
[f] Debinc ne frustretur ipse se, aut sic cogitet,
Defunctus iam sum: nihil est quod dicat mihi.
Is [g] ne erret, moneo: & desinat lacessere.
Habeo alia multa quicis nunc condonabitur;
Quæ proferentur post, si pergit lædere;
Ita, vt facere instituit. Nunc [h] quam acturi sumus
Menandri Eunuchum, postquam Ædiles [i] emerunt,
Perfecit sibi vt inspiciundi esset copia,
Magistratus cum ibi adesset, [k] occæpta est agi.
Exclamat, furem, non Poetam, fabulam
Dedisse, & nihil dedisse verborum tamen.
Colacem [l] esse Næui, & Plauti veterem fabulam;
Parasiti personam inde oblatam, & militis.
[m] Siid est peccatum, imprudentia est
Poetæ; non qui furtum facere studuerit.
Idita esse vos iam iudicare poteritis.
Colax [n] Menandri est; in ea parasitus Colax,
Et miles glorioſus; eas se non negat
Personas transtulisse in Eunuchum suum
Ex Græca. sed eas fabulas factas prius
Latinas scisse sese, id vero pernegat.
[o] Quod si personas ijsdem vti aly non licet:
Qui magis licet, currentes seruos scribere;
Bonas matronas facere meritrices malas,
Parasitum edacem, glorioſum militem:
Puerum supponi, falli per seruum senem,
Amare, odisse, suspicari? denique
Nullum [p] est iam dictum, quod non dictum sit prius.
Quare [q] æquum est vos cognoscere, atque ignoscere,
Quæ veteres factitarunt, si faciunt noui.
Date operam & cum silentio animaduertite,
Vt pernoscatis, quid sibi Eunuchus velit.

Excusat cur in aduersarium inuehatur: captat beneu. ab officio, & inuidiam facti interpretatione in aduersarium refert.

a Relatio est ad sensum non ad verbum.

b In Luci. Lauinii

c Narratio, ironicos.

d. i. reus prius excusat se quam agit actor.

e Pro ille.

f Occupatio qua terret aduersariũ.

g A poetæ modestia beneuolentiam captat.

h Narratio qua defendit poetam.

i Octo millibus numum.

k Antequam fabulæ ante populum agerentur, agebantur priuatim apud ædiles.

l Latine adulator dicitur colax.

m Purgatio per imprudentiam: peccatum prius nomen est, postea verbum.

n Narratio ad impudentiæ confirmationem.

o Defensio prioris partis narrationis à pari licere eisdem personis vti in fabulis, in quo attende propria personarum attributa: comicorumque materiam.

p Epiphonema.

q Conclusio cum attentionis postulatione.

THE

THE PROLOGVE.

IF there be any man that ſets himſelfe to pleaſe all good men, and to be offenſiue to few, this our Poet doth profeſſe himſelfe to bee in that number. Againe, if there be any that haue thought me to be ouervehement inueighing againſt him, let him thus thinke, that *I* inueigh not againſt him, but make mine owne Apologie; for hee offered the iniury firſt, who by his very ill tranſlating and interpreting, hath made thoſe that were good Comedies in Greeke, to be but bad ones in Latine. The ſame man of late hath put forth *Menanders Phaſma*, and in his Comedy of *Theſaurus* he hath publiſhed that the defendant ſhould giue a reaſon (of whom the Gold is demaunded) why it ſhould be his, before the plaintiffe (which demaunds it) ſhew how that treaſure came to be his, and alſo to bee in his Fathers tombe. From henceforth let him not deceiue himſelfe, nor thinke thus, I haue done making of Comedies, he cannot taunt me any more; *I* aduiſe him to be wiſe, and to leaue off to prouoke me For *I* haue many thinges againſt him, which for this time ſhall bee forgiuen, but hereafter they ſhall not be forgotten; if he perſiſt as he hath done to offend me. Now for this Comedy of *Menanders Eunuch* which wee are about to play, he obtained after the AEdiles had bought it, that he might haue liberty to looke vpon it. The play began when the Magiſtrate was there, in whoſe preſence he cries out, a Filcher and not Poet: and that hee had ſet forth a Comedy; and yet for all that had put nothing too either wordes or matter of his owne, ſtill exclaiming that *Colax* was an old Comedy of Nævius and Plautus, and that thence is taken the Paraſites and Souldiers part. Now if that be an offence, it is committed through the Poets ignorance; and not that he purpoſed to play the Theefe. That it is ſo, you now may iudge of it. *Colax* is a Comedie of Menanders: and in it there is *Colax* the Paraſite, and the vaine boaſting Souldier. Now he denies not that he hath taken the parts out of Greeke into his Comedie called *Eunuche*; but that he knew theſe to be tranſlated into Latine before by any other, that he vtterly denies. But if it ſhal not be lawfull for diuers men to vſe the ſelfeſame partes, how is it lawfull to introduce the names of graue Matrones, wanton Drabs, greedie Paraſites, bragging Souldiers, a childe to be ſuborned, the old man to bee couſened of his Seruant, and to bring in affections of loue, hatred and ſuſpition? For to conclude, there is nought ſaid that hath not been ſaid heretofore; or ſpeech that hath not beene before ſpoken. Wherefore it is meete that you ſhould know thus much, and alſo pardon, if we late Writers doe but that, which they in former age haue often done before vs. Now I pray you giue attention and marke with diligence, that you may throughly know what this *Eunuchus* meaneth.

Formulæ

Formulæ Loquendi.

Platere ſe ſtudet bonis, He endeuoureth to obtaine the fauour of honeſt men. He deſireth to be in fauour, to be well liked of good men.

Neminem lædit, He hurts no man. Hee offendeth, diſpleaſeth, diſcontenteth no man.

In his nomen profitetur ſuum. He confeſſeth himſelfe to be one of that crew. His name he ſaith is enrolled amongſt thoſe. He reckoneth himſelfe to be one of that ſect.

Inclementiùs in eum dictum eſt, Its hardly, vncourteouſly, ſharpely ſpoken againſt him.

Fabulam nunc nuper dedit, He hath now of late ſet forth a Comedy.

Cauſam dicit. He is pleading.

Vnde id tibi eſſet? How cameſt thou by it?

Fruſtratur ipſe ſe, He deceiues himſelfe, he playeth wily beguile himſelfe.

Nihil eſt quod dicat mihi, Hee hath nothing in the world to ſay to me. He is ſet non plus. He hath not a word more to ſay.

Deſinit laceſſere. He leaues off to prouoke me.

Ea huic condonabitur. Thoſe things ſhal be forgiuen this man. This fellow ſhal be pardoned thoſe things.

Pergit lædere, he continues to doe mee diſpleaſures.

Acturi ſunt comœdiam, They are about a Comedy, or to play a play.

Inſpiciundi eſt mihi copia, I haue leaue giuen to ſee it, I may looke on if I will.

Nihil dedit verborum, He hath not deceiued any.

Paraſiti perſonam agit, He plaies the Paraſites part.

Peccatum imprudentia eſt, he hath offended vnawares, of ignorance, for want of skill in this fault committed.

Furtum facere ſtudet, he giue his minde much to pilfering and ſtealing. He loues to play the theefe.

Ex Græco in Latinum transferre, To tranſlate out of Greeke into Latine.

Facit fabulam. He makes a Comedy.

Puer ſupponitur, Its a changeling or counterfeit childe.

Operam date, Attend, marke.

Cum ſilentio animaduertite, Be ſilent and giue eare, hold your peace, and take heede.

Quid ſibi hic vult. What meanes this fellow, what would this man haue.

Sententiæ.

Nullum eſt tam dictum, quod non dictum ſit prius.

Aequum eſt ignoſcere, quæ ſine reprehenſione veteres facitarunt, ſi faciunt noui.

ACT.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Phædria excluſus conſultat an redire debeat ad Thaidem. Huic Parmeno ſuadet, vt animo æquo amoris moleſtias ferat.

PHAEDRIA, adoleſcens. PARMENO, ſeruus.

a Dubitatio deliberantis & perturbatio. Opponit militi riualem, quem fingit ægre concedere dies aliquot, dum a milite Thais munus extorqueat. Dialogiſmus quaſi ad alterũ. b De iure translatum: ilicet de iudicio: & eſt ſyncope pro ire licet. Periſti: de ſupplicio. c Cordata Parmenonis admonitio. Translatio à bello. d Apoſiopeſis ſecum cogitantis celeberrima: & eſt proſopopœia e Extenuatio ad auxeſin ſpectãs. f Amoris vehementia: querela per exclamationem.

a *Quid igitur faciam, non eam ne nunc quidem*
Cum accerſor vltro? an potius ita me comparem,
Non perpeti meretricum contumelias?
Excluſit: reuocat redeam? non, ſi me obſecret.
P. Siquidem hercle poſſis, mihi prius, neque ſatius:
Verùm ſi incipies, neque perficies gnauiter:
Atque vbi pati non poteris, cum nemo expetet,
Infecta pace, vltro ad eam venies, indicans
Te amare, & ferre non poſſe: b actum eſt, ilicet,
Periſti: eludet, vbi te victum ſenſerit.
P. Proin tu, dum eſt tempus, etiam atque etiam cogita.
P. c Here, quæ res in ſe neque conſilium, neque modum
Habet vllum, eam conſilio regere non potes.
In amore hæc omnia inſunt vitia: iniuriæ,
Suſpiciones, inimicitiæ,
Bellum, pax rurſum. incerta hæc ſi tu poſtules
Ratione certa facere, nihilo plus agas,
Quam ſi des operam, vt cum ratione inſanias,
Et quod nunc tute tecum iratus cogitas,
d Egone illam? quæ illum? quæ me? quæ non? ſine modo,
Mori me malim: ſentiet qui vir ſiem.
Hæc verba, vna me hercule e falſa lachrimula,
Quam oculos terendo miſere, vix vi expreſſerit,
Reſtinguet: & te vltro accuſabis: & ei dabis
Vltro ſupplicium. Ph. o f indignum facinus: nunc ego &
Illam ſceleſtam eſſe, & me miſerum ſentio:
Et tædet, & more ardeo: & prudens, ſciens,
Viuus videnſque pereo; nec quid agam ſcio.
P. g Quid agas, niſi vt te redimas captum quam queas
Minimo? ſi nequeas paululo, at quanti queas:
Et ne te afflictes. Ph. itane ſuades? P. ſi ſapis.
Neque præterquam quàm ipſe amor moleſtias
Habet, addas: & illuc, quas habet, recteferas.

g Reprehendentis & perſtat in metaphora bellica.

h Sed

h *Sed ipsa egreditur nostri fundi calamitas:*
i *Nam quod nos capere oportet, hæc intercipit.*

h Præparatio ad sequentē scenā.
i Ἁπλοῦς ἐστι.

Theses.

Amor cæcus est, cum mentes hominum excæcet.

Excluſi magis ardent, ſummaque inconſtantiâ; exemplo eſt Phædria.

Amor paulatim temperandus eſt, & non exacerbandus.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Phædria being ſhut out, doth conſult whether he ought to goe backe againe to Thais. Parmeno counſelleth this his maiſter that hee would patiently ſuffer the deſpites of loue.

PHEDRIA, a young man. PARMENO, his Seruant.

VVHat then ſhall I do? ſhall I not go? what not now when I am ſo kindly called? or ſhall I reſolue rather with my ſelfe, not to put vp the deſpitefull abuſes of a filthy drab? Once ſhe ſhut the doore on me, now ſhe calles me againe; ſhould I goe backe? no, though ſhee intreat me neuer ſo much.

P. Yea mary handle her ſo if you can, and neuer did you play a better or more braue part. But if you ſhall once take it in hand, and not performe it worthily, beeing not able to hold out, nor peace concluded, and when no body couets your company, then to goe crouching to her, making profeſſion of your loue, and that you cannot forbeare the ſight of her, all is daſht, you may get you packing, hauing vtterly caſt your ſelfe away: for ſhee will ride you like an Aſſe when ſhee ſees you to be vanquiſhed.

Ph. Well therefore I pray thee, while time ſerues look very carefully about thee, that I may be deliuered.

P. O maiſter, its not in your power to rule that by aduiſe, which is void of good counſell, neither obſerues any meane. For in loue are theſe many vices, iniuries, ſuſpicions, enmity, truce, warre, and peace againe out of hand. If you ſhould require to make theſe vncertainties certaine by reaſon, you ſhould doe no more, then if you endeuour with reaſon to runne mad. And in your anger that which now you meditate with your ſelfe, to wit, ſhall not I be euen with her that entertained him? debarred me? and would not admit me? ſuffer me this once: rather will I dye; ſhe ſhall know what a fellow I am. Verily, I tell you maiſter, one counterfeit teare, which ſhe miſerably by violent rubbing of her eyes, hardly ſhall wring out, will coole theſe hote ſpeeches, and make you willing to accuſe your ſelfe, and ſuffer her to take reuengement of you.

Ph. Oh ſhametull and abhominable act: Now well I perceiue her to be a diuelliſh queane, and my ſelfe a forlorne wretch. I am ſorry that I had any thing to doe with her; and yet I loue her exceeding-

ceedingly; thus of mine own knowledge, and admoniſhed by another, wittingly and willingly I caſt myſelfe away, neither know I in the world what to doe.

Ph. O ſir, what ſhould you doe; but ranſome your ſelfe being her priſoner, with as little coſt as you can: if you cannot for a very little, yet for ſuch a ſumme as you may, and doe not thus torment your ſelfe.

Ph Doeſt thou ſo aduiſe me?

P. Yea, if you know what you doe; and beſides, I would haue you not to augment your ſorrowes, more then through loue you needes muſt, and patientlie to beare thoſe it brings with it. But loe now comes forth the very deſtruction of our ſubſtance, who wipes our noſes of all that we ſhould haue.

Sententiæ.

Quod incipiemus grauiter, ni eludant alii, nobis perficiendum eſt.

Dum tempus eſt, etiam atque etiam cogitemus.

Quæ res in ſe neque conſilium neque modum habet vllum, eam conſilio regere non poſſumus.

Incerta ſemper qui poſtulat ratione certa facere, nihilo plus agat, quam ſi det operam vt cum ratione inſaniret.

Irata verba amatoris, falſa amicæ lachrimula facile reſtinguet.

Meretricii amores, eſt fundi calamitas.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Thaidis blando ſermone victus Phædria, pollicetur ſe biduum conceſſurum, vt Thraſoni interim locus ſit apud illam.

THAIS, meretrix. PHAEDRIA, PARMENO.

In hac Scena exponitur occaſio fabulæ, vt Terẽtio initio fabularum mos eſt: ſimul cauſa cur miles ſit placandus recenſetur.

Miſeram me, vereor ne illud grauius Phædria
Tulerit: neue aliorſum, atque ego feci, acceperit:
Quod heri intromiſſus non eſt. Ph. totus, Parmeno,
Tremo, [a] *horreque poſtquam aſpexi hanc. P.* [b] *bono animo es:*
Accede ad ignem hunc, iam caleſces plus ſatis.
Th. Quis hic loquitur? ehem, tune eras mi Phædria?
Quid hic ſtabas? Cur non recta introibas? P. Cæterum
De excluſione verbum nullum. T. taces?
Ph. [c] *Sane, quia vero hæ mihi patent ſemper fores:*
Aut quia ſum apud te primus. T. miſſa iſtæc face.
P. Quid miſſa? ô [d] *Thais, Thais, vtinam eſſet mihi*
Pars æqua amoris tecum, ac pariter fieret, vt
Aut hoc tibi doleret itidem, vt mihi dolet:
Aut ego iſtuc abs te factum nihili penderem.
T. [e] *Ne cruciate obſecro anime mi Phædria.*

a. i. trigeo.

b Ironica conſolatio & perfacceta ex verbi tranſlatione. Inſeritur perſona Parmenonis ad delectandum ſpectatorem.

c Ironia qua notat perfidiã excluſionis.

d Querela quæ fit inuidioſior per optationem. e Blanda purgatio meretricis a neceſſario.

Non

Non pol quo quenquam plus amem, aut plus diligam
Eò feci, sed ita erat res, faciendum fuit.
P. Credo, [a] *vt fit, misera præ amore exclusit hunc foras.*
T. Siccine ais Parmeno? [c] *age,* [b] *sed, huc qua gratia*
Te accersi iussi, ausculta. Ph. fiat. T. dic mihi
Hoc primum, potin est hic tacere? P. optume.
Verum [c] *heus tu, lege hac tibi meam astringo fidem:*
Quæ vera audiui, taceo, & contineo optume:
Sin falsum aut vanum aut fictum est, continuo palam est.
Plenus [d] *rimarum sum: hac atque illac perfluo.*
Proin tacere si vis, vera dicito.
T. [e] *Samia mihi mater fuit: ea habitabat Rhodi.*
P. Potest taceri hoc. T. ibi tum matri parvolam
Puellam dono quidam mercator dedit,
Ex Attica hinc abreptam. P. ciuemne? T. arbitror:
Certum non scimus: matris nomen & patris
Dicebat ipsa; patriam & signa cætera
Neque sciebat, neque per ætatem etiam potuerat.
Mercator hoc addebat, è prædonibus,
Vnde emerat, se audisse abreptam è [f] *Sunio.*
Mater vbi accepit, cæpit studiose omnia
Docere & educare, ita vt si esset filia.
Sororem plerique esse credebant meam.
Ego cum illo, quocum vno rem habebam tum hospite,
Aby huc: qui mihi reliquit hæc quæ habeo omnia.
P. [h] *Vtrumque hoc falsum est: effluet. T. qui istuc? P. quia*
Neque [i] *tu vno eras contenta, neque solus dabit:*
Nam hic quoque bonam, magnamque partem ad te attulit.
T. Ita [k] *est, sed sine me perurgere quo volo.*
Interea miles, qui me amare cœperat,
In Cariam est profectus: te interea loci
Cognoui. [l] *tute scis, post illa, quam intimum*
Habeam te; & mea consilia vt tibi credam omnia.
Ph. Ne hoc quidem tacebit Parmeno. P. oh, dubiumne id est?
T. Hoc [m] *agite amabo. mater mea illic mortua est*
Nuper; eius frater aliquantum ad rem est auidior:
Is hanc vbi forma videt honesta virginem,
Et fidibus scire, vendit; forte fortuna adfuit
Hic meus amicus; emit eam dono mihi,
Imprudens harum rerum, ignarusque omnium
Is venit; postquam scasit me tecum quoque
Rem habere, fingit causas, ne det sedulo;
Ait, si fidem habeat, se iri præpositum sibi
Apud me, ac non id metuat, ne vbi acceperim,
Se relinquam: velle se illam mihi dare;
Verum id vereri. sed [n] *ego quantum suspicor,*

a Ironica refutatio ab incredibili.
b Attentionis hæc sunt.
c Facetæ præscriptio qua apte reponit vicem dubitanti de taciturnitate sua meretrici, tanquam ipsa falsum dictura sit.
d Metaphora à vasis.
e Initium narrationis: nam quod præcesserit præparatio fuit.
f Promontorium Atticæ, & Atheniensium emporium.
g Basis figura est hic, quando inter narrandi omnia pedetentim dicuntur insinuandi gratia.
h Vrbana interpellatio.
i Meretricem notat.
k Non negat sed præteritione reiicit.
l Astute meretrix vbi dixit, quæ amatorem vrgebant, blandimenta subiecit
m Hortatio dissimulantis, & ad institutum reuocantis.
Commendatio puellæ.
n Acuta inuidiæ declinatio.

Ad

Ad virginem animum adiecit. Ph. [a] *etiamne amplius?*
T. nihil: nam quæsiui nunc ego eam, mi Phædria:
Multæ [a] *sunt causæ, quamobrem cupio abducere.*
Primum quod soror est dicta; præterea vt suis
Restituam, ac reddam. sola sum; habeo hic neminem,
Neque amicum, neque cognatum. quamobrem Phædria,
Cupio aliquos parare amicos beneficio meo.
Id, [b] *amabo, adiuta me, quo id fiat facilius.*
Sine illum prior eus [c] *partes hoste aliquot dies*
Apud me habere. nihil respondes? Ph. [d] *pessima,*
Ego quicquam cum istis factis tibi respondeam?
P. Hei noster, laudo; tandem perdoluit; vir es.
Ph. At ego nesciebam quorsum tu ires. [e] *paruola*
Hinc est est abrepta: eduxit mater pro sua;
Soror est dicta, cupio abducere, vt reddam suis.
Nempe omnia hæc nunc verba huc redeunt denique,
Ego excludor, ille recipitur. [f] *qua gratia,*
Nisi illum plus amas, quam me? & istam nunc times,
Quæ aduecta est, ne [g] *illum talem præripiat tibi?*
T. Egon id timeo? Ph. quid te ergo aliud sollicitat? credo,
Num solus ille dona dat? nuncubi meam
Benignitatem sensisti in te claudier?
Nonne vbi mihi dixti cupere te ex Aethiopia
Ancillulam, relictis rebus omnibus
Quæsiui? Eunuchum porro dixti velle te,
Quia solæ vtuntur his [h] *reginæ: repperi.*
Heri minas viginti pro ambobus dedi.
Tamen contemptus abs te, hæc habui in memoria,
Ob hæc facta, abs te spernor. T. [i] *quid istuc Phædria?*
Quanquam illam cupio abducere, atque hac re arbitror
Id fieri posse maxime: veruntamen
Potius quum te inimicum habeam, faciam vt iusseris.
P. vtinam istuc [k] *verbum ex animo, ac vere diceres,*
Potius quam te inimicum habeam: si istuc crederem
Syncere dici, quiduis possem perpeti.
P. Labascit victus vno verbo; quam cito
T. [l] *Ego non ex animo misera dico? quam ioco*
Rem voluisti à me tandem, quin perfecerus?
Ego impetrare nequeo hoc abs te biduum
Saltem vt concedas solum. Ph. siquidem biduum:
Verum ne fiant isti viginti dies.
T. Profecto non plus biduum, [m] *aut Ph. aut* [n] *nihil moror.*
T. Non fiet, hoc modo sine te exorem. Ph. scilicet
Faciundum est quod vis. T. merito amo te. Ph. bene facis,
Rus ibo, ibi hoc me macerabo biduum. [n]
Ita facere certum est, mos gerundus est Thaidi.

a Eclipsis.

a Causæ exclusionis Phædriæ, quibus cupit abducere puellam à milite, & est scopus narrationis.

b Vide quam leuiter precatur ac blande.

c Metaphora à personis comœdiarum.

d Reprehensio ab indigno.

e Indignanter omnia repetit per imitationem eluforiam. est q; subuersio qua narratio tota subuertitur.

f Ratiocinatio, qua explanat causam, & eandem mox à signo confirmat.

g Ironia stomachantis amatoris.

h Potentes mulieres.

i Attende astutiam meritricis, tandé remittentis contentionē, vt quod odio non potest, gratia extorqueat.

k Pro dicto ponitur.

l Emphasis, & confirmatio à minori: enthymema ex contrariis.

m Aposiopesis, omnia hic vim amoris exprimunt.

n Tanquam biennium.

Tu huc Parmeno fac illi adducantur. P. maxime. Ph. in
Hoc biduum Thais vale. T. mi Phædria
Et tu, nunquid vis aliud? Ph.[a] *egone quid velim?*
Cum isto milite præsens, absens vt sies:
Dies noctesque ames me: me desideres,
Me somnies, me expectes, de me cogites,
Me speres, me te oblectes, mecum tota sis,
Meus fac sis postremo animus, quando ego tum tuus.
T. Me[a] *miseram, forsitan hic mihi parvam habeat fidem,*
Atque ex aliarum ingenijs nunc me iudicet:
Ego pol, quæ mihi sum conscia, hoc certo scio,
Neque me sinxisse falsi quicquam: neque meo
Cordi esse quenquam chariorem hoc Phædria,
Et quicquid huius feci, causa[b] *virginis*
Feci. nam me eius[c] *spero fratrem propemodum*
Iam repperisse, adolescentem adeo nobilem, &
Is hodie venturum ad me constituit domum.
Concedam hinc intro, atque expectabo, dum venit.

a Amatoria & ridicula digressio Phædriæ.

a Ficta querela meretricis ad spectatores: & præparatio ad futurum congressum Chremetis rustici adolescétis.
b Bona meritrix inducitur: A necessitate.
c. i. credo.

Theses.

Amor amatæ puellæ conspectu inflammatur & incenditur.
Futiles sunt pleni rimarū, mox perfluunt.
Viscus merus, vt ait Plautus, est meretricum blanditiæ.
Difficilius est voluptati resistere, quā iræ.
Ἀφρόντιστος καὶ τυφλὸς est amor.
Amatam circa excæcatur amans.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Phædria being ouercome by the flattering speech of Thais, promiseth to goe aside for the space of two daies, that Thraso in the meane while might haue her company.

THAIS, the harlot. PHAEDRIA, PARMENO.

VVOe is mee vnfortunate wench that I am, I feare me least Phædria should take it heauily and misconstrue my dealing, for that yesterday hee was not let in.

Ph. O Parmeno, since I beheld her, I tremble and quake euery bone of my body

P. Sir, be of good comfort, come nere to this fire, and presently you wil be hot enough.

T. Who haue we talking heere? What was it you (my deare heart Phædria?) why stood you heere? Whats the reason you came not in forthwith?

P. I but not a word I warrant you of this shutting out.

T. Why speake you not?

P. In good faith, because, to say the truth, these doores stand alwaies wide open for me, and because I am in the greatest fauour with you.

T. Let these things passe

Ph. What, let these passe? O Thais, Thais, I would to God you loued meee as well as I loue you. and that in like manner it might be brought to passe, that this my shutting out, might either as much grieue you, as it doth me; or else that I could set light this bad dealing of yours.

T. O Phedria, for Gods sake my sweet heart, vexe not your selfe; for surely I did it not because I loued another better; nor that I bare greater affection to any man then to you; but so the case stood that of necessity it must be done.

P. I suppose how it comes to passe; poore soule shee, for meere loue shut him forth of the doores.

T. Saiest thou so Parmeno? well, goe to; but let mee tell you for what cause *I* sent for you hither.

Ph. Speake on.

T. First and foremost tell me this; can this fellow keepe counsell?

Ph. What, not I? none in the world better. But heare you me mistresse, *I* promise you faithfully vpon this condition, that what *I* haue heard to be true, those wil *I* keep secret & conceale excellently wel; but if so be I hear any thing that is either false, or to no purpose, or forged, out it goes by and by: I can holde in nothing, I leake at this side and that side. Therefore if you will haue me keepe counsell, say onely that which is true.

T. My mother was borne in the Ile Samos, and shee did dwell at *Rhodes*.

P. This may be kept secret.

T. There a certaine marchant gaue her a little wench frankly, stolne from hence, out of this cittie of Athens.

P. What was shee free borne?

T. I thinke soe, I am not sure of it, shee tolde vs the name both of her, and of her mother, but the countrey & the rest of the markes and tokens shee knew not, neither could shee, by reason shee was so young. The merchant ouer and besides told vs this, that he heard shee was stolne of robbers from Sunium, of whom he had bought her After my mother had entertained her shee began to teach her carefully all the parts of huswifery, and so to bring her vp as though she had beene her owne daughter, whereupon euery bodie almost thought verily she had bene my sister. I my selfe departing thence, came hither with that stranger with whom then I had alone to doe, and that left mee all these things which now I haue.

P. Neither of these two are true, out they shall goe.

T. How knowest thou these to be false?

P. Marry because one suffi. ed you not, neither gaue he them alone, for this my maister heere brought you both a great part, and that which was good also.

T. It is as thou saist, but giue me leaue to finish my tale. Whilest these were in doing, a Captaine that was become a suter to me, went into Caria; in the meane space I came acquainted with you: euer since you know your selfe how most tenderly I loued you, euen so well, as that I make you priuie to all my deuises & counsels.

Ph. In faith neither wil Parmeno keepe those things close.

P. Is there any doubt of that?

T. Of all loues hearken to this *I* am telling you, There my mother departed this life, but a while since: now her brother beeing a man somewhat giuen to the world, after he saw this yong damsell, of what an amiable beautie and louely countenance shee was of, and that shee had skil to play of an instrument, thinking belike to get a summe of mony for her, brought her forth by and by and sold her. As good lucke serued, this my louer was there present, & he brought her to bestow on me, beeing ignorant and knowing nothing at all of these matters; but after that

he

he was come to Athens, and perceiued that there was ſomthing alſo between you and me, and that we were great togither, he made delaies, to the end he might not giue me her out of hand. And thus hee ſaith, if hee could beleeue that I would prefer his company before yours, and alſo if that he might not fear to be caſt off, when I had once taken her of him, that then willingly he would giue her me, but he feareth it. Thus he excuſed the matter. But as much as I can gather hee hath fallen in loue with the maide.

Ph Yea, but was there no further matter betweene them?

T. No, for I made enquiry of that. now (my deare hart Phædria) there are many reaſons that mooue mee, why I deſire to withdraw her from him: firſt of al that ſhe is ſaid to be my ſiſter: ſecondly that I may reſtore her againe, and giue her to her friends. I am heere a lone woman, I haue no body to do any thing for me, neither friend nor kinſman, for which cauſe, ſir, I purpoſe to purchaſe ſome frends by this fauour; Therefore, as euer you wiſh mee well, help me in this matter, to the end it may more eaſily be brought to paſſe, giue him leaue to be preferred before you this two or three daies ſay you nothing to me?

Ph. Thou lewd woman, can I anſwere thee any thing, thou dealing thus paulterly with me.

P Hah my maiſter I commend you, ſhe will once thoroughly feele the ſmart of it, now you ſhew your ſelfe a man.

Ph. Thou toldſt me a tale, but I knew not to what paſſe, thou wouldſt bring it til now. There was, ſaiſt thou, a litle one, ſhe was conueied away from this place, my mother brought her vp for her own, ſhe is called my ſiſter, I deſire to take her from him, that I may help her to her friends: marry forſooth, your tale is come at length to this point, that I am ſhut out, and he is receiued in. And why ſo, I pray you, but that you loue him better then mee? And fearing now leaſt this Wench which is brought ouer hither ſhould put your noſe out the ioynt, comming betweene home and you, & ſo haue ſuch a trim fellow her ſelfe. T. What do I feare that?

Ph. What other thing then troubles you? tell me, is hee the man alone that giues you gifts? haue you perceiued me to bee pinching, did you euer perceiue my bouty halting towards you at any time? did I not ſet all my other buſines apart, to fetch you a waiting maide out of Ethiopia, after you told me once your mind? A little after you ſaid you would haue an Eunuch, for that women of great eſtate haue of thé; I haue gotten one of them too. For which two, I paide yeſterday 20. good pounds. Yet for al this you make no reckoning of mee. Well, I haue not forgotten theſe things. I ſee for theſe good turnes you contemne me.

Th. What is this you ſay, ſir? albeit I deſire to haue her from him, and do thinke that by this meanes it might beſt of al be brought about; yet neuertheleſſe rather then I ſhould looſe your fauour, I will doe euen as you will haue me.

Ph. I would to God you did ſpeak truth from your hart, without all deceit, when you ſay thus; (rather then I ſhould haue your diſpleaſure) if I could thinke this to be ſpoké without diſſimulation vnfainedly, I could beare any things whatſoeuer.

P. He is faint hearted; how ſoone is he euen with one word ouercome?

Th. Ah poore wretch that I am, do not I ſpeake as I thinke? what thing deſired you euer of me, though it were but in ieſt, that you obtained not, when all came to all? and, yet I cannot get this graunt of you, onely to goe a ſide but for theſe two daies at the furtheſt. Ph. Yes indeede if it bee but two daies, marrie I would not haue theſe two made twenty.

Th. In troth not aboue two daies, or.

Ph. Or? I passe not to make as light account of you, as you do of me.

Th. It shall not be; let me intreat you only these two words.

Ph. Yea marry, I must doe as you will have me, there's no remedy.

Th. O sir, my loue is well bestowed, you haue deserued singular kindnesse at my hands.

Ph. Well saide, now I will goe into the Countrey, and there I will pine my selfe away these two daies, I am fully resolued to doe as I say. Thais of necessity must haue her fancy fulfilled. See you to this Parmeno, that they bee brought hither.

P. Yes sir.

Ph. Farewell Thais for two daies.

Th. O my deare heart, Phædria, God be with thee: will you any thing els with me before you goe?

Ph. Will I any thing else? marrie my will is that your minde be on me whilest you keepe the Captaine company, and that you loue me dearely both night and day; long for my company, dreame of me, alwaies bee looking for me, and let your minde run on me; thinke I will not bee long absent; take pleasure in the remembrance of me, and be wholy occupied about me: finally, looke that I haue your heart, because you haue mine.

Th. O vnfortunate wench that I am, peraduenture this man giueth small credit to my words, and iudgeth me now by other womens dispositions. But this I am certaine of, who knowe mine owne heart best, that I haue forged nothing, neither is there any in the world that I more dearely loue, then this man Phædria: & whatsoeuer I haue done concerning this matter of shutting him out, I haue done it for the damsels sake. And now I beleeue I haue in manner found who is her brother, a very renowned young Gentleman. He appointed to come to my house, I wil go hence in, and there will stay looking for him vntill he come.

Sententiæ.

Accede ad ignem hunc, iam calesces plus satis.

Iniuriam ab amico factam æquo feremus animo, acsi eam nihil penderemus: aut æquam partem amoris esse nobis cum illo, aut commissum ei itidem post dolere, vt nobis dolet, crederemus.

Honestæ matrisfamilias est, quas acceperit, eas studiose omnia docere, atque ancillulas honeste pudiceque educare.

Ei, quem intimum habemus, haud veremur nostra credere consilia.

Irati amantis cito labascit animus, & verbo amicæ se vinci facile patitur.

Aliis paruam habet fidem, qui ex suo ingenio pravus iudicat.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Phædria rus concedit, id quod Thaidi se facturum dixerat. Illius ex amore immutationem miratur Parmeno, & militis donum ita laudat, vt heri sui Eunucho præferat.

PHAEDRIA, PARMENO.

F *Ac* [b] *vt iussi, deducantur* * *isti. P. faciam. Ph. at diligenter. P. Fiet. Ph. at mature. P. fiet. Ph. satne hoc mandatum est tibi?*

P. Ah

[b] Inepta & ridicula sollicitudo Phædriæ.

* Scilicet Eunuchus & Aethiopissa. Vt riualem opponit ita & munus: sed decebat militis munus vincere.

P. *Ah rogitare? quasi difficile sit.*
Vtinam tam aliquid inuenire facile possis Phædria,
Quam hoc peribit. Ph. [c] *ego quoque una pereo, quod mihi est charius:*
Ne istuc tam iniquo patiare animo. P. *minime: quia*
Effectum dabo. sed nunquid imperas?
Ph. *Munus nostrum ornato verbis,* [d] *quod poteris: &*
Istum æmulum, quod poteris, ab ea pellito.
P. *Memini, tamet si nullus moneas.* Ph. *ego rus ibo, atque ibi manebo.*
P, *Censeo.* Ph. *sed heus tu.* P. *quid vis?* Ph. *censen posse me obfirmare &*
perpeti, ne redeam interea? P. *tene? non hercle arbitror.*
Nam [e] *aut iam reuertere: aut mox noctu te adigent horsum insomnia.*
Ph. *Opus faciam, vt defatiger vsque: ingratus vt dormiam.*
P. *Vigilabis lassus; hoc plus facies.* Ph. [f] *abisis, nihil dicis Parmeno.*
Eyciunda hercle hæc mollities animi; nimis me [h] *indulgeo,*
Tandem ego, non illa caream, si sit opus, vel totum triduum? P. *hui,*
Vniuersum triduum; vide quid agas. P. *stat sententia.*
P. [i] *Dy boni quid hoc morbi est? adeon homines immutarier*
Ex amore: vt non cognoscas eundem esse; hoc nemo fuit
Minus ineptus, magis seuerus quisquam, nec magis continens.
Sed [k] *quis hic est, qui hac pergit? at at, hic siquidem est parasitus Gnatho*
Militis; ducit secum vna virginem huic dono. [l] *papæ,*
Facie honesta: mirum, ni ego me turpiter hodie hic dabo,
Cum meo decrepito hoc Eunucho; [m] *hæc superat ipsam Thaidem.*

c Defensio à maiori, & est figurata locutio pro, qui mihi sum charior.
d Pro quoad per crasin.
e Ridicula dubitatio desperatis.
f Responsio facета & irrisoria.
g Collectio sui ipsius ac reprehensio ad confirmationem.
h Vetuste pro mihi.
i Exclamatio irridentis.
k Hæc ad spectatores. Laus Phædriæ ab acta ætate.
l Præparatio ad congressum parasiti.
m Oeconomia ad futurum amorem. n Per hyberbolem nimia pulchritudo significatur.

Theses.

In Phædria est amantium stultorum pictura: sunt enim inconstantes, curiosi, αὐτόλεγοι, in seruos imperiosi, & zelotypi.

In Parmenone est serui obedientia & officium.

Dona scortis data vana sunt, neque quicquam promouent.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Phædria goes into the Countrey, as he had promised Thais, Parmeno maruailes that he is so changed through loue, and so commends the Captaines gift, that he may preferre it before his Maisters Eunuch.

PHEDRIA. PARMENO.

DOe as I commanded thee, let these be brought away.

P. I will sir.

Ph. But doe it diligently.

P. Your commaundement shall be fulfiled.

Ph. Is not this sufficient bidding for thee?

P. What, doe you yet goe on to taske me? as though it were a hard matter to be performed. Would to God, maister Phædria, you could as easily finde how to get something againe, as this is like to be cast away.

Ph. Yea marrie, I am in danger to bee lost my selfe with it, which goes nearer my heart. Take it not grieuously that I haue so often commanded thee.

P. No sir, I will indeede bring the matter to passe. Pleaseth it you to command me any further seruice?

Ph. Yea, I pray thee set out with goodly words the gift I send her, as wel as you shall be able. And euen as soone as thou maist, thrust away from her this bad fellow that loues her which I loue.

P. I remember, though you should say nothing of the matter.

Ph. I will be trudging into the country, and there I will tarry.

P. I thinke so.

Ph. But hoe, heare'st thou mee Parmeno?

P. Whats your will sir?

Ph. Tell me, dost thou thinke me to be able to resolue with my selfe fully to abide it out, that I may not come backe againe before the limited time.

P. What, you? In good sooth I do not thinke it. For you will either turne backe euen now, or els your dreames after a while in the night season will compel you hitherwards.

Ph. I will labour vntil I be weary, that sleepe may come vpon me whether I will or no.

P. Nay, being wearied you wil be kept waking, and so will work your selfe more sorrow.

Ph. Tush, away foole, its to no purpose thou telst me, Parmeno. In faith I must of necessity shake off this niceneſſe of mind. I make too much of my selfe Cannot I want sight of her I pray you, if need were whole three daies together?

P. Whough, all the three daies, beware what you doe.

Ph. I am resolute in this point to do as I say.

P. Good God, what disease is this? Is is possible that men thorough loue should be so altered, that a body cannot know one to bee the selfe-same that hee was? There was no man aliue of better behauiour, neither any more staied, nor that could better bridle his affections heretofore, then could this my maister. But who is this fellow that comes on hither? Ah, ah, this in truth is Gnatho the Captaines parasite. Hee brings with him a Damsell for a bountith to Thais: good Lord, a well fauoured maide of a beautifull countenance, its a maruaile, but I shall shame my selfe to day here with this my old Eunuch euen at deaths doore for age: why this virgin surpasseth euen very Thais her owne selfe.

Sententiæ.

Non quàm pereat inuentum, tam aliquid nouum facile inuenire possimus.

Eiicienda est animi mollities, nec nimis nobis indulgeamus.

Homines adeo immutantur ex amore, vt non cognoscas eundem esse.

ACT.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Quaſi ambulantem Gnathonis perſonam inducit, ſub cuius verbis corrupti hominum mores oſtenduntur, maxime aſſentatorum, qui patellam ſequuntur, & ad prandia præſto ſunt.

GNATHO Paraſitus. PARMENO.

Dii immortales, homini homo quid præſtat? ſtulto intelligens
Quid intereſt? hoc adeo ex hac re venit in mentem mihi:
Conueni hodie aduenientem quendam mei loci hinc atque ordinis,
Hominem, haud [c] impurum, itidem patria qui obligurierat bona.
Video ſentum, ſqualidum, ægrum, pannis, anniſque obſitum,
Quid [d] iſtuc ornati, inquam? Quoniam miſer quod habui, perdidi; hem
Quo redactus ſum. omnes noti me, atque amici deſerunt?
Hic ego illum contempſi præ me. [e] Quid homo, inquam, ignauiſſime
Itane te paraſti, vt ſpes nulla reliqua in te ſit tibi?
Simul conſilium cum re amiſiſti? viden me ex eodem ortum loco?
Qui color, nitor, veſtitus, quæ habitudo eſt corporis?
Omnia [f] habeo, neque quicquam habeo: nihil cum eſt, nihil deſit tamen.
At ego infœlix, neque ridiculus eſſe, neque plagas pati
Poſſum. Quid tu his rebus credis fieri? [h] tota erras via.
Olim iſti fuit generi quondam quæſtus apud ſeclum prius.
Hoc nouum eſt ancupium: ego [i] adeo hanc primus inueni viam,
Eſt genus hominum qui eſſe primos ſe omnium rerum volunt;
Nec ſunt; hos conſector, hiſce ego non paro, me vt rideant;
Sed his vltro arrideo & eorum ingenia admiror ſimul;
[k] Quicquid dicunt laudo, id rurſum ſi negant, laudo id quoque.
Negat quis? nego; ait? aio. poſtremo imperaui egomet mihi
Omnia aſſentari. [l] Is quæſtus nunc eſt multo vberrimus.
P. Scitum hercle hominem; hic homines prorſus ex ſtultis inſanos facit.
G. dum hæc loquimur, interea loci ad macellum vbi venimus,
Concurrunt læti mihi obviam Cupedinary omnes,
Cetarij, Lanij, Coqui, Fartores, Piſcatores, Aucupes,
Quibus & re ſalua, & perdita profueram, & proſum ſæpe.
Salutant, ad cœnam vocant; [m] aduentum gratulantur.
Ille vbi miſer famelicus videt me eſſe [n] in tantum honorem, &
Tum facile victum quærere, ibi homo cæpit me obſecrare,

Proſopographia qua Gnathonis perſona mire ac ſplendidè deſcribitur. Exordium ductum à ſententia paraſitica.

c. i. non auarum.

d Proſopopœia dialogicos hæc dicuntur. Et omnia hæc ex media ſumuntur conſuetudine.

e Magnifica & ſuperba contemptio.

f Exemplum diſſimile a ſeipſo, ad amplificationem

f Metaphoricos à peregrinātibus

g Obiectio ad purgationem.

h Solutio & refutatio à temporibus.

i Confirmat ſuo exemplo, & id latius exponit.

Glorioſos & iactabūdos carpit.

Adulatorum officium.

k Studium aſſentationis ſcite expreſſum.

l Sententia veriſſima hac præſertim tempeſtate.

m Antiptoſis pro aduentui.

n Vetus: pro in tanto honore.

Vt sibi liceret discere id de me. sectari iussi:
Si pote, [k] *tanquam philosophorum habent disciplinæ ex ipsis*
Vocabula, parasiti itidem vt Gnathonici vocentur,
P. Viden, otium, & cibus quid faciat alienus? G. [l] *sed ego cesso*
Ad Thaidem hanc aeducere, & rogitare ad [m] *cænam vt veniat?*
Sed Parmenonem ante ostium Thaidis tristem video,
Rivalis servum: salua [n] *res est, nimirum hic homines frigent.*
Nebulonem hunc certum est ludere. P. [o] *hice hoc munere arbitrantur*
Suam Thaidem esse. G. [p] *Plurima salute Parmenonem*
Summum suum impertit Gnato, quid agitur? P flatur. G. video,
Nunquidnam hic, quod nolis, vides? P. [q] *te. G. credo. at nunquid aliud?*
P. Quidnam? G. quia [r] *tristis es. P. nihil equidē. G. ne sis: sed quid videtur*
Hoc tibi mācipiū? P. [s] *nō malū hercle. G. vro hominē P. vt falsus animi est?*
G. [t] *Quam hoc munus gratum Thaidi arbitrare esse? P. hoc nunc dices,*
Eiectos hinc nos. [u] *Omnium rerum heus vicissitudo est.*
O. Sex [x] *ego te totos Parmeno hos menses quietum reddam:*
Ne sursum, deorsum cursites, neve vsque ad lucem vigiles,
Ecquid hoc te? P. nunc? papæ. G. [y] *sic soleo amicos. P. laudo.*
G. Detineo te fortasse: tu profecturus alio fueras.
P. Nusquam. G. tum [z] *tu igitur paulum da mihi operæ, fac vt admittar*
Ad illam. P. age modo, nunc tibi patent fores hæ, quia [b] *istam ducis.*
G. Num quem evocari hinc vis foras? P. [c] *sine biduum hoc prætereat:*
[d] *Qui mihi nunc vno digitulo fores aperis fortunatus,*
Næ tu istas faxo calcibus sæpe insultabis frustra.
G. Etiam nunc hic stas Parmeno? ebo numnam hic relictus custos:
Ne quis forte internuntius clam à milite ad istam cursitet?
P. [e] *Facete dictum; mira vero, militi quæ placeant.*
[f] *Sed video herilem filium minorem huc aduenire.*
Miror quid ex Pireæo abierit; nam ibi custos publice est nunc.
Non temere est, & properans venit: nescio quid circumspectat.

k Ridicula comparatio.
l Præparatio ad congressum Parmenonis.
m Pro prandio.
n Prouerbialiter.
o Parmeno secū irrisorie.
p Gloriosa salutatio, Parasiticæ elegātiæ, ironiæ plena.
q Facetum respō sum & inexpectatum.
παρὰ προσδοκίαν.
r A corporis habitu.
s Inimica laudatio.
t Gnato insultat Parmenoni.
u Occapationi respondetur prouerbiali sententia.
x Irrisio.
y Eclipsis sub. beare: hoc Ironicos.
z Hoc ironice.
b Hoc quasi ad Gnathonem, sed lente ac sub lingua submurmurat.

c Prædictio in digredientem, & hoc lentius. d A contrariis, & est hyperbole expressissima. e Ironicos, quia insacete. f Parasceue, qua effectum Chæreæ in sutura scena exprimit.

Theses.

Corrupti sunt parasitorum & adulatorum mores,
Stulti fortunati miseros contemnunt.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

The Author here brings in Gnatho playing his part as though he were a masterlesse man, vnder whose words is set forth the bad behauiours of men, especially of flatterers, who are delighted in good cheare, and are ready to waite meales.

GNATHO

GNATHO the Paraſite. PARMENO.

GOod Lord in heauen, how much is ſome one man better then another? what oddes betwixt a wiſe man & a foole? Vpon this occaſion truly comes this thing into my minde; as I was comming hitherward yeſterday, I ſpake with a certaine man of as baſe parentage, and pennileſſe as my ſelfe: a fellow that is not a niggard with that he hath, who (as my ſelfe haue done) had conſumed his patrimonie in delicates and daintie cheare. I ſeeing him clouted, his cloathes ſlouenly done on, very ill liking, as ragged as a tattered fole, with neuer a whole clout on his back, and well come on in yeares; What apparell is this thou haſt gotten on, quoth I? marrie becauſe ſaid he, vnfortunate fellow that I am, I haue caſt away vainly, & ſpent that I had. Alas, to what eſtate now am I brought? there is not one of my acquaintance, nor euer a friend that will once looke on me, but all forſake mee, and caſt me off. Hereupon I thought my ſelfe a iolly fellow, and made very light account of him in regard of my ſelfe; What thou great luske, ſaid I, art thou ſo farre ſpent, that thou haſt no hope to recouer? what haſt thou loſt thy witte together with thy wealth? Seeſt thou not me, come vp from as poore a ſtate as thou art in now, how chearefully I looke, how cleanly I goe; what good raiment I haue, and in how good liking my body is? I haue euery thing, and yet haue nothing, and though I haue nothing, yet neuertheleſſe I doe not lack But he anſwered me againe, ſaying; I, but I am vnfortunate; for I neither can giue or take ieſts, neither can away with ſtrokes. Then I asked him, what ſuppoſeſt thou to bee done in theſe things? Thou art very farre deceiued, the matter is not ſo as thou weeneſt. It was a very commodious thing long ſince in times paſt, to theſe kinde of fellowes in the former ages, to be ſo dealt withall; but this is a new kinde of craft that I tell thee of: and I am the firſt inuenter of it. Theres a ſort of iolly companions in the world, that deſire to beare all the ſway, and rule the roſt where they come, in euery thing: yet they are but bragging fellowes, and nothing ſo as they would be reputed. Theſe I follow at the heeles, and am readie at a becke, and yet I doe not faſhion my ſelfe to them, as that they may make all their ieſts on mee: but I ſhew them a ſmiling countenance for the nonce, and withall I fall a wondering at their hie wits: whatſoeuer it be that they ſay, I ſay ſo too, and commend it; if they denie the ſelfe ſame againe, that I allow of, and hold for good. If any man affirme this or that, I will affirme it; if he denie, I denie it. To conclude, this order haue I taken with my ſelfe, to giue them the applauſe in euery thing. Its the beſt way in the world now a daies; by doing thus, a man ſhall reape moſt commoditie.

P. Oh wiſe fellow without doubt. This copeſmate will bring men that haue loſt ſome of their witte, quite beſide themſelues.

G. During the time whilſt he & I were conferring of theſe matters, wee came to the butchers ſhambles, there comes running vpon the hoigh together to meete me, all the huckſters, fiſhmongers, butchers, cooks, puddingwrights, ſellers of freſh fiſh, who both before I brake, as alſo after I became bankrout, I had beene beneficiall vnto all, and am often ſtill: they ſalute me, bid mee to ſupper, and welcome mee. Now that poore hunger-ſtarued ſlaue, when he ſawe me in ſo great reputation, and to get my liuing with ſuch eaſe, he began to entreate me for Gods ſake, that he

might

might bee one of my ſchollers, to learne that peece of cunning. I willed him to follow me as my ſcholler, if he had any faculty that way: that looke euen as ſects receiue their names from Philoſophers themſelues, ſo from me in the ſame manner Paraſites might be called Gnathoes.

P. Doe you not ſee what idleneſſe, and liuing at other mens table can doe?

G. But I make ſmall haſte to bring this maide to Thais, and to deſire her that ſhe would come to dinner. But me thinkes I ſee Parmeno the rivals ſeruant, ſadde before Thais doore. The matter is in caſe good enough, no harme done yet: in faith theſe fellowes haue a colde ſuite; I intend ſurely to dally a little with this knaue.

P. Theſe ſame fellowes ſuppoſe to make Thais their own with this gift which they doe beſtow on her.

G. Gnatho greets Parmeno his chiefeſt friend with many ſalutations; what art thou doing?

P. I am ſtanding ſtill.

G. I marrie I ſee that: but doeſt thou ſee any thing here which thou wouldeſt not ſee?

P. Yes, thee.

G. I thinke ſo, but ſeeſt thou any thing elſe?

P. how then?

G. I aske becauſe you are ſadde.

P. Not a whit I.

G. Look that you be not: but what mean you to do with this woman?

P. Shee is no foule one truly, therefore skorne her not.

G. I nettle the fellow now.

P. How he is deceiued.

G. How welcome troweſt thou will this preſent be to Thais?

P. This is as much to ſay, as my maſter and I am caſt out from hence: but marke ſt thou me, the world is not alwaies at one ſtay; there will be an alteration.

G. I will eaſe thee, Parmeno, fully for the ſpace of one halfe yeare from running vp and downe, that thou maiſt not ſit vp the night thorough till faire light day. What, make I not thee a happie man?

P. What me? whough, how friendly you are to them that connes you no thanke.

G. Thus I vſe to pleaſure my friends.

P. I commend thee.

G. I holde you here, and peraduenture you were about to goe ſome whither elſe.

P. No, I am at the furtheſt.

G. Then I pray you doe thus much for me, as helpe me to the ſpeech of her.

P. Well, goe then, onely make an aſſay, for now the dore ſtands open for thee, becauſe thou bringeſt her this maide.

G. Will you that I call forth here any to you?

P. Well, mocke me not, but thou which now art a happie man, and canſt open the doore with a little finger, hereafter ſhalt thumpe very hard with thy heeles, and often thwacke at the doore, and not get in.

G. Standeſt thou now here yet Parmeno? art thou left to watch that no meſſenger runne to and fro priuily betweene, from the Captaine to Thais.

P. Conceitedly ſpoken of thee. Marueilous things indeede they muſt bee, that ſhould pleaſe the Captaine, that ſo well diſcernes of them. But I ſee my maſters younger ſonne come running hither; I maruell whats the reaſon hee comes from Peireum; for at that towne now is he appointed to be of the guard, and to keepe publike watch; there is ſome matter in it; for he comes with ſpeede, he lookes about him whatſoeuer the matter is.

Sententiæ.

Dii immortales, homini homo quid præſtat? ſtulto intelligens quid intereſt?

Omnia qui habet, neque quicquam habet; nihil cum eſt, ſi nihil deſit tamen, hic diues eſt.

Eſt

Est glorioſum & iactabundum genus hominum, qui cum non ſint, primos tamen ſe omnium rerum eſſe volunt.

Adulatoris eſt quicquid laudare, vel negare cum negantibus, affirmare etiam cum affirmantibus: atque ſibimetipſi imperare omnia aſſentari.

Quæſtus adulantium hac præſertim tempeſtate nunc eſt multo vberrimus.

Non quoſvis homines prorſus, ſed ex ſtultis aſſentator tantum inſanos facit.

In magno honore eſſe & facile victum quærere, ad plurima, quæ noluerint aliter, homines cogent.

Otium & cibus quid non faciat alienus?

Omnium rerum viciſſitudo eſt.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Chærea laudat forte conſpectam virginem, queritur ſubductam: Parmeno oſtendit qui fieri poſſit vt illa potiatur.

CHAEREA adoleſcens, PARMENO.

Occidi:
Neque virgo eſt vſquam: neque ego, qui illam è conſpectu amiſi meo.
Vbi quæram? vbi inveſtigem? quem perconter? quam inſiſtam viam?
Incertus ſum: vna hæc ſpes eſt, vbi vbi eſt diu cælari non poteſt.
O [b] *faciem pulchram. deleo omnes deinç ex animo mulieres:*
Tædet harum quotidianarum formarum. P. [c] *ecce autem alterum.*
Neſcio quid de amore loquitur. Ch. ô infortunatum ſenem.
P. *Hic vero eſt, qui ſi amare occæperit, ludum iocumq;*
Dices fuiſſe illum alterum, præut huius rabies quæ dabit.
Ch. *Vt illum dy deæque ſenem perdant, qui me hodie remoratus eſt,*
Neque adeo, qui reſtiterim: tum autem qui illum non flocci fecerim.
Sed eccum Parmenonem, ſalve. P. [d] *quid tu es triſtis, quidve es alacris?*
Vnde is? Ch. *Ego neſcio* [e] *hercle neque vnde eam neque quorſum eam:*
Ita prorſus oblitus ſum mei.
P. *Qui quæſo?* Ch. *amo.* P. *hem.* Ch. [f] *nunc te Parmeno oſtendes qui vir ſies.*
Scis te mihi ſæpe pollicitum eſſe, [g] *Chærea aliquid inveni*
Modo quod ames; in ea re vtilitatem ego faciam vt cognoſcas meam:
[h] *Cum in cellulam ad te patris penum omne congerebam clanculum.*
P. *Age incipe.* Ch. *hoc hercle factum eſt: fac ſis nunc promiſſa apparent.*
[i] *Sive adeo digna res eſt, vbi tu nervos intendis tuos.*
Haud ſimilis virgo eſt virginum noſtrarum; [k] *quas matres ſtudent*
De miſſis humeris eſſe, vincto pectore: vt graciles ſient.
Si qua eſt habitior paulo, pugilem eſſe aiunt: deductum cibum;
Tametſi bona eſt natura, reddunt curatura iunceas.
Itaque ergo amantur. P. *quid tua iſtæc?* Ch. *nova figura oris.* P. *papæ*
Ch. *Color verus, corpus ſolidum, & ſucci plenum.* P. *annit.* Ch. *anni ſexdecim.*

P. *Flos*

Occaſio tanquã novæ fabulæ & novi motus in hac comœdia, eſt autem oratio plena affectibus & querela ob amiſſam virginẽ.

b Exclamatio admirantis: & virginis laus à forma.

c Parmeno admonet ſpectatorem.

d Attende affectum ex vultu & feſtinatione.

e Perturbatio ex amore.

f. Obteſtatio, quæ proſopopœia amplificatur.

g Mimeſis.

h A merito, & omne penum dicit ſynechdochicœs, & per auxeſin, augendi cauſa.

i Hæc à Permenone vel à Chærea dici poſſunt.

k Reprehendit induſtriæ cultum, & laudat pulchritudinem naturæ.

l Deſcriptio formoſæ puellæ.

affectus amatorius.

P. Flos ipſe. Ch. hanc tu mihi vel vi, vel clam, vel precario
Fac tradas: mea nihil refert, ſtum potiar modo.
P. Quid virgo, cuia eſt? Ch. neſcio hercle. P. vnde eſt? Ch. tantundem. P. vbi habitat?
m Per Syncopã. Ch. Ne id quidem. P. vbi vidiſti? Ch. in via. P. qua ratione m amiſiſti? Ch. id quidem.
n Incuſatio fortunæ. Adveniens mecum ſtomachabar modo; n neque
Quenquam eſſe ego hominem arbitror, cui magis bonæ felicitates omnes adverſæ ſient.
o Dolentis & indignantis. P. Quid hoc eſt ſceleris? Ch. o perij. P. quid factum eſt? Ch. rogas?
Patris cognatum, atque æqualem, Archemidem
Noſtin? P. quid ni? Ch. is, dum ſequor hanc, ſit mihi obviam.
p Correctio. P. Incommode hercle. Ch. p immo enim vero infeliciter;
Nam incommoda alia ſunt dicenda Parmeno.
q Amplificatio à tempore. Illum q liquet mihi deierare bis menſibus
Sex vel ſeptem prorſum non vidiſſe proximis;
r Animaduerſionem poſtulantis: & habet vim epiphonematis. Niſi nunc cum minime vellem, minime opus fuit.
Ebo, r nonne hoc monſtri ſimile eſt? quid ais? P. maxime.
ſ Hypotypoſis odioſi ſenis. Hyperbole ex ſaltidio orta. Ch, ſ Continuo accurrit ad me, quam longe quidem.
Incurvus, tremulus, labys demiſſis, gemens.
Heus, heus, tibi dico Chærea, inquit. reſtiti.
t Importunam odioſi ſenis macrologiam perelleganter imitatur. t Scin quid ego te volebam? dic. cras eſt mihi
Iudicium. quid tum? vt diligenter nunties
Patri, advocatus manc mihi eſſe vt meminerit.
Dum hæc dicit, abijt hora; rogo nunquid velit.
Recte inquit; abeo; cum hac reſpicio ad virginem
Illa ſeſe interea commodum huc adverterat
In hanc noſtram platcam. P. u mirum ni hanc dicit, modo
u Affirmatio agnoſcentis puellam. Huic quæ data eſt dono. Ch. huc cum advenio, nulla erat.
P. Comites ſecuti ſcilicet ſunt virginem?
x Incæptiva particula eſt non relativa. Ch. Verum, x paraſitus cum ancilla. P. ipſa eſt ſcilicet,
Deſinc: iam y conclamatum eſt. Ch alias res agis.
y Verbum deſperationis, trãſlatũ à mortuis. P. Iſtuc ego quidem. Ch. noſtin quæ ſit? dic mihi; aut
Vidiſtin? P. z vidi, novi, ſcio, quo abducta ſit.
z Aſyndeton, Repetitio amato ia. C. Eho, Parmeno mi, noſtin? P. novi. Ch. & ſcis vbi ſiet?
P. Huc deducta eſt ad Thaidem meretricem, ei dono data eſt.
a Munus affectate laudat. C. a Quis eſt tam potens cum tanto muncre hoc? P. miles Thraſo
Phædriæ rivalis. Ch. duras fratris partes prædicas.
b Pro heri gemina vituperatio, ab ætate & ſexu. P. Immo enim ſi ſcias quod donum huic dono contra comparet:
Tum magis dicas. Ch. quodnam quæſo hercle? P. eunuchum. Ch. illumne obſecro.
c Contempte & contumelioſe, & ad laudem virginis refertur. Inhoneſtum hominem, quem mercatus eſt b heri, ſenem mulierem?
P. Iſtunc ipſum. Ch. c homo quatietur certe cum dono foras.
Sed iſtam Thaidem non ſcivi nobis vicinam. P. haud diu eſt.
d Artificioſe inculcat poeta rei. Dam. Ch, Pery. d nunquamne etiam me illam vidiſſe? ehodum dic mihi:
Eſt ne vt fertur forma? P. ſane. Ch. at nihil ad noſtram hanc. P. alia res eſt.
Ch. Ob-

Ch.Obsecro hercle Parmeno,fac vt potiar P. *e faciam sedulo,ac*
Dabo operam:adiuvabo:nunquid me aliud vis? Ch.quo nunc is?P.domum, vt
Mancipia hæc,ita vt iussit frater,deducam ad Thaidem.
Ch.f O fortunatum istum eunuchum,qui quidem in hanc detur domum.
P.Quid ita? Ch. rogitas? summa forma semper conservam domi
g Videbit:colloquetur:aderit vna in vnis ædibus.
Cibum nonnunquam capiet cum ea:interdum propter dormiet.
P.Quid si nunc tute fortunatus fias? Ch.qua re Parmeno?
Respondē.P.capias tu illius vestem.Ch.vestem? quid tum postea?
P.Pro illo te ducam Ch.audio.P.te esse illum dicam.Ch.intelligo.
P. Tu illis fruare commodis,quibus tu illum dicebas modo.
Cibum vna capias,adsis,tangas,ludas,propter dormias.
Quandoquidem illarum h neque quisquam te novit,neque scit qui sies.
Præterea forma, ætas,ipsa est,i facile vt te pro eunucho probes.
Ch.Dixisti pulchre:nunquam vidi melius consilium dari.
Age eamus intro:nunc iam orna me,abduc,duc:quantum potes.
P.Quid k agis? iocabar equidem.Ch.garris?P.peri,quid egi miser?
Quo trudis? perculeris iam tu me.tibi equidem dico,mane.
Ch.Eamus.P.pergin? Ch.certum est.P.vide ne nimium callidum hoc sit modo.
Ch.Non est profecto:sine.P.at enim istæc in me cudetur faba.ah,
Flagitium facimus.C. l an id flagitium est,si in domum meretriciam
Deducar:& illis m crucibus,quæ nos,nostramq; adolescentiam
Habent despicatam,& n quæ nos semper omnibus cruciant modis,
Nunc referam gratiam,atque eas itidem fallam,vt ab illis fallimur?
An potius hæc pati? æquum est fieri,vt à me ludatur dolis.
Quod o qui rescierint,culpent? illud merito factum omnes putent.
P. Quid istuc? si certum est facere,facias: verum ne post conferas
Culpam in me.Ch.non faciam.P.iubesne? Ch.iubeo,cogo,atque impero.
P.Nunquam defugiam authoritatem.Sequere.Ch.di vortant bene.

e Parmeno diligentiam pollicetur.
f Occasio novi motus & consilii quo pro Eunucho deducetur adolescens.
g Quinque amoris gradus.
h Pro illis,& quisquam est fœm.generis.
i A facili & possibili.
k Vafer servus non vult videri sceleris author.
l Refutatio à tetaliandi iure.
m crucibus,id est, tormentis.
m A meritis.
n Occupatio quæ refellitur simplici contradictione.

Moralis expositio seu thesis.

Stultum est studium amantium.
Pulchra amantibus videntur quæ non sunt.

Servus est modo fidelis, modo malus consultor.

ACT.II. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Here Cherea commends the maide which he sawe by chance: and seekes for her being conueyed out of sight. Parmeno sheweth him the way how he may enioy her.

CHEREA,

CHEREA a young man, PARMENO,

I Am vtterly vndone. The maide is no where to be found, neither doe I know where I am my selfe, who haue lost the sight of her. Where may I seeke for her? where may I finde what way shee is gone? whome should I aske for her? what way were it best for mee to goe? I stand in a mammering: this is my only hope I haue in all the world, that shee cannot bee hidden long whersoeuer shee is. O I will blot out of my mind from henceforth the remembrance of all other women: I can nothing at all away with these vulgars, wherein there is no excellencie of beautie.

P. But loe the other brother; heo is saying something of loue, but I know not what.

Ch. O vnfortunate olde man.

P. This is he indeede, that if so be hee haue begun to loue, you will say then that Phedrias was but a play and sport in comparison of the madnesse of this hote loue, which mooues and stirres vp Cherea.

Ch. I would the olde churles neck were broken, which hath staied mee in my way to day, and a mischiefe the gods bring vpon my selfe also truly, that was so madde as to stay still, and also for that I weighed not light of him. But loe where Parmeno is here, God saue thee.

P. Why art thou so sadde Cherea? or whats the cause thou makest such speede? whence camest thou?

Ch. In truth I neither know whence I came, nor for what end I came; I am so altogether bereft of my senses, and haue so quite forgotten my selfe.

P. How so, I pray thee?

Ch. I am in loue man, knowest thou not?

P. What saiest thou?

Ch Now shall you shew your selfe, Parmeno, what a fellow you are in keeping promise; you know that often you promised me voluntarily your helpe, saying; Cherea, doe but onely this, seeke out one that thou canst like well of, and I will let thee know what I can pleasure thee in that matter; this thou promisedst euen then when I brought into thy chamber priuily my fathers prouision,

P. Well then, goe to foole.

Ch Nay, in faith this is done alreadie, Parmeno; see to it therefore that thou proouc an honest man of thy word. Indeede the thing it selfe is worthie euerie way your paines and labour We haue not such a faire wench in all our parish, shee is not like the maides of our towne whom their mothers labor carefully to haue crooked-shouldered, strait laced, that they may become pretie and slender: if perhaps any of them be more grosse then others, they say shee is champion like, fitter for a sword and a dagger, then a rocke and a spindle; these therefore they diet, albeit that the nature of the gyrles is to be full and fatte: neuertheless by this their diligent dressing and trimming of them, they make them as small as a bulrush; and hereupon it fals out that young men are enamoured of them.

P. I, but what a one is this of thine?

Ch. Marrie sir such a one as you haue very seldome seene the like.

P. Good Lord.

Ch. Her colour man, is naturall, not painted, sound shee is of limme, lustie, nothing decaied, full of good blood and wholesome humours.

P. But what yeares is shee of?

Ch. What yeares doe you aske me? euen sixteene.

P. Whough, thats the very prime of her age.

Ch. This maide see then thou procure me,

me, either by force, priuie conueiance, or borrow her for as long as they will lend her, and shee shall be restored againe; its no matter at all to me how I come by her, if so be that I may now obtaine her.

P. What maide is it? to whome doth shee belong?

Ch. In good faith I cannot tell thee.

P. Why, but tell me from whence shee came, or what countrey-woman shee is.

Ch. I cannot tell this neither, I am euen as wise in this, as in the former.

P. Where doth shee dwell?

Ch. Introth I can tell that.

P. Where sawe you her?

Ch In the way as I came.

P. How fell it out, that you lost the sight of her?

Ch. Indeede erewhile comming hither, I was displeased greatly with my selfe; for I lost the sight of her: neither do I thinke that there is any man aliue, that all good fortune thwarts & crosseth more then me.

P. What mischiefe is this that now hath befalne thee?

Ch. O Parmeno, I ama forlorne man.

P. Whats done man?

Ch. Ah do you aske? do you not know a kinsman of my fathers, called Archidemides, and of the same age that hee is of?

P. What lets me to know him?

Ch. He met mee euen as I was following this maide that I tell you of.

P. Introth that was not good for thee.

Ch. Nay rather indeede say hee came vnluckily: for other things may bee accounted discommodities, Parmeno. I might lawfully sweare vpon a booke that I sawe him not at all these sixe or seauen moneths last past, but euen now when I cared least to see him, and when I stood in no neede of him. Hah, what say you, is not this a very strange thing to be wondered at?

P. Yes indeede is it.

Ch. As soone as he sawe me, by and by he comes running to me, as farre as it was off, very crooked, staggering, and stammering for age, hauing downe-hanging lips, and groning withall, saying, Hoho, Cherea: I stood still; wotst thou, saith he, what I would with thee? tell your father this, that to morrow I haue a matter at the court, and must bee there: what then said I? marrie shew thus much carefully to your father, that hee would remember to be my aduocate to morrow morning: hee was a whole houre in telling of these things. I asked him if he would haue any thing else. No said hee. I come my way, and when I looked backe hither towards the maide to marke what way shee tooke, shee fitly turned in the meane while hither into this our streete.

P. Its a maruaile if hee spake not of this maide that was giuen erewhile to Thais.

Ch. When I was come now hither, shee was not to be found.

P. Tell mee I pray thee, was there any companying the damsell?

Ch. Yes, a Parasite, with a waiting maide.

P. Its euen shee, say no more, all is done and ended.

Ch. Your minde is about some other matters.

P. Verily I giue attendance to this you say.

Ch. Know you who shee is? tell mee, or haue you seene her?

P. I haue seene her, I haue enquired what shee is, and I know whither shee is brought.

Ch. Hah, my deare friend Parmeno, know you her?

P. I know her.

Ch. And wote you where shee is?

P. Shee is brought hither to mistresse Thais, and is giuen her for a gift.

C, Who

Ch. Who is so iolly a fellow that can bestow such a gift?

P. Captaine Thraso,

Ch. My brother is in a hard case, by your saying he is like to come by the worst.

P. I marrie you would say so the rather indeede, if so bee that you knew what a gift he on the other side hath bought to match this withall.

Ch. What is it? I pray thee tell mee truly.

P. An Eunuch.

Ch. What I pray thee that foule, ill fauoured, wisened, and effeminate fellow which he bought yesterday?

P. That same is he.

Ch. Truly my brother will bee flung, and thrust out adoores by head and eares with this gift: but I knew not Thais was our neighbour, and dwelt in our gate-row.

P. Its not long since.

Ch. Out alas, I am vndone, indeede I neuer sawe that woman to my remembrance. What saist thou? tell me; is shee as beautifull as report goeth of her?

P. I indeede.

Ch. Shee is nothing in comparison of this my loue.

P. Thats another matter you speake of now.

Ch. I pray thee Parmeno for Gods sake see to it, that I may obtaine her.

P. I will doe the best that I can without delay, and will labour for you, and will helpe you. Will you any thing else with me?

Ch. Whither goe you now?

P. I goe home, that I may bring these bondseruants to mistresse Thais, euen as you brother gaue me in charge.

Ch. O the good fortune that this Eunuch hath, thats sent for a gift to be in this house

P. Why saist thou so?

Ch. Aske you me that? hee shall alwaies beholde his fellow maide that is of most excellēt beautie, he shal talke with her, he shall bee togither with her in one house, sometime he shal dine or suppe with her, & sometime hee shall sleepe by her side.

P, What would you say Cherea, if so be that you your selfe should bee made thus fortunate?

Ch. How can that bee Parmeno? answer me.

P. Thou maist take his clothes.

Ch. His clothes? and what must I doe then afterwards?

P. Marrie I will carrie in thee in stead of him to Thais.

Ch. I heare you, tell on.

P. And I will tell them that you are he.

Ch. I perceiue well your meaning.

P. Thus may you enioy those commodities, which you said erewhile that hee should haue; you may eate and drinke togither, you may bee by her, you may touch her, you may dallie with her, you may sleep by her side; because neuer a one of them al euer knew you, or can tel who you are. Besides your countenance, and also your age it selfe is such, that you may easily make them beleeue that you are the Eunuch.

Ch. Its well spoken; I neuer knew better counsell giuen; therefore goe to, let vs goe in; and now doe on me the Eunuchs apparell, carrie mee away, and bring mee thither as soone as you can.

P. What doe you? what man, I did but iest with you indeede.

Ch. You prate like a foole.

P. Ah, alas, poore wretch, what haue I done? wherefore will you force me? you will ouerthrow mee euen now. In troth I read you stay, and follow not on this you haue begun.

C. I say, let vs be going.

P. Will you go on?

Ch. I am fully resolued.

P. Well, yet Cherea looke to it, that you play not now wily beguily your selfe.

Ch. Theres

Ch. Theres no neede in truth that you ſhould feare; let me alone.

P. I, but this miſchiefe ſhall all light vpon my necke; ah it is a ſinfull deede, and hainous act Cherea that we doe.

Ch. What, doeſt thou thinke it a deede ro be worthy of rebuke, if I bee brought into the ſtewes, and now come euen with thoſe miſchieuous queanes, that ſets nought at all by vs, but contemnes our young yeares, and that are euery way continually tormenting vs? and do you thinke it an hainous act, if that I ſhould beguile them euen as they haue beguiled vs? or deeme you it meete or conuenient for vs rather to ſuffer theſe things? it ſtands with all equity & right that I ſhould play them one tricke of leger demaine; wil any finde fault with me, when they ſhall heare of it? nay, euery body will thinke that I haue ſerued them but as they deſerued.

P. Whats this you ſay? if there bee no way with you, but that you will needes do it, you may: but lay not the blame on me afterwards I pray you.

Ch. I will neuer doe that.

P. What, doe you commaund me?

Ch. Yea marrie, I commaund, compell, and charge thee to doe this.

P. I will not reſiſt authority. Follow me.

Ch. God ſpeede vs well, and ſend vs good ſucceſſe.

Sententiæ.

Inſanus amor homines ſtultos, vt neque vnde eant, nec quorſum eant, ita prorſum facit oblitos ſui, neſciant.

Matres ſtudent filias virgines demiſſis humeris eſſe, vincto pectore, vt graciles ſint. Si qua paulo fuit habitior: pugilem eſſe aiunt; deducunt cibum; tametſi bona eſt natura, reddunt curatura iunceas.

Eo dementiæ ac impietatis cæcus animi affectus detrudit nonnullos, vt optatum habeant vel vi, vel clam, vel precario, ſua nihil referre putant, dummodo potiantur.

Iſtæc in me cudetur faba.

Eis, qui nos habent deſpicatos, & qui nos ſemper omnibus cruciant modis æquum eſt referre gratiam, & eos itidem fallere, vt ab illis fallimur.

Authoritatem iuſta & legitima imperantem defugere neminem oporteret.

Cuique ſuæ iniuriæ maximæ videntur.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Aſſentatur Gnatho, aſſentanti credit Thraſo, ſeque & facta ſua immodice iactitat. Conſulit item Gnatho ne miles purget Thaidi de amore Pamphilæ, immo potius augeat ſuſpicionem, vt par pari referatur.

THRASO miles. GNATHO. PARMENO.

Magnas[a] vero agere gratias Thais mihi?
G. Ingenteis. T. ain tu, læta eſt. G. non tam ipſo quidem
Dono, quam abs te datum eſſe. id vero ſerio quidem
Triumphat. P. huc proviſo, vt vbi tempus ſiet,
Deducam.[b]

a Antea depinxit parasitum, nunc inſulsum & ineptum Thraſonem deſcribit. b Tertia perſona venit in ſcenam: ſed ſeparatim loquitur & ſecum;

Deducam sed eccum militem. T. c est istuc datum
Profecto, vt grata mihi sint quæ facio, omnia.
G. Adverti hercle animum. T. vel rex semper maximas
Mihi agebat, quicquid feceram: alys non item.
G. d Labore alieno magnam partam gloriam
Verbis sæpe in se transmovet, qui habet salem
Qui in te est. T. habes. G. rex te ergo in oculis. T. scilicet.
G. Gestire. T. verùm credere omnem exercitum,
Consilia. G. e mirum. T. tum sicubi eum satietas
Hominum aut negoti si quando odium ceperat,
Requiescere vbi volebat, quasi: noslin? G. scio.
Quasi vbi illam expueret miseriam ex animo. T. tenes.
f Tum me convivam solum adducebat sibi. G. hui.
Regem elegantem narras. C. immo sic homo est
Perpaucorum hominum. G. g immo nullorum arbitror,
Si tecum vivit. T. invidere omnes mihi;
Mordere clanculum; ego non flocci pendere.
Illi invidere misere? verum vnus tamen
Impense, elephantis quem Indicis præfecerat,
Is vbi molestus magis est, h quæso, inquam, Strato,
Eone es ferox, quia habes imperium in belluas?
G. Pulchre mehercule dictum, & sapienter. Papæ,
Ingulares hominem. quid ille? T. mutus illico.
i G. Quid ni esset? P. k dij vestram fidem: hominem perditum,
Miserumque, & illum sacrilegum? T. quid illud Gnato,
Quo pacto Rhodium tetigerim in convivio:
Numquid tibi dixi? G. nunquam; sed narra obsecro.
k Plus millies iam audivi. T. vna in convivio
Erat hic, quem dico, Rhodius adolescentulus;
Forte habui scortum; cœpit ad id alludere,
Et me irridere; quid ais inquam, homo impudens,
l Lepus tute es, & pulpamentum quæris? G. ha, ha, hæ.
T. Quid est? G. facete, lepide, laute: nihil supra.
Tuum, obsecrone, hoc dictum erat? vetus credidi.
T. Audieras? G. sæpe & fertur inprimis. T. meum est.
G. Dolet dictum imprudenti adolescenti, & libero.
P. At te dij perdant. G. quid ille quæso? T. perditus.
Risu omnes qui aderant emoriri, denique
Metuebant omnes iam me. G. non iniuria.
m T. Sed heus tu purgon ego me de istac Thaidi,
Quod eam me amare suspicatur? G. nihil minus.
Immo magis auge suspicionem. T. cur? G. rogas?
Scin siquando illa mentionem Phædriæ
Facit, aut si laudat, te vt male vrat? T. sentio.
n G. Id vt ne fiat, hæc res sola est remedio:
Vbi nominabit Phædriam, tu Pamphilam

a Miles glorio-sus à facto & deorum dono se laudat.
d Ironica & mordax ostenta-tio.
e Nunc admira-tionis, adulatur.
f Amara & regis & Thrasonis ir-risio.
g Hoc aversus, ne miles audiat. potest tamen & aliter intelligi, maxime cum milite. Correctio est.
h Ridicula in-crepatio per prosopopœiam.
i Ad spectatores.
k Hyperbole ex fastidio narrantis: hæc autem Gnato secum, vel ad spectato-res non audien-te milite.
l Proverbium in muliebria pati-entem. Ridicula militis verba.
m Parasceue in-prima fabulæ parte.
n Hoc consilium Gnathonis per-tinet ad Oeco-nomiam futuræ litis inter mili-tem & Thaidē & eritq; occasio epitaseos huius partis fabulæ.

Conti-

Continuo: si quando illa dicet, Phædriam
Intromittamus comessatum: tu, Pamphilam
Cantatum provocemus; si laudabit hæc
Illius formam: tu huius contra, denique,
Tu par pari referto, quod eam mordeat.
T. Siquidem me amaret, tum istuc prodesset Gnato.
G. Quando illud quod tu das, expectat, atque amat;
Iamdudum amat te: iamdudum illi facile fit
Quod doleat: metuet semper, quem ipsa nunc capit.
Fructum, nequando iratus tu o alio conferas.
T. Bene dixti; ac mihi istuc non in mentem venerat.
G. Ridiculum, nec enim cogitaras; cæterum
Idem hoc tutc melius P quanto inveniſſes Thraſo?

o Locum pro persona posuit.
p Cum ponderę pronunciandum.

Theses.

Milites admodum glorioſi ſunt in Thraſonis perſona.

Aſſentatores & palpatores à ſua ipſorum natura non deſciſcunt, maxime apud Thraſones, id eſt, eos qui ſe primos eſſe volunt.

ACTVS III. SCENA I.

The Argument.

Gnato flatters, and Thraſo giues credence to his flatterie, and boaſteth of himſelfe, and vaunteth of his deedes out of meaſure. Moreouer, Gnatho giues counſell that his Captaine doe not cleare himſelfe to Thais of the ſuſpected loue with Pamphila, but rather that he ſhould encreaſe the ſuſpition thereof, that he might do to her as ſhee would do to him.

THRASO, the Captaine. GNATHO. PARMENO.

DId Thais giue me great thankes indeede?

G. Very great thankes.

T. What ſaiſt thou, was ſhee glad?

G. Yea verily; but not ſo much ſurely for the very gift it ſelfe, as for that you beſtowed it vpon her: thats it, to ſay the truth, for which ſhee exceedingly reioyceth.

P. I come forth to ſee, that when time ſerues, I may bring theſe to Thais; but loe where the Captaine is here.

T. I thinke in my heart truly, its a gift giuen me, that euery thing ſhould bee taken in good part which I doe.

G. In faith I haue perceiued ſo much.

T. Yea the grand-Captaine gaue mee alwaies moſt hearty thankes for any thing I had done for him; but hee did not ſo to others.

G. He that hath the wittie conceits you haue, oftentimes winnes by words, great commendations and renowme, which others haue gotten with their great paines and trauell.

T. Thou hast me right.

G. Then the Generall had you in great reputation.

T. I indeede.

G. His gesture shewed that he delighted in your company.

T. Nay hee did more and that, for hee gaue me charge of the whole armie, and made me of his priuie counsell.

G. Wonderfull.

T. Yea and besides, if at any time hee chanced to be wearie of other mens companie, or when hee would take his ease; as though; thou knowst what I meane.

G. I know: as though you were the only man to keepe him company, when hee would ease his minde of that griefe.

T. Thou hast the true meaning: then (as I tell thee) did he take me as the only guest to dine and suppe with him.

G. Hoe, you tell me of a wise gouerner that can make choise of his companie.

T. Yea such a man is he; and not one amongst a thousand like him.

G. Nay, I thinke theres not such a man in the whole world againe, if hee keepe company with you.

T. Euery body grudged at me, & spake ill of me behinde my backe, but I weighed nothing of their speeches. They spighted me miserably: but one of them more busie then any of the rest, whome hee had made ruler of the Elephants brought out of India: he mooued my patience more then they all, I pray thee, said I, master Strato, what, art thou so cruelly bent against me for that thou hast the charge of beasts?

G. Well spoken in troath, and wisely: good Lord, you killed the fellowes courage quite, I pray you sir what said he?

T. He was forthwith so daunted, that he had not a word to say for himselfe.

G. What maruell was it?

P. Helpe me you gods. O the vilest rascall that liues on the earth, accursed forlorne wretch, and that arrand thiefe his master.

T. But what saiest thou to that Gnatho, whether did I tell thee or no how I tooke a young man of Rhodes downe one ace lower, as we were together?

G. I neuer heard you speake of it: but tell me it for Gods sake. I haue heard it a thousand times.

T. This yong stripling of Rhodes, whom I speake of, was togither with mee at a banquet: and as it fell out by chance, I had a pretie wench, though none of the honestest, he began to scoffe thereat, and to mock me: whereupon I said, what saiest thou, O shameleste brasen-faced fellow, seekest thou that in another, which thou hast in thy selfe?

G. Ha, ha, he, you make me to laugh.

T. Whats the matter?

G. Nothing could be more pleasantly, finely, and conceitedly spoken. What, was this saying of inuented of your own head? I tooke it to be an olde prouerb.

T. Well, hast thou heard of it then?

G. Often, and none so rife in any mans mouth as it.

T. I am the author of it.

O. The saying grieued the vndiscreete young man, and one being not of a seruile condition.

P. The gods bring a mischiefe vpō thee.

G. What said he sir?

T. Hee was past hope to bee euen with me: all the company was well nigh dead with laughter. To bee short, euery man then feared me.

G. Marrie not without cause.

T. I, but hearst thou me Gnato? Shall I cleare my selfe to Thais concerning this maid, because she suspects that I loue her?

G. Let

G. Let this sir bee the furtheſt part of your thought: nay rather make her ſuſpect you the more.

T. Why ſo?

G. Doe you aske? what, doe you not know, that whenſoeuer ſhe talkes of Phedria, or if at any time ſhee commend him, its that ſhee may but vexe and grieue you?

T. I thinke ſo.

G. Well, then that it may be amended, theres no other remedie but this; when ſhee names Phedria, then name you by and by Pamphila: if at any time ſhe ſhall ſay, let vs ſuffer Phedria to banquet with vs; then ſay you, let vs callout Pamphila to ſing If Thais ſhall praiſe his beautie and countenance, you on the other ſide commend the maides. To conclude, be ſure you croſſe her, pay her home with the like, and that will grieue and pinch her at the heart.

T. Indeed Gnato if ſhee did loue me, then it were to the purpoſe, and might do ſome good.

G. Becauſe ſhee deſireth and ſets beſt by that which you giue her, ſhee ere this, loues your ſelfe well, ſo that forthwith a croſſe word of you may eaſily be a griefe to her. Shee will alwaies feare leſt the commoditie which now ſhee hath by you, if you were once angrie with her, you would beſtow it elſewhere.

T. Thou haſt ſaid well, and I neuer thought of this matter.

G. Tuſh you ieſt: when you ſay truely you conſidered not of it: but O maſter Thraſo if you had, how farre better would you haue found out this thing your ſelfe?

Sententiæ.

Sui amantes, quamvis reuera non ſunt, grati, quæ facit, omnia eſſe putant.

Labore alieno magnam partam gloriam verbis ſæpe glorioſus in ſe tranſmovet.

Felices invidentur, & invidia mordet clanculum.

Lepus tute es & pulpamentum quæris?
Par pari refero.

Non ſemper dantem, quando illud quod datur, amamus.

ACTVS III. SCENA II.

Argumentum.

Parmeno Eunuchum & AEthiopiſſam, Phædriæ munera tradit Thaidi, & vti iuſſus erat verbis ornat. eidem Thraſo & paraſitus inſultant.

THAIS, THRASO, PARMENO, GNATO. PYTHIAS, ancilla.

AVdire vocem [a] viſa ſum modo militis:
Atque eccum: ſaluc mi Thraſo. Th. ô Thais mea,
Meum ſuauium, quid agitur? ecquid nos amas
De fidicina iſtac? P. [b] quam venuſte quod dedit
Principium adueniens: Tha. plurimum merito tuo.
G. Eamus ergo ad cœnam: quid ſtas? P. hem alterum
Ex homine hunc natum dicas. Th. vbi vis non moror.

a De omni ſenſu dici poſſit.

b Ironia ad ſpectatores.

P. Adibo, atque assimulabo, quasi nunc exeam.
Iturane Thais quopiam es? Tha. bem Parmeno
c Tacita correptio — Benefacisti: hodie itura. P. quo? Tha. c quid, hunc non vides?
P. Video, & me tædet: d ubi vis dona adsunt tibi
d Hoc clare dicitur. — A Phædria Ch. quid stamus? cur non imus hinc?
P. Quæso hercle liceat, pace quod fiat tua,
Dare huic quæ volumus, convenire & colloqui
Thr. Pulchra credo dona, haud nostris similia.
P. Res indicabit, heus iubete istos foras
Exire quos iussi, opus. procede tu huc.
e Commendatio à longinquitate loci. — e Ex Aethiopia est usque hæc. Thr. f hic sunt tres minæ.
G. Vix. P. Ubi tu es Dore? accede huc. hem Eunuchum tibi
Quam liberali facie, quam ætate integra.
f Extenuatio ad contemptum. — Tha. Ita me dy ament, honestus est: P. quid tu ais Gnato?
Nunquid habes quod contemnas? quid tu autem Thraso?
g Olim his artibus liberi erudiebantur, — Tacent: satis laudant. fac periculum g in litteris
Fac in Palæstra, in Musicis; quæ liberum
Scire æquum est adolescentem, solertem dabo.
h Verecunda eclipsis ob Thaidis præsentiam, ad moderandū obscœnum dictū ineptiarum. — Thr. h Ego illum Eunuchum si sit opus vel sobrius.
P. Atque hæc qui misit, non sibi soli postulat
Te vivere, & sua causa excludit cæteros.
Neque pugnas narrat, neque cicatrices suas
Ostentat; neque tibi obstat, quod i quidam facit.
i Oblique designat militem. eumque per contemptum intelligit. — Verum ubi molestum non erit, ubi tu voles,
Ubi tempus tibi erit, sat habet, si tum recipitur.
Thr. Apparet servum hunc esse domini pauperis,
Miserique. G. k nam hercle nemo posset, sat scio,
k Dictum Thraſonis approbat assentator. — Qui haberet, qui paparet alium, hunc perpeti.
P. Tace tu, quem ego esse puto infra omnes infimos
Homines. nam qui huic animum assentari induxeris,
l Adagium in adulatores. — l E flamma te petere cibum posse arbitror.
Thr. Iamne imus? Tha. Hos prius introducam, & quæ volo
Simul imperabo; postea continuo exeo.
Thr. Ego hinc abeo, tu istanc opperire. P. haud convenit
Una ire cum amica, imperatorem in via
Thr. Quid tibi ego multa dicam? domini similes.
G. Ita. ha hæ. Thr quid rides? G. istuc quod dixti modo;
Et illud de Rhodio dictum in mentem venit.
Sed Thais exit. Thr. abi, præcurre, ut sint domi
Parata. G. fiat. Tha. m diligenter Pythias
m Præparatio ad sequentem scenam. — Fac cures, si Chremes huc forte advenerit,
Ut ores, primum ut maneat; si id non commodum est,
Ut redeat; si id non poterit, ad me adducito.
n Repetitio cogitabundæ. — Py. Ita faciam. Tha. n quid, quid aliud volui dicere?
o Ad pedisequas. — Hem, curate istam diligenter virginem;
Domi adsitis, facite. Thr. eamus. Tha. o vos me sequimini.

Theſes.

Blandimenta ſcortorum ſunt veluti venena & fugeinda.
Scorta habent oculatas manus.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Parmeno deliuers the gifts of Phedria to Thais, to wit, the Eunuch and AEthiopian woman, and ſets them forth with words as he was willed by his maſter: Thraſo and the Paraſite doth vaunt ouer the ſame Parmeno.

THAIS, THRASO. PARMENO, GNATO, PYTHIAS, the waiting maide.

ME thinkes I heard erewhile the Captaines voice, and ſee where hee is here, God ſaue you my friend Thraſo.

Thr. O Thais, mine owne ſweete heart, how is it with you? What ſet you any ſtore by me for this ſinging wench?

P. O braue, with what a trimme grace he begins: what an entrance he hath made at his firſt comming?

Th. You deſerue ſir at my hands great kindneſſe.

G. Then let vs goe to ſupper; why ſtay you?

P. Beholde the other, you would ſay that this fellow were Thraſo his ſonne, they agree ſo well.

Thr. When thou wilt, I am readie.

Par. I will goe to them, and make as though I came but euen now forth. Are you going any whither miſtreſſe Thais?

Th. Oh, Parmeno its well done that thou ſpake to me, I was euen now about to goe hence.

P. Whither?

Th. What, ſeeſt thou not this fellow?

P. I ſee him, and it irketh mee to looke on him; but miſtreſſe, when you pleaſe, the preſents are ready for you which Phedria hath ſent.

Thr. Why ſtand we ſtill? wherefore go we not hence?

P. Sir, I heartily requeſt you, that I may with your good leaue and liking giue this gentlewoman ſuch things as I deſire, and that I may haue liberty giuen to talke & impart my minde vnto her.

Thr. Very goodly gifts I beleeue, not like vnto mine.

P. The thing will ſhew it ſelfe; hoe, bid thoſe come forth adoores here quickly, which I commaunded to be brought out. Come thou forward hither. This woman came as farre as AEthiopia.

Thr. This coſt ſome three pounds.

G. Hardly ſo much.

P. Hoe Dorus, where art thou? come hither to me. Loe Thais, what an Eunuch I haue brought for you. See you not how well fauoured he is, and one in the flower of his youth?

Th. As God loue me, a comly fellow.

P. Gnato, what ſaieſt thou hereto? haſt thou any reaſon why thou ſhouldſt ſet light

light by him? and what say you master Thraso? They both holde their peace, therefore they commend them sufficiently. Proue him in good literature, dispute with him, make triall of him in the feate of wrastling & barriars; assay what knowledge he hath in musicke, singing, or playing on an instrument: I present him to you as one skilfull in any point meete for a young man to know that is free-borne.

Thr. I will downe with that Eunuch, euen when I am fasting, if neede require.

P. And hee that sent these things, desires not that you should bestow your selfe on him alone, neither is it his will that other should be shut out adores for his sake. He makes no relation of his brawles, nor boasteth of the skarres of his wounds: neither is he against thee, which some doe to him. But neuertheleſſe he thinkes himselfe well appayed, if then he may be well entertained, when it shall bee no trouble to you, when you please, and when you shall haue time to doe it.

Thr. It seemes that this fellow hath some beggerly and miserable man to his master.

G. You say true, for I know very well, that no man indeede can abide to haue such a one as this, that hath wherewithall to get another.

P. Sirra, holde thou thy peace, whome I repute as the baseſt rascall in the world; for that canst finde in thine heart to flatter this fellow, vpholding his yea and his nay, thou wilt not sticke I thinke to doe any thing for a morsell of bread, if it were to fetch it out of the hote scortching fire.

Thr. What, shall we goe now?

Tha. I will before haue in those folkes, and giue in commandement withall what I will haue done; I will come forth afterwards by and by.

Thr. I will bee gone hence, stay thou herefor this Thais.

P. Its not a conuenient thing for a Generall to walke along in the open streete togither with his Paramour.

Thr. What should I vse many words to thee, like master like man.

G. Ha, ha, he.

Thr. Why doest thou laugh?

G. For this that thou saidst euen now: and that saying comes into minde concerning the Rhodian. But Thais comes forth.

Thr. Get thee hence: run before that euery thing may be made ready at home against we come.

G. It shall be done.

Tha. See that you looke carefully about you Pythias; that if peraduenture Chremes shall come hither, you first entreate him to tarrie my comming; if that thing bee not conuenient, desire him to returne againe some other time; if he may not doe that, bring him to me.

Py. I will doe as you bidde mee mistresse.

Tha. What, I would haue said somthing else; hoe, looke well and haue an earnest care of this damsell. See that you keepe home now in my absence.

Thr. Let vs be going.

Tha. Come you after me.

Sententiæ.

Res, quid sit & quale, indicabit.

Qui tacent, satis laudant.

Nec pudeat nec pigeat, quæ liberum scire æquum est, adolescentem discere.

Qui homini iactabundo & ridiculo animum assentari induxerit, è flamma eum petere cibum posse arbitremur.

Famularum est absente domina, adesse domi & rem curare diligenter.

ACT.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Chremes adoleſcens amari ſe a Thaide ſuſpicatur, quem amorem effugere ſtudet.

CHREMES. PITHIAS.

[a] PRofecto quanto magis magiſque cogito,
Nimirum dabit hæc Thais mihi magnum malum,
Ita me video ab ea aſtute labefactarier.
Iam tum cum primum iuſſit me ad ſe accerſier:
(Roget quis, quid tibi cum illa? Ne noram quidem.)
Vbi veni, cauſam, vt ibi manerem, repperit.
Ait rem diuinam fecisſe, & rem ſeriam
Velle agere mecum. iam tum erat ſuſpicio
Dolo malo hæc fieri omnia; ipſa accumbere
Mecum, mihi ſeſe dare, ſermonem quærere.
Vbi friget, huc euaſit, quam pridem pater
Mibi & mater mortui eſſent; dico, iam diu.
Rus Suny [b] ecquod habeam, & quam longe à mari.
Credo ei placere hoc: ſperat ſe à me avellere.
Poſtremo, ecqua in die parva periſſet ſoror.
[c] Ecquis cum ea vnà: quid habuiſſet, cum perit.
Ecquis eam poſſet noſcere, hæc cur quæritet;
Niſi illa forte, quæ olim perijt parvula
Soror, hanc ſe intendit eſſe, vt eſt audacia.
[d] Verum ea ſi vivit, annos nata eſt ſedecim,
Non maior; Thais, ego quam ſum, maiuſcula eſt.
Miſit porro orare, vt venirem ſerio.
Aut dicat quid volt, aut moleſtus ne ſiet:
Non hercle veniam tertio. heus, heus. P. hic quis eſt?
C. [e] Ego ſum Chremes. P. ô capitulum lepidiſſimum.
C. Dico [f] ego mihi inſidias fieri. P. Thais maximo
Te orabat opere, vt cras redires. C. rus eo.
P. fac amabo. C. non poſſum, inquam. P. at apud nos hic mane,
Dum redeat ipſa. C. nihil minus. P. Cur? mi Chremes?
C. [h] Malam rem, abis hinc? P. ſi iſtuc ita certum eſt tibi,
Amabo, vt illuc tranſeas, vbi illa eſt. C. eo.
P. Abi Dorias, cito hunc deduce ad militem.

a Inducitur ruſticus adoleſcens. Oratio multa ſecum volutantis.

b Pro nunquod.

c Pro num aliquis.

d Argumentũ ab ætate ad refellẽdam ſuſpectam fraudem.

e Simplex ruſticei reſponſio.

f Hoc ſecum ruſticus.

g Palpat Chremetem.

h Indignatio de attractione Pythiæ.

Theſes.

Ruſticus adoleſcens artis amatoriæ ignarus eſt.

Idem admodum ſuſpicax.

Eſt in familia obedientia & officium.

ACT.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

The young man Chremes ſuſpects himſelfe to be loued of Thais, whoſe loue he labours diligently to auoide.

CHREMES, PYTHIAS.

TRuly the more I thinke of it, the more I plainly perceiue this woman Thais will do me an ill turne, for I ſee ſhe hath ſo cunningly catched mee, euen then, when firſt of all ſhe willed mee to be fetched vnto her. A man might aske what had you to doe with her? Truly I know not, but after I came thither ſhee found meanes to make me remaine there. Shee ſaid that ſhe had been at the Church to ſerue God, and now would commune with me of a ſerious and weighty matter. Euen very then I ſuſpected all theſe things to bee done thorough fraud and deceit. She ſat downe with me at the table: She gaue attendance on mee, doing what I would haue her: ſhee ſought occaſion of talke, but when there lacked matter, it came to this, that ſhe fel in asking of me, how long agoe it was ſince my father and mother dyed; I tell her long ago. Then ſhe asked me whether I haue any ground at Sunium, and how farre it lies from the maine ſea; for I beleeue this likes her well, becauſe ſhee hoped to get it from me. Laſt of all ſhe demaunded, what day my little Siſter was loſt on, whether any body was with her, what ſhee had when ſhe was loſt: whether any man could now know her? I could not tel why ſhe ſhould inquire after theſe things, vnleſſe ſhe do indeuour her ſelfe peraduenture to make me thinke this girle to bee my Siſter, which periſhed long ſince, as it is the audacity of Strumpets? But if ſhe be liuing ſhe is ſixteene yeares old, and no more: ſhe is ſaid I, Thais, a little elder then my ſelfe. Now ſhe hath ſent againe to intreat me, that I would come in good ſadneſſe, without any mocking. I would eyther haue her tel me what ſhe would with me, or elſe let her ceaſe to trouble me. For in good faith, I will not come the third time: hoe, hoe.

P. Who haue we here?

Ch. Its I Chremes.

P. O pleaſant companion.

C. I ſaie there is a waite laid to intrap me.

P. My miſtreſſe Thais intreats you moſt earneſtly, that you would come againe to morrow.

C. I cannot, I am going into the country.

P. As you loue mee, ſee what you can doe.

C. I cannot I ſay.

P. But then ſtay here with me, till my miſtreſſe her ſelfe come backe againe.

C. I meane it not.

P. Why ſo my deare heart Chremes.

C. Get thee hence in a miſchiefe.

P. If there be no remedy, but that you would goe ouer thither where ſhe is.

C. That I will.

P. Goe Dorias, carry this man quicklie to the Captaines houſe.

Sententiæ.

Sententia.

Etiam atque etiam cogitet, qui insidias meretricias cupit euitare.
Suspicioſi est credere dolo malo fieri omnia.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Inducit perſonam cui narraturus est Chærea quæ intus patrarit: hoc ideo fit, vt populus percipiat auribus, quod honeſtis oculis obiici nequit.

ANTIPHO. adoleſcens.

HEri aliquot adoleſcentuli coimus in [a] *Peiræo,*
In hunc diem vt de ſymbolis eſſemus: Chærcam ei rei,
Præfecimus; dati annuli, locus, tempus conſtitutum eſt.
Homo ipſe nuſquam eſt; neque ſcio, quid dicam, aut quid conjecterem.
Nunc mihi hoc negoti cæteri dedere, vt illum quæram;
Idque adeo viſam [b] *ſi domi eſt. quiſnam hinc à Thaide exit?*
Is [c] *eſt, an non eſt? ipſus eſt. quid hoc hominis? qui hic ornatus eſt?*
Quid illud mali eſt? nequeo ſatis mirari, nequeo conjicere.
Niſi [d] *quicquid eſt, procul hinc libet prius quid ſit ſciſcitari.*

a Pro Peiræum.

b Id eſt, an ſit; ἢ πάλλαγε.

c Chærea ſub Eunuchi habitu virgine vitiata vix cognitus.

d Pro Sed.

Theſes.

Iuuenilia ſymbola quandam amicitiam ſibi conciliant.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

The Poet brings in here a perſon to whom Chærea will ſhew what a pranke hee hath plaied within: this thing is done for this end, that the people might by hearing perceiue, that which with honeſty could not be beholden with eyes,

ANTIPHO, a young man.

YEſterday three or foure yong youths of vsmet togethers in Peræum, that vpon this day of the ſhot gathered amongſt vs all, we might haue a banquet.

We

We haue made Chærea the prouider of it, and maſter of the feaſt, pawnes were giuen, the place and time appointed for our meeting. The time is paſt, and there is nothing prepared in the place where it was ſaid to be readie in. The fellow can be found no where, ſo that I can not tell what in the world to ſay or imagine. Now the reſt haue laid this charge vpon mee, that I ſhould goe ſeeke him out, & therefore I will goe ſee and if he bee at home. Whoſe this comes out of Thais houſe? Its he, is it not? its euen he. What manner of fellow haue we heere? what robes hath he gotten on? what harme is done, that he is ſo fearefull in comming out? I can not leaue marueiling, nor well imagine what it ſhould be. But whatſoeuer it is, I haue a minde to inquire before I goe farre from hence.

ACT. III. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Chærea foras proſiliens, exultat, quod virgine potitus ſit: quid intus patrarit, narrat forte obvio Antiphoni.

CHAEREA. ANTIPHO.

a Hæc verba geſtum vultumque indicant exeuntis

b Exordium patheticum.

NVmquis hic eſt? nemo eſt. nunquis hinc me ſequitur? nemo homo eſt.
Iamne erumpere hoc licet mihi gaudium? [b] pro Iupiter.
Nunc eſt profecto, interfici cum perpeti me poſſum:
Ne hoc gaudium contaminet vita ægritudine aliqua.
Sed neminemne curioſum intervenire nunc mihi,
Qui me ſequatur: quique iam rogitando obtundat, enecet?
Quid geſtiam; aut quid lætus ſim; quo pergam; vnde emergam; vbi ſiem
Veſtitum hunc nactus, quid mihi quæram: ſanus ſim, anne inſaniam?
A. Adibo: atque ab eo gratiam hanc, quam video velle, inibo.
Chærea quid eſt, quid ſic geſtis? quidue ſibi hic veſtitus quærit?
Quid eſt, quod lætus ſis? quid tibi vis? ſatine ſanus? quid me
Aſpectas? quid taces? C. c *ô feſtus dies hominis, amice*
Saluc: nemo eſt, quem ego magis nunc cuperem videre, quam te.
A. Narra iſtuc quæſo quid ſiet. C. immo ego te obſecro hercle vt audias.
d Noſtin hanc, quam amat frater? A. noui, nempe opinor Thaidem.
C. Iſtam ipſam. A. ſic commemineram. C. quædam hodie eſt ei dono data,
Virgo: quid ego eius tibi nunc facicm prædicem, aut laudem Antipho:
Cum ipſum me noris, quam elegans formarum ſpectator ſiem?
e In hac commotus ſum. A. ain tu? C. primam dices ſcio, ſi videris.
Quid multa verba? amare cæpi. f *forte fortuna domi*
Erat quidam Eunuchus, quem mercatus fuerat frater Thaidi:
Neque is deductus etiam tum ad eam: ſubmonuit me Parmeno
Ibi ſeruus, quod ego arripui. A. g *quid id eſt? C. tacitus, citius audies.*
Vt veſtem cum eo mutem, vt pro illo iubeam me illuc ducier.
A. Pro Eunuchon? C. ſic eſt. A. quidnam ex ea re tandem vt caperes cõmodi,
C. Rogas?

a Hæc verba geſtum vultumque indicant exeuntis.
b Exordium patheticum.
c Exclamatio lætantis.
d Narratio lætitiæ plena, qua exponitur protaſis ſecundæ partis in fabula.
e Arg. ab effectu.
f Narratio flagitii.
g Correptio intercipiens narrationem.

C. Rogas? [h] viderem, audirem, essem [i] vnà, quæ cum cupiebam Antipho,
Num parua causa, aut parua ratio est? traditus sum mulieri.
Illa iiico vbi me accepit, læta vero ad se abducit domum.
Commendat virginem. A. cui? tibine. C. mihi. A. [k] satis tuto tamen.
C. Edicit, ne vir quisquam ad eam adeat: & mihi, ne abscedam, imperat:
In interiore parte vt maneam [l] solus cum sola. adnuo,
Terram intuens modeste. A. [m] miser. C. ego, inquit, ad cœnam hinc co.
[n] Abducit secum ancillas: paucæ, quæ circum illam essent, manent
Nouitiæ puellæ. continuo hæc adornant, vt lauet,
Adhortor, propercnt. dum apparatur, virgo in conclaui sedet,
Suspectans [o] tabulam quandam pictam, vbi inerat pictura hæc, Iouem
Quo pacto Danaæ missse aiunt quondam in gremium imbrem aureum.
Egomet quoque id spectare cæpi: & quia consimilem luserat
Iam olim ille [p] ludum, impendio magis animus gaudebat mihi,
Deum sese in hominem conuertisse, atque per alienas tegulas
Venisse clanculum per impluuium, fucum factum mulieri.
At quem deum? [q] qui [r] templa cœli summa sonitu concutit.
Ego homuncio hoc non facerem? ego illud vero ita feci, ac lubens.
Dum hæc mecum reputo, accersitur lauatum interea virgo.
It, lauat, redit: deinde illam in lecto illæ collocant.
Sto expectans, si quid mihi imperent. venit vna,
[s] Heus tu, inquit, Dore,
Cape hoc flabellum, & ventulum huic sic [t] facito dum lauamur;
Vbi nos lauerimus, si voles lauato, accipio tristis.
A. [u] Tum equidem istuc os tuum impudens videre nimium vellem;
Quicsset status, flabellulum tenere te asinum tantum.
C. Vix elocuta est hoc, [x] foras simul omnes prorumpunt se:
Abeunt lauatum; perstrepunt, ita vt fit, domini vbi absunt.
Interea somnus virginem opprimit. [y] ego [z] limis aspecto
Sic per flabellum clanculum, & simul alia circumspecto
Satin explorata sint. vidco esse. pessulum ostio obdo.
A. Quid tum? C. Quid tum, fatue? A. fateor. C. an ego occasionem
Mihi ostentatam tam breuem, tam optatam, tam insperatam,
Amitterem? tum pol ego is essem vere, qui assimulabar.
A. Sane hercle vt dicis. sed interim de symbolis quid actum est?
C. Paratum est. A. frugies. vbi? domin? C. immo apud libertum Discum.
A. Perlonge est; sed tanto ocyus properemus, muta vestem.
C. [a] vbi mutem? pery; nam domo exulo; nunc metuo fratrem,
Ne intus sit. porro autem, pater ne rure redierit iam.
A. Eamus [b] ad me; ibi proximum est vbi mutes. C. recte dicis.
Eamus; & de istac simul quo pacto porro possim
Potiri, consilium volo capere vnà tecum. A. fiat.

h A commodis. res amanti gratissima.
i Anastrophe.
k Ironia.
l Agnominatio ad vetustatem.
m Ironicos.
n Occasio à solitudine.
o Tabula de Ioue & Danae digna lupanari.
p Non scelus dicit, Ioui & sibi de nequitia blandiens.
q Amplificatio a maiestate: & est arg. à maiore. Iouis periphrasis.
r Id est, cœlum.
s Mimesis est.
t Demonstratio gestu explicàda.
u Locus arridentis.
x Mos familiæ petulantis.
y Clausa gutture explicata narratio.
z Nomen pro} aduerbio. i. obliquc.
a Præparatio ad nouam scenam.
b Id est, in domum meam.

Theses.

Theſes.

Adoleſcentes calore iuvenili, & voluptatum illecebris adducti, mire vel in ipſa turpitudine ſibi placent & geſtiunt.

Offendicula in picturis nudis, & aliis quibuſlibet rebus tollenda ſunt.

ACT. III. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Cherea comes skipping forth adoores, and exceedingly reioyceth, for that he hath gotten his deſire of the maide: and telleth all that he had done within, to Antipho whom he by chance mette.

CHAEREA, ANTIPHO.

IS there any body here? theres no body. Comes any man out to follow mee or no? not any man. May I not now declare the ioy of my heart? O God of heauen, now at this preſent time ſo is it, that I could finde in my heart to doe, and ſuffer my ſelfe to bee killed, that my liuing might not ſtaine and marre this ioy of mine by any griefe of minde. But I ſee none more carefull then is beſeeming, that will now come in the meane while to me, and will follow me, and euen make mine eares deafe, and kill me with often asking whither I would go: why I leape ſo for ioy, or wherefore I am ſo merry; whither I am a going, from whence I came, where I got this apparrell, what I would haue, whether I be well in my wits, yea or no?

A. I will goe vnto him, and purchaſe thankes of him, and doe him the fauour which he deſires. O Cherea, whats the matter that you ſo skippe for ioy? What meanes this ſame apparell of yours? what is it that you are ſo pleaſant? what is your meaning? what are you in your wits? why gaze you thus on me? why hold you your peace?

Ch. O high and merrie day, My good friend, God ſaue thee: theres no man liuing whom at this time I rather deſire to ſee, then you.

A. I pray thee tell me, whats this matter?

C. Nay marry I intreat thee for Gods ſake that thou wouldſt heare it. Doe you not know this woman, which my brother loues?

A. I know her, its Thais as I deeme.

C. That is ſhe.

A. So I remember.

C. A certaine damſel was giuen her to day for a gift, what neede is it for me to ſpeak of her ſweet face, or commend her louely looks to thee Antipho, ſeeing that thou knoweſt what a dainty fellow I am in chooſing and picking out of a fine wench? to tell thee truly, my affection was not a little moued in beholding her.

A. What ſaieſt thou?

C. I know if thou ſhalt at any time ſee her, you will ſay that there is none like her. What needs many wordes? I began to loue her; and as by good lucke it fell out,

out, there was then a certaine Eunuch at home, which my brother had bought for Thais: neither was hee at that inſtant brought vnto her as yet: there Parmeno gaue mee an inkling and watchword of a matter, which now I haue put in practiſe.

A. What is that?

Ch Keepe thee whiſht, and thou ſhalt heare it the ſooner: it was this, that I ſhould change cloaths with the Eunuch, and that I would command him to haue me thither in his ſtead.

A. What for the Eunuch?

C. Euen ſo it is.

A. When all came to all, what profite could you reape to your ſelfe of that matter?

Ch. Doeſt thou aske? by that meanes I might ſee her, heare her, and ſo might bee together with her, with whom I deſired to be, Antipho. Was here a ſmal cauſe or little reaſon to mooue me to doe as I did? I was deliuered vp to Thais; who as ſoone as ſhe had receiued me vnto her, very gladly ſhee had mee away to her houſe: ſhe commits the maide to my cuſtody.

A. To whoſe? to thine.

C. I to mine.

A. Yes, *I* hope with ſafety enough.

C. And ſhe gaue me in charge, that no body ſhould come at her, and commands me, that *I* go not away from her, and that I ſhould abide alone with none but her in the parlour. I ſignified with courteſie to her, that I would do her commaundement: looking downe modeſtly toward the earth.

A. O poore ſoule.

C. I, ſaid ſhe, am going hence to ſupper; ſhe tooke her maids with her, a few rude Wenches ſtaied behinde, which ſhould be about that Damſell. By and by theſe make ready the things for her, that ſhee might waſh; I exhort them thereto, and they make ready with ſpeede: while it is a preparing, the maide ſits in a Cloſſet in the parlour, beholding a certaine table that was painted, whereupon this picture was, how Iupiter on a time (ſo men ſay) let fall into the lap of Danae a golden ſhowre, I my ſelfe alſo began to look on it; and becauſe now long agoe, hee had plaid the like pranke, *I* was much more glad, that God had changed himſelfe into the ſhape of a man, and to haue come priuily through the tiles of other mens houſes by a ſhowre of raine to delude a woman, But what God was hee? marry, euen he which ſhakes the high & ſtately pallaces of heauen; and ſhould not *I* then a baſe fellow of no reputation doe this? So haue I truely done it, and willingly. Whilſt *I* was buſying my brains about theſe things, in the meane ſpace, the maide is called to come and goe to the bath, ſhe goes, and batheth her ſelfe, and comes backe againe: after all this, they take her and lay her in bed. I ſtand looking and waiting if they would bidde me doe any thing. One of the wenches came and ſaid, *Hoe* thou Dorus, take this fanne, and make thus a little winde for this maide, whileſt we are a waſhing; and after wee haue waſht, thou maieſt waſh if thou wilt. *I* take it looking ſolemnly.

A. *I* would very gladly truely haue beheld this thy immodeſt countenance, and what a geſture thou vſedſt, and alſo haue ſeene thee ſo great an Aſſe to holde the little fanne.

C. The wench had ſcarſe ſpoken this, but that they ruſhed out of the doores together on a cluſter, they went to wath, and they made a great noiſe, euen as it fals out when maſter and dame is abſent. In the meane ſeaſon, the maide falleth aſleepe. *I* looke aſquint thus priuily with the fanne, and *I* prie about to ſee to other things alſo, whether they were ſure or no,

I ſee-

I ſeeing them to bee ſo, I bolt the doore.

A. What then?

C. What then foole?

A I confeſſe my ſelfe a foole.

C. Should I let goſuch opportunitie & occaſion offered me, having ſo ſhort time to do it in, ſo greatly deſired, ſo ſudden, and nothing looked for? then was I hee indeede, whom I did counterfeit.

A. In goodſooth as you ſay: but in the meanetime whats becomeof our ſhot?

C. Cheere is made ready.

A. Thou art an honeſt fellow; but where at home?

C. Nay marry at Iourney-man Diſcus houſe.

A. Its very far hence; but we muſt make ſo much the more ſpeede. Change thy robes, and doe on other apparell.

C. Where may I change them? I am vndone, for I am baniſhed from home; now am I afraid of my Brother, leaſt he ſhould bee within: and beſides, leaſt my father ſhould come home now out of the countrey.

A Let vs goe to my houſe, that is the higheſt for thee where thou maieſt ſhift thee.

C. Well ſaid of thee; let vs goe, and I will take counſell with thee further, concerning this maide, how I may obtaine her.

A. Let it be done.

Sententiæ.

Nullum eſt gaudium hic perpetuum, quin contaminet vita ægritudine aliqua.

Exempload imitandum male propoſito, impendio magis improbus ſibi gaudebit animus.

Datam occaſionem & optatam non amittamus.

Quanto longius abſit, tanto ocyus properemus.

ACT. IIII. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Dorias ancilla hic narrat, quid in conuiuio militis actum ſit.

DORYAS.

ITa me dij ament; quantum ego [a] *illum vidi, non nihil timeo miſera,*
Ne quam ille hodie inſanus turbam faciat, aut vim Thaidi.
Nam poſtquam aduenit Chremes adoleſcens frater virginis,
Militem rogat, vt illum admitti iubeat; ille continuo
Iraſci, neque [b] *negare audere; Thais porro inſtare.*
Vt hominem inuitet. id faciebat retinendi illius cauſa;
[c] *Quia illa quæ cupiebat de ſorore eius indicare,*
Ad eam rem tempus non erat, inuitat triſtis; manſit ibi;
Cum illo ſermonem occipit.
Miles vero ſibi putare adductum ante oculos æmulum,
Voluit facere contrà huic ægre. [d] *Heus, inquit, puer Pamphilam*
Acceſſe,

a Pro milite: infinitum pro finito.

b Locus agnoſcentis virginis.

c Iudicatur militis ſeruitus apud ſcortum.

d Hic fit quod ſupra monuerat Gnatho.

Accerse, vt delectet hic nos. illa exclamat, minime gentium;
In conuiuium illam miles tendere inde ad iurgium;
Interea aurum sibi clam mulier demit, dat mihi vt auferam;
Hoc est signi, vbi primum poterit, sese illinc subducet, scio.

a Eclipsis verbi sub. accersas.

Theses.

Zelotypi temeritas & importunitas satis militaris.

Mulierum meticulosarum cautio est admodum digna.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Doryas the waiting Maide sheweth here whats done at the Captaines banquet.

DORIAS.

AS God helpe me its true that I am about to say; I am somthing afraid, poore soule that I am, as farre foorth as I haue seene by him, least that mad fellow should make a hurly burly to day: or offer violence to Thais. For after that Chremes the young man, brother to the Maide came thither, Thais desired the Captaine that he would will him to be let in to them: he forthwith was angry, but durst not denie. Moreouer, Thais was vrgent vpon him, that he would welcome the man; and that she did for this end, to hold Chremes there, because before there was no time to that matter, to wit, for her to shew Chremes those thinges which shee coueted to tell him concerning his Sister; at last with a heauy countenance he bids him welcome. The yong man tarried there, and Thais began to talke with him. Now indeed the Captain did thinke that another louer of Thais was brought to his house to face him out, and therefore hee would doe somethinge that might crosse and displease my Mistresse. Hoe, said he, Sirra, goe call mee hither Pamphila, that she may here make vs merry. This my mistresse cried out, no in no wise, will you haue her fetched to a banquet? Heereupon the Captaine fell a chiding. In the meane space my mistresse priuily conueighed the Golde from him, and gaue it me to carry away. This is a plain token, that she wil cõueigh away her selfe thence as soone as in the world she may.

Sententiæ.

Semper insanus turbam vbique facit.

Amator haud patiatur ante oculos æmulum.

Interpretatio mala alium facere contra alii ægre stimulat iniuste.

Honestas puellas in virorum publicum conuiuium accersiri, aut mensæ meretriciæ intereſſe minime decet.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Phædria secum cogitans, quæ sit intercepti amoris passurus incommoda, si totum biduum ruri manserit, vincente amore in vrbem redit.

PHAEDRIA. SENARII.

DVm rus ro, cæpi egomet mecum inter vias
(Ita vt fit, vbi quid in animo est molestiæ)
Aliam rem ex alia cogitare, & ea omnia in
Peiorem partem: quid opus est verbis? dum hæc [b] *puto,*
Prætervi imprudens villam: longe iam abieram.
Cum sensi, redeo rursum: male vero me habens.
Vbi ad ipsum veni diverticulum, consiliti:
Occæpi mecum cogitare: Hem, biduum hic
Manendum est soli sine illa? quid tum postea?
Nihil est, quid nihil? si non tangendi copia est,
Eho, ne [c] *videndi quidem erit? si illud non licet,*
Saltem hoc licebit: certe extrema linea
Amare, haud nihil est; villam prætereo sciens.
Sed quid hoc est, quid timida subito egreditur Pythias.

b Pro reputo, aphæresis est.

c Quinq; amoris lineæ, visus, colloquium, tactus, oscula, concubitus.

Theses.

Intemperantis amoris hic est effiguratio: sunt amatores moræ impatientes.

Amantium animus non est præsens, sed absens adest.

ACT. IIII. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Phædria thinking with himselfe what discommodities he should suffer of the intercepted and encroched loue, if he should tarrie away two whole daies together: he therefore being ouercome through loue returnes backe againe into the Cittie.

PHEDRIA.

AS I was going into the Countrey, I began to thinke vpon one thing after another, (as it fals out with men, when any thing troubles their minde) and to

construe

conſtrue them all to the worſt. What neede many wordes? Whileſt I conſidered of theſe things, vnawares I went paſt mine owne houſe, and now was gone a good way; but when I came to my ſelfe and perceiued it, I returne backe againe, being indeede not well at eaſe. When I came to the way that turnes in, I ſtood ſtill, and began to thinke thus with my ſelfe. What, and muſt I needes ſtay all alone heere two daies without her? What then will follow? Its nothing to ſtay ſo long. What nothing? If I may not haue leaue to touch, ſhall I not bee ſuffered to looke vpon her? If I may not doe that, yet at the leaſt, this I may do: for ſurelie to enioy the ſight onely of my louer, it is ſomething. I goe not therefore in, but willingly paſſe by my farme houſe. But whats the matter that Pythias is ſo afraide and comes out ſo ſuddenly?

Sententiæ.

Diuerſe diſtrahimur, vbi quid in animo ſit moleſtiæ.

Timor facit aliam rem ex alia cogitare, & ea omnia in peiorem partem.

Extrema certe linea amare, haud nihil eſt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Pamphilam ab Eunucho vitiatam magnopere queritur Pythias, miratur Phædria: atque ita ex illius querela, & huius errore multum delectationis ſpectatores capiunt.

PYTHIAS, PHAEDRIA, DORIAS.

VBI [a] *ego illum ſcelcroſum miſera atque impium inueniam? aut vbi quæram?*

Hoccine tam audax facinus facere eſſe auſum? Ph. perij; hoc quid ſit, vereor.

P. [b] *Quin etiam inſuper, ſcelus poſtquam* [c] *ludificatus eſt virginem,*
Veſtem omnem miſere diſcidit; tum ipſam capillo conſcidit.
Ph. Hem. P. [d] *Qui nunc ſi detur mihi;*
Vt ego vnguibus facile illi in oculos inuolem veneſico.
Ph. Neſcio quid profecto abſente nobis turbatum eſt domi.
Adibo. quid iſtuc? quid feſtinas, aut quid quæris Pythia?
P. [e] *Hem Phædria, egon quem quæram? abi hinc quo dignus es*
Cum donis tuis tam lepidis Ph. quid iſtuc eſt rei?
P. Rogas me? Eunuchum quem dediſti nobis quas turbas dedit?
Virginem quam heræ dederat dono miles, vitiauit. Ph. quid ais?
P. Perij. Ph. temulenta eſt. P. vtinam ſic ſint, qui mihi male volunt.
Do. Hau obſecro mea Pythias, quid iſtuc nam monſtri fuit?
Ph. Inſanis: qui iſtuc facere Eunuchus potuit? P. ego illum neſcio
Qui fuerit: hoc quod fecit, res ipſa indicat.
[f] *Virgo ipſa lacrumat; neque cum rogites quid ſit, audet dicere.*

a Supra ſuum factum Chærea narrauit, hic in perſonas ſpargitur: narratq; idē factum diſſimili figura. vnde videas quanta ſit poetæ copia.
b Accuſatio facti
c Pro vitiauit, & exaggeratio eſt a conſequentibus.
d Comminatio apta mulieri.
e Phædriæ inſonti crimen imputat.
f Arg. factum oſtendit: & omnes ſuſpiciones ad Eunuchum reuocat.

g Ironicus. *Ille autem g bonus vir nusquam apparet; etiam hoc misera suspicor,*
Aliquid domo abeuntem abstulisse. Ph. nequeo mirari satis,
Quo ille abire ignavus possit longius, nisi si domum
Forte ad nos redierit. P. vise amabo num sit. Ph. iam faxo scias.
D. Pery, obsecro tam infandum facinus, mea tu, ne audiui quidem.
P. At pol ego amatores audieram esse mulierum eos maxumos,
Sed nihil potesse; verum miseræ non in mentem venerat.
h Synæresis. *Nam illum aliquo h conclusserem, neque illi commisissem virginem.*

Theses.

Mulierum ira vindictæ admodum cupida est.

Mulieres imprudentes sicut & viri, post factum sapiunt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Pythias complaines greatly that Pamphila is deloured of the Eunuch: which Phædria marueiles at: and so of the complaint of the maide, and Phædrias errours, the beholders take great pleasure.

PYTHIAS. PHAEDRIA. DORIAS.

VVHere shall I poore Gyrle, finde that vngratious and wicked fellow? or where shall I seeke for him? durst he aduenture to commit so foule, hardie, and mischieuous pranke?

Ph. Woe is me, I am afraide to thinke what this should be.

P. Yea and besides, the varlet after he had deluded the maide, he rent all her cloaths, that its pitie to see; then also he tare her by the haire.

Ph. Alasse.

P. Whom if I could meete with now, oh how I could flie on the raskall with my nailes, and scratch out the eyes of the iuggling villaine.

Ph. Surely, without doubt some stirre, (I know not what) hath beene at home the time that I haue beene away; I will goe vnto her. Pythias, whats the matter? why makst thou such hast, or whom doest thou looke for?

P. Ahah Phædria, whom should I seek for? get thee hence whither thou art worthy to goe, with thy gifts so goodlie and proper.

Ph What is this?

P. Dost thou aske mee? O what stirre hath the Eunuch made which thou gauest? hee hath deflowred the Damsell which the Captaine bestowed on my mistresse.

Ph What saist thou?

P. I am vndone

Ph. Thou art drunke.

P. I would to God they were in such a case that with me ill.

Do. No more, I pray thee for Gods sake my Pythias tell mee, what miscreant was that?

Ph. Thou art out of thy wits. How could an Eunuch do this thing?

P I know not who he was, this which he hath done, the thing itself wil shew. The silly maide mournes and weepes, neither when you aske her, dare she tell what she aileth: and that honest man can be seen no where: marrie I suspect this, poore wench that I am, that he hath taken some thing with him when he went away out of the house.

Ph. I cannot sufficiently marueile, whither that idle luske could goe far hence, except peraduenture he be gone home againe to our house.

P. As euer you loue me, go see whether he be there?

Ph. Euen now I will let you know.

Do. Woe is me truly, Pythias, I neuer heard of indeede so an abhominable fact,

P. Yet surely I haue heard say, that they are the greatest louers of Weomen that may bee, but can doe nothing; but that came not into my head, for if it had, I would haue shut vp my Yeoman fast in some one corner or other, and not haue committed the maide to his custody.

Sententiæ.

Arma mulierum dentes & vngues.

Monstrum est, quod contra naturam suam facit quisquam.

Ignavus iongius abire non possit.

Sapientia post factum.

Ictus sapit.

Cum in mentem nobis non venit, quid accidat, sæpe facimus, quæ post infecta esse volumus.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Hic ridiculo quodam errore spectatores oblectantur, nam non dubitat Phædria Dorum Eunuchum, quem Thaidi dederat, ipsum esse qui quæritur: & hunc iratus adoritur, vt virginis stupratorem: signis tandem & argumentis comperit, a Chærea fratre perpetratum scelus.

PHAEDRIA. DORVS eunuchus, PYTHIAS. DORIAS.

EXi foras scelestè: at etiam restitas?
Fugitiuc prodi, male conciliate. D. obsecro Ph. oh,
Illud vide, os vt sibi distorsit carnifex.
Quid huc reditio est? quid vestis mutatio est?
Quid narras? paululum si cessassem Pythia
Domi non offendissem: ita iam ornabat fugam.
P. Habesne hominem amabo? Ph. quid ni habeam? P. ô factum bene.
Dor. Istuc pol vero bene. P. vbi est? Ph. rogitas, non vides?
P. Videam obsecro, quem? Ph. hunc scilicet. P. quis est homo?
Ph. Qui ad vos deductus hodie est. P. hunc oculis suis
Nostrarum nunquam quisquam vidit Phædria.
Ph. Non vidit? P. an tu hunc credidisti esse obsecro

Ve narratio & longior & magis ridicula sit, pergit in personas spergere. Increpatio Dori, quê vitiasse virginẽ pntat Phædria. vndè errores sequuntur.

Ad nos deductum? Ph. namque alium habui neminem. P. au,
Ne comparandus hic quidem ad illum est: ille erat
b Descriptio Chæreæ ab ignota. *b Honesta facie & liberali Ph. ita visus est*
Dudum, quia varia veste exornatus fuit;
Nunc tibi videtur fœdus, quia illam non habet.
c Collatio personarum. *P. c Tace obsecro, quasi vero paulum intersit.*
Ad nos deductus hodie est adolescentulus,
Quem tu vero videre velles Phædria.
d Descriptio Eunuchi deformis. *d Hic est vetus, vietus, veternosus, senex,*
Colore mustelino. Ph hem, quæ hæc est fabula?
Eo redigis me, vt quid egerim egomet nesciam.
Ebo tu, enim ego te? D. emisti? P. iubc mihi denuo
Respondeai. Ph. roga. P. venistin hodie ad nos? negat.
At ille alter venit annos natus sedecim,
Quem secum adduxit Parmeno. Ph. agedum hoc mihi expedi
Primum: istam, quam habes, vnde habes, vestem? taces,
Monstrum hominis, non dicturus? D. venit Chærea.
Ph. Fraterne. D. ita. Ph. quando? D. hodie Ph quamdudum? D. modo.
Ph. Quicum? D. cum Parmenone Ph. noraſne eum prius?
D. Non; nec quis esset, vnquam audieram dicier.
Ph. Vnde igitur fratrem meum esse sciebas? D. Parmeno
e Hoc secum Phædria. *Dicebat cum esse; is dedit hanc vestem mihi. Ph. e occidi.*
D. Meam ipse induit; post vna ambo abierunt foras.
P. Iam satis credis sobriam esse me, & nihil mentitam tibi?
Iam satis certum est virginem vitiatam esse? Ph. age nunc bellua,
Credis huic quod dicat? P. quid isti credam? res ipsa indicat.
f Hoc submisse ad Dorum. *Ph. f Concede hoc paululum. audin? etiam nunc paululum, sat est.*
Dic dum hoc rursum: Chæream tuam vestem detraxit tibi?
D. Factum. Ph. & ea est indutus? D factum. Ph. & pro te huc deductus est?
D. ita.
Ph. Iupiter magne. ô scelestum atque audacem hominem. P. væ mihi,
Etiam nunc non credis indignis nos esse irrisos modis?
Ph. Mirum, ni tu credas quod iste dicat. quid agam nescio.
g Hoc quoque submisse. *Heus tu, g negato rursum. possumne ego hodie ex te exculpere*
Verum? vidistine fratrem Chæream? D. non. Ph. h non potest
h Amplificatio & dilatio quæstionis. *Sine malo fateri, video; sequere hac, modo ait, modo negat.*
i Hoc lentius. *i Ora me. D. obsecro te vero Phædria Ph. i intro. D. k hoi, hei.*
k Deploratio. *Ph. l Alio pacto honeste quomodo hinc abeam, nescio;*
l Indicat spectatori quid egerit. *Actum est siquidem. tu me hic etiam nebulo ludificabere?*
P. Parmenonis tam scio esse hanc technam, quam me viuere.
m Œconomia ad futuram ludificationem Parmenonis. *Dor. Sic est, m inueniam pol hodie parem vbi referam gratiam.*
Sed nunc quid faciundum censes Dorye? Dor. de istac me rogas
Virgine? P. ita: vtrum taceamne, an prædicem? Dor. tu pol si sapis,
n Quod scis nescis, neque de Eunucho, neque de vitio virginis. *n Quod scis nescis, neque de Eunucho, neque de vitio virginis.*
Hac re te omni turba euolues; & illi gratum faceris.
Id modo dic, abisse Dorum. P. ita faciam. Dor. sed video Chremem.

Thais iam aderit. P. quid ita? Dor. o *quia cum inde abeo, iam tũ inceperat Turba inter eos. P. aufer aurum hoc: ego ſcibo ex hoc quid ſiet.*

o Præparatio ad ſequentẽ ſcenã.

Theſes.

Peccata non ſunt diſſimulanda, ſed caſtiganda.

Mulieres ſunt formarum in adoleſcentulis diligentiſſimæ ſpectatrices.

Camerina non eſt movenda, vt eſt in proverbio.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

In this Scene the beholders are delighted with a certaine ridiculous errour: for Phædria doubts not but that Dorus the Eunuch, which he beſtowed on Thais, is the man that is ſought after: and therefore beeing angry, hee ſets vpon this Eunuch Dorus as though he deſloured the maide. At length he knew it by ſignes and arguments, that the miſchiefe was done by his Brother Chærea.

PHEDRIA, DORVS the Eunuch, PYTHIAS, DORIAS.

COme out adoores thou vngratious varlet, what indeede draweſt thou backe? come forth heere thou fugitiue ſlaue, ill bought of me.

D. For Gods ſake.

Ph. O ſee you *Pythias*, how the *Hangman* makes a wry mouth? Wherefore art thou come hither againe? why are thy clothes changed? what ſaiſt thou, hah? O *Pythias*, if I had tarried a little while longer, I had not found him at home: he was euen about to runne away.

P. What I pray you haue you the fellow?

Ph. What elſe?

P. O well done of you.

Dor. This is very well done indeede.

P. Where is he?

Ph Do you aske? do you not ſee him?

P. Let mee ſee him, I pray you, whom haue you brought?

Ph. Marry this.

P. What fellow is he?

Ph. He that was brought to you to day.

P. Not any of vs euer ſet eie on this fellow.

Ph The wench is blinde, I trow.

P. Did you beleeue it had beene this that was brought to vs, I pray you?

Ph. I think ſo, for I haue no body elſe.

P. Hold your peace man, indeed this fellow is not to be compared to him: for he was both faire and well fauoured.

Ph. So he ſeemed to you erewhile, becauſe his cloths were fine and of changeable colours. Now you thinke him foule and loathſome to looke vpon, for that he hath them not on.

P. Hold your peace I pray you, as who ſay there were but a ſmall difference betweene them. There was (a man) brought home to our houſe to day a young youth, whom, I know you would truely be glad to ſee. This is an old ruſty thiefe, drooping and rotten, one that hath no life in him, drouſie, withered with age, and as

tawny coloured as a Weſill.

Ph. Whough, what a tale haue we here; thou bringeſt me to that point, that I cannot tell what my ſelfe haue done. *Hoe*, ſirra, bought I not thee?

D. You bought me, ſir.

P. Bid him now out of hand anſwer me.

Ph. Aske him.

P. Came you to day to our houſe? he denies it: but that other came beeing a ſpaught of ſixteene yeares old, whom Parmeno brought with him.

Ph. Come off, tell me this at once, this raiment which thou haſt, of whom hadſt thou it? Thou foule miſhapen knaue, wilt thou not ſpeake.

D. Cherea came.

Ph. What my Brother?

D. Yea.

Ph. When?

D. To day.

Ph. How long ago?

D. Erewhile.

Ph. With whom?

D. With Parmeno.

Ph. Didſt thou not know him before?

D. No, neither heard I any man ſay who he ſhould be.

Ph. Whereby then knewſt thou that he was my brother?

D. Parmeno ſaid ſo, and he gaue mee this apparrell.

Ph. I am a forlorne man.

D. And hee put on mine; when they had done they went both forth a doores together.

P. Doe you beleeue I am not drunke, and that I haue told you no lie? it is now without all peraduenture with you, that the maid hath loſt her honeſty?

Ph. Goe to now, fooliſh Wench, doſt thou giue credite to this fellow what hee ſaith?

P. Why ſhould I not beleeue this fellow? the matter it ſelfe ſheweth plainely the truth of his ſpeech.

Ph. Go thither a little, heareſt thou me? yet now a little, its enough. Tell me this yet once againe, What did Cherea pluck thy cloaths off thee?

D. He did ſo.

Ph. And put he them on?

D. That he did.

Ph And was he brought hither in ſtead of thee?

D. Euen ſo.

Ph. The great God of heauen and earth: oh graceleſſe and audacious bold fellow?

Ph. Alaſſe, do you not yet beleeue that wee haue beene deluded after a moſt ſhamefull manner vnworthily.

Ph. Its a maruaile but you beleeue what this peeuiſh fellow ſaith: it ſo greeues me that *I* cannot tell what to do. Wel, come you heere, ſirra, deny againe that thou haſt ſaid; ſhall not I bee able to get out the truth of thee to day before I goe hence? What, ſaweſt thou my Brother Cherea?

D. No.

Ph. He cannot, I ſee, be made to confeſſe truth without puniſhment; follow me this way: ſometime hee ſaith yea, otherwhile nay; intreat me to be gentle.

D. I pray you heartily for Gods ſake maiſter Phædria deale well with me.

Ph. Goe thy way in.

D. Oh deare God. ah wela day.

Ph. *I* know not after what manner otherwiſe *I* may depart with honeſtie: for now there's no remedy. Shalt thou alſo knaue, make a laughing ſtocke of mee heere?

P. *I* know as well that this was the crafty deuiſe of Parmeno, as that *I* am ſure *I* liue.

Do. It's ſo as you ſay.

P. *I*n faith *I* will ere *I* ſleepe finde out ſomething wherein *I* may bee euen with him, but now Doryas, what thinkeſt thou beſt to be done?

Dor. Do

Dor. Doe you aske me concerning this maide?

P. Yea marrie, whether ſhould I tell it, or holde my peace?

Dor. In good ſooth if you be wiſe, you will not know that you doe know; neither of any thing concerning the Eunuch, nor of the deflowring of the maide: by this meanes you ſhall both quit and winde your ſelfe out of trouble, and alſo do him great pleaſure. Say you nothing but this, that Dorus is gone his way.

P. I will euen do ſo.

Dor But doe not I ſee Chremes? my miſtreſſe Thais will be here then.

P. Why ſo?

Dor. For when I came my waies from thence, euen then began a ſtirre betwixt them.

P. Haue away this golde, I will know of this man what the whole matter is.

Sententiæ.

Facile credas vel mendacii, ſi res ipſa indicat veritatem.

Quod ſcis neſcire aliquando ſapientia eſt.

Veſtis virum facit.

Crimina tacendo nonnunquam & te omni turba evolveris, & etiam aliis gratum feceris.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

A cœna militis vino ſemigrauis egreditur Chremes adoleſcens, in cuius perſona Terentius exprimit egregie temulentorum conſuetudinem, qui priorum memores in præſentibus titubant.

CHREMES, PYTHIAS.

AT at, data hercle verba mihi ſunt; vicit vinum quod bibi:
Ac dum accubabam, quam videbar mihi eſſe pulchre ſobrius;
[b] *Poſtquam ſurrexi, neque pes neque mens ſatis ſuum officium facit.*
P. Chreme. C. quis eſt? ehem Pythias, [c] *vah quanto nunc formoſior*
Videre mihi, [d] *quam dudum? P. certe tu quidem pol multo hilarior.*
C. Verbum hercle hoc verum eſt, [e] *ſine Cerere & Libero friget Venus.*
Sed Thais multo ante venit? P. anne abyt iam à milite?
C. Iam dudum ætatem; lites ſunt inter eos factæ maximæ.
P. Nihil dixit tum, vt ſequerer ſeſe? C. nihil niſi abiens mihi annuit.
P. Eho nonne id ſat erat? C. at neſciebam id dicere illam, niſi quia
Correxit miles, quod intellexi minus, nam me extruſit foras.
[f] *Sed eccam ipſam. miror, vbi ego huic antevorterim.*

a Interiectio eſt paulatim percepti atque intellecti mali.
b Temulenti conditio.
c Arridentis cum geſtu.
d I. paulo ante.
e Allegoria tribus metonymiis
f De more fit paraſceue ſcenarum copulatio.

Theſes.

Ebrietas aufert memoriam: diſſipat ſenſum; confundit intellectum; incitat libidinem, membraque debilitat omnia: atque vitam exterminat.

ACT.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

The young man Chremes comes forth from supper from the Captaine, well swilled with wine: in whose person Terence doth liuely expresse the custome of drunken men, who are mindfull of former things, and stammer in things then present.

CHREMES, PYTHIAS.

AHha, in good sooth, I am beguiled: the wine that I haue drunke hath ouermastered me; surely all the time I sate at the table, how well, and in what good temper I thought my selfe to be; now since I rose vp, neither my feete, nor my witte serueth me very well.

P. O Chremes.

C. Who is that? what, Pythias, is it you? oh how much fairer seeme you to mee now, then you did erewhile?

P. You are in good sooth farre more merrie then before.

C. Certes this is a true saying: Without fine feeding and drunkennesse, lecherous lust is out of courage. But why did Thais come home long before?

P. What, is shee gone from the Captaines house already?

C. Long since; there is very great contention betwixt them.

P. Did shee not bidde then, that you should follow her?

C. No: but as I was comming away, shee beckened on me.

P. Well, was not that sufficient?

C. I, but I knew not that shee would haue me follow her, but that the Captaine righted mee in that which I vnderstood not. For hee thrust mee out a doores after her. But loe shee her selfe is euen here: I maruaile how I got before her.

Sententia.

Sine Cerere & Libero friget Venus.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VI.

Argumentum.

Colloquuntur Thais & Chremes: contra militem se muniunt, quem venturum putant, vt virginem eripiat. Timidior hic Chremes inducitur, quam Thais.

THAIS, CHREMES, PYTHIAS.

CRedo equidem illum iam affuturum esse, vt illam à me eripiat: sine Veniat: atqui si illam digito attigerit vno, oculi ilico Effodientur. [b] *vsque adeo illius ferre possum ineptias, Et magnifica verba, verba dum sint; verum enim si ad rem Conferentur, vapulabit. C. Thais, ego iamdudum hic adsum.*

a Paraſceve eius motus, quē miles excitabit oppugnaturus ædes.

b Apta commi-natio in militē.

T. O mi Chreme, te ipſum expectо. ſcin turbam hanc propter te eſſe
Factam? & adeo ad te attinere hanc rem omnem? C. ad me? quid? quaſtiſtue.
T. Quia dum tibi ſororem ſtudeo reddere & reſtituere, hæc (eſt?
Atq; huiuſmodi ſũ multa paſſa. C. vbi ea eſt? T. domi apud me. C. dñ hẽ. T. quid
Educta ita vti te q; illaq; dignum eſt. C. quid ais: T. id quod res eſt:
Hanc tibi dono do, neque repeto pro illa abs te quicquam prety.
C. e Et habetur, & referetur à me Thais tibi, ita vti merita es, gratia.
T. At enim caue, ne prius, quã hanc à me nunc accipias, amittas Chreme.
Nam hæc ea eſt, quam miles à me vi nunc ereptum venit.
Abi tu, ciſtellam Pythia domo effer cum monumentis;
C. Viden tu illum Thais? P. vbi ſita eſt? T. in riſco. odioſa ceſſas?
C. Militem ſecum ad te quantas copias apducere?
f At at at. T. num formidoloſus obſecro es mi homo? C. ẽ apage ſis,
Ego formidoloſus; nemo eſt hominum, qui vivat minus.
T. atque ita opus eſt. C. hau, metuo qualem tu me eſſe hominem exiſtumes.
T. h Immo hoc cogitato, quicum res tibi eſt, peregrinus eſt,
Minus potens quam tu, minus notus, amicorum hic habens minus.
C. Scio iſtuc. Sed tu quod cavere poſſis, ſtultum admittere eſt.
Malo ego nos proſpiccre, quam hunc vlciſci accepta iniuria,
Tu abi, atque oſtium obſera intus, ego dum hinc tranſcurro ad forum.
i Volo ego adeſſe hic advocatos nobis in turba hac. T. mane.
C. Melius eſt T. mane. C. omitte, iam iſtic adero. T. nihil opus eſt iſtis Chreme:
Hoc dic modo, ſororem illam tuam eſſe, & te parvam virginem
Amiſiſſe, nunc cognoſſe; ſigna oſtende. P. adſunt. T. cape;
Si vim facict, k in ius ducito hominem; intellextin? C. probe.
T. Fac animo hæc præſenti dicas. C. faciam. T. attolle pallium.
Pery, huic ipſi eſt opus patrono, quem defenſorem patro.

c Eclipſis verbi nouerim.
d Extimeſcentis
e Pulchra gratiarum actio.
f Timoris iudicium.
g Verbum comicum. i recede, vel abi ſi vis.
h Confirmatio victoriæ ex collatione perſonarum.
i Ab iuſto & poſſibili.
k. i. in iudicium.

Theſes.

f Magna eſt meretricis confidentia ad gravius facinus patrandum.

Aſtutæ ſunt meretrices in captando fauore, dum periclitantur.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VI.

The Argument.

Thais and Chremes talke togither: they fortifie themſelues againſt the Captaine, whome they ſurmiſe will come, that he may violently take away the maide from them: where Chremes is brought in as one more fearefull then Thais.

THAIS, CHREMES, PYTHIAS.

I Beleeue that Thraſo will be here anon, that he may take her from me; let him come; but if hee touch her with one finger, I will ſcratch out incontinently his eyes So farre very well I can beare with his fooliſhneſſe, and his royall high

high pontificall words, as long as they are but words; but in faith if they turne to deedes, he shall feele the smart of it.

Ch. O Thais I am here, and haue been a good while.

Th. O my loue Chremes, I am euen looking for you. Doe you not know that this stirre hath beene made for you? and that indeed all the whole matter appertaineth to you.

Ch. To me; how commeth that to passe? as though I knew of this thing.

Th. While I goe about and labour to help you againe, and to restore your sister, I haue had this, and much other like trouble.

Ch. Where is shee?

Th. At home at my house.

Ch. Alas.

Th. Whats the matter? shee hath beene brought vp so as it beseemeth yours and her estate.

Ch. What say you?

Th. That which is true. I giue this your sister to you freely, neither doe I require any money for her of you.

Ch. I thanke you with all my heart; one day I will require it, euen as you haue deserued.

Th. Yea marrie, but beware Chremes that you lose her not, before you can receiue her of mee. For that same is shee whome the Captaine now commeth to take from me by maine strength. Go Pythias, bring forth the little coffer with the tokens.

Ch. Do you not Thais see the Captaine?

P. Where is it set?

Th. In the little window or hole in the wall, or in the leatherne chest Thou spitefull naughtie queane, standest thou still?

Ch. What an armie see I the Captaine bring with him, to doe you some iniurie? ha, ha, ha.

Th. What man, I pray thee, art thou faint-hearted?

Ch. Away and be naught: am I afraid? there is none aliue lesse fearefull then my selfe.

Th. And so you haue neede.

Ch. Awh, I feare to thinke, what kinde of fellow you suppose that I am

Th. Nay marrie, remember this with whome you haue to doe, he is a stranger here, hee may doe lesse then you, he hath not so great acquaintance, and hee hath fewer friends in these parts

Ch. I know this: but it is a foolishnesse to suffer that ill to bee done, that you may auoide, I had rather that wee prouide for the matter afore, then to be reuenged on him after wee haue receiued an ill turne. Go you and locke the dore on the inside, I will make a start from hence into the market place: in the meane while I wish that in this trouble some were to helpe vs.

Th. Tarrie, goe not to seeke any.

Ch. It is better to be going.

Th. Abide here.

Ch. Let me goe, I will be here soone againe.

Th. We haue no neede of them, Chremes. Tell him now this: that shee is your sister, and that you lost the little wench, and now haue come to the knowledge of her: let him see the tokens.

P. They are here.

Th. Lay hands on him. If he shall offer to do any violence, commence a faire action against him, and haue him before the magistrate: what, vnderstand you me?

Ch. Very well.

Th. See that you speak this with a good courage.

Ch. I will.

Th. Take vp thy cloake about thee. Wo is me: he whome I goe about to make my spokseman, he hath neede of one himselfe to defend him.

Sententiæ.

Ineptias & magnifica verba ferto dum verba

verba ſunt, ſi ad rem non conferuntur.
Dantis eſt pro donis nihil repetere pretii, accipientis & habere, ac ſi poterit, etiam referre gratias.
Quod cavere poſſis, ſtultum admittere eſt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VII.

Argumentum.

Inepti militis vanitatem optime hic exprimit Terentius, cum furenti ſimilis ad amicam tanquam ad hoſtilem pergit exercitum.

THRASO, GNATHO, SANGA ſervus Thraſonis. CHREMES, THAIS.

HAnccine ego vt contumeliam tam inſignem in me accipiam Gnatho? Mori me ſatius eſt. Simalio, Donax, Syriſce, ſequimini.
b Primum ædes expugnabo. G. recte. Thr. virginem eripiam. G. probe.
Thr. Male multaboipſa. G. pulchre. Thr. in medium huc agme cũ vecti Donax, Tu Simalio in ſiniſtrum cornu, tu Syriſce in dextrum.
Cedo alios: vbi centurio eſt Sanga, & c manipulus furum? S. eccum adeſt.
Thr. Quid ignaue? periculon pugnare, qui iſtuc huc portes, cogitas?
S. Egon? imperatoris virtutem noveram & militum:
Sine ſanguine hoc fieri non poſſe, qui d abſtergerem vulnera.
Thr. Vbi aby? S. qui (malum) aly? ſolus Sannio ſervat domum.
Thr. Inſtrue: hic ego ero poſti principia: inde omnibus ſignum dabo.
G. e Illuc eſt ſapere: vt hoſce inſtruxit, ipſius ſibi cavit loco.
Thr. Idem hoctce Pyrrhus facitavit. C. viden tu Thais quam hic rem agit?
Nimirum conſilium illud rectum eſt de occludendis ædibus.
Th. Sane, quod tibi nunc vir videatur eſſe, hic nebulo magnus eſt.
Ne metuas. Thr. quid videtur? G. f fundam tibi nunc nimis vellem dari,
Vt tu illos procul hinc ex occulto cæderes; facerent fugam.
Thr. Sed eccam Thaidem ipſam video. G. quam mox irruimus? Thr. manc.
Conſilio omnia prius experiri, quam armis ſapientem decet.
Qui ſcis, an quæ iubeam, ſine vi faciat? G. dy voſtram fidem.
Quanti eſt ſapere? numquam accedo, quin abs te abeam doctior.
Thr. Thais, primum hoc mihi reſponde; cum tibi do iſtam virginem,
g Dixtin mihi hos dies ſoli dare te? Th. quid tum poſtea. Thr. rogitas?
Quæ mihi ante oculos amatorem coram adduxti tuum?
Th. Quid cum illo agas? Thr. & cum eo clam ſubduxti te mihi?
Th. libuit. Thr. Pamphilam ergo huc redde, niſi vi mauis eripi.
C. Tibi illam reddat? aut eam tangas? h omnium. G. ac quid ais? tace.
C. Quid tu tibi vis? Thr. ego non tangam meam? C. tuam autem furcifer?
G. Cave ſis; neſcis cui maledicas viro nunc. C. non tu hinc abis?
Scin tu, vt tibi res ſeſe habeat? ſi quicquam hodie hic turbæ cæperis,
Faciam, vt huius loci, dicique, mcique ſemper memineris.

G. Miſere.

a Epitaſis prioris partis fabulæ, perfidicula & Thraſone digna.
b Propoſitio eſt & teſſera militaris.
c Incunctanter.
d Irriſoria reſponſio.
e Ad ſpectatores, quod miles audit, & exemplo defendit.
f Notat militis timiditatem.
g Contentio interrogatiue.
h Apoſiopeſis maledicentis.

G. Miseret tui me qui hunc tantum hominem facias inimicum tibi.
C. Diminuam ego caput tuum hodie nisi abis. G. ain vero icanis?
Siccine agis? Thr. quis tu homo es? quid tibi vis? quid cum illa tibi rei est?
C. Scibis: principio eam esse dico liberam. Thr. hem. C. civem Atticã. Th. hui.
C. Meam sororem. Thr. i *os durum. C. miles nunc adeo edico tibi,*
Ne vim facias vllam in illam. Thais, ego ad Sophronam eo
Nutricem, vt eam adducam, & signa ostendam hæc. Thr. tum me prohibeas,
Meam ne tangam? C. prohibeo inquam. G. audin tu? hic k *furti se alligat.*
C. Satin hoc est tibi? Thr. idem hoc tu ais Thais? Th. quære, qui respondeat.
Thr. Quid nunc agimus? G. quin redeamus: iam hæc tibi aderit supplicans
Vltro Thr. credin? G. imo certe: novi ingenium mulierum:
Nolunt, vbi velis: vbi nolis, cupiunt vltro. Thr. bene putas.
G. Iam dimitto exercitum? Thr. vbi vis. G. Sanga, ita uti fortes decet
Milites, domique focique fac vicissim vt memineris.
S. Iamdudum est animus in patinis. G. frugi es. Thr. vos me hac sequimini.

i. i. hominem impudentem.

k Metaphoricos pro omni fraude ac dolo accipitur.

Hypotheses.

Hic est Thraso non tantum verbis, sed reipsa vanus ostentator.

Gnato & in periculo semper sui simillis est.

Thaidis meretricis vehementia & pertinacia plus quam virilis.

ACTVS IV. SCENA VII.

The Argument.

Terence doth most finely expresse the vanity of the foolish Captaine: when as he goeth like an outragious fello to his paramour, as though he went to battell with his enemie.

THRASO, GNATHO, SANGA THRASOS seruant, CHREMES, THAIS.

SHould I suffer, Gnatho, such a notable despite as this to be done to me? it were better to be dead. Simalio, Donax, Syriscus, come follow me. First of al I wil break open the house.

G. Well said.

Thr. I will take from her the maide.

G. You will doe well then.

Thr. I wil punish her sharply.

G. Brauely spoken.

Thr. Donax, come thou hither into the midst of the host with thy gaue locke. Simalio, goe you forth into the left wing of the battell, and thou Syriscus into the right. Let the other come forth: where is Captaine Sanga, & the band of seruants?

San. Loe he is euen here.

Thr. What thou luske, dost thou thinke to fight with a mauking, that thou bringst it hither?

San. What I? I knew the manlinesse of my Captaine, and the valour of his souldiers. I knew well that this could not be ended without bloodshed, therefore I bring it, that I may drie and make cleane their wounds.

Thr. Where are the other?

San. What other in a vengeance? no man

man but Samio is left at home to keepe the houſe.

Thr. Set thou Gnato theſe in array; here I will goe after the ſecond ward in the battell, from whence I will ſtrike vp a larme, to ſhew when you ſhall beginne.

G. This is a point of wiſedome: after he had ſet the other in aray, he prouided a ſure place for himſelfe.

Thr. This ſame thing Pyrrhus was wont to doe.

Ch. Seeſt thou Thais, about what this fellow goes here? certes that is right good counſaile that I gaue you, to ſhut vp your doores againſt him.

Th. In faith this is but a great lubberly knaue, which ſeemeth to you to be ſuch a tall fellow; feare him not.

Thr. What thinkeſt thou Gnato of this battell?

Gn. Marrie I would very gladly you had a ſling, that you might from this place ſecretly hurle at them aloofe, till they take their heeles.

Thr. But loe, I ſee Thais her ſelfe here.

Gn. How quickly ſhall wee fall vpon them?

Thr. Stay, it beſeemeth wel a wiſe man to aſſay before by all faire meanes, ere he fight. What knowes thou whether ſhe will doe that I enioyne her to doe peaceably, without compulſion yea or no?

Gn. O good Lord in heauen, what a great matter it is to be a wiſe man? I neuer come vnto you, but I learne ſomewhat of you before I goe from you.

Thr. Thais, firſt of all anſwer me to this. When I gaue you this maide, ſaid you not that you would onely keepe me company theſe two daies.

Th. What then?

Thr. Doeſt thou aske? which broughſt me to this place thy louer.

Th. What can you doe to him concerning that matter?

Thr. And thou conueidſt thy ſelfe priuily with him out of my company.

Th. It was my minde to doe ſo.

Thr. Therefore reſtore mee againe hither willingly Pamphila, except thou wilt haue her taken from thee perforce.

Ch. Should I reſtore her to thee, or oughteſt thou to touch her moſt vild raſcall?

Gn. Ha, what ſaiſt thou? no more words.

Ch. What wouldſt thou haue?

Thr. May not I handle that which is mine owne?

Ch. What thine, villaine?

Gn. Looke to thy ſelfe, thou wotſt not what a manner of man thou railſt on now.

Ch. Wilt thou not get thee going? wotſt thou how the matter may goe with thee? if ſo bee thou ſhalt begin to make adoe here in this place to day, I ſhall make thee thinke on mee this day, and remember this place whileſt thou haſt an houre to liue.

Gn. I am ſorrie for thee, that thou giueſt him here, being ſo great a man, occaſion to be thy enemy and heauie friend.

Ch. I will cracke thy crowne euen now, except thou be packing.

Gn. Saiſt thou ſo indeede, thou curriſh knaue, thou dogged fellow?

Th. What fellow art thou? what wouldſt thou haue? what haſt thou to do with her?

Ch. Thou ſhalt know: firſt I ſay that ſhee is free borne.

Thr. Oh.

C. Secondly, ſhee is a citizen of Athens.

Thr. Hoe.

C. Thirdly, ſhee is my ſiſter.

Thr. O ſhameleſſe lying fellow.

Ch. Sir captaine now I charge thee indeede, that thou lay no violent hands on her. Thais, I will goe to Sophrona the nurſe, that I may bring her, and ſhew theſe tokens.

Thr. Canſt thou let mee for touching mine owne?

I will ſtay thee, I ſay.

Gn. Doeſt

Gn. Doeſt thou not heare? This fellow accuſeth himſelfe of felonie.

Ch. Is not this enough for thee?

Thr. Thais, ſaieſt thou the ſame too?

Th. Goe looke, thou ſhalt not be tolde o'me.

Thr. What ſhall we now doe?

Gn. Marrie let vs go backe againe: ſhee will come to you anone voluntarily, deſiring you on her knees to bee good vnto her.

Thr. Thinkeſt thou ſo?

Gn. I, I, the nature of women I know well, when you will they will not, when you would not, faine they would then with all their hearts.

Thr. Its well thought of thee.

Gn. Now I will diſmiſſe the armie.

Th. When you will.

Gn. O Sanga, as it becommeth valiant ſouldiers, ſee that thou for thy part remember vs, both at home and by the fire.

San. His minde is on his dinner, and hath beene a good while.

Gn. Thou art a fellow we ſtand in need of.

Thr. Come you after me this way.

Sententiæ.

Imperatoris virtus & militum vis, in bello maxime neceſſaria cum ſapientia.

Illud eſt timidi Imperatoris, vt exercitum inſtruxerit, ipſum ſibi cauere loco.

Omnia prius experiri, quàm armis ſapientem decet.

Maximi eſt ſapere.

Apud eum frequens eſto, ad quem nunquam accedas, quin ab eo doctior abeas.

Caue ſis, cui maledicas viro.

Eſt mulierum ingenium, nolunt vbi vis; vbi nolis, cupiunt vltro.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Ex Pythia ancilla Thais à Chærea vitiatam cognoſcit Pamphilam.

THAIS, PYTHIAS.

P. [a] *Ergin ſceleſta mecum perplexe loqui?*
Scio, neſcio, abyt; audiui ego, non adfui.
Non tu iſtuc mihi dictura aperte es, quicquid eſt?
Virgo conſciſſa veſte lachrumans obticet;
Eunuchus abyt; quamobrem? quid factum eſt, taces?
P. [b] *Quid tibi ego dicam miſera? illum Eunuchum negant*
Fuiſſe. T. quis fuit igitur? P. iſte Chærea.
T. Qui Chærea? P. iſte ephebus, frater Phedriæ.
T. Quid ais venefica? P. atqui certo comperi.
T. Quid is obſecro [c] ad nos? aut quamobrem adductus eſt? P. neſcio,
Niſi amaſſe credo Pamphilam. T. hem, miſera occidi.
Infelix, ſi quidem tu iſta vera prædicas.
Num id lachrumat virgo? P. id opinor. T. quid ais ſacrilega.
Iſtuccine interminata ſum hinc abiens tibi?
P. *Quid facerem? ita vt tu iuſti ſoli credita eſt.*

a Epitaſis poſterioris partis in fabula, deprehenſio Chæreæ.

b Timidæ reſponſio.

c Dolentis eſt, & ſub venit.

T. *Sceleſta*

T. Sceleſta, Ovem lupo commiſiſti, diſpudet
Sic mihi data eſſe verba, quid illic hominis eſt?
P. Hera mea tace, tace obſecro, ſalua ſumus: d Blande arridet, & puellariter.
Habemus hominem ipſum. T. vbi is eſt? P. hem ad ſiniſtram, vides
Ne? T. video. P. comprehendi iube, quantum poteſt.
T. Quid illi facies ſtulta? P. quid faciam rogas?
Vide amabo, ſi non, cum aſpicias, os impudens
Videtur. T. Non eſt. P. Tum quæ eius confidentia eſt?

Theſes.

Meretricum eſt magna curioſitas.
Inſignis calliditas meretricum eſt, quæ velvno ſigno de vitio puellæ facto coniecturam facit.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VII.

The Argument.

Thais commeth to know that Pamphila is deſloured by Charea, through her maide Pythias.

THAIS, PYTHIAS.

DOeſt thou ſtill ſpeake ambiguouſly to me thou naughtie-packe: I know, I know not; he is gone: I heard it: I was not preſent, wilt not thou tell me plainly whatſoeuer it is? The maide hath her clothes rent, ſhee is weeping, and giues not a word; the Eunuch is gone; wherefore is all this? whats done? doeſt thou holde thy peace?

Py. What ſhould I ſay to you forlorne wretch that I am? the Eunuch denieth that euer he was here.

Th. Who was it then?

Py. This Charea.

Th. What Charea?

Py. That ſtrippling Phedrias brother.

Th. What ſaiſt thou poiſonfull queane?

Py. Verily I haue foūd it to be ſo as I ſay.

Th. How came hee I pray thee to our houſe? wherefore was he brought?

Py. I know not, but that I thinke he loued Pamphila.

Th. Alas, I am vndone poore ſoule, I am vnfortunate, if that be true thou telleſt me: doth the maide weepe therefore?

Py. For that I thinke.

What ſaieſt thou curſed queane? did not I giue thee charge to ſee to this great point when I went hence?

P. What could I doe? ſhee was left with him alone according to your commandement.

Th. Wicked woman, thou mighteſt as well haue committed a ſheepe to the keeping of a wolfe. I am ill aſhamed that I ſhould be ſo deluded: what bad fellow is he that hath done this?

Py. Be quiet my miſtreſſe, be content I pray you, wee are in good caſe, wee haue found the very fellow that did the deede.

Th. Where is he?

Py. Loe, on your left hand, ſee you him not?

Th. I ſee him.

Py. Cauſe hands to bee laid on him as ſoone as you can.

Th. Foole, what ſhall we doe to him?

Py. What ſhould wee doe to him, doe

you aske? see I pry you when you looke on him, if he became not to be a shame elsse companion.

Th. He is not.

Py. Then besides that he blusheth not, see how secure he is, and feares nothing.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Thais cum Chærea contendit ob vitiatam Pamphilam: deinde condonat noxam petenti vxorem, quam vitiauerat.

CHAEREA, THAIS, PYTHIAS.

a Hic causam reddit Chærea cur vestem non mutaverit.

A [a] *Pud Antiphonem vterque mater, & pater*
Quasi dedita opera, domi erant, vt nullo modo
Introire possem, quin viderent me. interim
Dum ante ostium sto, notus mihi quidam obviam
Venit, vbi vidi, [b] ego me in pedes, quantum queo
In angiportum quoddam desertum: inde item
In aliud, inde in aliud: ita miserrimus
Fui fugitando, ne quis me cognosceret.
Sed estne hæc Thais, quam video? ipsa est: hæreo.
Ah, quid faciam? quid mea autem? quid faciet mihi,
T. Adeamus. bone vir Dore, salve. dic mihi
Aufugistin? C. [c] hera factum. T. Satin id tibi placet?
C. Non. T. credin te impune abiturum? C. vnam hanc noxam
Mitte: si aliam vnquam admisero vllam, occidito.
T. Num meam sæuitiam veritus es? C. non. T. quid igitur?
C. Hanc metui: ne me criminaretur tibi.
T. Quid feceras? C. [d] paululum quiddam. P. eho paululum impudens?
An paululum hoc esse tibi videtur, virginem
Vitiare ciuem? Ch. conservam esse credidi.
P. Conseruam? vix me contineo, quin involem in
Capillum. monstrum etiam vltro derisum aduenit.
T. Abi hinc insana. P. quid ita vero? debeam,
Credo, isti quicquam furtifero, si id fecerim:
Præsertim cum se seruum fateatur tuum?
T. [e] Missa hæc faciamus. non te dignum Charea
Fecisti, nam si ego digna hac contumelia
Sum maxime, at tu indignus qui faceres tamen.
Neque ædepol quid nunc consilij capiam scio
De virgine istac: ita conturbasti mihi
Rationes omnes, vt eam non possim suis
Ita vt æquum fuerat, atque vt studui, tradere;
Vt solidum parerem hoc mihi beneficium Charea.

b Eclipsis verbi conicci.

c Tota deprecatio ironiam sapit.

d Extenuatio.

e Artificiosa accusatio post longam obiurgationem & cauillationem: viam aperit ad futuras nuptias.

C. At nunc de hinc spero æternam inter nos gratiam
Fore Thaidi: sæpe ex eiusmodi re quapiam, &
Ex malo principio magna familiaritas
Conflata est. quid si hoc quispiam voluit Deus?
T. [e] *Equidem pol in eam partem accipioque & volo;* — e Peraſcene catastrophes.
C. Imo ita quæso. unum hoc scito, contumeliæ
Non me feciſſe causa, sed amoris. T. scio;
Et pol propterea magis nunc ignosco tibi;
Non adcoinhumano ingenio sum Chærea,
Neque tam imperita, vt quid amor valeat, nesciam.
C. Te quoque iam Thais, ita me dij ament, amo.
P. Tum pol tibi ab istoc hera cauendum intelligo.
C. Non ausim. P. nihil tibi quicquam credo. T. desinas.
C. Ego me tuæ commendo, & committo fidei.
Nunc ego te in hac re mihi oro vt adiutrix sies;
Te mihi patronam cupio Thais; te obsecro; capio;
Emoriar, si non hanc vxorem duxero.
T. [f] *Tamen si pater. C. ab quid? volet, certe scio,* — f Eclipſis aut aposiopeſis.
Ciuis modo hæc sit. T. paululum opperire
Si vis, iam frater ipse hic aderit virginis:
Nutricem accersitum ijt, quæ illam aluit parvolam.
In cognoscendo tute ipse hic aderis Chærea.
C. Ego vero maneo. T. visne interea, dum is venit,
Domi opperiamur potius, quam hic ante ostium?
C. Imo percupio. P. quam tu rem actura obsecro es?
T. [h] *Num quid ita? P. rogitas? hunc tu in ædis cogitas* — h Pro quidnam.
Recipere posthac? T. cur non? P. credo hoc meæ fidei.
Dabit hic aliquam pugnam denuo. T. au, tace obsecro.
P. Parum perspexisse eius videre audaciam.
C. Non faciam Pythias. P. non pol credo Chærea,
Nisi si commissum non erit. C. quin Pythias
T. [i] *Tu me seruato. P. neque pol servandum tibi* — i Ironia.
Quicquam dare ausim, neque te seruare; [k] *apage te.* — k Epilogus diſſuaſionis.
T. Adest optime ipse frater. C. perij hercle; obsecro,
Abeamus intro Thais; nolo me in via
Cum hac veste videat. T. [l] *quamobrem tandem? an quia pudet?* — l Increpatoria interrogatio.
C. Id ipsum. P. idipsum? virgo vero! T. I præ, sequor.
Tu istic mane, vt Chremetem introducas Pythias.

Theſes.

Adoleſcens timet iuſtam reprehenſionem.

Magna eſt meretricum in delictis amatoriis condonandis indulgentia.

Digna eſt meretrix contumeliis.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Thais contendeth with Chærea, for that he deſloured Pamphila: and afterward forgiues him the treſpaſſe, he requeſting the maide in marriage which he had deſloured.

CHEREA, THAIS, PYTHIAS.

BOth Antiphos father and mother were at home, as if it had beene appointed for the nonce, ſo that I could by no means get in, but they muſt needes ſee mee: While I was ſtanding at the doore, one of my acquaintance in the meane while came and met me: as ſoone as I ſaw him, I tooke me to my heeles as hard as I could runne, and got my ſelfe into a backe lane where no body was, and likewiſe from that into a ſecond, and ſo into a third, ſo that I was in a pecke of troubles, in running out of the way that no man might know me. But is not this Thais which I ſee? Its euen ſhee. I am in a mammering: ah, what ſhould I doe? tuſh, what care I? what can ſhee doe to me?

T. Let vs goe vnto him. Honeſt man Dorus? God ſaue you; tell me, waſt thou ranne away?

Ch. Yea miſtreſſe.

Doeſt thou like it very well?

Ch. No.

Th. Doeſt thinke to goe ſcot free?

Ch. Pardon mee this one fault; and if euer I ſhall doe any more, worke your will on me.

Th. Didſt thou feare that I would deale ſo ſharply with thee?

Ch. No.

Th. What then?

Ch. I was afraide of your maide, leſt that ſhee ſhould accuſe me vnto you.

Th. What hadſt thou done?

Ch. A matter of no great moment.

Th. Ah ſhameleſſe knaue, calſt thou it a little matter? Thinkeſt thou this to be but a ſmall thing, to deflowre a free-borne maide?

Ch. I tooke her to bee but my fellow-ſeruant.

Py. Fellow-ſeruant? I can very hardly refraine my ſelfe, but that I muſt needes flee at the head of him. The ill-ſhapen knaue, beſides all other things, commeth to flout and laugh vs to ſcorne.

Th. Away, be packing madde wench.

Py. Why ſhould I get me hence? I weene I ſhould bee in this knaues debt, if I ſhould haue done it, eſpecially ſeeing that hee confeſſeth himſelfe to bee your ſeruant.

Th. Leaue ſay no more of theſe things. Chærea you haue done otherwiſe then it became you; for albeit I be neuer ſo well worthy thus ſpitefully to be handled, yet you were no meete man to doe it. Neither in good ſooth know I what counſell to take concerning this maide, thou haſt ſo quite brought mee beyond the matter that I intended. For now I cannot reſtore her to her friends ſo as it was behoueful, or as I willingly deſired, that I might Chærea obtaine the thankes of a full and perfite benefite.

Ch. But now I truſt from henceforth there ſhall bee perfect attonement and loue betweene vs for euer Thais: often by ſome as ſemblable a thing as this, and of a lewde beginning hath growne great familia-

familiaritie and friendſhip? what if this was Gods will?

Th. Truly I both conſtrue it ſo, and wiſh that it were ſo.

Ch. Indeede thinke ſo, and know this one thing I pray you, that I did it for no diſpite or villanie towards you, but for the good will I beare to the maide.

Th. I know it: and therefore in good faith I now rather pardon thee. Chærea I am not of ſo dogged a nature, neither ſo vnskilfull that I cannot tell what loue is able to doe.

Ch. Yea, now I loue you alſo Thais as God be my helpe.

Py. Miſtreſſe, then I perceiue you haue neede beware of this fellow.

Ch I will not be ſo bolde as offer her any iniury.

Py. I truſt thee neuer a whit.

Th. Leaue thy prattle.

Ch. O Thais I cõmit my ſelfe wholly to your protection and fidelitie. Now I beſeech you to be my helper in this matter; I wiſh you were Thais my patroneſſe, I beſeech you for Gods ſake remember mee; for I would to God, if I may not marrie her hereafter, that I were dead.

T. What if your father be not willing?

Ch. Hah, what ſay you? he will be glad I know very well, ſeeing that this maide is free-borne.

T. Stay a little if you will: the maidens brother will be here out of hand, he went to fetch the nurſe, which brought her vp being a very little one. In the chalenging of her, thou thy ſelfe ſhalt be by.

Ch. I will indſtede ſtay.

Th. Wilt thou that wee tarrie at home vntill hee come, rather then here before the doore?

Ch. Yea with a very good will.

Py. What thing are you about to doe now, I pray you?

Th. Why may I not doe ſo?

Py. Doe you aske this of me? thinke you to receiue this fellow into your houſe againe after this?

Th. Why not?

P. Beleeue this on my word, this fellow will make ſome debate againe.

Th. Tuſh, hold thy peace, I pray thee.

Py. Thou ſeemeſt not to haue well marked his boldneſſe.

Ch. I will not do as thou ſaieſt Pythias.

Py In faith Chærea I beleeue thee not: vnleſſe ſhee be not deliuered into thy cuſtodie.

Ch. Yea, and that more is, watch thou me Pythias.

Py. I troth I dare neither commit any to thee to keepe, nor yet dare take the charge to ſee well to thee; go, be packing.

Th. Her brother himſelfe is heere in good time.

Ch. I in truth am ſpoiled; for Gods cauſe Thais let vs goe in adoores. I would not for any thing he ſhould ſee me in the ſtreet with theſe cloathes.

Th. And why ſo I pray you? becauſe you are aſhamed?

Ch. that is the very matter.

Py. That the matter? a maiden-like countenance I warrant you.

Th. Away before Chærea, I will come after. Stay here Pythias, that thou maieſt bring in Chremes.

Sententiæ.

Dignus etſi hic vel ille contumelia ſit maxime, at dignus haud quilibet qui faceret tamen.

Ex malo principio, ſæpe magna familiaritas conflata eſt.

Quod vult Deus, idem & tu, atque in bonam accipito partem.

ACTVS V. SCENA III.

Argumentum.

Pythias ſecum cogitat quo dolo Parmenonem vlciſci poſſit.

PYTHIAS, CHREMES, SOPRONA, nutrix.

a Repetitio quærentis aut cogitabundæ: Epizexis.

QVid[a], quid venire in mentem nunc poſſit mihi,
Quidnam? qui referam illi ſacrilego gratiam
Qui hunc ſuppoſuit nobis? C. moue vero ecyus
Te nutrix. S. moueo. C. video, ſed nihil promoues.
P. Iamne oſtendiſti ſigna nutrici? C. omnia
P. Amabo, quid ait? cognoſcitne? C. ac memoriter.
P. Bene ædepol narras: nam illi faveo virgini.
Ite intro: iamdudum hera vos expectat domi.
Virum bonum eccum Parmenonem incedere
Video, vide vt ocioſus ſit, ſi[b] dys placet:
Spero me habere, qui hunc meo excrucicm modo.
Ibo intro, de cognitione vt certum ſciam,
Poſt exibo, atque hunc preterrebo ſacrilegum.

b Ironia.

Theſes.

Sedulitas puellæ eſt in Iudificando conſeruo, & in vindicta.

Meretricum aſtutia in ſervulos perſpicitur.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Pythias bethinkes her ſelfe by what wyle ſhee may reuenge her ſelfe on Parmeno.

PYTHIAS. CHREMES. SOPHRONA.

WHat, what might I deuiſe? what? how ſhould I requite that wicked villaine, which couterfeited this Chærea to be the Eunuch?

Ch. Beſtirre thee apace nurſe,

Soph. I ſtirre.

Ch. I ſee thee ſtirre, but thou makeſt no riddance.

P. What, haue you ſhewed the tokens to the nurſe?

Ch. Euery one of them.

Py. I pray you heartily what ſaith ſhee? knowes ſhee them?

Ch. She hath them in good remẽbrance.

Py. In-

Py. Indeede you tell mee good newes: for I wish well to the damsell: goe you in, my mistresse hath looked for you at home a good while agoe. Loe, I see here goe ietting that honest fellow Parmeno, but see a Gods name how careless hee is. I thinke I haue found out a way to anger and vexe euery veine in his heart, euen as I list my selfe. I will goe in, that I may know for a certentie concerning the knowledge of the maide, afterward I will come forth and will throughly terrifie this wicked fellow.

ACT. IIII. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Gloriatur Parmeno quod Chæream pro eo Eunucho ad Thaidem deduxerit: meretricum sordes commemorat, quam rem iniquo animo fert Pythias.

PARMENO, PYTHIAS.

P. [a] *Rouiso quidnam Chærea hic rerum gerat.*
Quod si astu rem tractauit, Dy vostram fidem,
Quantam & quam veram laudem capiet Parmeno?
Nam vt omittam, quod ei amorem difficillimum, &
Charissimum ab meretrice auara: virginem
Quam amabat, eam confeci sine molestia,
[b] *Sine sumptu, sine dispondio, tum hoc alterum,*
Id vero est, quod mihi puto [c] *palmarium,*
Me reperisse, quo modo adolescentulus
[d] *Meretricum ingenia, & mores posset noscere:*
Mature vt cognorit, perpetuo oderit.
[e] *Quæ dum foris sunt nihil videtur mundius,*
Nec magis compositum quicquam, nec magis elegans.
Quæ cum amatore suo cum cœnant, liguriunt.
Verum videre ingluviem, sordes, inopiam,
Quam inhonestæ solæ sint domi, atque auidæ cibi,
Quo pacto ex iure hesterno panem atrum vorent:
Nosse omnia hæc satius est adolescentulis.
Py. Ego pol te pro istis dictis & factis, scelus,
Vlciscar, vt nc impune in nos illuseris.

a Enumeratio ad amplificationem quæ gradatim attollitur.

b A commodo.
c. i palma dignum.
d Ab vili.

e Meretricum mores.

Theses.

Improbus suo facinori gratulatur.
Est hic morum meritriciorum & domi & foris notatio.
Arte suos dolos amatores tractant.

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Parmeno boasts of this, that he brought Chærea to Thais in stead of the Eunuch. He makes rehearsall of the corruptions of filthie queanes, which thing Pythias can not abide to heare of.

PARMENO, PYTHIAS.

I Come againe to see what Chærea is doing here, For if hee haue cunningly handled the matter. O good God how great commendations shall Parmeno get? for to say nothing how I haue brought this to passe, that hee hath gotten him his loue most hard to obtaine, most deare to him from a couetous drab, and that maid whom he loued, without trouble, without expenses, without any losse or domage. Besides, the other matter, for thats the thing for which I thinke my selfe worthy to be crowned, that I haue deuised a way how a young man may know the naturall disposition and manner of queanes; to the intent that after he knowes them, he may for euer hate them as long as hee liueth. Who being abroad out of their owne houses, nothing in the world seemes to bee more cleane then they be, nor any thing more demure, nor more proper; who, whē they sup with their louer, feed very nicely and daintily, and not but of the best: but to see them how vncleanly they bee, the rauening and manching, the sluttishnesse, penury, and what greedie gripes they are all alone at home; how they will slabber & sosse vp browne bread in pottage, such as was left the day before; to know these things, are a singular profit to young men.

Py. I will be reuenged on thee in faith for these thy sayings and deedes, villanous rascall, that thou shalt not laugh vs to scorne, and escape free thy selfe.

Sententiæ.

Decipitur quicex re male facta veram laudem capere putat.

Aliquid ab auaro homine conficere sine molestia, sine sumptu difficillimum est.

Meretricum ingenia & mores posse noscere haud facile est: & vtile adolescentulis.

Inhonesti qui soli sunt domi, & tamen dum foris sunt nihil videatur honestius, istos cave fraudulentos.

ACT. V. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Parmenonem terret Pythias, confingens intus colligatum à Chremete Chæream, propter oblatum Pamphilæ vitium.

PYTHIAS,

PYTHIAS, PARMENO.

a PRo fidem Deû, facinus fœdum: ô infelicem adoleſcentulum.
b O ſceleſtum Parmenonem qui iſtum huc adduxit. Pa. quid eſt?
Py. Miſeret me, itaque vt ne viderem, miſera huc effugi foras.
Quæ futura exempla dicunt in eum indigna? Par. O Iupiter,
Quæ illæc turba eſt. num nam ego perij? adibo: quid iſtuc Pythias?
Quid ais? in quem exempla ficnt? Py. c rogitas audaciſſime.
Perdidiſti cum, quem adduxti pro Eunucho, adoleſcentulum,
Dum ſtudes dare verba nobis. Par. quid ais? aut quid factum eſt? cedo.
Py. Dicam: d virginem iſtam, Thaidi hodie quæ dono data eſt,
Scin eam hinc civem eſſe? & eius fratrem adprime nobilem?
Pa. Neſcio. Py. atqui ſic inuenta eſt: eam iſte vitiauit miſer.
Illc vbi id reſciuit factum frater violentiſſimus.
P. Quidnam fecit? Py. colligauit primum eum miſeris modis. Pa. hem,
Colligauit? Py. equidem orante, vt ne id faceret Thaide.
Par. Quid ais? Py. nunc minatur porro ſeſe, id quod e mœchis ſolet:
Quod ego nunquam vidi fieri, neque velim. Pa. Qua audacia
Tantum facinus audet? Py. quid ila tantum? Par. an non hoc maximũ eſt?
f Quis homo pro mœcho vnquam vidit in domo merctricia
Deprehendi quenquam? Py. g nescio. Par. at ne hoc neſciatis, Pythias,
Dico, edico vobis, noſtrum eſſe illum herilem filium. Py. hem,
Obſecro, an is eſt? Pa. ne quam in illum Thais vim fieri ſinat:
Atque adeo autem cur non egomet intro eo? Py. vide Parmeno
Quid agas, ne neque illi proſis, & tu pereas: nam hoc putant,
Quicquid factum eſt, ex te ortum. Par. quid igitur faciam miſer?
Quidnc incipiam: ecce autem video rure redeuntem ſenem.
Dicam huic an non? dicam hercle, etſi mihi magnum malum
Scio paratum: ſed neceſſe eſt, huic vt ſubueniat. P. h ſapis.
Ego abeo intro; iſti narrato omnem rem ordine, vt factum ſiet.

a Singula pauido vultu proferẽda.
b Ficta exclamatio, & ſecũ quaſi loquitur.
c Hæc terribiliter & cum geſtu fœmineo.
d Auxeſis, Virg. ciuem. nobilem.
e Honeſta periphraſis, pro amputare virilia.
f Vtitur deriuatione cauſæ, & legum licentia.
g Aſtute dicitur.
h Ironice.

Theſes.

Hic eſt exemplum quam fraudulentæ ſunt lenæ & meritrices.

Male ſibi conſcius ſervus mox mouetur & exagitatur.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Pythias terrifieth Parmeno faining that Chremes bound Chærea within, for doing that ſhame to Pamphila.

PYTHIAS,

PYTHIAS, PARMENO.

O Good Lord God, a ſhamefull act: O vnfortunate young man. O vngratious fellow Parmeno, who brought this youth hither.

Par: Whats the matter?

Py. It pitieth me, and therefore that I might not behold him poore wretch that I am, I came running out of the doores hither: how ſore and how greeuouſly ſay they, ſhall he be puniſhed, that all other may take example by him.

Par. O Iupiter, what ſtirre is that: am not I vndone: I will goe vnto her: whats this matter Pythias? what ſaiſt thou? who is that that ſhall be puniſhed to the example of all other?

Py. Doeſt thou aske, cockbraind foole? Thou haſt vtterly ſpoiled this young man whom thou broughteſt in ſtead of the Eunuch, whileſt thou goeſt about to deceiue vs.

Par. Why ſo? or what ill is done? Tell me.

Py. I will tell thee: This maide thou knoweſt (which is giuen to day to Thais for a preſent) is of this cittie, and her brother is a very great Gentleman.

Par. I know it not.

Py. But ſo ſhee is found to bee: This youth, wretch that he was defloured her: as ſoone as her brother a very impatient man, when he knew what was done;

Par. What did he?

Py. Firſt bound him hand and foot, that pitty it was to ſee.

Par. Ah bound he him.

Py. Although Thais truely intreated, that he would not do it.

Par. What ſaieſt thou?

Py. And now beſides all this, he threatneth to doe with him, as cuſtomably is vſed to bee done to Whot emaiſters: that is, he will geld him, which thing I neuer ſaw done to this day, nor yet would ſee willingly.

Par. With what face dare he doe ſo hainous an act?

Py. Why ſo great?

Par. Is not this the greateſt that can bee? what man euer ſaw any man taken for an adulterer in an harlots houſe?

Py. I know not.

Par. And that thou maiſt not ſay that thou kneweſt not this, Pythias, I tel you, and wit you well to vnderſtand, that he is our maiſters ſonne.

Py. What indeed, and is it he?

Par. Let not Thais ſuffer any violent handes to be laid vpon him; and indeed why go I not in my ſelfe to helpe him?

Py. Take heede Parmeno what thou doeſt, leaſt that thou do him no pleaſure, and vndoe thy ſelfe, for they think this, thou wert the authour of all whatſoeuer hath beene done.

Par. What ſhall I then doe vnfortunate man? loe, I haue eſpyed the olde man comming out of the country. Shall I tell him the matter or no? In faith I will tell him, albeit I know great harme to come to me thereby: but it is of neceſſity, that he ſhould helpe this young man his ſon.

Py. Thou art wiſe enough; I will go in, tell thou him the whole matter in order, as it was done.

Sententiæ.

Perdit ſeſe nonnuquam, qui verba alii dare ſtudet.

Bonum eſt prodeſſe aliis ita, vt tu ne pereas.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. VI.

Argumentum.

A villa ocioso & quieto redit ad vrbem animo hic senex, neque enim mores suorum clamitat, neque mali quippiam suspicatur: sed rusculo suo gratias agit, cuius beneficio ignorat quid in vrbe agant filii, quorum amores & facta nunc demum cognoscit ex Parmenone.

LACHES, senex. PARMENO.

[a] EX meo propinquo rure hoc capio commodi:
Neque agri, neque vrbis odium me vnquam percipit.
Vbi [b] satietas cæpit fieri, commuto locum.
Sed estne ille noster Parmeno? & certe ipsus est.
Quem præstolare Parmeno hic ante ostium?
P. Quis homo est? chem, salvum te advenire gaudeo.
L. Quem præstolare? P. [c] perij: lingua hæret metu. L. hem
Quid est? quid trepidas? satisne saluè? dic mihi.
P. [d] Here, primum te arbitrarii id, quod res est, velim:
Quicquid huius factum est, culpa non factum est mea.
L. Quid? P. recte sanc interrogasti: oportuit
Rem prænarrasse me. emit quendam Phædria
Eunuchum, quem dono huic daret. L. cui? P. Thaidi.
L. Emit? perij hercle: quanti? P. viginti minis.
L. [e] Actum est. P. tum quandam fidicinam amat hic Chærea.
L. Hem quid? amat? an scit iam ille, quod meretrix siet?
An in asia venit? aliud ex alio malum.
P. Here ne me spectes: me impulsore hæc non facit.
L. Omitte de te dicere: ego te furcifer
[f] Si viuo; sed istuc quidquid est primum expedi.
P. Is pro illo Eunucho ad Thaidem hanc deductus est?
L. Pro Eunucho? P. sic est; hunc pro mœcho postea
Comprehendere intus, & constrinxere. L. occidi.
P. Audaciam meretricum specta. L. nunquid est
Aliud mali, damniue, quod non dixeris,
Reliquum? P. tantum est. L. cesso huc intro irrumpere?
Par. [g] Non dubium est, quin mihi magnũ ex hac re sit malum.
Nisi [h] quia necesse fuit hoc facere, id gaudeo,
Propter me hisce aliquid esse euenturum mali.
Nam iamdiu aliquam [i] causam quærebat senex
Quamobrem insigne aliquid faceret; is nunc repperit.

a Energia senilis colloquii.

b Venuste pro satietate.

c Ad spectatores

d Purgatio criminis, ante narrationem, tanquam obiiciatur

e Paræmia: vel desperantis verbum.

f Apoßopesis.

g Ad spectatores.

h Solatur se à necessitate.

i Pro occasione.

Theses.

Magna opportunitas est in vicino fundo & iucunditas.

Male sibi conscii pene obmutescunt, trepidant & in dicendo nullum ordinem seruant.

ſeruant.
Adoleſcentum, potiſſimum Chriſtiano-
rum eſt, vt ignorent, quid ſit meretrix.
Serui afflicti & ſuos heros affligi exoptant.

ACT. V. SCEN. VI.

The Argument.

Heere the old man returnes into the Cittie quietly from his farme, fearing nothing: neither complaines he of his Childrens miſdemeanor, but glad of his farme in the Countrey: by the benefite whereof he wotes not what his Sonnes doth in the Citty: whoſe loue and deedes now at the length he knoweth by Parmeno.

LACHIS, the old man. PARMENO.

OF my farme that I haue neere adioyning to the citty, I get this commoditie: that I am neuer through weary neither of being in the Country nor Citty; for when I begin to bee weary of the one or the other, I change places. But is not this our Parmeno? Yes indeede its euen he. Who ſtaieſt thou for Parmeno now heere before the doore?

Par. Who cals me? ho maiſter, I am glad of your ſafe comming.

L. Who tarrieſt thou for?

P. Alaſſe that euer I was borne, I cannot ſpeake for feare.

L. Ho, whats the matter? why art thou afraide? Art thou not well at eaſe? Tell me.

P. Maiſter I would haue you firſt to thinke as the matter is indeede. Whatſoeuer hath beene done is not to bee laide vpon my backe, as though I were in the fault.

La. What is it?

Par. You did well indeede to aske; for I ought firſt to haue told you the matter. Phædria bought a certaine Eunuch, which he beſtowed vpon this woman.

La. Vpon whom?

Par. Vpon Thais.

La. Hath he bought one? Alaſſe, without doubt I am vndone; what; how much coſt he.

Par. Twenty pound,

La. I am vtterly vndone; there is no way but one with me.

Par. Alſo this your Son Chærea loues here a certaine ſinging wench.

La. Oh, what ſaieſt thou? doth he loues knoweth hee now what a harlot is? came he into the Citty? one miſchiefe is in the necke of another.

Par. Sir looke not on mee as though I were the cauſe; he doth not ſuch thinges as theſe by my inſtigation, counſell, or ſetting on.

La. Speake no more of thy ſelfe, I will make thee thou hangman if I liue; but firſt tell me this matter quickely what it is.

Par. Chærea was brought to this Thais inſtead of the Eunuch.

La. What, for the Eunuch?

Par. Euen ſo: afterward they of the houſe within tooke him for a fornicatour, and bound him hand and foote.

La. Out alaſſe.

Par. But marke the boldneſſe of the ſtrumpets.

La. Is there any other miſcheefe beſides this, which thou haſt not mentioned?

Par. This is all.

La. Why do I make no more haſt to ruſh hither in vpon them within?

P. There

Ph. There is no doubt but that ſome miſchiefe will hereupon redound to me: but *I* am glad becauſe neceſſity compelled me to doe it, that for my ſake ſome miſchiefe ſhall light vpon theſe ſame ſtrumpets: for the olde man many daies agoe ſought occaſion that he might doe ſome notable act to their ſhame and reproch: now hath he found it out.

Sententiæ.

Ex meo propinquo rure hoc capio commodi; neque agri, neque vrbis odium me vnquam percipit.
Vbi ſatietas cœpit fieri commuto locum.
Aliud ex alio malum.

ACT. V. SCEN. VII.

Argumentum.

Pythias egrediens irridet Parmenonem plus ſatis credulum: ſimul populum docet quid intus egerit ſenex.

PYTHIAS. PARMENO.

[a] *Nvnquam edepol quicquam iam diu, quod magis vellem evenire,*
Mihi evenit, quam quod modo ſenex intro ad nos venit errans;
Mihi ſolæ ridiculo fuit, quæ quid timeret ſcibam.
Pa. [b] *Quid hoc autem eſt? Py. nunc id prodco, vt conueniam Parmenonem.*
Sed vbi obſecro eſt? Pa. mene quærit hæc? Py. atque eccum video; adibo.
Pa. Quid eſt incpta? quid tibi vis? quid rides? pergin? Py. pery,
[c] *Deſeſſa iam ſum miſera te ridendo. Par. quid ita? Py. rogitas?*
Nunquam equidem hominem ſtultiorem vidi, nec videbo. ab,
Non poſſum ſatis narrare, quos ludos præbueris intus.
At etiam primo callidum, & diſertum credidi hominem.
Pa. [d] *Quid? Py. illicone credere ea, quæ dixi, oportuit te?*
An pænitebat flagitij, te autore quod feciſſet
Adoleſcens, ni miſerum inſuper etiam patri indicares?
Nam quid illi credis animi tum fuiſſe, vbi veſtem vidit
Illam eſſe eum indutum pater? quid eſt? iam ſcis te periſſe.
Pa. hem quid dixti peſſima? an mentita es? etiam rides?
Itane lepidum tibi viſum eſt [e] *ſcelus, nos irridere? Py. nimium.*
Pa. Siquidem iſtuc impune habueritis. Py. verum. Pa. redda hercle.
Py. credo.
Sed in diem iſtuc Parmeno eſt fortaſſe quod minitare;
Tu iam pendebis qui ſtultum adoleſcentulum nobilitas
Flagitijs, & eundem indicas: vterque in te exempla edent.
Pa. [f] *Nullius ſum. Py. hic pro illo munere tibi honos eſt habitus; abeo.* [f] Secũ Parmeno.
Pa. Egomet mei indicio miſer, quaſi forex hodie pery.

a Hic perſona cachinnans inducitur, cuius aſpectu ob nimium riſum vix loqui poſſit.
b Miratur Par. ridens ipſe.
c Hæc pronunciandæ riſu interrumpente.
d Obiurgatio à tempore de leuitate credendi.
e Irriſorie.

Theſes.

Mirum eſt quam ſibi applaudant puellæ voti ſui compotes.

Mulieres ſunt vindictæ cupidiſſimæ: ſemper par pari referre cupiunt.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. VII.

The Argument.

Pythias commeth forth and fals a mocking of Parmeno that gaue too much credite to her wordes: and also declareth to the Auditours what the old man did within.

PYTHIAS, PARMENO.

IN good sooth not this many a day euer befell me any thing that I more gladly desired to haue happened, then to see the olde man come so vnaduisedly erewhile into our house. I alone laughed at him, as knowing what he feared.

Pa. Whats the matter she laugheth so fast?

Py. Now I come forth to this end, that I may speake with Parmeno; but where is he I pray you?

Pa. What, doth this woman seeke me?

Py. And loe, I see him here, I wil go to him.

Par. What is the matter foolish giglor? what meanest thou? Whereat laugheſt thou? goest thou on still to abuse me?

Py. Ah ah my heart. I am now weary & sicke with laughing at thee.

Par. Why so?

Py. Dost thou aske? In troth I neuer saw a more foolish fellow then thou art, nor euer shall; ah, I cannot sufficiently expresse what sport and laughter thou madest vs haue within. But truely first when I knew thee, I supposed thee to be a subtill and a wise fellow.

Pa. Whats the matter?

Py. Whats must thou needes haue beleeued by and by that I told thee at the first; didst thou not take remorse enough of the hainous offence, which the young man hath committed, and whereof thou wast the first beginner; but that thou must beside bewray him also to his Father? for where was his heart thinkest thou when his father saw that apparrell on his back? what is it? now knowest thou that thou art in an ill case?

P. What saist thou stinking drab, didst thou tell me a lie? yea doest thou laugh? what thinkest thou it to be so prety a sport to deride vs?

Py. The best sport in the world.

Par. Indeede if thou shalt escape quit for the same.

Py. But what canst thou do against me?

Par. In faith I will serue thee as well, as thou hast done me.

Py. I beleeue it, but it is for a great while to come that thou doest threaten mee Parmeno. Thou shalt now pay for it, who hast brought this foolish young man by his wicked actes to great infamy, and hast bewrayed the same. Both of them will punish thee to the example of all other.

Par. I am weary of my life.

Py. This honesty haue you gotten by doing that benefit. I will go hence.

Par. I am cast away this day by my own words, like as rats by their lowd squeaking betray themselues, shewing where they be.

Sententia.

Errans senex prudenti ridiculo est; aliisque stultus ludos præbet.

Stultum est ilico ex credere quæ dicit mulier.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. VIII.

Argumentum.

Statuit hic miles vltro se dedere Thaidi, Herculis exemplo qui Omphale servivit in lanificio, pro clava & leonis tegmine, acceptis ab ea calatho & colo.

GNATHO, THRASO.

* *Quid nunc? quaspe aut quo consilio hoc immo? quid cæptas Thraso?* *T. Egone? ut Thaidi me dedam & faciam quod iubeat. G. quid est?* *T. Qui minus huic, quam Hercules servivit Omphale? G. exemplum placet. Vtinam mibi commitigari videam sandalio caput. Sed fores crepuere ab ea, peri. T.* b *quid autem hoc est mali. Hunc ego nunquam videram: & iam hic quidnam properans prosilit?*

a Catastrophe oritur à milite:

b Parasceue ad proximam scenã fit.

Theses.

Mulieroſi penitus cunctiſe mulieribus dedunt.

Infeliciſſime cadunt omnia eis, qui adulatores audiunt.

ACT. V. SCEN. VIII.

The Argument.

In this Scene the Captaine determineth to yeelde himselfe to Thais of his owne accord: following the example of Hercules: who serued Omphale in working of wooll, for a club and a Lyons skinne, receiuing at her hands a kasket and a distaffe.

GNATHO, THRASO.

VVHat now? with what hope or intent came we hither? what begin you to do maister Thraso?

T. Askest thou what I will do? I come hither that I may yeelde my selfe to Thais, and may doe what she shall command me.

G. Whats that you say?

T. How should I be lesse willing to serue her, then was Hercules to do seruice vnto Omphale?

G. I like that example; would to God I might see thy pate tamed with a Slipper. But wo is me, Thais dores makes a noise.

T. What misfortune is heere befalne? This fellow I neuer saw before, and now wherefore comes he forth skipping and leaping?

Sententia.

Omnes in omnibus non sunt imitandi.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. IX.

Argumentum.

Qui alias gaudebat a se vitiatam puellam Chærea, eandem quod permissu parentum habiturus sit vxorem, nunc exultat. Et in partem amoris recipitur a Thaide miles Thraso.

CHAEREA, PARMENO, PHAEDRIA, GNATHO, THRSO.

a Lætitia Chreæ.
b. i. commode simul euenerint.
c Amatorie dixit.
d Participium hic est.
e Gratulatio & iuramentum ad amplificationẽ.

a O Populares, ecquis me viuit hodie fortunatior?
Nemo hercle quisquam; nam in me plane dy potestatem suam
Omnem ostendere, cui tam subito tot b congruerint commoda.
Par. Quid hic lætus est? C. O Parmeno mi, ô mearum voluptatum omnium
Inventor, inceptor, perfector; scin' me, in quibus sim gaudijs?
Scis Pamphilam c meam inventam ciuem? Par. audiui. C. scis d sponsam mihi?
Par. e Bene ita me dy ament, factum. G. audin tu illum quid ait? C. tum autem Phædriæ
Meo fratri gaudeo amorem esse omnem in tranquillo. vna est domus;
Thais patri se commendauit, in clientelam & fidem,
Nobis dedit se. Par. fratris igitur Thais tota est? C. scilicet.

f A tuo, quia Thraso expellitur.
g Desperantis est.
h Diaporesis oratoria. i interrogatio sub dubitatione, familiaris laudantibus.
i Ironia reprehendentis.
k ἀσύνδετα velut afflicta & lassa voce pronuntianda sunt.
l A facili.
m Ab vtili magnifice & ridicule.
n Donum parasito dignum. Parasitica optatio.

Par. f Iam hoc aliud est, quod gaudeamus; miles pellitur foras.
C. Tum tu, frater vbi est, fac quam primum hæc audiat Par. visam domũ.
T. Nunquid Gnatho dubitas? quin ego perpetuo perierim? G. sine
Dubio opinor. C. g quid commemorem primum? aut quem laudem maxume?
Illum qui mihi dedit consilium vt facerem, an me qui ausus sim
Incipere? an fortunam collaudem quæ gubernatrix fuit?
Quæ tot res, tantas, tam opportune in vnum conclusit diem?
An mei patris festiuitatem & facilitatem? ô Jupiter
Serva obsecro hæc nobis bona. Ph. dy vostram fidem? incredibilia
Parmeno modo quæ narrauit; sed vbi est frater? C. præsto adest.
Ph. Gaudeo. C. satis credo; nihil est Thaide hac tua frater dignius
Quod ametur; ita nostræ est omni sautrix familiæ. P. hui, tu h mihi
Illam laudas? T. perii, quanto minus spei est, tanto magis amo.
Obsecro, Gnatho, in te spes est. G. quid vis faciam? T. perfice hoc
k Precibus, pretio, vt hærcam in parte aliqua tandem apud Thaidem.
G. Difficile est. T. l si quid collubit, noui te; hoc si effeceris,
m Quoduis donum & præmium à me optato, id optatum feres.
G. Itane? T. sic erit. G. si hoc efficio, n postulo vt mihi tua domus
Te præsente, absente patcat; invocato vt sit locus
Semper. T. do fidem ita futurum. G. accingar. Ph. quem hic ego audio?

O Thraſo. T. ſalvete. Ph. o *tu fortaſſe quæ facta hic ſient*
Neſcis. T. ſcio. Ph. cur te ergo in his ego conſpicor regionibus?
T. Vobis fretus. Ph. ſcis quum fretus? miles edico tibi
Si in platea hac te offendero poſt vnquam: nihil eſt quod dicas mihi:
Alium quærebam, iter hac habui; periſti. G. p *eia haud ſic decet.*
Ph. Dictum eſt. G. non cognoſco veſtrum tam ſuperbum. Ph. ſic erit.
G. q *Prius audite paucis: quod cum dixero, ſi placuerit,*
Facitote. Ph. audiamus. G. tu r *concede paululum iſtuc Thraſo.*
Principio ego vos credere ambos hoc mihi vehementer velim,
Me huius quicquid facio, id facere maxime cauſa mea;
Verum idem ſi vobis prodeſt, vos non facere, inſcitia eſt.
Ph. Quid id eſt. G. s *militem rivalem ego recipiendum cenſeo. Ph. hem,*
Recipiendum? G. cogita modo. tu t *hercle cum illa Phædria*
Et libenter vivis, etenim bene libenter vicitas;
Et quod des paululum, & neceſſe eſt multum accipere Thaidem.
Vt u *tuo amori ſuppeditare poſſis ſine ſumptu tuo.*
Ad omnia hæc magis opportunus, nec magis ex vſu tuo
Nemo eſt; x *principio, & habet quod det, & dat nemo largius.*
Fatuus eſt, inſulſus, tardus; ſtertit noctesq; & dies.
Y Neque iſtum metuas ne amet mulier; facileq; pellas, vbi velis.
Ph. Mirum. ni illoc homine quoquo pacto opus eſt. C. idem arbitror.
G. a *Recte facitis; vnum etiam hoc vos oro vt me in veſtrum gregem*
Recipiatis, ſatis diu hoc iam ſaxum volvo. P. recipimus.
C. Ac libenter. G. at ego pro iſtoc Phædria, & tu Chærea,
Hunc comedendum & bibendum vobis propino. C. placet.
P. Dignus eſt. G. Thraſo, vbi vis, accede. T. obſecro te quid agimus?
G Quid b *iſti te ignorabant, poſtquam eis mores oſtendi tuos,*
Et collaudavi ſecundum facta, & virtutes tuas,
Impetravi. T. bene feciſti, gratiam habeo maximam;
c Nunquam etiam fuiſquam, quin me omnes amarent plurimum.
G. d *Dixin ego in hoc eſſe vobis Atticam eloquentiam.*
Ph. Nihil prætermiſſum eſt, ite hac omnes. Vos valete, & plaudite.

o Hoc totum ſuperbe ac minaciter inquit Adoleſcens.
p Correctionem. lig.
q Inſinuatio.
r Remouet Thraſonẽ vt liberius quæ vult loquatur: faciliuſq; perſuadeat. Inſinuandi præcepta ſervat.
s Propoſitio conſilii de recipiendo milite.
t Ratio ab vtili quæ colligitur.
per ratiocinationem.
u Aſſumptio.
x Confirmatio.
y Obiectionis occupatio.
z Alia ratio ſed paraſitica.
a Concluſio petitionis.
b Ironia, ſed quã non intelligit miles.
c Iactantia ſtulta militis.
d Aſſentatio Gnathonica.

Theſes.

Adoleſcentes venerei optato amore gaudent & triumphant

Vitiata puella amatori deſponderur.

Rivalis fatuus, inſulſus, & tardus, ſed ſi liberalis fuerit, non ſubito eſt explodendus.

ACT. V. SCEN. IX.

The Argument.

Cherea that at another time reioyced that he had defloured the wench, now he is exceeding glad for that he ſhall haue the ſame to his wife by his fathers permiſſion. Thraſo by the meanes of Gnatho is receiued vnto Phædria and Cherea to keepe them with Thais.

CHEREA, PARMENO, PHEDRIA, GNATO, THRASO.

O My companions and fellow mates, is there any man liuing this day more fortunate then I? in faith no man in the world For in me the Gods haue plainely ſhewed all their whole power, and how much they are able to doe: vnto whom vpon a ſuddaine ſo many good thinges haue happened togither.

Par. Why is this fellow merrie?

Ch. O my deare friend *Parmeno*: ô thou that haſt bin the deuiſer, inventer, and finder out, the beginner and finiſher of all my pleaſures, doſt thou know in what great ioyes *I* am? doſt thou know that my beloued Pamphila is found to be free borne of this Citty?

Par. I haue heard ſuch a thing.

Ch. Doſt thou know ſhe is made ſure to me?

Par. As God help me it is well done.

G. What, doe you heare him what hee ſaith?

Ch. And beſide, *I* am glad and ioyous that my brothers loue is quiet and out of trouble. There is but one dwelling place. Thais put her ſelfe into my Fathers tuition and protection, and hath giuen her ſelfe wholly into our hands.

Par. Then Thais is wholly now your Brothers?

Ch. It is ſo indeede.

Par. Now this is another thing whereof we may reioyce; that the Captaine is expulſed and cleane baniſhed the houſe.

Ch. Then put to thy helping hand that my brother may heare of al theſe things, whereſoeuer he is, as ſoone as thou canſt poſſibly.

Par. *I* will goe ſee whether he be come home.

Th Doſt thou not think verily Gnatho, that I am vtterly caſt away?

G. Without doubt I thinke ſo.

Ch. What ſhould I ſpeake of firſt, or whom may I moſt of all commend? either him that gaue me counſell to do it, or my ſelfe that durſt begin it: or ſhall I withall extoll fortune, which had the guiding of it, which hath brought ſo many matters, ſo great, and ſo firly to paſſe in one day; or ſhall I magnifie in this matter my fathers pleaſantneſſe in his ſpeech, and his mildneſſe and his courteſie in his behauiour? O great God, keepe and continue vs in this good proſperity.

Ph. Good Lord, Parmeno told wonders erewhile: but where is my brother.

Ch. He is euen here by.

P. I reioyce to heare of your good ſucceſſe.

C. I beleeue well. There is nothing more worthy to bee loued in the world, brother, then this your ſweet heart Thais, ſhe fauoureth all our houſe ſo well.

P. Ah, commend you her to me?

Th. Ah, woe is me, the leſſe hope there is, the more am I in loue, for Gods ſake Gnatho *I* pray thee help me, for my hope hangs on thee.

G. What will you haue me to doe?

Th. Bring this to paſſe by intreatie or money, that I may neuertheleſſe remaine in ſome fauour with Thais, though I cannot fully enioy her.

G. Its a hard thing.

Th. If thou haue any liſt, I know thee well what thou canſt doe: if thou wilt do this thing, and bring it to paſſe, deſire of me whatſoeuer gift or reward thou wilt, and thou ſhalt haue it.

G. Shall I ſo?

Th. *It* ſhall be ſo.

G. If *I* bring this to paſſe, *I* require that your houſe may be open to mee at all

ſeaſons,

ſeaſons, whether you be in the way, or out of the way: and that I may alwaies haue a place for me, though I be not ſent for.

Th. *I* promiſe thee of my honeſty it ſhall be ſo?

G. *I* will addreſſe my ſelfe to go about it.

Ph. O maiſter Thraſo, who is that *I* hear talking here?

Th. God ſaue you.

Ph. Thou knoweſt not peraduenture what things is falne out here.

Th. I know.

Ph. Why then doe *I* ſee you in theſe quarters?

Th. I ſtay relying vpon you.

Ph. Doſt thou not know what confidence thou oughteſt to haue in me? I tell thee ſouldier plainely, and *I* giue thee to vnderſtand, if it ſhal be my chance to find thee from this day forward in this ſtreet, it ſhall nothing auaile thee to ſpeake vnto me, thus: I ſought for another man, my iourney lay this way, for thou art but a dead man.

G. What ſay you? it ſhall not be for your honeſty to deale ſo.

Ph. *I* haue ſaide it, and meane to performe it.

G. I am not acquainted with this your proud and diſdainefull faſhion.

Ph. *It* ſhall be ſo I tell thee.

G. But before heare me two or three words, which hauing ſpoken, if it ſhal like you, do it hardly.

Ph. Let vs heare.

G. Maiſter Thraſo, goe you a little further that way. Firſt of all I would haue you both in any wiſe to beleeue me in this thing: whatſoeuer I do in this matter, that I do chiefly and principally for mine own commodity: but if it be alſo for your profit, it is a meere folly for you not to doe it.

Ph. Whats that?

G. *I* iudge it meete that the riual Captaine be entertained of you.

Ph. What, thinkſt thou, hee ſhall be receiued as my companion in loue?

G. By your leaue a little: pauſe a while, and imagine onely that it ſhould bee ſo; you indeede Phedria make good cheare with her, you loue to eate good morſels, and it is little that you can giue: and Thais of neceſſity muſt receiue many gifts, that ſhe may be able ſufficiently for to adminſter to your loue, without your coſt or waſting of wealth: for theſe purpoſes there is no man more meete for it, nor more for your commodity then Thraſo. Firſt and formoſt he both hath enough to giue, and no man more free of gift thē he. He is a natural foole, neither hath he any luſtineſſe, actiuity, or ſpirit in him. He lyeth routing and ſnorting all night and all day, neither neede you feare the Woman ſhould loue him: you may eaſily thruſt him out of the doores when you liſt.

Ph. What ſhall we do?

G. Beſides *I* will tell you this, which *I* account as the chiefeſt of al other things: hee entertaineth a man, no man in the world better, nor more ſumptuouſly.

Ph. Its twenty to one, but wee ſhall ſtand in need of that fellow at one hand or other.

Ch. I thinke the ſame.

G. You do well in thinking ſo I alſo intreate you this one thing, that you would receiue me into your company. I haue laboured about this long enough now.

Ph. We like well of thee.

C. And thou art welcome with all our hearts.

G. Verily I for my part, for the fauour Phedria and Cherea, which both of you ſhow vnto me, I giue him into your hands that his ſubſtance may bee conſumed of you, and that when you pleaſe hee may ſerue you for a laughing ſtocke.

Ch. This likes vs well.

Ph. He is no better worthy.

G. Thraſo, comeneare, when it pleaſeth you.

Th. I pray thee, what ſhould I doe there?

G. What akeſt thou what thou ſhalt doe? theſe men knew not what a fellow you were; but as ſoone as I had informed them of your manners, and withall had commended you according to your exploits, and good conditions and qualities, I obtained my requeſt.

Th. Thou haſt well done; I thanke thee with all my heart: I was neuer yet in any place, but that euery body loued me very well.

G. Did not I tell you, that you ſhould finde in this man, the moſt pure eloquence that is, ſuch as is vſed in Athens? that he can rol in his Rhetorique?

Ph. Nothing hath been pretermitted. Goe heere all this way. Fare you well. Clap your hands and be merry.

Sententiæ.

Quod tibi profuerit, te non facere, inſcitia eſt.

Qui bene & libenter victitat, neceſſe eſt vt habeat quod det multum & accipiat.

Qui habet quod det, & dat largiter, homo liberalis eſt.

Satis diu hoc iam ſaxum voluo.

FINIS EVNVCHI.

HEAVTONTIMORVMENOS,
GRAECA EST MENANDRV.

ACTA LVDIS MEGALENENSIS. L. CORNELIO LENTVLO, L. VALERIO FLACCO AED. CVRVLIB. EGIT AMBIVIVS TVRPIO. MODOS FECIT FLACCVS CLAVDI. ACTA PRIMVM TIBIIS IMPARIBVS, DEINDE DVABVS DEXTRIS. ACTA ETIAM TERTIA C. CORNELIO, M. IVVENTIO COSS.

FABVLAE INTERLOCVTORES.
The ſpeakers in this Comedie.

Chremes, *ſenex*, an old man.
Clitypho, *adoleſcens*, a yong man.
Syrus, *ſervus*, a ſeruant.
Menedemus, *ſenex*, an old man.
Nutrix, a Nource.
Clinia, *adoleſcens*, a young man.
Dromo, *ſervus*, a ſeruant.
Soſtrata, matrona, *a matrone.*
Bacchis, *meretrix*, a harlot.
Phrygia, *ancilla*, a waiting maide.
Antiphila, *amaſia*, one that is in loue.

Ratio nominum.

Ἑαυτὸν τιμωρούμενος, de ſe ipſo ſupplicium dans filio.
Chremes, vide In Andria.
Clitipho, κλειτὸν φῶς: lumen inclytum.
Syrus: à Syria natione.
Menedemus, τὸ μένος τοῦ δήμου: robur populi.
Clinia, κλεινός, inclytus, clarus: ἢ κλινών, declinans fugiendo moroſitatem.
Dromo, vide in Andria.
Soſtrata, σώζουσα στρατόν: ſervans exercitum.
Bacchis: à temulentia bacchica & furore nomen inditum eſt.
Phrygia, à Phrigia natione.
Antiphila, ἀντι-φίλουσα: contrà amans.

Καρὰ πρόσωπα:

Archonides, quaſi τοῦ ἄρχοντος: à principatu.
Phanocrates, φανερὸν τὸ κράτος: illuſtre robur.
Philtera: amanda, cara, gratioſa.

C. SVLPITII APOLLINARIS.

periocha.

IN militiam proficiſci gnatum Cliniam,
Amantem Antiphilam, compulit durus pater:
Animiq́, ſeſe augêbat, facti pœnitens.
Mox vt reuerſu eſt, clam patre divortitur
Ad Clitiphonem: is amâbat ſcortum Bacchidem.
Cum accerſeret cupitam Antiphilam Clinia,
Vt eius Bacchis venit amica, ac ſeruolæ
Habitum gerens Antiphila, factum id quo patrem
Suum celaret Clitipho: hic technis Syri,
Decem minas meretriculæ aufert à ſene.
Antiphila, Clitiphonis reperitur ſoror.
Hanc Clinia, aliam Clitipho vxorem accipit.

A breeefe Argument of C. Sulp. Apollinares.

MEnedemus a rigorous Father, through his auſterity forced his Son Clinia being in loue with the maid Antiphila, to goe a warfaring: but being after ſorie for the fact, did greatly vexe and torment himſelfe. Soone after Clinia returned againe, and tooke his lodging with Clitipho, vnwitting to his Father: this Clitipho loued an Harlot called Bacchis. Now therefore Clinia ſending for his beloued Antiphila, whom he ſo much deſired to ſee, Bacchis ſhe comes as his louer, but Antiphila in room of a waiting maide: all which was done for this end, that Clitipho might keepe the matter cloſe from his Father: who by Syrus ſuttle deuiſe got ten pounds from the old man to beſtow on the Harlot. Afterwards Antiphila was found to be Clitiphos Siſter: whereupon Clinia marries her: and Clitipho takes the other.

[a] NE cui vestrum sit mirum, cur partcis seni
Poeta dederit, quæ sunt adolescentium;
Id primum dicam: deinde, quod veni, eloquar.
Ex [b] integra Græca, integram comœdiam
Hodie sum acturus, Heautontimorumenon.
Duplex [c] quæ ex argumento facta est simplici.
Novam [d] esse ostendi, & quæ esset: nunc qui scripserit,
Et cuia Græca sit, ni partem maximam
Existimarem scire vestrum, id dicerem.
Nunc quamobrem has partcis didicerim, paucis dabo.
Oratorem voluit esse me, non prologum:
Vestrum iudicium fecit: me actorem dedit.
[e] Sed hic actor tantum poterit a facundia,
Quantum ille potuit cogitare commode,
Qui orationem hanc scripsit, quam dicturus sum.
Nam [f] quod rumores distulerunt malevoli,
Multas contaminasse Græcas, dum facit
Paucas Latinas: factum hic esse id non negat,
Neque se id pigere: & deinde facturum autumat.
Habet bonorum exemplum: quo exemplo sibi
Licere id facere, quod illi fecerunt, putat.
Tum [g] quod malcuolus vetus Poeta dicitat,
Repente ad studium, hunc se applicasse musicum,
Amicum ingenio fretum, haud natura:
Arbitrium vestrum, vestra existimatio
Valebit: [h] quamobrem omnes vos oratos volo,
Ne plus iniquum possit, quam æquum oratio.
Facite æqui sitis: date crescendi copiam
Novarum, qui spectandi faciunt copiam
Sine vitiis: ne [i] ille pro se dictum existumet,
Qui nuper fecit scruo currenti in via
Decesse populum: cur insano seruiat?
De illius peccatis plura dicet, cum dabit
Alias novas, nisi finem maledictis facit.
[k] Adeste æquo animo, date potestatem, mihi
Statariam agere vt liceat per silentium;
Ne semper servos currens, iratus senex,
Edax parasitus, sycophanta autem impudens,
Avarus leno, assidue agendi sunt mihi,
Clamore summo, cum labore maximo.
Mea [l] causa causam hanc iustam esse animum inducite;
Vt aliqua pars laboris minuatur mihi.
Nam [m] nunc novas qui scribunt, nihil parcunt seni;
Si qua laboriosa est, ad me curritur,
Sin lenis est, ad alium defertur gregem.

a Propositio ad docilitatem: & captatio benevolentiæ a persona poetæ.
b Propositio prima: & narratio altius repetita & quidem extra complexum propositionis.
c. Græca Menadri & Latina Terentii.
d Conclusio huius partis narrationis, vt ad institutũ accedat.
e Commendatio a persona actoris & Poetæ.
f Per occupationem infert confessionem Poetæ: & vtitur statu qualitatis, quem exemplis confirmat.
g Alia obiectio quæ solvitur fetentia & existimatione populi.
h Conclusio, qua postulat attentionem. Ab honesto & iusto
i Occupatio in aduersarium, cuius uitium notat in fabula quapiã
k Hactenus pro Poeta dixit, nunc rogat vt senem placide audiant: redit ad attentionem: & alteram causam profert cur senex agat hanc fabulam. Distinguit aurẽ epithetis varias Comediarum personas.
l Paronomasia.
m Obiter perstringit alios poetas.

n Commendatio à ſtylo & ſua perſona: item a merito, & hæc cuncta ad attentionis poſtulationem referuntur.

In[n] *hac eſt pura oratio, experimini,*
In vtramque partem ingenium quid poſſit meum.
Si nunquam avare pretium ſtatui arti meæ:
Et eum eſſe quæſtum in animum induxi maximum,
Quam maxime ſeruire veſtris[o] *commodis;*
Exemplum ſtatuite in me, vt adoleſcentuli
Vobis placere ſtudeant potius, quam ſibi.

o Plus eſt quam ſi dixiſſet voluptatibus.

THE PROLOGVE.

THat none of you may maruaile, wherefore the Poet hath allotted to an olde man the young mans part, I will firſt giue a reaſon for that, and after ſhew you the cauſe of my comming. There ſhall bee plaid before you this day, the comedie called *Heautontimoroumenon*, wholly tranſlated out of Greeke into Latine, which of one ſimple matter is now become double. Thus haue I told you how it is new, and alſo what it is. Now it remaines that I ſhould ſhew you who ſet it forth, and whoſe it was in Greeke, but that I thinke the moſt of you knowes it already. I will now tell you breefely in few wordes, why I haue taken this charge vpon me. The Poets deſire was to haue mee play the Oratour, and not a Prologues part; who relying himſelfe vpon your iudgement, hath made me an Actor. And this actor can do as much by his eloquence in pronuntiation, as he could well doe by his wit and inuention, who wrote this ſpeech which I am about to vtter. As touching the rumours which ſome enuious parties haue ſpread abroad, that the Poet hath made a mixture of many Comedies in Greek, to make a few in Latine: that he hath done ſo, this our Poet denies not, neither repents of it: but rather thinkes he ſhal do ſo hereafter, for hee hath the examples of good Poets to follow, whereby he thinkes it lawfull for him to doe that which they haue done. Further, whereas this cankered old Poet obiects, often telling me, that this our Poet hath, as it were of a ſuddaine, ſetled his mind to the ſtudie of Poetry, without good aduiſe: enterprizing the ſame rather by the ſupportation of his friendes, then of his owne naturall inclination. But for that matter, I refer my ſelfe to your iudgements, wherefore I entreate you that the perſwaſions of men partiall, may not not more preuaile with you, then the reaſons of men indifferent. Shew your ſelues equall iudges, and giue vs leaue to ſet forth more new comedies, ſeeing you affoord vs your fauour in beholding them without finding any fault. And let not that my aduerſary thinke this to be ſpoken for his cauſe, who of late in a Comedie of his, brought in the auditorie giuing way to a ſeruant running in the ſtreate; and why ſhould they yeelde to a madde foole againſt all ſeemlines? But hee ſhall heare of more of his faults, when our Poet ſhall ſet forth other new comedies, except he leaue his railing. Be ye here preſent without partiality, and giue me leaue with ſilence and without diſturbance, to acte a quiet comedy, that I may not euer continually to

the

the ſpending of my ſpirits, and waſting of my body, play the part of a vagabond vaſſaile, nor of the teſtie olde man, nor of the gluttonous Paraſite, and impudent ſycophant, or couetous baud. I pray you for my ſake take this for a good and lawfull excuſe, that I may bee ſomewhat eaſed. For now adaies thoſe that make new comedies, haue no regard at all of an olde man. If any comedie be very troubleſome, that they lay vpon mee: but if eaſie, that's had to another companie. The ſtyle of this comedie I can promiſe you to bee pure. Trie what my wit can doe, both for the one and the other. If I neuer ſet other price of my penne, and thought that alſo to bee my greateſt gaine, euery way to pleaſure you the beſt I could, then let mee bee an example to you, that young men may endeauour to pleaſure rather you, then themſelues.

Formulæ loquendi.

Veſtrum cuique eſt mirum. You all doe maruaile at it.

Quod veniſti eloquere? Tell, ſpeake out man, why cameſt thou hither?

Ni partem maximam exiſtimarem ſcire veſtrum, id dicerem. I would tell it you, but that I thinke moſt of you know it.

Quamobrem has parteis didicerem, paucis dabo. I will ſhew you in a word, or briefely I will tel you, why I haue learned to play this part.

Veſtrum iudicium facit. Hee doth that you thinke beſt. As you aduiſe him ſo hee doth. He followes your iudgement.

Tantum poterit a facundia, quantum cogitare commode. He is as eloquent as he is wittie. He can ſhew as great a facultie in pronuntiation, as he can well ſhew wit in inuention.

Rumores diſtulerunt. They haue ſpread abroad lying tales.

Alterius ingenio fruitur. Hee hath the helpe of another. His inuention is another mans wit.

Vos oratos volo. I would deſire you.

Pro ſe dictum exiſtumat. Hee ſuppoſeth you ſpeake in his behalfe: or for his good.

Finem maledictis facit. He leaues off railing. He giues ouer railing. He ceaſeth to giue ill language, and to backbite now.

Spectandi mihi copiam facit. He giues me leaue to looke on.

Dat poteſtatem agere comœdiam. He giues authoritie to play or act a comedie.

Clamore ſummo & labore maxumo agit. Hee doth it holloing, and with very great toyle and labour.

Animum induxit. Thinke, perſwade your ſelues.

Pars ſibi laboris minuitur. His labour is not ſo great as it was: he is eaſed ſomewhat: ſome part of it is cut off, and made leſſe.

Siquis labor eſt, ad me curritur: ſiqua vtilitas, ad alium defertur. Paine muſt be mine, but pleaſure another mans. I take paines, and other carrie away the profit.

In vtranq; partem poſſum aliquid. I can do ſomething for both parties.

Auare pretium ſtatuit artiſuæ. Hee ſets too high a price of his art. He is couetous in ſetting price of his craft.

Veſtru quam maxume inſeruit commodis. Hee takes all paines, and doth all diligent ſeruice hee may for your commoditie.

Exemplum ſtatuite in me. Make me an example.

ACT.

ACTVS I. SCENA I.

Argumentum.

Menedemum excruciantem sese in agro laboribus Chremes alloquitur, sedulo causam inquirens, cur præter ætatem ille suam id facit: cui abitionem filii causam esse dicit Menedemus, quem sua duritie eiectum domo iam valde desiderat.

CHREMES, MENEDEMVS. senes.

a Obiurgaturus captat benevolentiam ab officio & vicinitate

QVanquam hæc inter nos nuper notitia admodum est,
Inde adeo, quod agrum in proximo hic mercatus es,
Nec vci fere sane amplius quicquam fuit:
Tamen vel virtus tua me, vel vicinitas
(Quod ego in propinqua parte amicitiæ puto)
Facit vt audacter moneam, & familiariter;
Quod mihi videre præter ætatem tuam
Facere, & præterquam res te adhortatur tua.

b Propositio cũ interrogatione obiurgatoria: cui implicantur rationes ab ætate, fortuna, tempore

b Nam pro deũm, atque hominum fidem, quid vis tibi? aut
Quid quæris? annos sexaginta natus es
Aut plus eo, vt conijcio; agrum in his regionibus
Meliorem, neque prety maioris nemo habet;
Seruos complures; proinde quasi nemo sies,
Ita attente tu illorum officio fingere.
Nunquam tam mane egredior, neque tam vesperi
Domum reuertor, quin te in fundo conspicer,
Fodere, aut arare, aut aliquid ferre; denique
Nullum remittis tempus; neque te respicis.
Hæc non voluptati esse satis certo scio.

a Obiectio tacita quæ solnitur ab vtiliori.

c At enim me, quantum hic operis fiat, pœnitet.
Quod in opere faciendo operæ consumis tuæ,
Si sumas in illis exercendis, plus agas.

d Reprehensio: in curiosos rerũ alienarum.

M. d Chreme, tantumne est ab re tua otij tibi,
Aliena vt cures, eaque nihil quæ ad te attinent?

e Replicatio ex coniugatis.

C. e Homo sum; humani à me nihil alienum puto;
Vel me monere hoc, vel percontari puta,
Rectum est ego vt faciam, ne vt deterream.

f Præparatio ad futuram narrationem.

M. Mihi sic est vsus; tibi vt opus est facto, face.
C. An cuiquam vsui homini, se vt cruciet? M. mihi est.
C. Si quid laboris est, vellem. f sed quid istuc mali est?
Quæso quid de te tantum meruisti? M. heu.
C. Ne lacruma; atque istuc quicquid est, fac me vt sciam,

Ne

Ne retice; ne verere; crede, inquam, mihi
f Aut consolando, aut consilio, aut re iuvero.
M. Scire hoc vis? C. hac quidem causa, qua dixi tibi.
M. Dicetur C. istos rastros interea tamen
Depone; ne labora. M. minime. C. quam rem agis?
M. Ab sine me, vacuum tempus ne quid dem mihi
Laboris. C. non sinam, inquam. M. ah non æquum facis.
C. Hui, tam graueis hos quæso? M. sic meritum est meum.
C. Nunc loquere. M. [h] *filium vnicum adolescentem*
Habeo, ah quid dixi habere me? immo habui Chreme.
Nunc habeam, necne, incertum est. C. quid ita istuc? M. scies.
Est è Corintho hic aduena anus pauperula;
Eius filiam ille amare cæpit perdite,
Prope iam vt pro vxore haberet; hæc clam me omnia.
Vbi rem rescivi, cæpi non humanitus,
Neque vt animum decuit ægrotum adolescentuli
Tractare; sed vi & viâ pervolgata patrum.
Quotidie accusabam, hem, tibine hæc diutius
Licere speras facere me viuo patre,
Amicam vt habeas prope iam in vxoris loco?
Erras si id credis & me ignoras Clinia.
[i] *Ego te meum esse dici tantisper volo,*
Dum quod te dignum est facies, [k] *sed si id non facis,*
Ego quod me in te sit facere dignum inuenero.
Nulla adeo ex re istuc fit, nisi ex [l] *nimio otio.*
Ego istuc ætatis non amori operam dabam,
Sed in Asiam hinc aby propter pauperiem; atque ibi
Simul rem, & gloriam armis belli repperi.
Postremo adeo res redijt; adolescentulus
Sæpe eadem & graviter audiendo, victus est.
[m] *Putauit me & ætate & benevolentia*
Plus scire & providere, quam se ipsum sibi;
Id Asiam ad regem militatum aby Chreme.
C. Quid ais? M. clam me est profectus, mensis tres abest.
C. Ambo accusandi, etsi illud inceptum, tamen
Animi est pudentis signum, & non instrenui.
M. [n] *Vbi comperi ex his, qui ei fuere conscij,*
Domum reuertor mœstus, atque animo fere
Perturbato, atque incerto præ ægritudine;
Assideo; accurrunt serui: soccos detrahunt;
Video alios festinare, lectos sternere
Cœnam apparare: pro se quisque sedulo
Faciebat, quo illam mihi lenirent miseriam.
Vbi video hæc, cæpi cogitare, [o] *hem, tot mea*
Solius solliciti sunt causa, vt me vnum expleant?
Ancillæ tot me vestiant, sumptus domi

f Nihil amplius in vera amicitia optandum.

h Narrationem à persona orditur.

i Comminatio.
k Exploratio cum dissimili exemplo.
l Amor ex otio. consilium.

m Cum pondero pronunciandum.

n Pathetica oratio tota est.

o Prosopopœia.

Tunicas

Tantos ego ſolus faciam? ſed gnatum vnicum,
Quem pariter vti bis decuit, aut etiam amplius,
Quod illi ætas magis ad hæc vtenda idonea eſt:
p Pleonaſmus. *P Eum ego eieci hinc miſerum iniuſtitia mea.*
Malo quidem me dignum quouis deputem,
Si id faciam: nam vſque dum ille vitam illam incolit
Inopem, carens patria ob meas iniurias,
Interea vſque illi de me ſupplicium dabo,
Laborans, quærens, parcens, illi ſerviens.
Ita faciam prorſus; nihil relinquo in ædibus,
Nec vas, nec veſtimentum; corraſi omnia;
Ancillas, ſeruos (niſi eos, qui opere ruſtico
Faciundo facile ſumptum exerceant ſuum)
Omnes produxi, ac vendidi: inſcripſi ilico.
Aedes mercede; quaſi talenta ad quindecim
Cogi: agrum hunc mercatus ſum; his me exercco.
Decreui tantiſper me mimus iniuriæ,
Chreme, meo gnato facere, dum fiam miſer:
Nec fas eſſe vlla me voluptate hic frui,
Niſi vbi ille huc ſalvos redierit meus particeps.
q Pro filiũ. plu, pro ſingulari. *C. Ingenio te eſſe in q liberos levi puto,*
Et illum obſequentem, ſi quis recte aut commode
Tractaret; verùm neque tu illum ſatis noveras,
Nec te ille. hoc ibi ſit, vbi non vere vivitur.
Tum illum nunquam oſtendiſti quanti penderes,
Nec tibi ille eſt credere auſus quæ eſt æquum patri.
Quod ſi eſſet factum, hæc nunquam eveniſſent tibi.
M. Ita res eſt, fateor; peccatum à me maximum eſt.
r Conſolatio. *C. r Monedeme, at porro recte ſpero illum tibi*
Salvom affuturum eſſe hic, confido propediem.
ſ Oeconomia ad ſequentem ſcenam. *M. Vtinam dy ita faxint. C. facient. ſ nunc ſi commodum eſt,*
t. i. Bacchanalia: quę tertio quoque anno celebrabrantur. *t Dionyſia hic ſunt: hodie apud me ſus volo.*
M. Non poſſum. C. cur non q quæſo, tandem aliquantulum
Tibi parce; idem abſens facere te hoc vult filius.
u Ab iniquo. *M. u Non convenit, qui illum ad laborem impulerim,*
Nunc me ipſum fugere. C. ſiccine eſt ſententia q
M. Sic. C. bene vale. M. & tu. C. x lachrimas excuſſit mihi,
x Hæc ſecum digreſſus Chremes. *Miſeretq; me eius: ſed vt diei tempus eſt,*
Monere oportet me hunc vicinum Phaniam,
Ad cænam vt veniat: ibo vt viſam, ſi domi eſt.
Nihil opus fuit monitore; iam dudum domi
Præſto apud me eſſe aiunt. egomet convivas moror.
Ibo adeo hinc intro. ſed quid concrepuerunt fores q
Hinc à me quiſquam egreditur q huc conceſſero.

Theſeis.

Theſes.

Menedemus affectibus ſuis temperare nequit, vt qui nimium eſt aut ſeverus, aut lenis.

Ineptus eſt paterfamilias, qui aut moroſus aut indulgens eſt.

Non omnia ad vivum reſecantur, alioqui plura in re familiari incommoda ſequuntur.

Vt ſeueritas parentum & præceptorum, filiorum animos deiicit ac proſternit: ita indulgentia ſupra modum corrumpit.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Chremes talkes with Menedemus, ouercharging himſelfe with toyling and labouring in his ground, and diligently inquires the cauſe of it, why hee doth that which beſeemes not a man of his yeares. To whome Menedemus anſwers, telling him, that the cauſe is the going away of his ſonne: whome hee through his rigorouſneſſe, caſt out of his houſe, but now faine would haue him againe.

CHREMES, MENEDEMVS, old men.

ALthough it is a very little while agone ſince we haue beene acquainted together, and onely begun vpon this occaſion, that you haue bought a plot of ground here neare beſide me, neither was there any other cauſe beſides indeed: neuertheleſſe, both your honeſtie, as alſo for that we are nigh neighbours, (which thing I reckon as one of the chiefeſt parts of amitie and friendſhip) cauſeth me to ſpeak vnto you boldly and familiarly, as a friend to admoniſh you: becauſe me thinkes you doe otherwiſe then is conuenient for one of your yeares, and otherwiſe then is requiſite for a man of your ſubſtance. For Lord haue mercy on vs, what meane you to doe with your ſelfe? or what doe you ſeek after? You are now threeſcore yeares olde, or aboue, as I ſuppoſe, and no man in all theſe quarters hath a better piece of ground, or more worth, then you: you haue alſo many ſeruants, and yet you your ſelfe ſupplie their roome, & office ſo heedily, as though you had no bodie. I neuer goe forth ſo earely in the morning, nor come home againe ſo late in the euening, but that I ſee you abroad in your ground, either digging, plowing, or buſied about ſome other worke: to be ſhort, you are no time vnoccupied, nor take any care of your ſelfe: theſe things are no pleaſure to you, I am well aſſured. But peraduenture you will ſay vnto me: I am ſorie to ſee my worke to goe on ſo ſlackly by my ſeruants; nay but I tell you, if you would beſtowe that labour in exerciſing your ſeruants, & ſetting them to worke, which you ſpend in labouring your owne bodie, you ſhould haue more good done.

M. What neighbour Chremes? haue you ſo much leiſure and voide time from your owne priuate affaires, that you muſt meddle in other mens matters, and in thoſe which nothing touch nor concerne you?

C. Oh ſir, I am a man, and therefore

thinke no humane thing ought to bee eſtranged from mee. Imagine I doe but either admoniſh you, or elſe I doe but demaund why you doe it, which I thinke I may do lawfully: but not to withdraw you from your purpoſe.

M. Well, I tell you, I haue neede to do thus: doe you as is expedient for you to doe.

C. What, and is it meete for any man to puniſh and torment his owne bodie?

M. Its meete for me.

C. If it were a matter of labour onely that you doe, I would not bee againſt it: but what miſchiefe is this? I pray you why are you ſo angrie, and diſcontented with your ſelfe?

M. Ah, alas.

C. Weepe not: but let mee know the matter whatſoeuer it be: keepe it not in; be not afraide, beleeue mee, I will either helpe you ſurely by giuing you words of comfort, or ſome good counſell, or helpe you out in the thing it ſelfe.

M. Would you know it?

C. Verily euen for this cauſe that I told you.

M. I will ſhew it to you.

C. Lay downe your rake in the meane ſeaſon, and worke not.

M. No, but I will not.

C. What meane you?

M. Ah, let me alone, that I may not let any time paſſe without doing ſomewhat.

C. I will not ſuffer you, I tell you.

M. Alas, you doe not well.

C. Woe is me for you, carrie you ſuch heauy rakes, I pray you?

M. Such is my deſert.

C. Now tell me.

M. I haue but one ſonne in the world, and he is a young ſtripling: but what did I ſay, I haue one? verily friend Chremes, one I had, now am I in doubt whether I haue one or no.

C. Why is this ſo?

M. You ſhall know. There is heere a poore olde woman, a ſtranger that came from Corinth, her daughter hee began to loue ſo, as that he had almoſt caſt himſelfe away: for now in a manner he vſed her as his wife, and all this hee did vnknowne to me: but as ſoone as I had intelligence of the matter, I began to take him vp roundly, and to handle him ſhrewdly, not as it was mette to deale with a loue-ſick minded young man: but forcibly, and after the common and vſuall maner of fathers, I was day by day reprehending him, ſaying, doeſt thou thinke to do ſuch things as theſe, while I am aliue, to haue a louer now as though ſhe were thy wife? Clinia thou art fowly deceiu'd, if thou think that, and art altogether ignorant of my minde. So long I will bee thy father, as thou performeſt the duty of a ſonne: but if thou do not as becommeth thee to doe, I ſhall finde meanes to doe by thee, as ſhall become me. Surely this ariſeth of no other thing, but of too much eaſe. When I was of this age that thou art now, I did not run a wenching, but was faine to goe out of theſe quarters, into the countrey of Aſia, for meere pouerty; and there by my worthy exploits, I got me both wealth and credit withall. Laſtly, the matter ſurely came to this iſſue, that the young man being ouercome by often hearing with grief the ſelfe ſame things, thought that I would prouide for him better then hee could for himſelfe, both by reaſon of my yeares, as alſo the entire and heartie loue that I bare him, went into Aſia (Chremes) vnto the King, there to be a ſouldier.

C. What ſay you?

M. Hee tooke his iourney vnwitting to me, and hath beene away a whole quarter of a yeare.

C. You are both too blame: although that be a raſh enterprize, yet it is ſome token of a ſhamefac'd minde, and of a good courage.

M. When

M. When I knew of it by them that were priuie to it & of his counſaile, home I came againe all ſadde, in a manner diſtraught, and vncerten what to doe for thought. I ſate down to reſt my ſelfe; ſome of my men comes running to me, & puls off my ſtartups, others I ſee haſting to make ready ſupper, and to lay the cloath; they were euery body for his part, as buſie as they could be, to eaſe me of my griefe. When I ſawe all this, I beganne to muſe and thinke in my minde, alas, are ſo many perſons diſeaſed & troubled for my ſake? onely to ſatisfie my pleaſure alone? ſhould ſo many maides cloathe mee? ſhould I a lone man bee at ſo great charges in my houſe? verily it was meete that my onely ſonne ſhould haue had as much part of theſe things as I, or rather more, becauſe he is more meete to enioy them: whome I haue driuen from hence, poore ſoule, by mine vnreaſonable dealing. Therefore I might well iudge and account my ſelfe worthy of any miſaduenture in the world, if I ſhould doe that. For as long as he liueth ſuch a life, after that rate ſo poorely, a way out of his owne countrey by my iniurious dealing, all that while I will ſuffer puniſhment for his ſake, and will labour hard, ſeeke for more, be pinching, and do all I can like a ſeruant, to profit him: and ſo ſurely do I, for I leauing nothing in the houſe, neither coate to put on, nor diſh to eate my meate, I haue ſcraped vp all, brought them forth and ſolde them, men-ſeruants, maide-ſeruants, thoſe excepted which can eaſily gaine their charges, in labouring about my husbandrie: I ſet forthwith a price of my houſe, and writ on the doore that it was to be ſolde: ſo I gathered together almoſt two thouſand pounds, with ſome wherof, I haue bought this plot of ground, & here I exerciſe my ſelfe: beeing fully reſolued of this point, that as long, Chremes, as I am in miſerie, the leſſe iniurie I do to my ſonne: neither may I take any manner of pleaſure here vntill my ſonne returne home ſafe and ſound to take part with me.

C. I thinke you be of a gentle nature, and tender towards your ſonne, and him alſo to be tractable enough, if a man did handle him well after a good ſort: but neither were you well acquainted with his faſhions, nor hee with yours, & this fals out when men liue not as they ought. You neuer ſhewed him how much you ſet by him, neither durſt he be ſo bolde as make you priuie to thoſe things, which is meete for a father to know. Which if you both had done, theſe things had neuer befalne you

M. I confeſſe it to be ſo: I am in the greateſt fault.

C. O friend Menedemus, verily I truſt that he will right ſhortly be here with you in good health.

M. God grant it may be ſo,

C. Doubt not of it: now if you may conueniently, I would deſire you to make merrie at my houſe to day: for this is our feaſt of Bacchus.

M. I can not come.

C. Why not? I pray you if it will not be no otherwiſe, ſpare your ſelfe a little, I know your ſonne that is away, would haue you doe ſo.

M. There's no reaſon that I now ſhould flee paines, that haue forced him to labour.

C. Is that your mind and opinion indeede?

M. Yea.

C. Then fare you well.

M. And farewell you.

C. Hee hath made me to weepe, and I haue pittie on him. But now as it is time of the day, I muſt put this my neighbour in remembrance to come to ſupper. I will goe ſee if hee bee at home. Hee had no neede of any man to put him in remembrance, for they ſay hee is at home at my

my house alreadie, and hath been a good while. I my selfe cause my guests to stay, therefore will I goe hence in by and by. But why creekes the doore? who comes forth of my house? I will stand aside here.

Sententiæ.

Virtus & vicinitas (etsi rei amplius nequicquam fuerit.) nos faciat alios vt audacter moneamus, & familiariter.

In propinqua parte amicitiæ vicinitas est.

Aliena ne cura, eaque nihil quæ ad te attinent.

Homo, humani à se nihil alienũ putet.

Vsus est homini aliquando se vt excrucict.

Non decet patrem inhumanitus tractare filium.

Si filius aut discipulus, quod eis dignum est, id non facient, æquum est parentibus & præceptori quod se in illos sit dignum facere, invenire.

Nulla adeo ex re libido fit, nisi ex nimio otio.

Multa incommoda sequuntur, vbi non vere vivitur.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Clinia domum ex Asia revertitur. Hoc nuntiat Clitipho patri suo. qui filio ex Cliniæ vita & moribus vivendi modum præscribit.

CLITIPHO adolescens, CHREMES.

[a] *Nihil adhuc est, quod vereare Clinia, haud quaquam etiam cessant; Et illam simul eum nuntio tibi hic ego affuturam hodie scio:*
[b] *Proin tu sollicitudinem istam falsam, quæ te excruciat, omittas.*
Ch. Quicum loquitur filius?
Cl. Pater adest, quem volui; adibo. pater opportune advenis.
C. Quid id est? Cl. hunc Menedemum nostin nostrum vicinum? Ch. probe.
Cl. Huic filium scis esse? Ch audivi, in Asia est. Cl. non est pater:
Apud nos est. Ch. quid ais? Cl. advenientem, e navi egredientem ilico
Adduxi ad cænam; [c] *nam mihi magna cum eo iam inde vsque à pueritia*
Semper fuit familiaritas. Ch. voluptatem magnam nuntias.
[d] *Quam vellem Menedemum invitatum, vt nobiscum esset hodie amplius:*
Vt hanc lætitiam, [e] *nec opinanti primus ei obycrem domi.*
Atque etiam nunc tempus est. Cl. cave faxis. [f] *non est opus pater;*
Ch. Quapropter? Cl. quia enim [g] *incertum est etiam quid se faciat. modo venit.*
Timet omnia, patris iram, & animum amicæ se erga vt sit suæ.
Eam miserè amat: propter eam hæc turba, atque abitio evenit. Ch. scio.
Ch. Nunc servolum ad eam in vrbem misi, & ego nostrum vna Syrum.
Ch. Quid narrat? Cl. quid ille: se miserum esse. Ch. miserum? [h] *quem minus credere est?*
Quid reliqui est, quin habeat, quæ quidem in homine dicuntur bona?

a Persequitur fabulam Cliniæ, vt palam fiat quam modeste amaret.
b Conclusio consolationis.
c αἰτιολογία.
d Optatio.
e Nam insperatum gaudium maius esse solet.
f Propositio.
g Confirmatio.
Eclipsis.
h Interrogatio vice negationis.

[i] *Paren-*

i Parentes, patriam ixcolumem, amicos, genus, cognatos, divitias:
Atque hæc perinde sunt, vt illius animus, qui ea possidet:
Qui vti scit, ei bona: illi qui non vtitur recte, mala.
Cl. [k] *Immo ille fuit senex importunus semper, & nunc mihi magis*
Vereor, quam nequid in illum iratus plus fäxit pater.
Ch. Ilienc? [l] *sed reprimam me nam in metu esse hunc, illi est vtile.*
Cl. Quid tute tecum? Ch. [m] *dicam: vt vt erat, mansum tamen oportuit.*
Fortasse aliquanto iniquior erat, præter eius libidinem.
Paterctur. [n] *Nam quem ferret, si parentum non ferret suum?*
[o] *Hunccine erat æquum ex illius more, anillum ex huius vivere? &*
Quod illum insimulat durum, id non est: nam parentum iniuriæ
Vniusmodi sunt ferme: paulo qui est homo tolerabilis,
Scortari crebro nolunt, nolunt crebro convivarier:
Præbent exigue sumptum. & ea sunt tamen ad virtutem omnia.
Verum vbi animus semel se cupiditate devinxit mala,
Necesse est, Clitipho, consilia consequi consimilia: hoc
Scitum est, Periculum ex aliis facere, tibi quod ex vsu fiet.
Cl. Ita Credo. Ch. ego ibo hinc intro, vt videam nobis quid cænæ fiet:
Tu vt tempus est diei, vide sis ne quo hinc abeas longius.

i Congeries ad amplificationē.

k Defensio ex criminatione personæ.
l Tacite secum, eclipsis.
m Callida inventio.
n A maiori.
o Obiectio quā eum refellit ab officio patris.

Theses.

Gaudium parentum magnum est, propter reduces filios.

Liberi meticulosi morosorum parentum conspectum fugiunt.

Egregia est de filiorum in parentes etiam duriores officio doctrina.

Honestorum adolescentulorum exempla aliis propter imitationem proponenda sunt.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Clinia returnes home out of Asia: whereof Clitipho sheweth his father: who by Cliniaes example giues his sonne a patterne how to liue.

CLITIPHO, a young man, CHREMES.

THeres no cause yet Clinia wherefore you should be afraid: verily they will not linger by the way, and I know that shee will be here with you anone, togither with the messenger that went for her. Therefore cast off this thought that vexeth and frets thy heart so for nothing.

Ch. With whom talkes my sonne?

Cl. My father is here now, whom I wished for, I will goe vnto him.

Father, you come very well.

Ch. Why saist thou so? what is it?

Ch. Doe you not know our neighbour here, Menedemus?

Ch. Very well.

Cl. You know he hath a sonne?

Ch. I heard say so: but he is in Asia.

Cl. Nay he is not father: for he is at my house.

Ch. What saist thou?

Cl. I brought him to ſupper with mee ſoone after hee landed and came on the ſhoare: for hee and I haue beene of very great acquaintance alwaies from our childh od.

Ch Thou ſheweſt me very glad tidings; how glad beſides would I be that Menedemus had bin deſired to be at my houſe to day, that I might bee the firſt to bring him on a ſudden this ioyfull newes: and verily now it is time that he were ſent for.

Cl. Beware father you doe it not, for it is not ſo expedient.

Ch. Why?

Cl. Becauſe as yet he knowes not certenly what to doe with himſelfe; he came but erewhile, and hee feares all things, both his fathers diſpleaſure, as alſo how his louer is affected towards him, whome he loues exceedingly: and for her is all this ſtirre, and why he went away.

Ch I know it.

Cl Now hath he ſent a man to her into the citie, and I haue ſent my ſeruant Syrus togither with him.

Ch. What newes tels he you?

Cl. What he? marrie that he is in a miſerable caſe.

Ch He in miſery? whom ſhould a man thinke to be in a better caſe? what wants he but he hath, which ſurely are reckoned for good things in a man? hee lackes neither father nor mother, he hath his countrey and friends ſafe, an honeſt ſtocke, kinsfolkes, and wealth: but indeede all theſe things bee ſuch as is the minde of him that hath them in poſſeſſion. To him that knowes how to vſe thē, they are good, but to the miſuſer of them, they are ill.

Cl. I, but he hath beene euer an vnreaſonable olde man: and I feare nothing ſo much as this, leſt that he beeing mooued with anger, will doe to him more then is meete for a father to doe.

Ch What he? but I will ſay no more, for its not amiſſe that this his ſonne ſhould ſtand in awe.

Cl. Whats that you ſay with your ſelfe?

Ch. I will tell thee: howſoeuer the matter was, yet hee ought to haue tarried at home, and not to haue gone away: peraduenture he was ſomewhat more ſeuere then the young man liked well of, hee ought to haue borne with him: for whom would he forbeare, if he could not beare with his owne father? What, was it meet that the father ſhould liue as the ſonne would haue him, or elſe the ſonne as pleaſeth the father? And whereas he layeth to his charge that he is a hard and rigorous father, that is not ſo; for the ſtraitnes of fathers to their children, is of one ſort for the moſt part. For that father that is a man ſomewhat indifferent, will not haue his childe often to hunt after harlots, nor haue him to banquet with them, nor them with him; allowing them little ſpending money, and all theſe are done yet for a furtherance to vertue, and to bring their children to goodnes. But when the minde of man hath one entangled it ſelfe with a naughtie appetite, it can not otherwiſe be, Clitipho, but that ſemblable purpoſes muſt needes inſue forthwith. Its a notable ſpeech, *Make triall by others, what is moſt profitable for thy ſelfe.*

Cl. I beleeue euen ſo.

Ch. I will goe hence in, that I may ſee what ſupper wee haue toward. See thou to it, that as time of the day requires, thou get thee not hence farre out of the way.

Sententiæ.

Bona *fortunæ* perinde ſunt, vt illius animus, qui ea poſſidet; qui vti ſcit, ei bona: illi, qui non vtitur recte, mala!

Quem ferret filius, ſi parentem non ferret ſuum?

Parentum iniuriæ vniuſmodi ſunt ferme, paulo qui eſt homo tolerabilis ſcortari crebro nolunt, nec conuiuari: exigue ſumptum

tum præbent, & ea tamen ſunt ad virtutem omnia.

Vbi animus ſemel ſe cupiditate devinxit mala, neceſſe eſt conſilia conſequi conſimilia.

Periculum ex aliis facito, tibi quod ex vſu ſit.

Omnia timet amator ſuſpicioſus.

In metu eſſe liberos, parentibus vtile eſt.

Filium ex patris more, quam patrem ex illius vivere æquius eſt.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Clitipho adoleſcens hic ſolus remanſit, qui de patre conqueritur: vt mos eſt invenum paterna monita moleſte quidem ferentium.

CLITIPHO.

QVam iniqui ſunt patres in omneis adoleſcentcis iudices:
Qui æquum eſſe cenſent, nos iam à pueris illico naſci ſeves,
Neque illarum affines eſſe rerum, quas fert adoleſcentia.
Ex ſua libidine moderantur, quæ nunc eſt, non quæ olim fuit.
Mihi ſi vnquam filius erit, nè ille facili me vtetur patre:
Nam & cognoſcendi & ignoſcendi dabitur peccati locus:
Non vt meus, qui mihi per alium oſtendit ſuam ſententiam.
Perij, is mihi vbi adhibit plus paulo, ſua quæ narrat facinora:
Nunc ait, periculum ex aliis facito tibi, quod ex vſu ſiet.
Æſtutus: nè ille haud ſcit, quam mihi nunc ſurdo narrat fabulam:
Magis nunc me amicæ dicta ſtimulant, da mihi, atque affer mihi.
Cui quid reſpondeam nihil habeo, neque me quiſquam eſt miſerior.
Nam hic Clinia, etſi is quoque ſuarum rerum ſatagit: attamen
[b] Habet bene ac pudice eductam, ignaram artis meretriciæ.
[c] Mea potens, procax, magnifica, ſumptuoſa, nobilis:
Tum quod dem ei, recte eſt: nam nihil eſſe mihi, [d] religio eſt dicere.
Hoc ego mali non pridem inveni: neque etiamdum ſcit pater.

a Querimonia Clitiphonis adverſus patrem.

b Depingit Bacchidem conferendo cum Antiphila.

c Collatio & congeries.

d. i. metus & ſollicitudo.

Theſes.

Adoleſcentuli monitores parentes, eorumque conſilia, iniquo animo ferunt.

Iidem de amicæ rebus magis ſolliciti ſunt, quam de iuſtis parentum conſiliis.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

The young man Clitipho ſtaieth here alone, who complaineth of his father, as the manner is of all young folkes that cannot away with their fathers admonitions.

CLITIPHO.

HOw vnequall Iudges bee fathers against all young men: who thinke it meete we ſhould of little babes by and by become ſage olde men. Neither doe they thinke it reaſonable that we ſhould meddle with thoſe things that youth hath a deſire vnto: thus [a] meaſuring vs by their owne fooliſh appetite they haue now, and not that they had in times paſt, when they were young as we are. If euer God ſend me a ſonne, in truth he ſhall haue a verie gentle father of mee: for hee ſhall haue ſpace giuen him both to ſee his fault, and alſo to haue it pardoned. I will not play as my father doth, who ſhewes mee his minde, vnder the name and colour of another perſon. Ah, I am a caſt-away: oh what goodly prankes he tels mee of, that he hath done in his daies, when [b] hee hath drunke a little too much: Now hee ſaith, proue of others what is beſt for thy ſelfe. A wily foxe. But in faith full little wotes hee how lightly I regard his talke: for now at this time the ſayings of my beſt beloued goe neerer my ſtomacke, which is, giue me this, and bring me that; to whome, I haue not wherewithall to make anſwer: neither is there any man aliue, in worſe caſe then my ſelfe. For this my companion Clinia, albeit hee [d] hath enough to doe of his owne, yet neuertheleſſe his Paramour is well and honeſtly brought vp, and no harlot. Mine is ſtately, euer crauing, lady-like, very [e] chargeable, and a [f] gentlewoman: moreouer, ſhe likes it well, that I ſhould be giuing her: for [g] its a matter of conſcience for mee to ſay, that I haue nothing: Its not long ſince I found out this miſchiefe, neither as yet doth my father know it.

a The Prieſt neuer remembers he was a clarke. b When hee begins to ſmell of the caske: or hath taken a pot of Nimis. c How little I heare on that ſide: or how deafe I am. d He hath a buſie piece of worke to doe of his owne: or enough to turne him to. e A coſtly piece. f Or one famous by reaſon of her great acquaintance. g Or I dare not for twentie pounds ſay that I haue nothing: or I am afraide to ſay.

Sententiæ.

Iniqui ſunt patres in omnes adoleſcentes iudices: qui æquum eſſe cenſent eos iam à pueris illico naſci ſenes: neque illarum affines eſſe rerum, quas fert adoleſcentia: ex ſua libidine, quæ nunc, non olim quæ fuit, moderantur.

Rectum eſt vt & cognoſcendi, & ignoſcendi aliquando detur peccati locus.

Vbi quis plus paulo adbiberit, ſua quæ narret facinora.

Surdo narrat fabulam.

Meretricum dicta, & amicæ cantelena eſt, da mihi, atq; affer mihi.

Qui potentem, procacem, ſumptuoſam, magnificam, nobilemque habet amicam, is rerum profecto ſuarum ſatagit.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Clinia ceſſatione amicæ Antiphilæ nimium torquetur: nam vel brevis moræ amans impatiens eſt.

CLINIA.

CLINIA, CLITIPHO, adoleſcentes.

Si mihi ſecundæ res de amore meo eſſent, iam dudum ſcio
Veniſſent: ſed vereor, nc me abſente mulier corrupta ſit.
Concurrunt [b] *multæ opiniones, quæ mihi animum exaugeant:*
Locus, occaſio, ætas: mater, ſub imperio cuius eſt, mala.
Cui nihil iam præter pretium dulce eſt. Clit. Clinia. Cl. hei miſero mihi.
Clit. Etiam caues ne videat forte hinc te à patre aliquis exiens?
Clin. Faciam. ſed neſcio quid profecto mihi animus præſagit mali.
Clit. Pergin iſtuc plus dyudicare: quam ſcis quid veri ſiet?
Clin. Si nihil mali eſſet, iam hic adeſſent. Clit. iam aderunt. Clin. quãdo iſtuc erit.
Clit. Non cogitas hinc longius abeſſe? & noſti mores mulierum:
Dum moliuntur, dum comuntur, [d] *annus eſt. Clin. ô Clitipho,*
Timeo. Clit. reſpira. eccum Dromonem cum Syro, vnà adſunt tibi.

a Suſpicio à cũctatione: de ſuis moribus Clinia loquitur.
b Confirmatio à circumſtantiis, & eſt congeries.
c Diuerſæ cauſæ cũctationis, quibus ſoluitur ſuſpicio Cliniæ.
d Hyperbole.

Theſes.

Moræ impatientiſſimi ſuut amatores.
In expoliendis mulieribus bona temporis pars temere extrahitur.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Cliniais too too much grieued for his beloued Antiphilaes long tarrying: for a louer cannot abide any delay, though it may be very ſhort.

CIINIA, CLITIPHO, young men.

I know if all things concerning my loue did ſucceede well on my ſide, they would haue beene here ere this time, but I feare leaſt the woman hath beene peruerted in my abſence, Many things come into my head, which may increaſe the ſuſpition: the place, occaſion, her age, her badde mother, vnder whoſe gouernment ſhe is, [b] that thinkes nothing ſweete but mony. [b] *Thats all for what will you giue me.*

Clit. O Clinia.

Clin. Alas that euer I came into the world.

Clit. Doe you yet looke vnto it, that happily no body comming from thy father eſpie thee?

Clin. I will looke to that. But I cannot tell indeede how my minde giues mee, that all is not well.

Clit. Doſt thou yet goe on to iudge ſtill of the matter, before thou knoweſt what the truth is?

Clin. Surely, Clitipho, if all had bin well, they would haue bin here ere this time.

Clit. They will be here euen now.

Clin. When will that now be?

Clit. Doſt thou not conſider that it is a great way hence? and thou knoweſt the old vſe and cuſtome of women, that they are a whole yeare in ſetting forward and trimming themſelues.

Clin. O Clitipho, I feare me.

Clit. Take a good heart. Lo, yonder is Dromo & Syrus, they are both here together.

Sententiæ.

Haud difficilè absente viro mulieres corrumpuntur.

Avaro nihil præter pretium dulce est.

Timidus & nimium suspicios⁹ malum prius dijudicare pergit, quam scit quid veri sit.

Nosti mores mulierum, dum moliuntur, dum comuntur, annus est.

ACTVS II. SCENA III.

Argumentum.

Clinia ex Syro intelligit se absente pudice admodum vixisse Antiphilam, qua ex re ingenti gaudio perfunditur. Bacchis Clitiphonis amica ad cœnam adducitur: quæ tamen interea Cliniæ amica esse fingitur.

SYRVS, DROMO servi. CLINIA, CLITIPHO.

a Hoc sic lege vt intelligas multa verba præcessisse.

[a] *An tu? D. sic est. S. verum interea dum sermones cædimus, illæ sunt relictæ. Clit. mulier tibi adest, audin Clinia? Clin. Ego vero audio nunc demum, & video, & valeo Clitipho. Clit. Minime mirum, adeo impeditæ sunt, ancillarum gregem Ducunt secum. Clin. pery, vnde illi sunt ancillæ? Clit. men rogas? S. Non oportuit relictas: portant quid rerum. Clin. hei mihi.*

b Hæc fortuito dicuntur a servo, sed ex consilio poetæ ad augendam perturbationem Cliniæ.

[b] *Aurum, vestem, & vesperascit, & non noverunt viam. Factum à nobis stulte est: abi dum tu Dromo illis obviam Propere: quid stas? Clin. væ misero mihi, quanta de spe decidi? Clit. Quid istuc? quæ res te sollicitat autem? Clin. rogitas quid sit: Viden tu ancillas, aurum, vestem: quam ego cum vna ancillula Hic reliqui: vnde eas esse censes? Clit. vah, nunc demum intelligo. S. Dij boni quid turbæ est? ædes nostræ vix capient scio. Quid comedent: quid ebibent? quid sene erit nostro miserius? Sed video, eccos quos volebam. Clin.* [c] *ô Iupiter vbinam est fides. Dum ego propter te errans, patria carco demens, tu interea loci Colludo cupletasti te Antiphila, & me in his deseruisti malis: Propter quam in summa infamia sum, & meo patri minus sum obsequens: Cuius nunc pudet me, & miseret: qui* [e] *harum mores cantabat mihi, Monuisse frustra: neque potuisse vnquam ab hac me expellere: Quod tamen nunc faciam: tum cum gratum mihi esse potuit, nolui. Nemo est miserior me. S. hic de nostris verbis errat* [f] *videlicet, Quæ hic fumus locuti. g Clinia, aliter tuum amorem, atq; est, accipis: Nam & vita est eadem, & animus te erga idem ac fuit: Quantum ex ipsa re coniecturam fecimus. Clin. Quid est obsecro? nam mihi nunc nihil rerum omnium est, Quod malim, quam me hoc falso suspicarier.*

c Irridentis.

d Exclamatio cum amplificatione à persona.

e Stomachose, de vna tantum atque ea præsente.

f Amaritudinem habet.

g Interpellatio Syri, orta ex querela adolescentis.

h Narratio.

ἀρχαϊσμος.

[h] *Hoc primum, vt nequid [i] huius rerum ignores: annus*

i Quæ

Quæ eſt dicta mater eſſe ei antehac, non fuit:
Ea obyt mortem: hoc ipſa in itinere [k] *alteræ*
Dum narrat, forte audivi. Clit. quænam eſt altera?
S. Mane: hoc quod cœpi primum enarrem ô Clitipho:
Poſt, iſtuc veniam. Clit. propera. S. iam [l] *primum omnium*
Vbi ventum ad ædes eſt, Dromo pultat fores:
Anus quædam prodit: hæc vbi aperuit oſtium,
Continuo hic ſe conjecit intro: ego conſequor.
Anus foribus obdit peſſulum: ad lanam redit.
[m] *Hinc ſciri potuit, haud vſquam alibi, Clinia,*
Quo ſtudio vitam ſuam te abſente exegerit.
Vbi de improviſo eſt interventum mulieri,
(Nam ea res dedit tum exiſtimandi copiam,
Quotidianæ vitæ conſuetudinem:
Quæ cuiuſq; ingenium vt ſit declarat maxume)
Texentem telam ſtudioſe ipſam offendimus,
Mediocriter veſtitam veſte lugubri.
Eius anus cauſa opinor, quæ erat mortua:
Sine auro tum ornatam, ita vti quæ ornantur ſibi:
Nulla malam re eſſe expolitam mulebri:
Capillus paſſus, prolixus, circum caput
Reiectus negligenter: [n] *pax. Clin. Syre mi, obſecro*
Ne me in lætitiam fruſtra conjicias. S. anus
Sublegmen nebat: præterea vna ancilluła
Erat, ea texebat vna [o] *pannis obſita,*
Neglecta, immunda illuvie. Clit. ſi hæc Clinia
Vera, ita vti credo, quis te eſt fortunatior?
[p] *Scin hanc, quam dicit ſordidatam & ſordidam?*
Magnum hoc quoque ſignum eſt dominam eſſe extra noxiam.
Cum eius tam negliguntur internuntij:
[q] *Nam diſciplina eſt, eiſdem muneraricr*
Ancillas primum, ad dominas qui affectant viam.
Clin. Perge obſecro te, & cauc, ne [r] *falſam gratiam*
Studeas inire, quid ait, vbi me nominas?
S. Vbi dicimus rediſſe te, & rogare, vti
Veniret ad te, [ſ] *mulier telam deſcrit*
Continuo, & lacrumis opplet os totum ſibi, ut
Facile ſcires deſiderio id fieri tuo.
Clin. [t] *Præ gaudio (ita me dy ament) vbi ſim neſcio?*
Ita timui. Clit. at ego nihil eſſe ſciebam Clinia.
Agedum viciſſim Syre, [u] *dic quæ illa eſt altera.*
S. Adducimus tuam Bacchidem. Clit. hem, quid Bacchidem?
Eho ſceleſte quo illam ducis? S. quo ego illam? ad nos ſcilicet.
Clit. Ad patremne? S. ad eum ipſum. Clit. ô hominis impudentem audaciam:
S. Heus tu, non fit ſine periculo facinus magnum & memorabile.
Clit. Hoc vide, in mea vita tu tibi laudem is queſitum ſcelus:

k Antiquum pro alteri.

l Incipit mulieris pudicitiæ ſigna narraturus.

m A coniecturis circumſtantiis conſequatis.

n Interiectio demirantis.

o Sordes pudicitiæ ſignum.

p Signa ex adiunctis,

q Actiologia. præceptum amatorium.

r id eſt, mentiendo.

ſ A ſignis, ex nimio gaudio lacrumat.

t Reſipiſcit Clinia Gaudii vehementia.

u Altera pars huius ſcenæ, quæ continet conſilium periculoſum Clitiphonis.

Vbi ſi paululum modo quid te fugerit, ego perierim.
Quid illo facias. S. * *at enim. Clit quid enim: S. ſi ſinas dicam. Clin ſine.*
Clit. Sino. S. ita res eſt: x *hæc nunc, quaſi cum. Cl. quas, malum, ambages mihi*
Narrare occipit? Clin. Syre, verum hic dicit, mitte: ad rem redi.
S Enim vero reticere nequeo: multis modis iniurius
Clitipho eſt: neque ferri potis eſt. Clin. audiendum hercle eſt: tace.
S. y *Vis amare: vis potiri: vis quod des illi, effici:*
Tuum eſſe in potiundo periclum, non vis: haud ſtulte ſapis.
Siquidem id ſapere eſt, velle te id quod non poteſt contingere.
z *Aut hæc cum illis ſunt habenda, aut illa cum his amittenda ſunt.*
a *Harum duarum conditionem nunc vtram malis vide:*
Etſi hoc b *conſilium, quod cepi, rectum eſſe & tutum ſcio.*
Nam apud patrem tua amica tecum ſine metu vt ſit, copia eſt.
Tum quod illi argentum es pollicitus, eadem hac inveniam via:
Quod vt efficerem, orando ſurdas iam aureis reddideras mihi.
Quid aliud tibi vis? Cl. hoc ſit. S. ſiquidè hoc fit. S. ſiquidem, experiundo ſcies.
Clit. Age age, cedo iſtuc tuum conſilium, quod id eſt? S. c *aſſimulabimus*
Tuam amicam, huius eſſe amicam. Clit. d *pulchre. cedo quid hic facies ſua?*
An ea quoque dicetur huius, ſi vna hæc dedecori eſt parum?
S. Immo ad tuam matrem deducetur. Clit. quid eo? S. longum eſt Clitipho,
Si tibi narrem, quamobrem id faciam: vera cauſa eſt. Clit. fabulæ.
Nihil ſatis firmi video, quamobrem accipere hunc mihi expediat metum.
S. f *Mane, habeo aliud, ſi iſtuc metuis, quod ambo confitcamini*
Sine periclo eſſe. Clit. g *huiuſmodi, obſecro, aliquid reperi. S. maxime.*
Ibo obviam hinc: dicam, vt revortantur domum. Clit. hem,
Quid dixti? S. ademptum tibi iam faxo omnem metum,
In aurem vtramvis otioſe vt domias.
Clit. Quid ago nunc? Clin. tune: quod boni eſt Clit. Syre, dic modo
Verum. S. h *age modo, fruere dum licet. nam neſcias,*
Eius ſit poteſtas poſthac, an nunquam, tibi.
Clit. k *Syre inquam. S.* l *perge porro, tamen iſtuc ago.*
Clit. m *Verum hercle iſtuc eſt, Syre. Syre inquam, heus heus Syre.*
S. n *concaluit. quid vis? Clit. redi. S. adſum. dic quid eſt?*
Iam hoc quoque negabis tibi placere? Clit. immo Syre,
Et me & meum amorem & famam permitto tibi.
Tu es iudex, nequid accuſandus ſis vide.
S. n *Ridiculum eſt iſtuc me admonere Clitipho.*
Quaſi iſtic minor mea res agatur, quam tua.
Hic ſiquid nobis forte adverſi evenerit,
Tibi erunt parata verba, p *huic homini verbera.*
Quapropter nequiquam hæc res neglectu eſt mihi.
Sed iſtum exora, vt ſuam eſſe adſimulet. Clin. ſcilicet
Facturum me eſſe, in eum iam res rediit locum,
Vt ſit neceſſe. Clit. meritote amo, Clinia. Clin.
Verum illa nequid titubet. S. perdocta eſt probe.
Clit. q *At hoc demiror, qui tam facile potueris*

Per-

* Oratio imperfecta ob Clitiphonis interruptionem.
x Neque hæc completa propter interpellationem Clitiphonis.
y Correptio, per ironiam exponit conſilium ſuum, cuius hæc huius fabulæ protaſis.
z Epiphonema.
a Diſiunctionis epilogus.
b Approbatio conſilii à tuto
c Repetitio ſtomachoſa & cludentis.
d Propoſitio conſilii.
e Approbantis.
f Faceta mutatio ad perturbandũ adoleſcentem.
g Senex amator arridenti credit.
h Prædictio offenſi & digredientis. ſed totum per ſimulationem.
i Sententia amatoria Ariſtipica.
q Aeſſuat magis ob Syri diſceſſu
l Irriſio obfirmati.
m Hoc ſecum.
n Ad ſpectatores hoc prius quam reſpondeat.
o Pollicetur & confirmat diligentiam ſuam à periculo.
p Demonſtrat ſe ipſum pectore manu perculſo.
q Repit vt ad Bacchidem, vt eius obſtendatur. mores.

Perſuadere illi quæ ſolet quos ſpernere.
S. In tempore ad eam veni, quod rerum omnium eſt
Primum: nam miſere quendam offendi militem,
Eius noctem orantem. hæc arte tractabat virum,
Vt illius animum cupidum inopia incenderet:
Eademque vt eſſet apud te ob hoc quam gratiſſima,
r Sed heus tu vide ſis ne quid imprudens tuas:
Patrem noviſti ad has res quam ſit perſpicax:
Ego te autem novi quam eſſe ſoleas impotens.
Inuerſa verba, everſas cervices tuas:
Gemitus, ſcreatus, tueſſeis, riſus, abſtine.
Clit. Laudabis. S. vide ſis. Clit. tutemet mirabere.
Sed quam citò ſunt conſecutæ mulieres.
Clit. Vbi ſunt? t cur retines? S. iam nunc hæc non eſt tua.
Clit. Scio, apud patrem: t at nunc interim. S. nihilo magis.
Clit. Sine. S. u non ſinam inquam, Clit. quæſo pauliſper. S. veto.
Clit. Sal tem ſalutare. S. abeas, ſi ſapis. Clit. eo. quid
Iſtic? S. manebit. Clit. x ô hominem felicem: S. ambula.

r Adhortatio perſpicaciam Chremetis & Clitiphonis in continentiam notat, huiuſq; indicat mores.
ſ Admirantis non ſine ironia eſt.
t Aposiopeſis.
u Ridicula contentio ad exprimenda amantis impotentiam.
x Quia cum amica manebit.

Theſes.

Amatores ſũt ſuſpicaces, & leuibus quibuſdam coniecturis neceſſaria colligunt argumenta.

Adoleſcentes amantes etiamſi ſunt liberi, tamen ſervis ſuis inſeruiunt.

Magnum facinus ſine periculo patrari nequit.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Clinia vnderſtands by Syrus, that Antiphila liued very modeſtly in his abſence, whereupon he exceedingly reioyced. Bacchis alſo Clitiphoes Paramour is brought to ſupper, who in the meane ſpace is fained to be Cliniaes beloued.

SYRVS, DROMO, Seruants. CLINIA, CLITIPHO.

SAiſt thou ſo indeede?

D. Its as I tell thee.

S. But whileſt we haue kept talke, they are left a great way behinde.

Clit. Heare you me Clinia, the woman is at hand?

Clin. I, I heare now ſurely at length, and ſee her, and am in good health now Clitipho.

Clit. No marualle though they haue beene ſo long in comming, they are ſo peſtered; for they bring ſuch a company of waiting maides with them.

Clin. Out alaſſe, where got ſhe al yonder maides?

Clit. Aske you me?

S. It was not well done to leaue them behinde, for they beare ſome thing of charge

charge about them.

Clin. Woe is me.

S. Golde, raiment, and it both waxeth towards night, and alſo they are ignorant of the way. We haue plaied the fooles Go thou apace Dromo, and meete them. Why ſtandſt thou ſtill?

Clin. Woe is me ſilly ſoule that I am, how greatly am I deceiued?

Clit. Whats this? what thing troubles your minde?

Clin. Doe you aske me what it is? do you not ſee man her maides, gold, and coſtly raiment? whome I left here but with one alone. Whence ſhould ſhee haue theſe things trow you?

Clit. Whough, I vnderſtood you not before.

S. Good lord what a traine is here: I know our houſe will ſcarſe hold them, what a deale will they eate and drinke: what man liuing will bee more miſerable and in worſe caſe then the old man our maiſter. But lo, thoſe heere I ſee whom I would.

Clin. O thou great God almighty, where is truth become now adaies: Whilſt I ranged Countries wandring heere and there as a mad man, out of mine own natiue countrey for thy ſake, thou in the meane ſpace Antiphila, haſt inriched thy ſelfe, and forſaken me in this my misfortune. For whoſe cauſe alſo I am in verie great obloquy, and not ſo obedient to my father as I ſhould be. Whom now I am aſhamed to looke in the face, lamenting his caſe: who told me before of my conditions, but no warning would ſerue, neither could he be able euer to driue me away from this woman, which verily I wold now be rid of: but I refuſed to do it then when it might haue done mee good. I thinke none in the world ſo much to bee pitied as my ſelfe.

S. This man is ſurely deceiued by the ſpeeches that you and I had here. O Clinia, you take your loue otherwiſe then ſhe is: for ſhe liues after the old vſe & cuſtom, and her mind towards you is all one that it was before, as far as by the thing it ſelfe we two could coniecture.

Clin. What is it I pray you? for there is nothing in the world that I would bee more glad of then that I did ſurmiſe otherwiſe of this matter then it is.

S. Firſt and formoſt this I wil tel thee, that you may not be ignorant of any thing concerning her. The old woman was none of her mother that was ſo reported heretofore: ſhe is now dead: which I heard by chance, as Antiphila herſelfe was telling of it to another by the way as ſhe was comming.

Clit. What is that other?

S. Stay your ſelfe: I wil firſt make an end Clitipho, of this I haue begun, then after I will come vnto that.

Clit. Make haſt.

S. Firſt of all, now as ſoone as we came to the houſe, Dromo knocks at the dore: out comes a certaine old wife: who when ſhe had opened the doore, whipt mee in by and by, and I after hard at her taile. The old wife bolted the doore, and went to her worke. Hereupon, and by no way at all elſe, it might be knowne, Clinia, wherein ſhee had ſpent her daies in your abſence, cõming vpon the woman at vnawares. For that ſame thing offered vs occaſion to iudge of the daily conuerſation of herſelfe: which doth beſt of all ſhew what the natural diſpoſition of euery one is. Wee found her at the loome weauing full buſily, & in a courſe mourning gowne, for the old wiues ſake, I ſuppoſe, which was departed: we found her without ornaments of gold, euen ſo as women which are deckt for themſelues and lookes for no woers: we found not her face painted, her haires hanging looſe very ſide downe, careleſly caſt about her head: onely thus ſhe was, as I tel you,

Clin.

Clin. O Syrus, for Gods ſake bring me not into a fooles paradiſe.

S. The old wife ſhe ſpun the woufe, & a maide beſides was togither with them, all ragged and tattered, very fluttiſh, and not much regarded belike, ſhee weaued that they ſpun.

Clit. If theſe things be true *Clinia*, as I thinke verily they are, who is more fortunate then you? Doſt thou not mark, that this maid he tels you of, was il fauouredly & rufully apparrelled? and this is a great token alſo that your miſtreſſe is faultleſſe; eſpecially when the meſſengers going to and fro are ſo lightly regarded. For this is a ſure rule to be obſerued, that is, whatſoeuer perſon deſireth to haue free liberty to the miſtres, muſt firſt reward the maids with ſemblable things, as they would beſtow vpon the dames themſelues.

Clin. On with your tale I beſeech you, and beware that you labour not to picke a thanke of me vndeſerued. What would ſhe ſay when you mentioned me?

S. When wee told her that you were come again, and deſired her to come vnto you, forthwith the woman left her web, and al to be blubbered her cheekes with weeping: that eaſily thereby you might perceiue it was done for the loue and deſire of you.

Clin. I was ſo afraid before, that as God helpe me, I cannot tell now where I am for very ioy.

Clit. I, but *Clinia* I knew there was no cauſe why you ſhould feare at al. Goe to now againe Syrus, tell vs who that other woman is.

S. Marry wee bring her with vs, to wit, your ſweete heart and beſt beloued Bacchis.

Clit. Tuſh, what bring ye Bacchis? ha, thou graceleſſe fellow, whither bringeſt thou her?

S. Whither doe I bring her? marrie home to our houſe.

Clit What to my fathers?

S. Yea, euen to his houſe.

Clit. O the ſhameleſſe boldneſſe that is in the fellow?

S. Heare you mee ſir, a memorable exploit is alwaies dangerous.

Clit. Marke this: thou goeſt about varlet, to get thy ſelfe praiſe by the hazzard of my life: wherein if thou be ouerſeene in any thing, be it neuer ſo little, I ſhall vtterly periſh. What can you do then?

S. Yea, but.

Clit What yea?

S. If you would giue mee leaue, I will tell you.

Clin. Giue him leaue.

Clit. I giue him leaue.

S. Thus ſtands the matter. This woman now as though with.

Clit. What a long tale beginneth he in a vengeance to me.

Clin. Its true this man ſaith: Sir, therefore omit the circumſtances, and come vnto the matter.

S. Truly I cannot but ſpeak it: *Clitipho* is many waies iniurious vnto mee, neither may be borne withall.

Clin. In troth you ſhall not chuſe but heare, therefore hold thy peace.

S. Its your minde to loue: your deſire is to obtaine her, your will is to haue it brought to paſſe, that you may haue to beſtow on her: and yet you wil not indanger your ſelfe in obtaining of her, you are no ſmall foole. For thats wiſedom for you to will that, which no waies can happen. Either you muſt needes be contented to haue theſe thinges togither with the other, or elſe to haue and let goe the other with theſe. Now ſee whether of theſe two conditions you would leaner haue: albeit I know the aduice I haue begunne is not amiſſe, and without any daunger. For firſt, you neede not to feare

but

but your beloued may freely bee at your Fathers houſe with you. Secondly, by the ſelfe ſame way & meanes I will find out a ſhift to get the mony you haue promiſed her. Which thing that I would bring to paſſe for you, you haue already long afore with intreating made mine eares dul and deafe. What more would you haue?

Clit. If indeede this be done.

S. You ſay if it be done well, you ſhall know it by it experience.

Cl. Well, go too, come on, tell me thy deuiſe, what is it?

S. We will faine Bacchis to bee Clinia his louer.

Cl. Well, tell me then what ſhal his do here? ſhall ſhe be ſaid alſo to bee his? if this one be ſome reproch vnto him, what then when he hath two?

S. Nay, ſhee ſhall bee had to your mother.

Cl To what purpoſe?

S O Sir, it would be a long tale to tel, if I ſhould ſhew you wherefore I do it: there is ſufficient cauſe.

Cl. Neuer a word of this true. I ſee no ſubſtantiall reaſon to truſt to, why it ſhould be expedient for me to ſhake off this feare.

S. Abide, I haue found out another ſhift, if thou be afraid of this, which both of you may well grant to be out of al danger.

Clit. I marry for Gods ſake inuent mee out ſome ſuch thing.

S. Yes verily, I will go hence to meete with them, and with them returne home againe.

Cl. Ha, what ſaidſt thou?

S. I will finde the meanes to ridde thee out of all feare by and by, that thou maiſt neuer breake thy ſleepe for the matter.

Cl. What is beſt for me to doe now?

Clin. Aske you what then ſhould you do: marry that which beſeemes an honeſt man,

S. Well, come on now, or elſe to daie you will wiſh for her, and then it will bee too late.

Clin. Now thou haſt occaſion offered, vſe her while thou maiſt, for thou canſt not tel whether ſhe ſhal euer be hereafter in thy power, or neuer any more.

Clit. O Syrus, I ſay come againe.

S. I, cry out hardly, I will not returne for all your calling.

Clit. Indeed truth it is thou ſaiſt, O Syrus, Syrus, I ſay, hoe, hoe, Syrus.

S He is chaft. Whats your will?

Clit. Come againe, come againe.

S. I am here: tel me, what wold you with me? you will ſay anone that you like not this neither.

Clit. O yes Syrus, I put both my ſelfe, my loue, and my good name into thy handes. Thou art iudge: ſee to it, that thou be not blameworthy for any thing.

S. Its a toy Clit: pho, to warne me of this thing; as though the matter did not as much appertaine to me as to thee. For if any thing ſhall happily chance vnto vs in this matter otherwiſe then well, thou ſhalt perhaps heare of it: but it is this man that ſhall beare off the blowes. Therefore I will not ſleepe in the matter, but obtaine of Clinia that he make them beleeue that ſhe is his.

Clin. Verily I will doe it I promiſe him: for the matter is now come to that point, that I may not chuſe.

Clit. O Clinia, I thinke my loue well beſtowed on thee.

Clin. But beware that ſhe trip not at al in her ſpeech.

S. Tuſh, ſhe can her leſſon wel enough I warrant you.

Clit. I wonder at this, how thou couldſt ſo eaſily perſwade her which was wont to make light of any body.

S. Oh ho, I came in good time to her which is the principalſt thing of all other. For there I found a certaine captain earneſtly

neſtly intreating her for a nights company. Shee cunningly handled the fellow, leauing him in ſuſpenſe, that her not giuing him leaue might inflame his minde and deſire the more. And that ſhee her ſelfe for this cauſe might be in very great fauour with you. But hoe ſir, ſee that you play no wilde touch ere you bee aware. You know how quick ſighted your father is to eſpy out theſe thinges. And I know on the contrary how vnable you bee in guiding your ſelfe. Take heede that you ſpeake not one word for another: forbeare your turning aſide of your necke, your ſighing, ſpitting, coughing & laughing

Clit. I will do it ſo, as thou ſhalt con me good thanke.

S. See you do ſo then.

C. Thou thy ſelfe ſhalt maruaile at it.

S. But ſee how ſoone the women haue ouertaken vs.

Clit. Where are they? why doſt thou ſtay them?

S. Well now, this is none of yours.

Clit. I know when ſhe is at my fathers houſe: but now in the meane time ſhee is.

S. Neare a deale the rather.

C. Let me alone.

S. I will not I tell you.

C. I pray thee but a very little.

S. I will none of that.

C. At leaſt giue mee leaue to offer her the common courteſie of the country.

S. Away, if you be wiſe.

C. I go, but what muſt this man Clinia doe?

S. He ſhall tarry ſtill.

Cl. O happy man that euer hee was borne.

S. Be walking.

Sententiæ.

Fide mulieris qui dependet, ſæpe de ſpe decidet ſua.

Hodie rara eſt fides.

Aliis meretrices, non ornantur ſibi.

Diſciplina eſt amatoria, eiſdem munerarier ancillas primum, qui viam affectãt ad dominas.

Magnum facinus & memorabile non fit ſine periculo.

Qui, quod deſiderat, vult effici, ſuum eſt in potiundo periculum facere.

Id ſapere non eſt, velle id, quod contingere non poteſt.

Aut virtus cum inuidia eſt acquirenda, aut illa ſine hac non eſt habenda.

Cui omnis adimitur metus, in aurem vtramuis otioſe dormiat.

Sero bonum velle melius, quam nunquam.

Fruere dum licet re optata, quando datur occaſio; nam neſcias eius ſit poteſtas poſthac an nunquam tibi.

Cum quis Iudex ſit, ne quid ſit accuſandus, videat.

Ea res neutiquam tibi neglectui eſſe debeat, vbi non minor res tua, quam alterius agatur.

Haud illi perſuadere facile potueris, quoſque qui ſolet ſpernere.

In tempore ad quodlibet venire, rerum omnium eſt primum.

Cupitæ inopia animum cupidum magis incendit.

Impotentes amatores eſſe ſolent.

ACT. II. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Meretricia conditio hic, & iucundus Cliniæ & Antiphilæ congreſſus exprimitur.

BACCHIS meretrix, ANTIPHILA amasia.
CLINIA, SYRVS.

a Descriptio morum Bacchidis, & Antiphilæ, vt appareat honeste amasse Cliniam.

ÆDepol te mea Antiphila laudo, & fortunatam indico,
Id cum studuisti, formæ mores vt consimiles forent:
Minimeque (ita me dy ament) miror, si te sibi quisque expetit.
Nam mihi quale ingenium haberes, fuit indicio oratio.
Et cum egomet nunc mecum in animo vitam tuam consydero,
Omniumque adeo vostrarum, volgus quæ abs se segregant:
Et vos esse istiusmodi, & nos non esse, haud mirabile est.
b Ratio ab vtili
b Nam expedit bonas esse vobis: nos quibuscum est res, non sinunt:
Quippe forma impulsi nostra, nos amatores colunt:
Hæc vbi immutata est, illi suum animum alio conferunt.
Nisi prospectum interea aliquid nobis est, desertæ vivimus.
Vobis cum vno simul vbi ætatem agere decretum,
c Pares cum paribus facillime congregantur.
Cuius mos maxime est c consimilis vostrum, his se ad vos applicant:
Hoc beneficio vtique ab vtrisque vero devincimini.
Vt nunquam vlla amori vestro incidere possit calamitas.
A. Nescio alias: me scio quidem, semper fecisse sedulo, vt
Ex illius commodo, meum compararem commodum,
C. Vah, ergo mea Antiphila tu nunc sola reducem me in patriam facis.
Nam dum abs te absum, omnes mihi labores fuere, quos cepi, leues,
Præterquam tui carendum quod erat. S. credo. C. Syre, vix suffero.
Hoscine me miserum non licere meo modo ingenio frui?
S. Immo vt patrem tuam vidi esse habitum, diu etiam d duras dabit.
d Eclipsis. sub. partes.
B. Quisnam hic adolescens est, qui intuetur nos? A. e ah retine me obsecro.
e Hæ patheticæ sunt omnes & amatoriæ locutiones.
B. Amabo quid tibi est? A. disperij. B. perij misera, quid stupes
Antiphila? A. video Cliniam, an non? B. quem vides?
C. Salve anime mi. A. ô mi Clinia, salue. C. vt vales?
Hic quoque congressus amantium scite exprimitur.
A. Saluom venisse gaudeo. C. teneone te
Antiphila, maxime animo exoptata meo?
S. Ite intro: nam vos iamdudum expectat senex.

Theses.

Scortum honestas nuptias laudat: nam & malis insitum est probare meliora.

Meretricia vita & studium non parum periclitatur.

Nunquam vere sunt calamitosi coniuges sese invicem amantes.

Amantes vel amicæ primo conspectu obstupescunt.

ACT. II. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

In this scene is expressed the condition of harlots, and the pleasant meeting together of Clinia and Antiphila two louers.

BACCHIS

BACCHIS a Harlot. ANTIPHILI A louer.
CLINIA. SYRVS.

TRuly Antiphila, I commend thee, and thinke thee a happy woman, that haſt ſo indeauoured thy ſelfe that thy conditions and behauiour might be anſwerable to thy beauty. And therefore (as God help me) I do not maruaile though euery man couet greatly to inioy thee. For your talke plainely ſhewes mee what diſpoſition you are of: and when I conſider with my ſelfe your conuerſation, and the liues verily of all ſuch as you are, who caſt off the vulgar ſort of perſons, its no maruaile though you be ſuch as you are, and we be not like you. For it ſtands you in hand to bee honeſt: but thoſe with whom we haue to do, wil not ſuffer vs. For louers that are prouoked thorough our amiable lookes, frequent our companies daily. Now after it be a little changed, they giue their mindes to ſome other. So that in the meane ſpace, vnleſſe we prouide for our ſelues, we ſhall liue as forſaken of all. Which is otherwiſe with you: for after you are reſoluedto lead your life togither with ſome one man, whoſe manners are very correſpondent to yours, they giue wholly themſelues vnto you: by the helpe of which benefite you bee in ſuch ſort bound eyther to other, that no miſhap can euer befall to breake off your loue.

A. I cannot tell what others are, my ſelfe I know wel enough, who haue alwaies laboured the beſt I could, to pleaſure him in doing my ſelfe good.

C. Ah, then my deare heart Antiphila, now thou alone haſt brought me home againe into my country. For while I was abſent from thee, I thought the paines I tooke to be nothing, hoping againe to ſee thee, but that I wanted thy company.

S. I beleeue you.

C. O Syrus, I hardly abide. O poore wretch that I am, may I not now do after mine owne fanſie, as likes my ſelfe?

S. No verily: as far forth as I haue ſeen thy father diſpoſed this long while, he wil yet deale roughly with thee.

B. What yong youth haue we here that ſo beholds vs?

A. Ah, hold me I pray you.

B. I pray you, what aile you?

A. I am vtterly caſt away.

B. Out alaſſe, poore ſoule that I am, why are you aſtoniſhed Antiphila?

A. Doe I ſee Clinia or no?

B. Whom ſee you?

C. God ſaue you mine own ſweet hart.

A. O my beloued Clinia, God bleſſe thee.

C. How fares your corps?

A. I am right glad of your ſafe home comming.

C. Oh Antiphila, whom my hart moſt deſireth, haue I you in my armes?

S. Get you in, for the old man tarries for you, and hath done a good while:

Sententiæ.

Laudamus illum, fortunatumque iudicamus, cuius fortunæ mores ſunt conſimiles.

Honeſtam formoſam ſibi vxorem quiſque expetunt.

Quale quiſque ingenium habet, indicio eſt oratio.

Qui forma duntaxat impulſi amant, vbi immutata fuerit, animum ſuum alio conferent.

Morum maxime conſimilium beneficio ita inter ſe devinciuntur homines, vt nunquam amicitiæ ſuæ fere incidere poſſit calamitas.

Semper cuiquam vbilibet ſuo ingenio frui non licet.

ACT.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Chremes Menedemo nunciat ex Asia rediisse filiũ, ex quo incredibili hic gaudio afficitur, & filio posthac indulgere magis instituit, quod ei magnopere dissuadet Chremes.

CHREMES, MENEDEMVS.

a Consultatio, priuata ab occasione,

[a] *Vsescit: hoc iam cesso pultare ostium*
Vicini? primum ex me vt sciat sibi filium
Rediisse: etsi adolescentem hoc nolle intelligo.
Verum cum videam miserum hunc tam excruciarier
Eius abitu: celem tam insperatum gaudium,
Cum illi nihil periclicx indicio siet?
Haud faciam: nam quod potero, adiutabo senem.
Ita vt filium meum amico, atque æquali suo
Video inservire, & socium esse in negotys:

b Nam similes similibus gaudent.

[b] *Nos quoque senes esse æquum senibus obsequi.*
M. Aut ego profecto ingenio egregie ad miseriam
Natus sum: aut illud falsum est, quod vulgo audio
Dici, Diem adimere ægritudinem hominibus.

c Pro crescit.

Nam mihi quidem quotidie [c] augescit magis
De filio ægritudo: & quanto diutius
Abest, magis cupio tanto, & magis desidero.
C. Sedipsum foras egressum video: adibo, alloquar.
Menedeme salve: nuntium adporto tibi,
Cuius maxime te fieri participem cupis:

d Suspicio ex mira solicitudine.

M. [d] *Nunquidnam de gnato meo audisti Chremes?*

e Narratio duobus verbis absoluta.

C. [e] *Valet: atq; vivit. M. vbinã est quæso? C. apud me domi.*
M. Meus gnatus? C. sic est. M. venit? C. certe. Clinia
Meus venit? C. dixi. M. eamus, duc me ad eum obsecro.
C. Non vult te scire se rediisse: cliam & tuum
Conspectum fugitat, propter peccatum: tum hoc timet
Ne tua duritia illa antiqua, etiam adaucta sit.
M. Non tu ei dixisti vt essem? C. non. M. quamobrẽ Chreme?
C. Quia pessime istuc in te, atque in illum consulis,
Si te tam leni, & victo esse animo ostenderis.

f Parascene turbarum quæ sequuntur.

M. [f] *Non possum: & satis iam, satis pater durus fui. C. ah,*
Vehemens in vtranque partem Menedeme es nimis,

g Geminatio ad vehementiam, & est exclamatio, qua se ipsum accusat senex.

Aut largitate nimia, aut parsimonia.
In eandem fraudem ex hac re, atque ex illa incides.
Primum, olim potius quam paterere filium
Commeare ad mulierculam, quæ paululo

Tum

Tum erat contenta, cuiquo erant grata omnia,
Proterruisti hinc. ea coacta ingratis
Post illa cæpit victum vulgo quærere.
Nunc cum sine magno intertrimento non potest
Haberi, quiduis dare cupis. [h] *nam vt tu scias,*
Quam ea nunc instructa pulchre ad perniciem siet:
Primum, iam ancillas secum adduxit plus decem,
Oncratas veste, atque auro: Satrapes si siet
Amator, nunquam sufferre eius sumptus queat;
Nedum tu possis. M. estne ea intus? C. sit rogas?
Sensi: nam ei vnam cænam, atque eius comitibus
Dedi: quod si iterum mihi sit danda, actum siet.
Nam vt alia omittam, pitissando modo mihi
Quid vini absumpsit? sic, hoc, dicens, asperum
Pater, hoc est aliud lenius: sodes vide,
[i] *Relevi dolia omnia: omnes seriæ,*
Omnes sollicitos habui: atque hæc vna nox:
Quid te futurum censes, quem assidue exedent?
Ita me dy amabunt, vt tuarum misertum est
Mercedeme fortunarum. M. faciat quod libet.
[k] *Sumat, consumat, perdat, decretum est pati,*
Dum illum habeam modo mecum. C. si certum est tibi
Sic facere, [l] *illud permagni referre arbitror,*
Vt nescientem sentiat id te sibi dare.
M. Quid faciam? C. quidvis potius quam quod cogitas.
Per alium quemvis vt des: falli te sinas
Technis per seruulum: etsi subsensi id quoque,
Illos ibi esse, & id agere inter se clanculum.
Syrus cum illo vestro consusurrat: conferunt
Consilia adolescentes: & tibi perdere
Talentum hoc pacto satius est, quam illo minam.
Nunc non [m] *pecunia agitur: sed illud, quo modo*
Minimo periculo id demus adolescentulo.
Nam si semel tuum animum intellexerit,
Prius proditurum te tuam vitam, & prius
Pecuniam omnem, quam abs te amittas filium: hui,
Quantam fenestram ad nequitiam patefeceris?
Tibi autem porro vt non sit suaue viuere;
Nam deteriores omnes sumus licentia.
Quodcunque inciderit in mentem, volet: neque id
Putabit, prauum, an rectum, quod petet, siet,
Turem perire, & ipsum, non poteris pati.
Dare denegabis: ibit ad illud ilico,
Quo maxime apud te se valere sentiet;
Abiturum se abs te esse ilico minabitur.
M. [n] *Videre verum, atque ita vti res est, dicere,*

h Carpens iniuriam largitatem senis, rem auget exemplo.

i Auxesis.

k Summa patris indulgentia, & est auxesis.

l Sanum consilium, cuius occasione ipse decipietur: quæ erit epitasis fabulæ.

m Eclipsis præpedit, est confirmatio consilii ab vtili.

n Approbatio consilii.

o Commendatio ſedulitatis & officii.

C. o *Somnum hercle ego hac nocte oculis non vidi meis,*
Dum id quæro, tibi qui filium reſtituerem.
M. p *Cedo dextram: porro te idem oro, vt facias Chreme.*
C. Paratus ſum. M. q *ſcin quid nunc te facere volo?*
C. Dic. M. quod ſenſiſti illos me incipere fallere,
Id vt maturent facere: cupio illi dare
Quod vult: cupio ipſum iam videre. C. operam dabo:
Syrus eſt apprehendendus, atque adhortandus mihi.
r *A me neſcio quis exit: concede hinc domum,*
Ne illi nos inter nos congruere ſentiant.
ſ *Paululum negoti mihi obſtat: Symus & Crito*
Vicini noſtri hic ambigunt de finibus:
Me cepere arbitrum: ibo, ac dicam, vt dixeram:
Operam daturum me, hodie non poſſe his dare.
Continuo hic adero. M. ita quæſo. Dy veſtram fidem,
Itane comparatam eſſe hominum naturam omnium,
t *Aliena melius vt videant & iudicent,*
Quàm ſua? an cò fit, quia in re noſtra, aut gaudio
Sumus præpediti nimio, aut ægritudine?
Hic mihi quanto nunc plus ſapit, quam egomet mihi?
C. u *Diſſolui me ocyus, operam vt tibi darem.*

p Mos orantium & confirmatiũ.

q Paraſceue ad ſequentem ſcenam.

r Paraſceue ad futurum colloquium Syri & Chremetis.

ſ Conuenit digredi Chremetẽ vt ſpectatores alloquatur Menedemus.

t Ex conſilio poetæ Menedemus indicat ſpectatoribus quid actum ſit: & quãuis de ſe loquatur, tamen hoc reuera in Chremetem competit, qui aliena melius videt quam ſua: dum à filio & ſeruo fallitur: Eſt autem hic ſcopus fabulæ, in quem cuncta referuntur.

u. i. Verba redeuntis Chremetis.

Theſes.

Patres nimia & clementia & indulgentia peccant.

Verus amicus tam dolore quam gaudio afficitur.

Conſolandi ſunt ſenes, & mœſti, vt animum exhilarent.

Filii cum vident parentum indulgentiã ſibi temperare nequeunt, modumque ignorant, & corrumpuntur.

Scorta luxu perdita neutiquam in ædes recipienda, ſed diligentiſſime fugienda ſunt.

In rebus alienis oculatiores ſumus, in noſtris cæcutimus.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Chremes certifies Menedemus that his ſonne is returned out of Aſia: with which newes he is exceeding ioyfull, and purpoſeth euer after to be more fauourable and tender to his Sonne, from which Chremes diſſwadeth him all that he may.

CHREMES

CHREMES. MENEDEMVS.

IT is almoſt broad day light, why therefore make I no haſte no knocke at my neighbours doore? that I may be the firſt meſſenger that brings him tidings of his ſonnes returne home: although I know this is not the young mans minde. But for as much as I ſee this poore ſoule to be in ſuch great ſorrow and heauineſſe, becauſe of his Sonnes going away, ſhould I hide from him this ioy ſo greatly vnlooked for: ſeeing Clinia ſhal haue no loſſe by telling it? I will not doe it: for ſurely I will help the old man the beſt that I may. Euen as I ſee my ſon gladly to take paines for his friend and companion, & to be his partner in all his matters: ſo it is meete for vs old folkes to help likewiſe each other.

M. Surely either am I notably borne to miſery, or elſe thats not true which I hear commonly ſpoken, that *proceſſe of time takes away care and thought frō mens harts.* For verily my greefe for my ſon daily increaſeth more and more: and the longer it is ſince hee hath beene away, ſo much more am I deſirous to ſee him.

C. But loe where I ſee him comming forth, I will goe vnto him, and ſpeake to him. Neighbour Menedemus, good morrow to you: I bring you newes which you moſt of all deſire to heare.

M. What, haue you heard any thing of my Son, friend Chremes?

C. He is aliue, and in good health.

M. Where is he I pray you?

C. At home with me.

M. My Sonne?

C. Your Sonne.

M. Is he come?

C. It is true that I tell you.

M. What my Son Clinia?

C. I haue told you.

M. Let vs go, haue me to him for Gods ſake I beſeech you?

C. He would not haue you know that he is come againe: and moreouer, for his fault committed he fleeth your preſence: & this furthermore he feareth, leaſt that old wonted auſterity of yours bee worſe then it was at his way-gate.

M. Did you not tel him how I was minded? C. No.

M. Wherefore Chremes?

C. For that this way you take an ill courſe both for your ſelfe and your ſonne, if you ſhew your ſelfe to be ſo tender harted, and ſo ſoone ouercome.

M. I can be no otherwiſe. I haue beene a ſtraight father long and long enough.

C. Ah, thou art too hot both in the one part and the other, either in too much ſpending or ſparing. Thou ſhalt fall thus into the one and ſame trap, both by this thing and that. At the firſt you draue your ſonne hence, rather then in time paſt you would permit him to goe to the woman, which then could be content with a very little, and thankfully would haue accepted of euery thing: but ſince that ſhe hath begun, yet conſtrained againſt her will, to ſeeke her liuing where ſhe could come by it: now you would with all your heart you care not how much, when that ſhee cannot bee had without great damage. For, Sir, that you may vnderſtand how well ſhee is inſtructed to bring a man to deſtruction: mark, firſt & formoſt ſhe hath brought at her taile aboue ten waiting maides, deckt brauely with gorgious apparrell, and cloath of Gold: ſo that if her louer were as rich as the Lord Maior of London, he could not bee able to maintaine the coſt: much leſſe are you able.

M. Is ſhe within?

C. Is ſhe, do you aske? I haue felt it, I warrant you; for I haue made her and her traine one supper, but if I ſhould be con-

ſtrained of neceſſitie to make her another, it were enough to bring mee out of houſe and harbour. For to let all other thinges paſſe, O how much wine hath ſhee ſpent me onely with ſipping and taſting, ſaying thus: O Father, this wine is ſharpe, fetch vs ſome that is more mild: marke you I pray you, I ſet abroach al the veſſels in my houſe, hogs heads & pipes, I had all my men as buſie as could bee to ſerue: and this is but one night. What thinke you ſhall become of you, whom they ſhal daily eat out of houſe & home? So God be my helpe, as I take pitty and compaſſion of your ſubſtance.

M. Let him doe as like him: let him take, waſt, and caſt away what he will, I haue determined to endure whatſoeuer befals, ſo that I may haue him at home with me.

C. If you bee reſolute on this point to doe ſo, doe it: yet I ſuppoſe this to be very good for you, that you let him thinke that you giue it him vnwittingly.

M. What ſhould I doe?

C. Any thing rather thē that you intend: I would haue you giue him it by ſome other whoſoeuer it be: ſuffer your ſelfe to be beguiled by ſome ſubtile craft of one of your ſeruants; albeit I doe halfe perceiue that alſo, and haue an inckling that they are thereabouts, and cloſely conſult of it betwixt themſelues. Syrus, he whiſpereth with your ſon: the yong men they lay their heads together to take aduiſe: and better were it for you to looſe a whole talent this way, then a pound by the other. Now this adoe is not made for mony: but thats it we ſtand on, how we may let the young man haue mony with little perill of bringing him to vnthriftineſſe. For if he ſhall once rightly perceiue your minde, to wit, that you will before looſe your life, and all your coyne, rather then let him goe from you: ha ha, what a great occaſion will you be to him for to commit wickedneſſe, ſo that beſides you would haue ſmall ioy of your life? For its a true ſaying, *We are all the worſe by too much liberty.* Whatſoeuer ſhall come in his braine, that he will do: neither will he care whether it be ill or good that hee couets. You will neuer abide to ſee your goods waſted, and him caſt away. But you will ſay, that you will deny to giue him money; then will he goe to that foorthwith, whereby he ſhall thinke moſt of all to preuaile with you, that is, hee will by and by threaten to forſake you,

M. Me thinkes you ſpeake truth, and as the thing is indeede.

C. In faith I ſlept not one wincke this night, for ſtudying and muſing how I might help you to your ſonne againe.

M. Giue me your hand, O Chremes, I pray you heartily that you would do that ſame for me.

C. I am ready.

M. Can you tell what I would haue you doe now?

C. Tell, what it is.

M. My deſire is that they would make ſpeede of that which you perceiued them to goe about to couſin me of: for I will gladly giue him what his heart deſireth, and I long now to ſee him.

C. I will do the beſt I can. I muſt haue Syrus in hand, and ſet him aworke. One, I know not who, comes forth of my houſe. Goe hence home, leaſt they ſhould imagine that you and I were agreed vpon a point betwixt our ſelues. I haue a little buſineſſe that lets mee that I cannot diſpatch it out of hand, for Simus and Crito my neighbors are at controuerſie here about their landes, and they haue made me vmpire and daieſman betwixt them. I will goe, and ſay as I told you, that I cannot attend on theſe men to day, for I ſhall otherwiſe bee employed. I will bee here againe out of hand.

M. Doe ſo I pray you. O the faith of gods?

gods? is this true that naturally men are all giuen to see further & better to iudge in other mens matters then in their own? comes it thereof to passe, because we are blinded in our owne affaires that we cannot discerne either by reason of too much ioyfulnesse, or disquietnesse of minde. O how much wiser is this my neighbour Chremes now for my behalfe, then I can be for my selfe?

C. I haue rid my selfe of them with speede, for to attend on you.

Sententiæ.

Ne gaudium hominem celato, cum alii nihil periculi ex indicio fuerit.

Vt iuvenes æqualibus suis inserviunt amicis, sic quoque senes æquum est senibus obsequi.

Aegritudinem hominibus dies adimit.

Vehemens in vtranque partem nimis ne esto.

Permagni refert vt nimium indulsurum parentis animum filius nesciat.

Tibi talentum perdere honeste satius est, quam male minam.

Magnam fenestram ad nequitiam parens patefacit, qui nimia largitate liberis præbet sumptum.

Sumus licentia omnes deteriores.

Quodcunq; malum inciderit in mentem, volet; neque id putabit, pravum, an rectum sit, quod petet.

Comparata est ita omnium natura hominum, aliena melius vt videant, & iudicent, quam sua.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Servus herum Chremetem decipit credentem Menedemo fallaciam intendi: & ita sua ipsius solertia fallitur.

SYRVS, CHREMES.

[a] *Hac illac circumcursa, inveniendum est tamen*
Argentum: intendenda in senem fallacia.
C. [b] *Num me fefellit hosce id struere: videlicet*
Est ille Cliniæ servus tardiusculus:
Idcirco huic nostro tradita est provincia.
S. Quis hic loquitur? pery, numnam hæc audivit: C. Syre. S. hem.
C. Quid tu istuc? S. [c] *recte. equidem te demiror Chreme*
Tam mane, qui here tantum biberis. C. nihil nimis.
S. Nihil narras: visa vero est, quod dici solet,
[d] *Aquilæ senectus. C. eia. S.* [e] *mulier commoda, &*
Faceta hæc est meretrix. C. sane idem visa est mihi.
S. Et quidem hercle forma luculenta. C. sic satis.
S. [f] *Ita non vt olim, sed vt nunc sane, bona:*
Minimeque miror Clinia hanc si deperit.
Sed [g] *habet patrem quendam avidum, miserum, atque aridum:*
Vicinum hunc nostin? at quasi is non divitijs
Abundet gnatus eius profugit inopia.
Scin esse factum, vt dico? C. quid ego nesciam?

a Syrus hæc secum.
b Falsa Chremetis coniectura.
c Syrus callide a proposito diuertit.
d Prouerbium in senes bibaces.
e Occasio fallendi senis.
f Amphibologicos.
g Insinuatio fallaciæ à sene in senem, imo in seipsum.

Hominem piſtrino dignum. S. *quem?* C. *iſtum ſervulum*
Dico adoleſcentis. S. [h] *Syre tibi timui male.*
C. Qui paſſus eſt id fieri. S. *quid faceret?* C. *rogas?*
Aliquid reperiret, fingeret fallacias,
Vnde eſſet adoleſcenti, amicæ quod daret:
Atque hunc difficilem invitum ſervaret ſenem.
S. Garris. C. hæc facta ab illo oportebat Syre.
S. Eho quæſo, laudas qui heros fallunt? C in loco,
Ego vero laudo. S. *recte ſane.* C. [i] *quippe quia*
Magnarum ſæpe id remedium ægritudinum eſt:
Iam huic manſiſſet vnicus gnatus domi.
S. Iocone an ſerio illæc dicat, neſcio:
Niſi mihi quidem addit animum, quo lubeat magis.
C. At nunc quid expectat Syre? an dum hinc denuo
Abeat, cum tolerare huius ſumptus non queat?
Nonne ad ſenem aliquam [k] *frabricam fingit?* S. *ſtolidus eſt.*
C. At te adiutare oportet, adoleſcentuli
Cauſa. S. *facile equidem facere poſſum, ſi iubes:*
Etenim quo pacto id fieri ſoleat, calleo.
C. [l] *Tanto hercle melior.* S. *non eſt mentiri meum.*
C. Fac ergo. S [m] *at heus tu, facito dum eadē hæc memineris,*
Si quid huius ſimile forte aliquando evenerit,
Vt ſunt humana, tuus vt faciat filius.
C. Non vſus veniet ſpero. S. *ſpero hercle ego quoque:*
[n] *Neque eo nunc dico, quod quicquam illum ſenſerim:*
Sed ſi quid, ne quid: quæ ſit eius ætas vides,
Et næ ego te (ſi vſus veniat) magnifice, Chreme,
Tractare poſſum, C. de iſtoc cum venerit,
Videbimus cum opus ſit: nunc iſtuc age.
S. [o] *Nunquam commodius, nunquam herum audivi loqui.*
Nec cum male facerem, crederem mihi impunius
Licere. [p] *quiſnam à nobis egreditur foras?*

h Hoc ſecum.
i Ratio ab vtili.
k Tranſlatio à machinis bellicis, quæ oppugnandis oppidis admouentur.
l Calliditatem ſervi laudat.
m Callida præmunitio ad futurum peccatum, vt tollat obiurgandi occaſionē,
n Occupatio, qua remouet ſuſpicionem.
o Hæc Syrus ſecum ab hero diſcedens loquitur.
p Paraſceue alterius ſcenæ.

Theſes.

Serui cum alioqui ſunt infideles, inſtigati & aperta licentiæ feneſtra, multo ſunt ſceleratiores.

Qui aliis verba dare conatur, ſæpe periclitatur: ſæpeque malum in authorem redundat.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Syrus deceiueth his Maiſter Chremes, who imagined verily that he went about to delude Menedemus: and ſo by his owne endeauour and diligence is couſened himſelfe.

SYRVS,

SYRVS. CHREMES.

RVn about Syrus, this way and that way; verily of neeeſſity I muſt finde out ſome way to get money: and play the old fellow one tricke of legerdemaine.

C. Was I deceiued, when I told Menedemus that theſe fellowes went about ſuch a thing? certainely Clinias ſeruant that fellow is too ſlow, and therefore the charge of the matter is committed to this man of ours.

S. Who is talking heere? woe is mee, what hath he heard theſe things or no?

C. O Syrus.

S. Hah.

C. What makeſt thou here?

S. Yea: ſurely I maruaile greatly at you, Sir, that are vp ſo early, who drunke ſo much yeſternight.

C. Nothing too much.

S. Say you not too much: truly mee thinkes I ſaw an old Eagle, as in a prouerbe we vſe to ſay.

C. Tuſh, no more ſirrah.

S. This woman the harlot is a gentle & pleaſant companion.

C. Verily euen ſo ſhe ſeemes to me.

S. And in troth very beautifull.

C. Faire enough.

S. Yea, a very louely countenance, not ſo much as it was in times paſt, but take it as is it at this preſent: and therefore I doe not maruaile, if Clinia bee nigh mad for the loue of her. But he hath a certaine couetous fellow to his father, miſerly, and as dry as a kix: it's our neighbour Menedemus, know you him? whoſe ſon, for want forlooke his country, as though his father were nor worth a farthing. Doe you not know it's ſo as I tell you?

C. Why ſhould not I know? the fellow is worthy to bee put into the grinding houſe.

S. Whom meane you?

C. This paltry fellow, I ſay, the young mans ſeruant.

S. O Syrus, I was curſedly afraid on thy behalfe.

C. Who ſuffered that to be done.

S. What ſhould he haue done?

C. Doſt thou aske? hee ſhould haue found out one ſhift or other, and gone about ſome wile to deceiue the olde man, whereby the young man might haue to beſtow vpon his louer? and ſo alſo might he ſaue the old man againſt his will, thats now hard to be recouered.

S. You but iangle.

C. O Syrus thus ought we to haue done.

S. Ah ſir I pray you, commend you thoſe who deceiue their maiſters?

C. Verily I commend him that can doe it fitly in due time.

S. In troth gentleman-like ſpoken.

C. Becauſe that is oft times a remedy of great inconueniencies: for if this had beene done, then had this mans only ſon bidden at home.

S. I cannot tell whether he ſpeak in ieſt or good earneſt. But ſurely hee incourageth me, that haue the better deſire to do it.

C. But O Syrus. What doth that idle fellow Dromo now ſtay looking for? whether Clinia will away hence againe the ſecond time, when he ſhall not be able to beare the coſt and charges of this his louer? what will he not go about ſome wile to delude the old man?

S. He is a ſot.

C. But you muſt put to helping hand for the youg mans ſake.

S. Quickly can I doe that, if you ſay the word: for I know right well how its moſt commonly vſed to be done.

C. Marry ſo much the better.

S. I, but its not my guiſe to lie.

C. Seeing thou art ſo cunning, doe it then.

S. But hoe ſir, ſee to it, that your ſonne may do ſo while you keepe in mind theſe ſame things you haue told me, if ſuch a thing as this is, ſhall perchance befall to him at any time: as humane thinges are caſuall.

C. I hope it ſhall not befall him.

S. In good ſooth I hope ſo too: neither doe I now ſpeake it therefore becauſe I haue perceiued him goe about to do any ſuch thing; but I ſpeak it for this end, if any thing ſhould befall, that you would not be offended. You ſee your ſelfe what yeares hee is of. O Chremes, in faith I could hand'le you royally if neede were.

C. As concerning this thou ſpeakeſt of now, when time and occaſion ſhall require, we ſhall ſee whats behoouefull. Now go about that thou haſt in hand.

S. I neuer heard a maiſter euer ſpeake more to his ſeruants pay, neither could I beleeue that I might more freely without controlment go about to do ſuch miſcheefe then now I may. But who comes forth of our houſe?

Sententiæ.

Aquilæ ſenectus.

Mulierem commodam, facetam, forma luculenta, & honeſtam, minime miremur ſi deperit adoleſcentulus.

In loco ſervum fingere ad herum fallacias, & fallere, caret reprehenſione.

Spes opportunitatis oſtenſa ſceleratos, ad mala perpetranda facinora, magis quo libeat, animum addit.

Quod in alium incidiſſe mali animadverteris, tibi male time, ne quid eius ſimile (vt ſunt humana) forte aliquando tibi evenerit.

ACTVS III. SCENA III.

Argumentum.

Chremes filium obiurgat, & immodeſtiæ arguit, quem cum Bacchide ludentem viderat; Syrus hero id ſuadet, quod maxime ad extorquendum facit argentum.

CHREMES, CLITIPHO, SYRVS.

a Increpatio. periculũ per quod ſenſim peruenit. Neq; enim ſubito, ſed per gradus quoſdam ad talẽ motum accedendum erat.
b Admonentis.
c A turpi.
d Amplificatio.
e Quia in amore omnia ſunt ſuſpecta.
f Verbum concedentis.
g Ratio à tempore.
h Exemplo declarat ſententiã.

a *Quid iſtuc quæſo? qui iſtic mos eſt Clitipho? itane fieri oportet?*
Cl. Quid ego feci? C. vidine ego te modo manum in ſinum huic meretrici
Inſerere? S. aũa hæc res eſt, perij. Cl. mene? C. hiſce oculis: ne nega.
b *Facis adeo indigne iniuriam illi qui non abſtineas manum.*
c *Nam iſtæc quidem contumelia eſt,*
d *Hominem amicum recipere ad te, atque eius amicam ſubagitare.*
Vel heri in conuiuio, quam immodeſtus fuiſti? S. factum.
C. Quam moleſtus? vt equidem (ita me dy ament) metui quid futurum denique eſſet: &
Noui ego amantium animos: e aduertunt grauiter quæ non cenſeas.
Cl. At mihi fides apud hunc eſt, nihil me iſtius facturum pater.
C. f eſto: at certe concedas aliquo ab eorum ore aliquantiſper.
Multa fert libido: ea prohibet g facere tua præſentia: h ego de me

Facio

Facio coniecturam: nemo eſt meorum amicorum hodie, apud
Quem expromere omnia mea occulta Clitipho audeam.
Apud alium probibet dignitas: apud alium ipſius facti piget,
Ne inceptus, ne protervus videar, quod illum facere credito.
Sed noſtrum eſt intelligere, vtcunque: atque vbicunque opus ſit obſequi.
S. * *Quid iſtic narrat? Cl. pery. S. Clitipho, hæc ego præcipio tibi,*
Hominis frugi, & temperantis functus officium. Cl. tace ſodes.
S. *Recte ſane. C. Syre pudet me. S. credo, neque id iniuria:*
Quin k *mihi moleſtum eſt. Cl. pergin hercle: S. verum dico quod videtur.*
Cl. Nonne accedam ad illos? C. ebo quæſo, l *vna accedendi via eſt.*
S. m *Actum eſt: hic prius ſe indicarit, quam ego argentum effero. Chreme,*
Vin tu homini ſtulto mihi auſcultare? C. quid faciam? S. iube hunc
Abire hinc aliquo. Cl. quo ego hinc abeam? S. quo lubet: da illis locum.
Abi deambulatum. Cl. n *deambulatum? quot? S.* o *vah, quaſi deſit locus.*
Abi ſane iſtac, iſtorſum, quo vis. C. recte dicit: cenſeo.
Cl. p *Dij deeradicent Syre, qui me iſtinc extrudis, at tu pol tibi iſtas*
Poſtbac comprimito manus.
Cenſen vero? quid illum porro credis facturum Chreme?
Niſi eum, quantum dy dant tibi opis, ſervas, caſtigas, mones?
C. Ego iſtuc curabo. S. atqui nunc here hic tibi aſſervandus eſt.
C. Fiet. S. ſi ſapias: q *nam mihi iam minus, minuſq; obtemperat.*
C. Quid tu? ecquid de illo, quod dudum tecum egi, egiſtin Syre? aut
Reperiſti tibi quod placeat, an nondum etiam? S. de fallacia
Dicis? inveni nuper quandam. C. frugi es: cedo quid eſt?
S. Dicam: r *verum, vt aliud ex alio incidit. C. quidnam Syre? S. peſſima hæc*
Eſt meretrix. C. ita videtur. S. immo ſi ſcias,
Vah, vide quod inceptes facinus. fuit quædam anus Corinthia
Hic: hinc drachmarum hæc argenti mille dederat mutuum.
C. Quid tum? S. ea mortua eſt, reliquit filiam adoleſcentulam.
Ea relicta huic arrhaboni eſt pro illo argento. C. intelligo.
S. Hanc ſecum huc adduxit, ea quæ eſt nunc ad vxorem tuam
C. Quid tum? S. Clinia orat ſibi vti nunc det illam: illi tamen
Poſt daturum mille nummum s *poſcit. C. & poſcit quidem: S. hui,*
Dubiumne id eſt? C. ego ſic putavi, quid nunc facere cogitas?
S. Egone? ad Menedemum ibo: dicam hanc eſſe captam è Caria,
Ditem & nobilem: ſi redimat, magnum ineſſe in ea lucrum.
C. Erras. S. quid ita? C. pro Menedemo nunc tibi ego reſpondeo,
Non emo, quid ais? S. optata loquere. C. atqui non opus eſt.
S. Non opus eſt? C. non hercle vero. S. quia iſtuc miror? C. iam ſcies.
Mane, mane, t *quid eſt, quod tam à nobis graviter crepuere fores?*

* Hoc ſecum ſuæ timens ſallaciæ.
i ſub. à me dictum eſt.
k Mihi emphaſin habet, qui non ſum pater.
l. i. modeſte & continenter.
m Deſperans hæc ſecum loquitur.
n Repetitio per indignationem.
o Irridentis & ſubſannantis eſt.
p Comica imprecatio in Syrum, recte monet de filio ſervando, ſed attende callidam admonitionem, ad conciliandam benevolentiam, & ſuſpicionem avertendam.
q Accuſatio amphibologica.
r Fingit hoc ſuccurrere ſibi, vt reddat veriſimilem narrationē.
Caput fallaciæ.
s Pro ſpondet.
t Parat ſe ad aliam ſcenam.

Theſes.

Amicorum candor ſit in rerum executione & cuſtodia.

Hoſpitii ratio debet eſſe fidelis.

Dominorum eſt, ne ſua facilitate & negligentia ſervos deteriores reddant, cum iſtis feneſtra licentiæ aperiatur,

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Chremes chideth his ſonne, and accuſeth him of immodeſtie, becauſe hee had ſeene him dallying with Bacchis. Syrus perſwades his maſter to that which makes moſt to get the money from him.

CHREMES, CLITIPHO, SYRVS.

WHat is that I beſeech thee? what manners are theſe of thine Clitipho? is it honeſtie ſo to doe?

Cl. What haue I done?

C. Did not I ſee thee right now put thy hand into this drabbes boſome?

S. Out alas, the matter is diſht.

Cl. What me?

C. I ſawe thee with theſe eyes (man) deny it not. Truly thou doeſt him ſhamefull wrong, that holdeſt not thy hands. For indeede this is a great deſpight: for you to entertaine a friend of yours, and then to play the varlot with his beloued: yea, euen yeſterday at the table, how vnmannerly were you?

S. He was I confeſſe vnruly.

C. O how hee grieued mee? euen ſo much (as God helpe mee) that I feared what would be the end of it. For I know well enough the mindes of them that bee in loue, they diligently obſerue and take that in dudgin which a man would not imagine them to doe.

Cl. But I am in good credit, ſir, with this man: he thinkes father, that I wil not play him ſuch a bad part.

C. Well, be it ſo: yet verily you ought to go into ſome by-place, out of their ſight for a little while. Fleſhly luſt couets many things, which thy preſence prohibits louers to doe, I coniecture that by my ſelfe: theres neuer a friend now that I haue in the world, vnto whome Clitipho, I dare bee bolde to diſcloſe all my ſecrets. For the dignitie of perſon hindereth in ſome: in others, I am let, becauſe the very acte it ſelfe liketh me to diſcloſe it: leſt either I ſhould be thought an idiot, or elſe malapert: which thou maiſt ſurely thinke he doth. But its our dutie to know howſoeuer and whereſoeuer we may doe our friend pleaſure in following his appetite.

S. What tale is this man telling?

Cl. Woe is me.

S. O ſir, I counſell you to doe theſe things you father wils you. Play the good husband, and moderate your affections.

Cl. I pray thee holde thy peace.

S. Yes marrie that I will.

C. O Syrus I am aſhamed.

S. I beleeue you, and not without cauſe. For indeede its a grife vnto me.

Cl. What, indeede yet more prating?

S. I ſpeake ſir, but as my minde giues me.

Cl. Should not I come at them?

C. What I pray thee? is there but one way for you to goe to them?

S. Its paſt amendment. This my maſter will ſurely bewray himſelfe before I can get any money. Maſter Chremes, will you once take a fooles counſaile?

C. What ſhould I doe?

S. Commaund Clitipho to goe hence ſomewhither.

Cl. Whither ſhould I goe from hence?

S. Whither you pleaſe: giue roome to them, and be walking.

C. Be walking? whither?

S. Tuſh.

S. Tuſh, as though there were no place to goe to. Goe verily this way or that way, whitherſoeuer you pleaſe.

C. He ſaith well: and I think the ſame.

Cl. O Syrus, an ill end come to thee, that thruſts me from your company.

S. But tame you theſe hands of thine henceforth: perceiue you indeede, my meaning? O maſter Chremes, what think you ſurely will he doe hereafter, except (as farre as God will giue ſucceſſe) you waite to him, chaſtiſe, and rebuke him?

C. I will prouide for that.

S. I, but ſir, you haue now neede to take heede to him.

C. Yes I warrant thee.

S. I marrie, if you be wiſe: for hee ſets euery day leſſe and leſſe by me.

C. What ſaieſt thou? haſt thou done any thing in the matter, for which I was in hand with thee erewhile? or haſt thou not as yet found out any thing to thy minde?

S. Speake you of finding out a wile? its done, I found out a certaine one of late.

C. Thou art an honeſt fellow: but tell me what it is.

S. I will tell you: but in order as one thing ariſeth of another.

C. What is it, Syrus?

S. This is a perilous naughtie queane.

C. I, ſo ſhee ſeemes.

S. I, if you knew all: oh ſee what a prank ſhee is about to play. There was heere a certaine olde woman of Corinth, to whom this light huſwife had lent xvi. pounds and a marke, of good money.

C. What then?

S. Shee is now dead: and left behinde her a young wench her daughter, who is here for a pledge vnto this queane, for the payment of the money.

C. I vnderſtand you.

S. This damſell ſhee hath brought hither with her: that ſame which is now with your wife.

C. What then?

S. Clinia deſireth that now ſhee would beſtowe the wench vpon him: and yet after hee promiſeth faithfully to giue her that xvi. pounds and a marke.

C. And doth he promiſe indeede?

S. Ah, is that to be called in queſtion?

C. I thought ſo. What are you minded to doe?

S. What I? marrie I will goe to Menedemus, and tell him that this wench was ſtolne from Caria, one thats rich, and of a noble parentage: whome he may greatly gaine by, if he would redeeme her.

C. Thou art beſide the cuſhin.

S. Why ſo?

C. I will now anſwer thee for Menedemus. I will not buy her. What ſaiſt thou?

S. You ſay as you would haue it.

C. Surely theres no neede.

S. No neede?

C. No Verily.

S. I meruaile why you ſay this.

C. By and by you ſhall know. Tarrie, tarrie, whats the matter that our doores haue made ſuch a great creeking?

Sententiæ.

Iuvenem honeſtum manum in ſinum meretrici inſerere non oportet.

Hoc quidem contumelia eſt, hominem amicum recipere ad ſe, atque eius amicam ſubagitare.

Amantes graviter advertunt, quæ alii non cenſeant.

Multa fert libido: quæ facere aliorum prohibet præſentia.

Nemo omnium hominum eſt, apud quem expromere omnia noſtra occulta audeamus.

Noſtrum eſt intelligere, vtcunque atque vbicunque opus ſit, amicis opitulari.

Vna ad quodlibet cuivis accedendi via non eſt.

Homini ſtulto in loco nonnunquam auſcultare, ſapere eſt.

Recte viuere, magnum ineſt in eo lucrũ.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Hic Antiphilæ continetur agnitio, vnde iurgium inter virum & vxorem oritur: quia factum non est quod iusserat.

Soſtrata matrona. Chremes. Nutrix, Syrus.

a Hæc cataſtrophe rerum Climæ eſt, & occaſio epitaſeos novæ rerum Clitiphonis.

b Chremes non ſe loco moverat.

c Communicat cum nutrice, vt ipſius confeſſione ſententiam ſuam confirmet.

d Cum ſtomacho pronuntiandum.

e Salutatio blãda eſt, vxori apta benevolentiæ cauſa.

f Reſalutat, ſed non eodem blãdimento.

g Inſinuatio à purgatione, & defenſio ante narrationem ex purgatione perſonæ.

h id eſt, educari.

i Ob dotem dandam.

k Purgatio ab ignorantia.

l Obiurgatio mordax.

m Amplificatio.

n Occupatio eſt.

o Præteritio inferens quod gravius eſt. Acerba ironia imprudẽtiam & inobedientiam eius accuſat.

a *NIſi me animus fallit, hic profecto eſt annulus, quem ego ſuſpicor:*
Is quicum expoſita eſt gnata. C. b *quid vult ſibi Syre hæc oratio:*
So. c *Quid eſt? iſne tibi videtur? N. dixi equidem, vbi mihi oſtendiſti, illico*
Eum eſſe. So. at vt ſatis contemplata modo ſis mea nutrix. N ſatis.
So. Abi iam nunc intro: atque illa ſi iam laverit, mihi nuntia:
Hic ego virum interea opperibor. Sæte volt, videas quid velit:
Neſcio quid triſtis eſt: non temere eſt: metuo quid ſiet? C. d *quid ſiet?*
Næ iſta hercle magno iam conatu magnas nugas dixerit.
So. e *Ehem, mi vir. C.* f *ehem, mea vxor. So. te ipſum quæro.*
C. Loquere quid velis.
So. g *Primum hoc te oro, nequid credas me adverſus edictum tuum*
Facere eſſe cauſam. C. vin me iſtuc tibi (etſi incredibile eſt) credere?
Credo. Sy. neſcio quid peccati portet hæc purgatio.
So. Meminiſtin me eſſe grauidam, & mihi te magnopere interminatum,
Si puellam parerem, nolle h *tolli? C. ſcio quid feceris:*
Suſtuliſti. S. ſic eſt factum. Sy. domina, ergo herus i *damno auctus eſt.*
So. Perij, quid ego feci? C. rogitas: So. k *ſi peccavi mi Chreme,*
Inſciens feci. C. l *id equidem ego, etiam ſi tu neges, certo ſcio,*
Te inſcientem, atque imprudentem dicere, ac facere omnia:
Tot peccata in hac re oſtendis. m *nam iam primum, ſi meum*
Imperium exequi voluiſſes, interemptam oportuit,
Non ſimulare mortem verbis, reipſa ſpem vitæ dare.
n *At id omitto: miſericordia, animus maternus: ſino.*
o *Quam bene vero abs te proſpectum eſt. quid voluiſti? cogita:*
Nempe anui illi prodita abs te filia eſt planiſſime,
Per te vel vti quæſtum faceret, vel vti p *veniret palam:*
q *Credo id cogitaſti: quid vis? ſatis eſt, dum vivat modo:*
Quid cum illis agas, qui neque ius, neque bonum, atque æquum ſciunt,
Melius, peius, proſit, obſit, nihil vident, niſi quod lubet?
So. r *Mi Chreme, peccavi fatcor, vincor: nunc te obſecro,*
Quanto tuus eſt animus natu gravior, ignoſcentior,
Vt meæ ſtultitiæ iuſtitia tua ſit aliquid præſidi.
C. Scilicet equidem iſtuc factum ignoſcam: verum Soſtrata,

p. id eſt, venderetur. q Obiectio quæ ſolvitur honeſti & vtilis comparatione. r Obſerva antitheta, congeriem, & articulum. ſ Deprecatio Soſtratæ.

Male

Male docet te mea facilitas multa, sed istuc, quicquid est,
Qua hoc occeptum est causa? loquere. So. t *vt stultæ & miseræ omnes sumus*
u *Religiosæ? cum exponendam do, illi de digito annulum*
Detrabo, & eum dico vt vna cum puella exponeret:
Si moreretur, ne expers partis esset de nostris bonis.
C. x *Istuc recte: conservasti te, atque illam. So. is hic est annulus.*
C. Vnde habes? So. quam Bacchis secum adduxit adolescentulam. Sy. hem.
C. Quid ea narrat? So. ea lavatum dum it, servandum mihi dedit
Annulum. non adverti primo: sed postquam aspexi, ilico
Cognoui: ad te y *exilui. C. quid nunc suspicare, aut invenis*
De illa? So. nescio, nisi vt ex ipsa quæras, vnde hunc habuerit,
Si potis est reperiri. Sy. interij: plus spei video, quam volo:
Nostra est, si ita est. C. vivitne illa, cui eu dederas? So. nescio.
C. Quid renuntiavit olim feciſſe? So. id quod iusseram.
C. Nomen mulieris cedo quod sit, vt quæratur. So. Philtere.
Sy. Ipsa est: mirum, ni illa salva est: & ego perij. C. Sostrata
Sequere me intro hac. So. vt præter * *spem evenit: quam timui male,*
Ne nunc animo ita esses duro, vt olim in tollenda, Chreme.
C. Non licet hominem esse sæpe ita vt velit, si res non sinit:
Nunc ita tempus est, vt cupiam filiam, olim nihil minus.

t Narratio.
u. i. superstitiosæ, & animis anxie decs timentes.
x Irrisio, ironice factum.
y Stupentis est & metuentis. Estq, hic occasio novi periculi in provehenda epitasi, dum agnita Antiphila consilio Syri perturbatur.
* Magnæ lætitiæ indicium est

Theses.

Matres liberos suos vehementius amant quam patres.

Mulieres sæpe sibi parum constant, & ατακτως agunt.

Matres in liberorum curatione religiosæ viris reluctantur.

Vxores decet maritos iratos verborum lenitate & culpæ deprecatione placare: nec abuti eorum facilitate.

Virorum animos etiam in liberos sæpe fortuna & conditio rerum mutat.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

In this scene is contained the acknowledging of Antiphila, whereupon ariseth a chiding betwixt the good man and wife, because the thing is not done which he had commaunded.

Sostrata a matrone. Chremes. The Nurse. Syrus.

VNlesse I bee deceiued, surely this is the ring which I suppose: euen that which my daughter was cast forth with.

C. What meane these words Syrus?

So. What is it? is it not thinke you?

N. Truly I tolde you forthwith that it is it as soone as you shewed it me.

So. But take heede my nurse, that you haue now viewed it sufficiently.

N. Yes, euen enough.

So. Well, then goe your way in, and if she haue already washed, bring me word. Here in the meane while I will stay for my husband.

Sy. You

Sy. You may ſee what ſhee would, euen you would ſhee ſpeake with. Shee is ſad whatſoeuer the matter is: its not without iuſt occaſion I feare me what it ſhould be.

C. What it ſhould be: Verily ſhee for all her great adoe, anone ſhee will tell vs nothing worth the hearing.

So. O my deare husband.

C. Oh my ſweete wife.

So. I am ſeeking for you.

C. Say, whats your will with me?

So. Firſt of all I pray you grant mee this, that you may not beleeue that euer I was ſo bolde, as to doe any thing contrary to your commandement.

C. Wouldſt thou haue me beleeue thee in this, although it be incredible? Well, I beleeue thee.

Sy. The making of the excuſe importeth ſome one fault or other done, whatſoeuer it is.

So. You haue not forgotten that once I was great with childe, and that you gaue me very ſtraight charge, if I brought forth a wench, not to bring it vp?

C. I know what thou haſt done: thou haſt brought it vp.

S. Its euen ſo.

Sy. Then miſtreſſe, my maſter hath one ſhrewd turn done him more then he had.

So. Neuer a whit: but there was heere an olde woman of Corinth, a good honeſt creature: her I gaue my daughter to bring vp.

C. O Iupiter: waſt thou ſo voide of all witte?

C, Doſt thou aske?

So. O ſir, if I haue done amiſſe, I did it not willingly.

C. Verily I know that for a certentie, though thou wouldſt ſay nay to it I know thou both ſpeakeſt and doeſt all things at vnaware, and vnaduiſedly: thou ſheweſt thou ſelfe faulty ſo many waies in this one matter. For firſt and foremoſt, if thou wouldſt then haue beene willing to performed my bidding, ſhee muſt haue bin killed. Neither oughteſt thou to haue come to mee with a faire tale, to make mee thinke thou didſt ſlay her; and yet indeed didſt labour to ſaue her life. But I let that paſſe, for that was but pitifulneſſe, and a motherlike affection, therefore I beare with it. O how well you haue conſidered of the matter? What diddeſt thou intend? thinke of it: verily its moſt manifeſt thou committedſt thy daughter to that olde wife either priuately to gaine by uſe of her bodie, or elſe publikely to be ſolde, and ſo is ſhee betraide through thee. I thinke verily that was thy intent. What doeſt thou ſay? All is well enough, thinkeſt thou, while wee haue her onely aliue, What ſhould a bodie meddle with ſuch as neither know right nor reaſon? for bee it better or worſe, let it doe good or skath, they regard nothing, but what they themſelues like of.

So. O ſir, I confeſſe I haue offended: I am ouercome with your reaſons. Now I intreate you for Gods ſake, that by how much more diſcreete your wiſedome is by reaſon of your age, by ſo much the more readie the ſame may bee to pardon me: to the end your equity may be ſome refuge and ſuccour to my folly.

C. Verily I pardon thee this fact: but, O Soſtrata, my gentleneſſe cauſeth thee to commit much lewdneſſe: but ſhew for what cauſe this matter beganne, whatſoeuer it be.

So. How fooliſh, and ſuperſtitious are all wee ſilly poore women? When (ſir) I gaue her to bee put forth, I take the ring off my finger, and will the olde wife that ſhee would lay forth it to togither with the wench, if chance ſhee ſhould die, that ſhee might not altogither bee without ſome part of our goods.

C. This was well done: thou haſt both ſaued thy ſelfe, and her too.

So. This is the ring.

C, Where

C. Where haſt thou gotten it?

So. Of the damſell which Bacchus brought with her.

Sy. Alas.

C. What tels ſhee thee?

So. While ſhee went to waſh, ſhee gaue me this ring to keepe. At firſt I gaue no great heede to it: but afterwards that I looked vpon it, I knew it forthwith: and ſo came in all haſt to ſhew it you.

C. Well, what doeſt thou now coniecture or finde, as concerning her?

So. I know not, but that I would haue you make inquirie of her, how ſhee came by it, if ſhee may be found out.

Sy. I am cleane vndone: I ſee better hope then willingly I would: for ſhee is ours, if it be ſo.

C. Is ſhee aliue to whome thou gaueſt her?

So. I cannot tell.

C. What word brought ſhee then againe that ſhee had done, when you gaue her the wench?

So. That ſhee had done that which I had commanded her.

C. Tell me the womans name, what it is, that ſhee may be ſought out.

So. Her name is Philtre.

Sy. Its euen ſo: its a wonder but ſhee is ſafe, and I caſt away.

C. O Soſtrata, come in after me this way.

So How farre contrary to my expectation is it chanced: oh how ſhrewdly was afraide, Chremes, leſt you ſhould bee as hard-hearted now, as you were in times paſt, when you willed to kill her?

C. A man may not bee as hee himſelfe would oftentimes, if the matter will not permit him. Now ſo is the ſeaſon, that I would faine haue my daughter: once I coueted nothing leſſe.

Sententiæ.

Vxorem adverſus viri ſui edictum facere auſam non eſſe, incredibile eſt.

Temerarius, inſciens, & imprudens, dicit ac facit omnia.

Id ſimulat verbis, reipſa quod dat.

Nihil cum illis commercii tibi ſit, qui neque ius, neque bonum, neque æquum ſciunt, qui melius, peius, obſit, proſit, nihil vident, niſi quod lubet.

Quanto animus eſt natu gravior, tanto ſit ignoſcentior.

Senilis prudentia, puerili ſtultitiæ aliquid præſidii ſemper eſſe debet.

Male ſæpe docet facilitas multa.

Stultæ fere & miſeræ omnes ſunt mulieres religioſæ.

Non licet hominem eſſe ſæpe ita vt vult, ſi res ipſa non finit.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Poſt agnitam Antiphilam Syrus hic novum quærit de invenienda pecunia conſilium.

SYRVS.

[a] *NIſi me animus fallit, haud multum à me aberit infortunium: Ita hæc re in anguſtum oppido nunc meæ coguntur* [b] *copiæ, Niſi aliquid video, ne eſſe amicam hanc gnati reſciſcat ſenex.*

a Querela Syri. Epitaſis, nam ſubinde alia, atque alia conſilia fallunt ſervulum. Hic videas Syrum tanquam Proteum in omnes formas verti, exercitu iniquis incluſo locis.

b Metaphora ab

Nam

Nam quod ſperem de argento, aut poſſe poſtulem me fallere,
Nihil eſt: [c] *triumpho, ſi licet me latere tecto, abſcedere.*
Crucior [d] *bolum tantum mihi ereptum tam ſubito è faucibus.*
Quid agam? aut quid commiſiſcar? ratio de integro incunda eſt mihi:
Nihil tam difficile, quin quærendo inveſtigari poſſiet.
Quid ſi hoc ſic incipiam nunc? nihil eſt. quid ſi ſic? tantundem egero.
At ſic opinor: non poteſt: immo optime: euge optumam habeo.
Retrahàm hercle, opinor, ad me illud idem [e] *fugitivum argentum tamen.*

c Et hoc tranſlatum à bellica ratione.
d Metaphora à brutis veſcentibus, quibus aufertur præda: & ponitur pro eo quod Græci βλαμὸν dicunt.
e Metaphora faceta à ſervis fugitivis,

Theſes.

Incidit in ſoveam quam fecit callidus,
Malitioſus homo ſemper animi pendet:
& conſultans qualibet ratione ſuam voluntatem confirmat.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Syrus here, after that Antiphila is knowne, deuiſeth a new way to get money.

SYRVS.

VNleſſe I deceiue my ſelfe, I ſhall go neere to haue a ſhrewde turne: all the ſhifts that I haue are now driuen into ſo narrow a ſtraight by this thing: except I finde out ſome way that the olde man may not know that this is his ſonnes loue. For as for me to hope to get the money, or to wiſh that I could deceiue the old man, it auaileth nothing: I ſhall bee a conquerour if I may eſcape with a whole skinne. It grieueth me right ſore that ſuch a good morſell is ſuddenly ſnatched out of my mouth. What ſhould I do? or what ſhould I inuent or imagine? I muſt bee faine to lay a new platform againe *There is nothing ſo hard, but by diligent ſearch it may bee found out.* What if I ſhould now beginne this after this manner? its to no purpoſe. What if on this faſhion? all ſhall be one. But I ſuppoſe it thus: it cannot bee: yes marry very well. Oh ho, I haue found out a marueilous fine way. In faith I trowe, for all this, I will conuey into my fingers againe that ſlipper money that would ſo faine be gone.

Sententiæ.

Nihil tam difficile, quin quærendo inveſtigari poſſit

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Clinia hic teſtatur quam gaudeat de agnita Antiphila, & à Syro admonetur vt amici etiam Clitiphonis rem curet in ſervanda Bacchide.

CLINIA.

CLINIA. SYRVS.

a NVlla mihi res posthac potest iam intervenire tanta,
Quæ mihi ægritudinem afferat: tanta hæc lætitia obortast.
Deo patri me nunc iam, vt frugalior sim, quam volt.
S, b Nihil me fefellit: cognita est, quantum audio huius verba.
Istuc tibi ex sententia tua obtigisse lætor.
C. O mi Syre, audistine obsecro? S. quid ni qui vsque vnà affuerim?
C. c Cui aque audisti commodi quicquam evenisse? S. nulli.
C. Atque ita me ay ament, vt ego nunc non tam meapte causa
Lætor, quam illius: quam ego scio esse honore quovis dignam.
S. Ita credo. sed nunc Clinia, age, da te mihi vicissim:
d Nam amici quoque res est videnda, in tuto vt collocetur:
e Nequid de amica nunc senex. C. ô Iupiter. S. quiesce.
C. Antiphila mea nubet mihi. S. siccine mihi interloquere?
C. Quid faciam Syre mi? gaudeo: fer me. S. fero hercle verò.
C. Deorum vitam adepti sumus. S. frustra operam hanc opinor sumo.
C. Loquere, audio. S. at iam hoc non ages. C. agam. S. f videndum est, inquam,
Amici quoque res, Clinia, tui in tuto vt collocetur.
g Nam si nunc à nobis abis, & Bacchidem hic relinquis,
Noster resciscet illico esse amicam hanc Clitiphonis:
Si abduxeris, celabitur itidem, vt celata adhuc est.
C. h At enim istoc nihil est magis Syre meis nuptijs advorsum:
Nam i quo ore appellabo patrem? tenes quid dicam? S. quid ni?
C. Quid dicam? quam causam afferam? S. quin nolo mentiare.
k Aperte, ita vt res sese habet, narrato. C. quid ais? S. iubeo
Illam te amare, & velle vxorem hanc esse Clitiphonis.
C. l Bonam, atque iustam rem oppido imperas, & facta facilem:
Et scilicet iam me hoc voles patrem exorare, vt celet
Senem vostrum. S. immo vt recta vidrem narret ordine omnem. C. hem,
Satin sanus es, aut sobrius? tu quidem illum plane prodis.
Nam qui ille poterit esse in tuto? dic mihi.
S. Huic equidem consilio palmam do: hic me magnifice effero,
Qui vim tantam in me, & potestatem habeam tantæ astutiæ,
Vera dicendo vt eos ambos fallam: vt cum narret senex
Vester nostro, istam esse amicam gnati, non credat tamen.
C. m At enim spem istoc pacto rursum nuptiarum omnem eripis.
Nam dum amicam hanc meam esse credet, non committet filiam.
Tu fortasse quid me fiat, parvi pendis, dum illi consulas.
S. n Quid (malum) me tandem censes velle id assimularier?
Vnus est dies, dum argentum eripio, pax, nihil amplius.
C. Tantum sat habes? quid tum quaso, si hoc pater resciverit?
S. Quid si redeo ad illos, qui aiunt, o Quid si nunc cælum ruat?
C. Metuo quid agam. S. metuis? p quasi non ea potestas sit tua,
Quo velis in tempore vt te exolvas: rem facias palam.
C. Age, age. traducatur Bacchis. S. q optume ipsa exit foras.

a Catastrophe in personas spargitur, & subiicitur consultatio, quæ ad epitasin alteram facit.
b Hoc secum.
c Ab honesto & vtili.
d Iusta petitio.
e Eclipsis subresciscat.
f Indignanter idem repetit.
g Syri consilium & ratio est ab vtili, facta periculi collatione.
h Obiectio.
i Sic dicimus quando aliquid pudendum committimus.
k Consilium astutum servi, cui tamen non respondebit eventus: huius successus pendebit ex falsa persuasione senum.
l Ironia.
m Alia obiectio. Clinia veretur ne perturbentur nuptiæ.
n Soluit à tempore.
o Innivium anxios proverbium.
p Alia oratio contra obiectionem & liberandi facultatem, qua timentem confirmat.
q Parasceue alterius scenæ.

Theſes.

Homo adoleſcens cum, quæ animo ſuo grata ſunt, aſſequatur, beatum ſe iudicat.

Felix rerum ſucceſſus lætitiam parit.

In tuis rebus ſecundis, amicorum res & ſalus non eſt negligenda.

Servis volupe eſt, dominos fallere.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

In this ſcene Clinia manifeſtly declareth how greatly he reioyceth of Antiphilas finding out: and alſo is admoniſhed of Syrus to haue a care of his friend Clitipho, in ſauing Bacchis harmeleſſe.

CLINIA.

IT's not poſſible for any thing to come in my way now from henceforth ſo great, that may cauſe mee to be ſadde: for that this ſo great ioy hath befalne me. I will now yeeld my ſelfe vnto my father, to become more thriftie then willingly hee would haue me.

S. Its euen as I imagined: ſhe is known, as farre as I heare by this mans words. I am glad, ſir, that this hath falne out as you would haue it.

C. O my friend Syrus, haſt thou heard of it I pray thee?

S. What elſe, as who haue bin continually together preſent with them?

C. To whom haſt thou heard any thing chance ſo greatly to his pay?

S. To none.

C. Verily God ſo loue me, as I am glad now, not ſo much for mine owne ſake, as for hers: whom I know deſerues all praiſe and commendations.

S. So verily thinke I: but goe to now, Clinia, let me haue your helpe againe. For you muſt ſee vnto your friends affaires, as well as your owne, that they be in ſafetie and good caſe: leſt the olde man ſhould perceiue now any thing concerning Clitiphoes louer.

SYRVS.

C. O Iupiter?

S. Whiſt man.

C. Antiphila my darling ſhall bee married to me.

S. Will you after that ſort interrupt my ſpeech?

C. O my deare Syrus, what ſhould I doe? I am glad: beare with me.

S. Truly I beare with you.

C. I haue euen a Saints life.

S. I weene I ſpend but this labour of mine in vaine.

C. I heare thee man: ſpeake.

S. But you will not now attend to that I ſay.

C. But I will.

S. Syr, I ſay you muſt of neceſſity looke vnto it, that your friend Clitiphoes matter be out of danger. For if now you depart from our houſe, and leaue Bacchis behind you, our olde maſter will by and by know that ſhee is Clitiphoes paramour: but if you take her away with you, ſhee ſhall bee kept cloſe from him, as ſhee hath beene hitherto.

C. I marrie, but Syrus, there is nothing that will make more againſt my marriage, then this. For, with what face ſhall I ſpeake vnto my father? doeſt thou perceiue

ceiue what I ſay?

S. Whas elſe?

C. Well, what ſhould I ſay? what excuſe ſhall I make?

S. Marrie tell the truth, and ſhew him plainely as it is indeede.

C. What ſaiſt thou?

S. I would haue him tell him that you loue her, and deſire to marrie her, and that this is Clitiphoes.

C. Marrie ſir I thanke thee, thou commandeſt me an honeſt and a reaſonable thing, and very eaſie to bee performed of me: and forſooth you will haue mee now intreate hard my father, and get him graunt this, to keepe it cloſe from your olde maſter.

S. Its true, but I would haue him tell all the matter in his right order.

C. What, art thou well in thy wits, or art thou drunke? thou doeſt euen plainely betray him. For how may hee poſſibly bee in ſafetie? ſhew me.

S. In faith I thinke this is the very beſt counſaile. In this I ſet out my ſelfe royally, that I haue in me ſo great right and abilitie to worke ſo great a ſubtilty, as that I ſhall deceiue them both by telling the truth: that when your olde father ſhall tell our maſter, that this Bacchis is his ſonnes loue, yet neuertheleſſe he ſhall not beleeue it.

C. Marrie but by this meanes thou takeſt away againe all hope of mariage. For as long as he beleeues this Bacchis to bee my loue, hee will not deliuer his daughter into my cuſtodie. But thou perhaps doeſt little paſſe what become of me, ſo thou maiſt make ſome ſhift for him.

S. What (a vengeance) thinke you, deſire I to haue that diſſembled long? its but one day onely, and then hauing conueied the money from him, I will deſire no more.

C. Art thou contented with that only? but what then I pray thee, if it come to my fathers eare?

S. What if I reply on thee with them againe that ſay: what and if the sky ſhould now fall?

C. I feare me what I ſhould doe.

S. Feare you? as though it lay not in your owne power to free your ſelfe at one time when you pleaſe: and to make the matter manifeſt.

C. Go to, go to: let Bacchis be brought.

S. In very good time ſhee her ſelfe comes forth.

Sententiæ.

Nulla oborta eſt tanta cuiquam lætitia, quin res aliqua poteſt intervenire aliquando tanta, quæ lætanti ægritudinem adferat.

Nequicquam huic commodi evenit, quod æque commode alii non eveniat.

Amico te dare etiam debes, vt eius quoque res cum tua in tuto collocetur.

Quid ſi nunc cœlum ruat?

Id metuere ſtultum eſt, quod in tua eſt poteſtate, quo velis in tempore aut evitare, aut te facile exolvere.

ACTVS III. SCENA IV.

Argumentum.

Bacchis irata ob decem minas nondum traditas, abituram ſe aſſimulat. Cum Syro expoſtulat. Tandem placata ſuaſu eiuſdem, cum omni turba tranſit, ad Menedemum tantiſper dum Chremes fallatur.

Bacchis. Clinia. Syrus. Dromo. Phrygia ancilla.

a Meretricis conqueſtio de pecunia nondum ſoluta, & comminatio in Syrum.

[a] *Satis pol proterve me Syri promiſſa huc induxerunt:*
Decem minas, quas mihi dare pollicitus eſt: quod ſi is nunc me
Deceperit, ſæpe obſecrans me vt veniam, fruſtra veniet:
Aut cum venturam dixero & conſtituero; cum is certe
Renuntiarit, Clitipho cum ſpe pendebit animi:
Decipiam, ac non veniam: Syrus mihi tergo pœnas pendet.

b Cum riſu pronuntiandum.

C. [b] *Satus ſcite promittit tibi. S. atqui tu hanc iocari credis?*
Faciet, niſi caveo. B. [c] *dormiunt: ego pol iſtos commovebo.*
Mea Phrygia, [d] *audiſtin? homo iſte modo quam villam demonſtravit,*
Charini? P. audivi. B. proximam eſſe huic fundo ad dexteram? P. memini.

c Oſtendit ſpectatoribus quid agat.

B. [e] *Curriculo percurre: apud eum miles Dionyſia agitat.*
S. Quid incæptat? B. dic me hic oppido eſſe invitam, atque aſſervari:
Verum aliquo pacto verba his me daturam eſſe, & venturam.

d Memorem inducit Poeta meretricem, aptâque ad fallendum.

S. Pery hercle. Bacchis mane, mane: quo mittis iſtanc quæſo?
Iube maneat. B. abi. S. quin eſt paratum argentum. B. quin ego maneo?

e Adverbium pro celeriter.

S. Atqui iam dabitur. B. [f] *vt lubet: num ego inſto? S. at ſcin quid ſodes?*

f Attende ſuperbiam.

B. Quid? S. tranſeundum eſt nunc tibi ad Menedemum, & tua pompa
Eo traducenda eſt. B. quam rem agis, ſcelus? S. egone? g argentum cudo,
Quod tibi dem. B. dignam me putas, quam illudas. S. non eſt temere.
B. Etiamne tecum hic res mihi eſt? S. Minime: tuum tibi reddo.

g Metaphoricos & ioculariter.

B. [h] *Eatur. S. ſequere hac. heus Dromo. D. quis me volt? S. Syrus. D. quid eſt rei?*
S. Ancillas omneis Bacchidis traducc huc ad vos propere.
D. Quamobrem? S. ne quæras: & ferant quæ ſecum huc attulerunt.

h Levitas meritricis facile perſuaſæ.

[i] *Sperabit ſumptum ſibi ſenex levatum eſſe harum abitu.*
Næ ille haud ſcit hoc paulum lucri, quantum ei damni apportet.
Tu neſcis id quod ſcis Dromo, ſi ſapies, D. nihilum dices.

i Hoc ad auditores.

Theſes.

Meretrices non tam adoleſcentes, quam eorum pecuniam amant.

Amor meretricius tantiſper durat, dum, quod dent, amatores habent.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Bacchis being angrie for that yet they had not deliuered the ten pounds, makes as though ſhee would goe her way. Shee expoſtulates the matter with Syrus. At length being pacified through his perſwaſion, ſhee goes ouer with all her traine to Menedemus, to ſtay there till Chremes be deceiued of this money.

BACCHIS.

BACCHIS. CLINIA. SYRVS. DROMO. PHRYGIA a waiting maide.

SYrus faire promiſes in faith malepartly enough hath brought me in minde to come hither, for the ten pounds he promiſed me. But and if he now deceiue me, many a time hereafter though hee pray me for Gods ſake to come, hee ſhall make but a waſte errand: or when I ſhall haue appointed to come, and that hee hath certen word thereof backe againe, ſo as Clitipho ſhall hope and long to ſee me, then will I deceiue him, and not come at him: and thereby I ſhall cauſe Syrus bare ribs to ſmart for it.

C. Shee promiſeth thee meetly well.

S. Surely do you thinke verily ſhee but ieſts? nay ſhee will doe it in deede, vnleſſe I take heede.

B. Theſe fellowes ſleepe, but truely I will raiſe them. O my ſweete Phrygia, didſt thou heare erewhile when this fellow ſhewed me a manner-houſe of Charinuſes?

P. I heard him.

B. Said hee not that it lieth next vnto this ground on the right hand?

P. I remember he ſaid ſo.

B. Runne euery foote a great pace: the Captaine celebrates with him the feaſt of Bacchus.

S. What is ſhee begun to doe?

B. Tell him that I am here much againſt my will, and kept perforce: but ſay that I will one way or other deceiue theſe fellowes, and will come vnto him.

S. In troth I am vtterly vndone: O Bacchis tarie, tarie: whither ſend you this maide I pray you? bid her ſtay ſtill.

B. Goe thy way.

S. Verily the money is readie.

B. Then verily I will ſtay.

S. Indeede it ſhall be deliuered you by and by.

B. Nay, as you pleaſe: doe I make any adoe for it?

S. But I pray you, know you not what?

B. What?

S. You muſt needes goe now to Menedemus houſe, and all your traine muſt alſo be brought ouer thither.

B. Varlet, what art thou about to doe?

S. What I? I am coyning money to giue vnto you.

B. You thinke you may make a foole of me.

S. Its not for nought, that I goe about this thing.

B. What, haue you any thing indeede to doe with me here?

S. No: I will giue thats your owne.

B. I will goe.

S. Come this way after mee. Hoe, Dromo.

D. Who would any thing with me?

S. Syrus.

D. Whats the matter?

S. Take and conueigh all Bacchis maides hither ſpeedily to our houſe: and let them carrie all ſuch things as they brought hither with them. The old man my maſter Chremes will thinke his charges ſhall bee leſſened by theſe folkes departure. In faith full little wotes he what great hinderance this little gaine of ſauing ſhall bee to him. O Dromo, if thou haue any witte in thee, thou wilt not ſeeme to know that thou knoweſt.

D. Thou ſhalt tell them that I am dumbe.

Sententia.

Amator cum ſpe pendet animi: promiſſa amicæ appareant: an eum decipiat.
Paululum lucri, magnum aliquando improuido adportat damni.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Per fallaciam Syrus ab hero Chremete argentum accipit. Menedemi vicem Chremes miseretur ob traductam cum omni turba Bacchidem sumptuosam, quam Cliniæ, non sui filii amicam putat.

CHREMES. SYRVS.

a Obiter Chremes producitur vt magis appareat quantum fallatur.

a *Ita me dii amabunt, vt nunc Menedemi vicem*
Miseret me, tantum deuenisse ad eum mali.
Illancine mulierem alere cum illa familia?
Etsi scio, hosce aliquot dies non sentiet,
Ita magno desiderio fuit ei filius.
Verum vbi videbit tantos sibi sumptus domi
Quotidianos fieri, nec fieri modum,
Optabit rursum vt abeat abs se filius.

b Adoritur qui insidiose celeriter invadit.

Syrum optime eccum. S. ecsso hunc b *adoriri? C. Syre. S. hem.*
C. Quid est? S. te mihi ipsum iamdudum exoptabam dari.
Videre egisse iam nescio quid cum sene.

c i. nihil in hoc negotio prætermissum est.

S. De illo quod dudum? c *dictum, ac factum reddidi.*
C. Bonane fide? S. bona hercle. C. d *non possum pati,*

d Blanda attrectatio.

Quin tibi caput demulceam: e *accede huc Syre:*

e Senile blandimentum.

Faciam boni tibi aliquid pro ista re ac lubens:
At si scias quam scite in mentem venerit.

f Cum gestu ac risu pronuntiandum.

C. f *Vah, gloriare euenisse ex sententia?*
S. Non hercle verò, verum dico. C. dic, quid est?
S. Tui Clitiphonis esse amicam hanc Bacchidem
Menedemo dixit Clinia, & ea gratia
Secum adduxisse, ne tu id persentisceres.
C. Probe. S. dic sodes. C. nimium inquam. S. immo sic satis.

g Altera fallaciæ pars.

g *Sed porro ausculta quod superest fallaciæ.*
Sese ipse dicet tuam vidisse filiam.
Eius sibi complacitam formam postquam aspexerit:
Hanc sè cupere vxorem. C. modo quæ inuenta est? S. eam: &
Quidem iubebit posci. C. quamobrem istuc Syre:
Nam prorsus nihil intelligo. S. h *vah, tardus es.*

h Increpat Chremetis tarditatem.

C. Fortasse. S. argentum dabitur ei ad nuptias?
Aurum atque vestem, qui teneane? C. comparet?
S. Id ipsum. C. at illi ego neque do, nec spondeo.
S. Non? quamobrem? C. quamobrē: me rogas? homini fugitiuo. S. vt Iubet:
Non ego perpetuo dicebam, vt illam illi darer,
Verum vt simulares. C. non mea est simulatio.
Ita tu istæc tua misceto, ne me admisceas.

Egon

Egon, cui daturus non ſim, vt ei ſpondeam?
S. Credebam. C. minime, S. [i] *ſcite poterat fieri:*
Et ego hoc, quia dudum tu tantopere iuſſeras.
Eo cæpi. C. credo. S. cæterum equidem iſtuc Chreme,
Aequi boniq; facio. C. atqui tum maxime
Volo te dare operam vt fiat, verum alia via.
S. Fiat, quæratur aliud: [k] *ſed illud quod tibi*
Dixi de argento, quod iſta debet Bacchidi,
Id nunc reddendum eſt illi neque tu ſcilicet.
Eo nunc confugies, quid mea? num mihi datum eſt?
Num iuſſi? num illa oppignorare filiam
Meam me invito potuit? verum illud Chreme
Dicunt, Ius ſummum ſæpe ſumma malitia eſt.
C. Haud faciam. S. immo, aliis ſi licet, tibi non licet.
In lauta te & bene aucta parte omnes putant.
C. Quin egomet iam ad eam deſcram. S. [l] *immo, filium,*
Jube potius. C. quamobrem? S. quia enim in hunc ſuſpicio eſt
Translata amoris. C. quid tum? S. quia videbitur
Magis veriſimile id eſſe cum hic illi dabit:
Simul [m] *conficiam falsus ego quod volo.*
Ipſe adeo adeſt, abi, effer argentum. C. affero.

i A facili.
k Mira arte argento emungit ſenem, & hic fretus agnitione Antiphilæ perficit fallaciam: quam ante frustra apud Chremetem tentaverat in Menedemum. Soluit rationes obiicienda.
l Hoc conſilium Syri pertinebit ad prodendam nequitiã Clitiphonis. & eſt vltima occaſio epitaſeos.
m Pro efficiam. verba celeritatẽ indicantia. Chremes perſuaſus argentũ exhibet

Theſes.

Amici boni & vicini eſt alterius incommodis condolere.

Sæpe lugemus amici vicẽ & non obſervamus gravius malũ nobis præ foribus eſſe.

Maior plerumque eſt habenda ratio æquitatis, quam ſtricti iuris.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Syrus by his ſubtiltie receiues the mony of his maſter Chremes: who bewailes the ill chance of Menedemus, becauſe of the ſumptuous ſtrumpet Bacchis that was had ouer to him with all her crue, whome Chremes ſuppoſed to bee Clinias paramour and none of his owne ſonnes Clitipho.

CHREMES. SYRVS.

AS God helpe me, how doe I pitie Menedemus ill chance, that ſuch a miſchiefe ſhould haue befalne him; to maintaine that woman with all her family; Albeit, I know, he will not perceiue it in two or three daies ſpace: for that he hath ſo longed for his ſonne. But when he ſhall vnderſtand and ſee that he ſhall bee daily at ſo great charges and therein like to be no meaſure nor end, he will wiſh that his ſon were gone from him againe. Lo here is Syrus in very good time

S. Why am not I quicke to ſet on him?

C. O Syrus.

S. Hoe.

C. Whats the matter?

S. I deſired long ſince to haue mette with you.

C. Me thinkes thou haſt beene in hand with the olde man about ſomething; but I know not what.

S. Doe you meane concerning that which you and I talked on a great while agoe? I haue fully diſpatched the matter.

C. Didſt thou it ſubſtantially and faithfullly?

S. In troth without fraud or guile.

C. I haue much adoe to holde myſelfe, but that I muſt needes ſtroke thy head: come thou hither Syrus. I will doe thee ſome good turne for this thou haſt done without any hunching.

S. Surely if you knew how finely it came into my minde, then,

C. Auant, doſt thou make thy bragges for that it hath falne out according to thy deſire?

S. Nay in good faith I ſay but truth.

C. Tell me, what is it?

S. Clinia tolde Menedemus that this Bacchis is your ſonne Clitiphoes ſweete-heart, and the cauſe why hee brought her with him was, that you might not perceiue any ſuch thing.

C. Very well.

S. Speake as you thinke I pray you.

C. I ſay its excellently inuented of thee.

S. Verily ſo it was wel enough. But heare further that ſubtilty which is behinde. He will ſhew you himſelfe that he hath ſeene your daughter, and that her countenance liked him well when hee had looked on her; and that he would faine haue her for a wife to his ſonne.

C. Meaneth he her that was found erewhile?

S. Yea her: and hee will bid his ſonne indeede make ſuit for her to you.

C. Wherefore Syrus, ſaiſt thou this? for verily I vnderſtand nothing at all thy meaning.

S. Tuſh you are a dullard.

C. I marry peraduenture ſo.

S. Hee ſhall haue money giuen him to his marriage wherewith cloath of golde, & otherraiment, you know my meaning, doe you not?

C. I, wherewith to buy them.

S. That ſames it.

C. But I will neither giue her, nor promiſe her to him.

S. No: why?

C. Askeſt thou mee why? ſhould I beſtowe her on a fellow?

S. As you thinke good. I ſaid not that you ſhould giue her unto him for euer, but that you would make a ſhowe, as though you meant to beſtow her on him.

C. I cannot ſhew any ſuch countenance: ſo bring in thy owne matters I pray thee, as that I may not intermeddle in them. Should I betroth my daughter to him whome I will not ſuffer to haue her?

S. I did thinke verily you would.

C. Nay I warrant thee.

S. It might haue been cunningly done: and therefore I began it, becauſe you had ſo inſtantly bidden me erewhile.

C. I beleeue thee.

S. But indeede I am nothing at all diſcontented with it, Chremes.

C. Certenly my will is in any wiſe thou doe thy diligence to delude Menedemus, but yet after another way.

S. It ſhall be done, I will ſeeke out an other ſhift. But the money that I ſpake to you of, which this man owes to Bacchis, you muſt now pay her it againe for your daughter: neither ſhall you now indeede make excuſe, ſaying, what pertaines it to me? whether did I command it? might ſhee lay my daughter to gage, whether I would or not? O Chremes, thats a true ſaying, *the extremitie of the Lawe*

often-

oftentimes is the greateſt iniurie.

C. I will not do it.

S. Yea, but if that be lawfull for others, its not lawfull for you. Euery one thinkes you liue daintily and very wealthily.

C. Marry I my ſelfe will goe beare it vnto her by and by.

S. Nay rather bid your ſonne beare it.

C. Wherefore?

S. Marry becauſe he now is ſuſpected to be the man that loues her.

C. What then?

S. For that it ſhall then haue the more likelihood of the truth, when your ſonne ſhall giue it her: and alſo I ſhall with more eaſe accompliſh my will. He is euen now heere himſelfe, goe your way and bring forth the money.

Sententiæ.

Dictum ac factum reddidit.

Pro accepto beneficio boni aliquid facito ac lubens.

Simulatio eſt, ei ſpondere, cui non daturus es.

Ius ſummum ſæpe ſumma malitia eſt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Iraſcitur Clitipho, ſed à Syro placatur, dum mores, quibus vti debet ad orationem præſcribit apud patrem, à quo mox pecuniam ſit acceptur.

CLITIPHO. SYRVS.

[a] *NVlla eſt tam facilis res, quin difficilis ſiet,*
Quam invitus facias: vel me hæc deambulatio
Quam non laborioſa, ad languorem dedit,
Nec quicquam magis nunc metuo, quam ne denuo
Miſer aliquo extrudar hinc, ne accedam ad Bacchidem.
Vt te omnes quidem dij, deæque, quantum eſt Syre,
Cum iſtoc invento, cumque incæpto perduint:
Huiuſmodi mihi res ſemper comminiſcere,
Vbi me [b] *excarnifices. S. i tu hinc, quo dignus es,*
Quam pene tua me perdidit protervitas?
C. [c] *Vellem hercle factum: ita meritus. S. meritus? quomodo?*
[d] *Næ me iſtuc ex te prius audiſſe gaudeo,*
Quam argentum haberes, quod daturus iam fui.
C. Quid igitur dicam tibi vis? abiiſti, mihi
Amicam abduxti, quam non [e] *licebat tangere.*
S. Iam non ſum iratus, [f] *ſed ſcin vbi nunc ſit tibi*
Tua Bacchis? C. apud nos. S. non. C. vbi igitur? S. apud Cliniam.
C. Perij. S. [g] *bono animo es: iam argentum ad eam deferes,*
Quod ei pollicitus. C. garris: vnde id? S. à tuo patre.
C. Ludis fortaſſe me. S. ipſa re experibere.
C. Næ ego fortunatus homo ſum: deamo te Syre.
Si. Qua cauſa id fiat, obſecundato in loco.

a Exordium patheticum & gnomicum.

b Terribiliter pronunciandum.

c Volunt. à iuſto.

d Comminatio ſimulata.

e Ingens amãtis ardor.

f Gratulationis exultatio.

g Conſolationis propoſitio.

Sed.

Sed pater egreditur. cave quicquam admiratus sis:
Quod imperabit, facito: loquitor paucula.

Theses.

Molestissimum est adolescentibus amica priuari.

Maxima est amatorum inconstantia, irati fallicime spe alicuius rei ostensa placantur.

ACTVS IIII. SCENA VI.

The Argument.

Clitipho is angry: but Syrus pacifieth him, whiles hee prescribes him his manners, and what speeches he ought to vse to his father, of whom out of hand he shall receiue a summe of money.

CLITIPHO, SYRVS.

THere is nothing but becomes difficult, if thou should doe it by compulson: for euen this little walking vp and downe being of no labour, yet how weary hath it made one & faint? And I feare nothing more now then that I should be thrust hence to some one place or other, that I might not come at Bacchis. O Syrus, I wish all the gods and goddesses would bring an ill-thriuing vnto thee, as much as is possible for them to doe, for this skuruy inuention and bad enterprise of thine. Thou art euer deuising for mee some such like matter, wherewith to vexe and torment me.

S. Get thee hence to the deuill: how neare had thy malapertnesse cast mee almost away?

C. In faith I wisht it had beene so: for so thou hast deserued.

S. Deserued? how? in troth I am exceeding glad that I haue heard this of you, before you haue receiued the mony which by and by I was about to giue you.

C. What then wouldst thou haue mee say to thee? thou hast gone and carried my loue away from me, whom thou oughtest not to haue touched.

S. Well, now I am pacified. But can you tell where now to finde your best beloued Bacchis.

C. I, for she is at our house.

S. Nay that she is not.

C. Where then?

S. Marry at Clinias.

C. Out alasse.

S. Be of good courage man. You shall beare the mony by and by which you promised her.

C. Thou prat'st. Of whom shall I receiue it?

S. Of your father.

C. Perchance thou but iestes with me.

S. Nay, you shall prooue it in very deed.

C. Truly I am a fortunate man, O Syrus, I loue thee from my heart.

S. Now that the thing may be done, be ruled by me, when time serues: but your father comes forth: beware you make no wondring at any thing. What he shal bid you do, doe it: and say little.

Sententiæ.

Sententiæ.

Nulla eſt tam facilis res, quin difficilis ſit, quam inuitus facias.

Monenti in loco obſecundare vtile eſt.

Aue audire plurima, ſed loquitor paucula.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VII.

Argumentum.

Chremes allatam pecuniam dat Clitiphoni filio: & conqueritur de ſumptu faciundo filiæ cauſa.

CHREMES, CLITIPHO, SYRVS.

VBi Clitipho nunc eſt? S. eccum me, [a] inque. Clit. eccum hic tibi.
C. Quid rei eſſet, dixti huic? S. dixi pleraque omnia.
C. Cape hoc argentum, ac defer. S. hei, [b] quid ſtas lapis?
Quin accipis? Cl. ecdo ſane. S. ſequere hac me ocyus,
Tu hic nos, dum eximus, interea opperibere:
Nam nihil eſt illic quod moremur diutius,
C. [c] Minas quidem iam decem habet à me filia,
Quas pro alimentis eſſe duco datas:
Haſce ornamentis conſequentur alteræ.
Porro hæc talenta dotis appoſcent duo.
[d] Quam multa iniuſta ac prava fiunt moribus?
Mihi nunc relictis omnibus inueniendus eſt
Aliquis, labôre inuenta mea cui dem bona.

a Audacia & arrogantia ſervi domino imperantis.
b Increpatio: convenit in ignavum, ſtupidum, brutumq; hominem.
c Tenax cõqueritur de damno per filiam aucto.
d Epiphonema.

Theſes.

Parentum ea eſt στοργὴ φυσικὴ vt etiã nolentes ſuos redimant.

Senes avârifere ſimiles ſui ſunt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VII.

The Argument.

Chremes giueth his ſonne Clitipho the mony he had brought, and ſorrowes becauſe of the charges he is to be at for his daughters cauſe.

CREMES, CLITIPHO, SYRVS.

WHere is Clitipho now?
S. Say, loe I am here.
Cl. See I am here ready for your father.
Ch. Toldeſt thou him what the matter was?
S. I told him almoſt all.
C. Take this mony and carrie it, S. Ha, why ſtandſt thou ſtill dead ſtone: why doſt

doſt thou not take it?

Cl. Truly I am going.

S. Follow me apace this way. Stay you in the meane while for vs here Sir, till we come forth: for we haue no neede to tary there any long while.

Ch. My daughter hath there already truly now of me ten pounds, which I account to bee giuen for her tabling: after this ten pounds will follow another for her apparell: and theſe two will require beſides one hundred pounds to her mariage: oh how many iniuſt and bad things are done through common cuſtome of men. Now muſt I will I nill I, finde out ſome one or other, ſetting all other things apart, to whom I may giue my goods, which with much labour I haue gotten.

Sententiæ.

Multa iniuſta ac praua fiunt moribus, recepta conſuetudine praua contra rationem.

ACT. IIII. SCEN. VIII.

Argumentum.

Iucundum hæc continet ſcena errorem Chremetis, qui Menedemum falli à Syro putat, ab eodem ipſe fallitur.

MENEDEMVS. CHREMES.

a Senſim pergit eo vt palam fiat erraſſe Chremetem, vt in epitaſi fabulæ omnia ſervulum conſilia fallant. Alloquitur abſentem filium: vel certe domi adhuc reſidentem cum ipſe foras egrediatur.

b Obiurgatio.

c Ironia.

d Ecclipſis. ſubſcias.

e Correptio: & repetitio eiuſdē verbi ad indignationem obiurgantis.

a *Multo omnium nunc me fortunatiſſimum*
Factum puto eſſe gnate, cum te intelligo
Reſipiſcere. C. vt errat? M. te ipſum quærebam Chreme:
Seruus quod in te eſt, filium & me, & familiam.
C. Cedo, quid vis faciam? M. inveniſti hodie filiam.
C. Quid tum? M. hanc ſibi vxorem dari vult Clinia.
C b *Quæſo, quid tu hominis es: M. quid? C. iam ne oblitus es*
Inter nos quid ſit dictum de fallacia,
Vt câ via abs te argentum auferretur? M. ſcio.
C. Ea res nunc agitur ipſa. M. quid dixti Chreme?
C. Erraui: ſic res acta eſt. M. quanta ſpe decidi?
C. c *Immo hæc, quæ apud te eſt, Clitiphonis eſt,*
Amica. M. ita aiunt. C. & tu credis? M. omnia.
C. Et illum aiunt velle vxorem, vt cum ſponderim,
Des qui aurum ac veſtem, atque alia, quæ opus ſunt, comparet.
M. Id eſt profectò: id amicæ dabitur. C. ſcilicet
d *Daturum. M. vah, fruſtra igitur gauiſus miſer.*
Quid vis tamen iam malo, quam hunc amittere.
Quid nunc renuntiem abs te reſponſum Chreme,
Ne ſentiat me ſenſiſſe, atque ægre ferat?
C. e *Ægre? nimium illi Mendeme indulges. M. ſine:*
Inceptum eſt: perfice hoc mihi perpetuo Chreme.
C. Dic conveniſſe, egiſſe te de nuptys.
M. Dicam: quid deinde? C. me facturum eſſe omnia.

Generum

Generum placere: poſtremo eliam ſi voles,
Deſponſam quoque eſſe dicito. M. hem, iſtuc volueram.
C. ſ Tanto ocyus te vt poſcat, & tu id quod cupis,
Quam ocyſſime vt des. M. cupio. C. ꝛ næ, tu propediem
(Vt iſtam rem video) iſtius obſaturabere.
Sed hæc vtvt ſunt, cautim & paulatim dabis,
Si ſapies. M. faciam. C. abi intro. vide quid poſtulent.
Ego domi cro, ſi quid me voles. M. ſane volo:
Nam te ſciente faciam quicquid egero.

ſ Suaſio ab occaſione & facil. ꝛ Prædictio omnantis, & mox conſilium.

Theſes.

Parentum ex liberorum reſipiſcentia magna eſt fœlicitas.

Amatores ad matrimonium pelliciendi ſunt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VIII.

The Argument.

This Scene containeth a merry errour of Chremes, who thinkes Menedemus to be deluded of Syrus, whileſt he himſelfe is couſened of the ſame fellow.

MENEDEMVS. CHREMES.

O My Sonne, I thinke now my ſelfe the moſt happy and fortunate man of all other, ſeeing I know thee to be returned home againe to goodneſſe.

C. How is he deceiued in this point?

M. O Chremes you are euen the man I ſought for I deſire you to the vttermoſt of your power preſerue me, my ſon, and whole family.

C. Tell me what would you haue mee to doe?

M. You haue found againe this day your Daughter.

C. What then?

M. Marry Clinia deſireth to haue her giuen him for a wife.

C. I pray you, what a fellow are you?

M. What?

C. Haue you now forgotten what ſpeech there was betwixt vs two as concerning the ſubtiltie, that by that meanes they might get ſome mony from you?

M. I know.

C. Well, thats the very matter they now go about.

M. O Chremes what ſaid you?

C. I miſſed of my marke: it was euen right ſo.

M. How greatly am I diſappointed of that I hoped for?

C. I but this Bacchis which is at your houſe is Clitiphos Paramour.

M. So they ſay.

C. And do you beleeue it?

M. I beleeue euery thing.

C. And they ſay that Clinia is deſirous of a wife, for this end, that when I haue promiſed him my daughter in marriage, you might giue him wherewith he might buy cloath of gold and raiment, & other neceſſary things.

M. Its euen that ſurely: he will giue it his louer.

C. Verily you know he will giue it her.

M. Ha

M. Ha ah, then my ioy was in vaine, poore wretch that I am. Yet had I rather any thing befall mee, then looſe my Son. But O Chremes, what anſwer now ſhall I ſay to him that you giue me, leaſt he perceiue mee to know of it, and ſo take it to heart?

C. To heart? you cocker him too much Menedemus.

M. Suffer me, I haue begunne to make much of him: O Chremes helpe mee out with it ſtill that it ceaſe not.

C. Well, ſay that you ſpake with me, & conferred of the marriage.

M. I will ſay ſo, what then after?

C. Marry that I will do euery thing you required of me: that my ſon in law contents me well: laſtly if you thinke good, tell him that ſhe is promiſed him.

M. Ah, that is that I deſired.

C. Tell him thus, that hee may aske of you mony the ſooner, and that you may ſpeedily giue him that money which you deſire to beſtow on him.

M. Thats my deſire.

C. In faith (as far forth as I vnderſtand the matter) you ſhall ſhortly haue your belliefull of that geare But, howſoeuer the matter ſtands if you be wiſe, you wil giue this warily and by little and little.

M. I will do it,

C. Go your way in: and ſee what they lacke. I will be at home, if you will any thing with me.

M. Truly thats my will, for I intend to do nothing but you ſhall be priuie to it.

Sententiæ.

Fortunatiſſimus pater eſt omnium, qui perditis moribus filium certo reſipiſſe intelligit.

Fruſtra gaudet miſer, qui de ſpe ſua decidit.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Ad exitum properante fabula Syri fallacia detegitur vt Cliniæ nuberet Antiphila. Bacchidem eſſe Clitiphonis amicam Menedemus oſtendit.

MENEDEMVS. CHREMES.

a Facetum exordium, & totum ironicum in Chremetis ſtultitiam.
b Metaphoræ in ſtolidos.
c Ingenium Soſtratæ ſtupidum notat. Faceta ironia.

a EGo me non tam aſtutum, neque ita perſpicacem eſſe id ſcio:
Sed hic adiutor meus, & monitor, & præmonſtrator Chremes,
Hoc mihi præſtat: in me quidvis harum rerum conuenit,
Quæ ſunt dicta in ſtultum, *b* caudex, ſtipes, aſinus, plumbeus?
In illum nil poteſt; nam exuperat eius ſtultitia hæc omnia.
C. Ohe, iam deſine deos vxor gratulando obtundere,
Tuam eſſe inventam gnatam: *c* niſi illos ex tuo ingenio iudicas,
Vt nihil credas intelligere, niſi idem dictum eſt centies.
Sed quid interim illic iamdudum gnatus ceſſat cum Syro?
M. Quos ais homines Chreme ceſſare? C. ehem, Menedeme advenis?
Dic mihi, Cliniæ, quæ dixi, nuntiaſtine? M. omnia.
C. Quid ait? M. gaudere adeo occæpit, quaſi qui cupiunt nuptias.

C. Ha

C. Ha ha hæ. M. quid risisti? C. servi venere in mentem Syri
Calliditates. M. intane: C.[d] vultus quoque hominum [e] fingit scelus.
M. Gnatus quod se assumulat lætum, id dicis? C. id. M. idem istuc mihi
Venit in mentem. C. veteratur. M. magis, si magis noris, putes
Ita rem esse. C. ain tu? M. quin tu ausculta. C. manc, hoc prius scire expeto,
Quid perdideris, nam vbi desponsam nuntiasti filio,
Continuo iniecisse verba tibi Dromonem, scilicet
Sponsæ vestem, aurum, ancillas, opus esse argentum vt dares.
M. Non. C. quid? non? M. non, inquam. C. neque ipse gnatus? M. nihil prorsus
Chreme.
Magis vnum etiam instare, vt hodie conficerentur nuptiæ.
C. Mira narras, quid Syras meus? ne is quidem quicquam? M. nihil.
C. Quamobrem. M. nescio equidem: sed te miror, qui [f] alia tam plane scias:
Sed ille tuum quoque Syrus idem mire finxit filium,
Vt ne paululum quidem suboleat esse amicam hanc Cliniæ.
C. Quid ais: M. [g] mitto iam osculari, atque amplexari: id nihil puto,
C. Quid est, quod amplius simuletur? M. vah C. quid est? M. audi modo.
[h] Est mihi vltimis conclave in ædibus quoddam retro:
Huc est intro latus lectus, vestimentis stratus est.
C. Quid postquam hoc est factum? M. dictum, factum: huc abyt Clitipho.
C. Solus? M. solus. C. timeo. M. Bacchis consecuta est ilico.
C. Sola? M. sola. C. peri. M. vbi abiere intro, operuere ostium. C. hem,
Clinia hæc fieri videbat? M. quid ni? mecum vna simul.
C. [i] Fily est amica Bacchis Menedeme: occidi.
M. Quamobrem? C. [k] decem dierum vix mihi est familia.
M. Quid? istuc times [l] quod ille operam amico dat suo?
C. [m] Immo quod amicæ. M. si dat. C. an dubium id tibi est?
Quenquam animo tam communi esse aut leni putas,
Qui se vidente amicam [n] patiatur suam. M ha, ha, hæ.
Quidni, quo verba facilius dentur mihi?
C. Derides: merito mihi nunc ego succenseo:
Quot res dedere, vbi possem persentiscere,
Nisi essem lapis, quæ vidi? væ misero mihi.
At næ illud haud inultum (si viuo) ferent,
[o] Nam iam. M. non tu te cohibes: non te respicis?
Non tibi ego exempli satis sum? C. præ iracundia
Menedeme non sum apud me: M. [p] tene istuc loqui?
Nonne id flagitium est, te aliis consilium dare,
Foris sapere, tibi non posse auxiliarier?
C. Quid faciam? M. [q] id quod me fecisse aiebas parum.
Fac te esse patrem sentiat, fac vt audeat
Tibi credere omnia, abs te petere & poscere.
Ne quam aliam quærat copiam, ac te deserat.
C. [r] Immo abeat potius multo quovis gentium,
Quàm hic per flagitium, ad inopiam redigat patrem.
Nam si illi pergam suppeditare sumptibus

Menedeme,

d Amplificatio à minori.
e Metaphora à figulis.
f Ironia.
g Occupatio: seu præteritio ad augendum.
h Narratio.
i Exclamatio dolentis intellecta filii nequitia.
k Extenuatio.
l Honesta in re turpi insultatio in senem.
m Correctio indignantis.
n Eclipsis. sub subaudiri.
o Chremes indignatur in seipsum.
p Opportuna reprehensio quæ tangitur scopus fabulæ.
q Retorquet cõsilium datum: & dat consilium etiam idem Chremeti.
r Cum pondere pronuntiandum rigide & aspere.

Menedeme, mihi illæc vere ad [f] *raſtros res redit.*
M. Quot incommoditates hac re accipies, niſi caves?
Difficilem oſtendis te eſſe, & ignoſces tamen
Poſt? & id ingratum. C. ab, neſcis quam doleam. M. vt lubet.
Quid hoc, quod rogo [t] *vt illa nubat noſtro? niſi quid eſt,*
Quod mavis. C. immo & gener & affines placent.
M Quid dotis dicam te dixiſſe filio?
Quia obtinuiſti? C. dotis? M. ita dico. C. ab, M. Chreme,
Nequid vereare, ſi minus eſt, nihil dos mouet.
C. Duo talenta, pro re noſtra, ego eſſe decreui ſatis:
[u] *Sed ita dictu opus eſt, ſi me vis ſalvum eſſe, & rem, & filium,*
Me, mea omnia bona doti dixiſſe illi. M. quam rem agis?
C. Id mirari te ſimulato, & illum rogato ſimul,
Quamobrem id faciam. M. quin ego vero, quamobrem id facias, neſcio.
C. Egone? vv vt eius animum, qui nunc luxuria & laſcivia
Diffluit, retundam, redigam, vt quo ſe vertat, neſciat.
M. Quid agis? C. mitte, ac ſine me in hac re gerere mihi morem. M. ſino.
Itane vis? C. ita. M. [x] *fiat. C. age iam vt vxorem accerſat, paret.*
[y] *Hic, ita, vt liberos eſt æquum, dictis confutabitur.*
Sed [z] *Syrum. M. quid eum? C. egone? ſi vivat adeo exornatum dabo,*
Adeo depexum, vt dum vivo, memineret ſemper mei:
Qui ſibi me præridiculo, ac delectamento putat.
[a] *Non (ita me dij amentl) auderet hæc facere viduæ mulieri*
Quæ in me fecit.

[f] Alludit ad raſtros Menedemi, de quibus modo fabula: alioqui ad reſtim rediit, ductus erat.
[t] Conficiuntur Cliniæ nuptiæ, ab abſoluendum cataſtrophē huius partis fabulæ u Oeconomia ad ſequentē ſcenā.
[w] Ratio conſilii ab vtili & honeſto: vt corrigatur Cliphō.
[x] Conceſſio irati aduerſus pertinacem
[y] Novum periculum Clitiphonis, ne motus illi ſuperiores repente conſilescant.
[z] Comminatio per apoſiopeſin: ſcil. puniam.
[a] Amplificatio à minori

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

The Comedie drawing to an end, here Syrus ſubtiltie is diſcouered, that Antiphila may be married to Clinia. Menedemus alſo tels Chremes that Bacchis is Clitiphoes beloued.

MENEDDEMVS. CHREMES.

I Know it, that I am not ſo wily, nor ſo quicke ſighted my ſelfe in theſe matters; but this my helper Chremes, my Counſellor, and pointer out of the way to me, excelleth me. All theſe thinges may well be ſaid vnto me, that be commonlie ſpoken againſt a foole, as to bee called a blockpate, a dul head, an aſſe, a lua piſh fot: but none of theſe can bee ſpoken againſt him: for his folly goes beyond all theſe.

C. Ho, now forbeare wife to annoy the gods with thy too much rending of thankes o them, for that thy daughter is found: vnleſſe thou doe iudge them of thine owne diſpoſition, ſo as thou ſhould beleeue they vnderſtand nothing, except the ſame thing be told them an hundred times But in the meane while, why lingereth my ſon there that went long ſince with

with Syrus?

M. Who are they that loyter, say you Chremes?

C. Hoe, a e you come Menedemus? Tell me, shewed you Clinia what I told you?

M. I, euery word.

C. What saith he?

M. Marry he began to reioyce so, euen as those that would be married.

C. Ha ha, he.

M. Why laughed you?

C. I remember the subtilties of my seruant Syrus.

M. Is it euen so?

C. The vngratious varlet can make men counterfeit also their countenances.

M. You speake that, because my son did but make a shew of his merrines, do you not?

C. I for that.

M. And I my selfe thought vpon the same thing.

C. He is an old crafty foxe.

M. I, you would thinke so the rather, if you knew all.

C. What say you?

M. Marry heare me.

C. Stay, this I desire to know first, to wit, what you cast away. For I know as soone as you shewed your sonne that my Daughter was made sure to him, Dromo by and by told you, that you had neede of money to buy the bride raiment, cloath of gold, and maides to waite on her.

M. No but he did not.

C. What, say you no?

M. I say no.

C. What, nor your sonne neither?

M. Nothing at all, verily he was rather vrgent on this one point, that the mariage might be ended to day.

C. You tell me wonders. What saide my seruant? What, saide not hee any thing.

M. Nothing.

C. Wherefore?

M. Marry I cannot tel: but I maruaile at you, that seeth other thinges so manifestly, and cannot perceiue this; how the same seruant of yours Syrus also very cunningly taught your sonne to dissemble, that I could not haue the least inckling of this, that this woman was Cliniaes beloued sweet heart.

C. What say you?

M. I will say nothing of hausing and kissing, I account that as nothing.

C. What is it that can bee fained besides?

M. Tush.

C. What is it?

M. Onely heare me: I haue a certaine parlor in the backside, in the furthermost part of all my house, in thither was a bed carried and couered with clothes.

C. What did they after this was done?

M. As much as may be: thither went Clitipho.

C. Alone?

M. Alone.

C. I feare.

M. And Bacchis followes after hard at his heeles.

C. Alone?

M. Alone.

C. Alas, I am vndone.

M. When they came within, they closed the doore.

C. Hah, saw Clinia these things done?

M. What else? euen he and I togither.

C. O Menedemus, I know now Bacchis is my sonnes louer: I am vtterly vndone.

M. Wherefore?

C. I shall not be able to hold open doors ten daies longer.

M. What? feare you that because hee helpes his friend?

C. Nay marry, because he helpes her.

M. If he doe, but you are not sure of it.

C. And do you doubt of that? doe you imagine any man to be of so familiar and gentle heart, that can suffer his louer to be abused before his eies?

M. Ha ha hee: marry why not, that so I might be the more easily deceiued.

C. Deride you mee? now am I iustly offended with my selfe: how many signes haue they shewed, whereby I might haue perceiued it, had not I beene a verie stone? What thinges haue I seene? miserable caitiffe that I am. But (and I liue) they shall pay for this geare. For euen now.

M. Will not you moderate your anger? haue you no regard of your selfe? am not I one for an example to take sufficient warning at?

C. O Menedemus, I am beside my selfe for very anger.

M. Becommeth it you to say so? is not that a very naughty thing, that you can giue others good counsaile, and be wise in other mens matters, and not be able to helpe your owne selfe?

C. What should I doe?

M. That which you said I did not sufficiently: see you endeuour so much that he may perceiue you to be his father: so doe that he may be bold to commit all his secrets to you, to craue and aske of you such thinges as he needes, least he seeke for helpe of others and forsake you.

C. Nay marry, let me be iogging farre enough whither he will, rather then hee should heere through his villainie, bring his Father to beggerie. For if I should go on to helpe him with as much money as hee would spend Menedemus, it would surely bring mee to labour hard for mine owne liuing.

M. How many incommodities shall you haue in this thing, vnles you looke to your selfe. You shew your selfe hard towardes him, yet you will pardon him at the last: and it will grieue you.

C. Ah, you know not how I sorrow.

M. Marry sorrow on as much as you list. What say you to this I aske you, are you content that Antiphila marry with my Son? except you had rather bestow her on some man else.

C. Nay indeede, both my sonne in law, and kinsfolkes likes me well.

M. What dowry shall I tell my son that you said you would giue her? why do you not speake?

C. What a dowry?

M. So I say.

C. Alas.

M. O Chremes bee nothing afraid, if it be lesse, the dowry is not it wee stand vpon.

C. I thought verily a hundred pounds to bee sufficient for one of my substance. But you must needs say, that I haue purposed to giue him all my goods, if so you will my safety, the safety of my substance and my sons family.

M. What thing goe you now about?

C. Make as though you did marualle thereat, and togither withall demand of him wherefore I do it.

M. Marry I cannot tell indeed why you should do it.

C. Why I should not doe it? Verily I doe it that I may represse his courage, which now runs at rouers in riot and wantonnesse: and that I may bring him to that point that he shall not tell whither to turne him.

M. What meane you man?

C. Let me alone, and giue me leaue in this thing to follow mine owne fantasie.

M. I giue you leaue: is it your minde that I tell him as you said?

C. Yea.

M. It shall be done.

C. Go to, let him now send for his wife: and prepare to answer me, as it behooues children to make answer to their parents,

for

for he ſhall bee conuinced with reaſons. But Syrus.

M. What will you doe to him?

C. What will I doe? If I liue I will ſo bedecke and trimme him, as that he ſhal not forget me as long as he hath a day to liue: who counteth mee as his laughing ſtock, and as one to make him ſport with. Verily hee durſt not haue done this to a lone woman which he hath done againſt me.

Sententiæ.

Nemo tam aſtutus eſt, neque ita perſpicax quin aliquando hoc alius illi præſtet.

Stulte mulieres deum ex ſuis ingeniis iudicant ſuperſtitioſæ, vt nihil credant intelligere, niſi idem dictum eſt centies.

Dictum, factum.

Nullus tam animo communi homo eſt aut leni, qui ſe videnteſeduci amicam patiatur ſuam.

Flagitium id eſt, aliis conſilium dare, foris ſapere, & ſibi non poſſe auxiliarier.

Difficilem ne oſtendas te eſſe ei, cui eſt pòſt tibi ignoſcendum, nam id ingratum.

Ne ſint tibi pro ridiculo, ac delectamento miſeri.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Chremes Clitiphonem obiurgat ob amicam Bacchidem quam relinquat velit, & ducat vxorem. Syrus aliud reperit conſilium Clitiphoni, quo Cataſtrophe machinatur.

CLITIPHO, MENEDEMVS, CHREMES, SYRVS.

[a] *ITane tandem quæſo, Menedeme, vt pater*
Tam in brevi ſpatio omnem de me eiecerit animum patris?
Quodnam ob facinus? quid ego tantum ſceleris admiſi miſer?
[b] *Vulgo id facimus. M. ſcio tibi eſſe hoc grauius multo, ac durius,*
Cui fit. verum ego haud minus ægre patior id, qui neſcio,
Nec rationem capio, niſi quod tibi bene ex animo volo. Cl. hic
Patrem aſtare aiebas? M. eccum. C. quid me incuſas Clitipho?
[c] *Quicquid ego huius feci, tibi proſpexi & ſtultitiæ tuæ,*
Vbi te vidi animo eſſe omiſſo, & ſuauia in præſentia
Quæ eſſent, prima habere, neque conſulere in longitudinem:
Cepi rationem, vt neque egeres, neque vt hæc poſſes perdere.
Vbi, cui decuit primo, tibi non licuit per te mihi dare,
Abij ad proximos, tibi qui erant: eis demiſi, & credidi.
Ibi tuæ ſtultitiæ ſemper erit præſidium Clitipho:
Victus, veſtitus, quo in tecto te receptes. Cl. hei mihi.

a Clitipho relatu Menedemi ſe à patre abdicatũ credit.

b Purgatio ab exemplo vulgi.

c Accuſatio: & excuſatio facti.

Ch. Satius est, quam te ipso hærede hæc possidere? Bacchidem.
S. Dispeream, sceleſtus quantas turbas concivi inſciens?
Cl. Emori cupio. *Ch.* prius quæſo diſce quid ſit [d] vivere:
Vbi ſcies, ſi diſplicebit vita, tum iſtoc vitiur.
S. [e] Here, licetne? *Ch.* loquere. *S.* at tuto. *Ch.* loquere. *S.* quæ iſta eſt
prauitas,
Quæve amentia, quod peccavi ego, id obeſſe huic? *Ch.* ilicet,
Ne te admiſce: nemo accuſat Syre te, nec tu aram tibi
Neque precatorem pararis. *S.* quid agis? *Ch.* nihil ſuccenſeo
Nec tibi, nec huic: nec vos eſt æquum, quod facio, mihi.
S. Abiit, ac rogaſſe vellem. *Cl.* quid? *S.* vnde mihi petercm cibum:
Ita nos abalienavit: tibi iam eſſe adſororem intelligo.
Cl. Adeon rem redyſſe vt periculum etiam fame mihi ſit Syre?
S. Modo liceat vivere, eſt ſpes. *Cl.* quæ? *S.* [f] noſe ſurrituros ſatis.
Cl. Irrides in re tanta, neque me quicquam conſilio adiuvas?
S. Immo, & ibi nunc ſum, & vſque dum id egi, dum loquitur pater:
Et, quantum ego intelligere poſſum. *Cl.* quid? *S.* non abcrit longius.
Cl. Quid id ergo? *S.* ſic eſt: non [g] eſſe horum te arbitror. *Cl* quid iſtuc Syre?
Satin ſanus es? *S.* ego dicam quod mihi in mentem: tu dijudica.
Dum iſtis fuiſti ſolus, dum nulla alia delectatio
Quæ propior eſſet te: indulgebant, tibi dabant; nunc filia
[h] Poſtquam eſt inventa vera, inventa eſt cauſa, qua te expellerent.
Cl. [i] Eſt veriſimile. *S.* [k] an tu ob peccatum hoc, eſſe illum iratum putas?
Cl. Non arbitror. *S.* [l] nunc aliud ſpecta: matres omnes filiis
In peccato adiutrices, auxilio in paterna iniuria
Solent eſſe: id non fit. *Cl.* verum dicis. quid ergo nunc Syre
Faciam? *S.* [m] ſuſpicionem iſtam exillis quære rem profer palam:
Si non eſt verum, ad miſericordiam ambos adduces cito, aut
Scibis cuius ſis. *Cl.* recte ſuades: faciam. *S.* [n] ſat rectè hoc mihi
In mentem venit, namque adoleſcens quam minima in ſpe ſitus erit,
Tam facillime boni patris pacem in leges conficiet & ſuas.
Et iam haud ſcio anne vxorem ducat, ac Syro nil gratiæ.
Quid autem hoc? ſenex exit foras: ego fugio. adhuc quod factum eſt,
Miror non iuſſiſſe ilico me arripi. ad Menedemum hinc pergam. eum
Precatorem mihi paro: ſeni noſtro fidei nihil habeo.

d i. cum virtute & ratione intelligas.
e Transferre in ſe culpam conatur.
f Riſus ab inexpectato.
g Callidum Syri conſilium, quo cataſtrophen machinatur, dum rem ad deprecationem & miſericordiam perducere cogitat.
h Coniectura à ſigno & tempore expellunt inuenta filia, ergo te non amant.
i Facile aſſentitur
k Confirmatio à remotione.
l Arg. à perſona. Mater non auxiliatur, ergo non eſt mater.
m Callidum Syri conſilium.
n Secum approbat conſilium.

Theſes.

Adoleſcentes ad meliorem frugem propoſitis damnis reuocandi ſunt.

Liberi præcipites in omnia vitia ruunt, niſi refrænentur certis rationibus, vel exhæredatione, vel aliis quibuſlibet.

Compeſcendus eſt appetitus, vt rationi morem gerat.

Diſciplina & iuſta educatio præſtantiores viros efficiunt.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Chremes chideth Clitipho for his louer Bacchis, whom he would haue him to forſake, and take a wife. Syrus he findes out another deuice to help Clitipho, whereby he goes about craftily to bring the matter to an end.

CLITIPHO, MENEDEMVS, CHREMES, SYRVS.

YEa indeede Menedemus, now at length how hath my father in ſo ſhort a ſpace caſt his minde off me? for what treſpaſſe? what great and hainous offence haue I poore wretch committed, to deſerue this? euery body vſeth to do this thing which I haue done.

M. I know that this thing is much more grieuous & hard to you to whō it is done; yet neuertheleſſe I take the matter in as great a dudgin, who knoweth not what it is, neither doe conceiue a reaſon why he ſhould doe it, but onely this, becauſe I wiſh you well from my heart.

Cl. Did you not ſay my Father ſtood hereby?

M. Loe he is euen here.

Ch. O Clitipho, why doeſt thou lay the blame on mee? whatſoeuer I haue done in this matter, I haue done it to helpe thee, and prouide a remedy for thy folly. For aſſoone as I ſaw thee to bee retchleſſe, & alſo to ſet moſt by thoſe thinges, which be ſweete and delectable for a ſmall ſeaſon, and not to prouide for long time to come, I took ſuch a way as thou mighteſt not be broght to pouerty, nor yet mightſt looſe this that thou haſt. And when I ſaw I could not through thine owne default giue thee my goods, who by right ought firſt to haue them, I went to my neighbours, and thoſe things that was thine, I committed and put into their handes to be kept, that there ſhould be alwaies, Clitipho, a ſuccour for thy folly, and alſo foode and apparrell, that thou mighteſt often reſort to that houſe as neede required.

Cl. Woe is me.

Ch. Tuſh, its better ſoone to do ſo, thē that this Bacchis ſhould poſſeſſe all theſe my goods, when thou after my death becomeſt mine heire.

S. I am vndone, vngratious fellow that I am, what hurly burly haue I made vnwittingly?

Cl. I wiſh my ſelfe dead.

Ch. Nay marry learne before I pray you what it is to liue: and after that you ſhall know it, if then good life ſhall miſlike you, vſe this courſe as you haue begunne.

S. Sir, may it be lawfull to ſpeake?

Ch Speake

S. But without danger?

C. I, ſpeake.

S. What knauiſh madneſſe is this; I haue treſpaſſed, & this man comes by the hurt.

Ch. Thou maiſt be packing, and intermeddle not thou in theſe matters: none appeacheth thee Syrus, neither needeſt thou take ſanctuary for the matter, nor prouide a ſpokeſman and an interceſſour.

S. What are you going about?

Ch. I am neither angry with thee, nor

this thy maister, neither is it meete you should blame me for that I do.

S. He is gone, and I should haue asked him. Cl What?

S. Of whom should I require my meat and drinke, because he hath so cast vs off? for I perceiue you haue leaue to goe to your sisters

Cl Yea it is true indeede that the matter is come to this passe, that I shall be in danger Syrus, to perish for hunger.

S. So that we may liue, theres hope.

Cl What hope?

S. Marry that wee shall bee hungrie enough.

Cl. Dost thou mocke in so great a matter, and helpest me nothing at al with thy counsaile?

S. Yes, I am ready both to helpe you, and also a little while ago continually my minde was of that then, whileſt your father was talking, and as far forth as I can vnderstand,

Cl. What?

S. Marry he will not be long absent.

Cl Why doth he that then?

S. I will tell you, thus stands the matter: I suppose you are not sonne to Chremes and Sostrata.

Cl Why saist thou this Syrus, art thou well in thy wits?

S. I will tell you what I thinke, and iudge you of it: while they had none but you, and as long as they had none to take pleasure in more then in you; so long they let you haue your will, and what you asked: but now since they haue found their own daughter, occasion is sought whereby they might expell you from them.

Cl. It is like so.

S. Do you think that he is angry for this offence? Cl. I thinke not.

S. Nay, but now marke another thing. Its an vsuall matter for mothers to helpe their Sons, when they haue committed any fault, and when their fathers wrong them, to aide them also: which thing now your mother doth not.

Cl. In troth thou saist true. What then shall I now do Syrus?

S. Marry vtter the matter plainely, and demaund of them the cause of this suspition, for if it be not true you surmise, you shall soone moue them to take compassion on you, or els you shal come to know your owne father.

Cl. Thou giuest me good aduice: I wil do so.

S. This is well remembred of mee: for the young man the lesse hope he hath, so much the sooner by a great deale shal he pacifie his kinde father, and vpon such conditions as he will himselfe. And now I know not whether he may mary or not, but I am sure Syrus shall finde no fauour. But what is this? the old man is comming forth: I will take mee to my heeles, for that harme which is done already. I wonder he commaunded not me by and by to be haled to a fairepaire of stocks. I wil be going hence to Menedemus his house, & get him to intreate for me: for I haue no trust at all to the old man my maister.

Sententiæ.

Error vulgi non debet patrocinari vitiis.

Allegare inconueniens non est soluere.

Vulgo quod faciunt, non satis cuipiam exempli est.

Animo quidem omisso est, suauia in præsentia quæ essent, habere prima, & in longitudinem non consulere.

Prudens sic prospiciat, vt futuro malo, si quid forte acciderit, aliquid semper foret præsidii.

Emori quam cupis, prius quid sit viuere recte discito.

Matres omnes filiis in peccato adiutrices, auxilio in iniuria paterna esse solent.

Homini veteratori nihil fidei vnquam habeto.

ACT.

239

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Chremes filij occasione vxorem obiurgat acriter, & salibus haud illepidis: atque hic quoque materna affectio exprimitur.

SOSTRATA, CHREMES.

PRofecto nisi caves [a] *tu homo, aliquid gnato conficies mali:*
Idque adeo miror, quomodo tam ineptum quicquam potuerit tibi
Venire in mentem, mi vir. C. oh, pergin mulier esse? vllamne ego
Rem vnquam volui, quin tu in ea mihi aduersatrix fueris Sostrata?
At si rogitem iam, quid est quod peccem, aut quamobrem hoc faciã, nescias.
In qua re nunc tam confidenter restas stulta? S. ego nescio.
C. Immo scis potius quam quidem redeat ad integrum hæc eadem oratio.
S. Oh, iniquus es, qui me tacere de re tanta postules.
C. Non postulo, iam loquere, [b] *nihilo minus ego hoc faciam tamen.*
S. [c] *Facies? C. verum. S. non vides quantum mali ex ea re excites?*
[d] *Subditum se suspicatur. C. ain tu? S. certe, inquam, mi vir.*
C. Confitere tuum non esse. S. ah, obsecro te, [e] *istuc inimicis siet.*
Egone confitear meum non esse filium, qui sit meus?
C. [f] *Quid? metuis, ne non, cum velis,* [g] *convincas esse illum tuum?*
S. Quod filia est inuenta? C. non, sed quod magis credendum siet,
Quod est consimilis moribus,
Conuinces facile ex te natum: nam tui similis est probe:
Nam illi nihil vity est relictum, quin id itidem sit tibi.
[h] *Tum præterea talem, nisi tu, nulla pareret filium.*
Sed ipse egreditur quam seuerus? rem cum videas censeas.

a Cum contemptu & stomacho pronunciandum.

b Abdicationem minatur filio.

c Repetitio verbi cum stomacho.

d Propositio accusationis. est autem subditus, qui pro vero subiectus est.

e Imprecatio.

f Ironica reprehensio, qua perstringit vxorem.

g Iuridicum verbum.

h Notat vxoria mores ex filiæ moribus.

Theses.

Tales sunt filii, quales sunt parentes.

Matres plus indulgent filiis quam patres.

Sæpe mulieres ineptæ maritorum consiliis aduersantur propter filios.

Etiam inter matrimonio coniunctos interdum altercationes esse solent.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Chremes heere chides his wife sharpely, taking occasion of his Sonnes faults, and taunteth her pleasantly withall: in which scene likewise is expressed what is a mothers affection to her childe.

SOSTRATA. CHREMES.

VNdoubtedly vnleſſe you beware man, you will worke your Son ſome one miſchiefe or other: and truely it makes me to maruaile husband, how any ſuch fooliſh thing could come into your minde.

C. Ho, wilt thou neuer leaue thy Womans conditions? O Soſtrata, was I euer willing to haue done any thing, but that thou haſt beene againſt me therein? Surely if I ſhould preſently demaund of thee, what it is wherein I doe amiſſe, or why I doe this, thou couldſt not tell mee? In what thing doeſt thou now ſtriue againſt me ſo malapertly fooliſh woman?

S. I know not.

C. Verily thou knoweſt better how to tel ouer the ſame tale againe.

S. Ha, you are vnreaſonable, that deſires me to be ſilent in ſo great a matter.

C. I would not haue thee holde thy peace: now ſpeake, yet neuertheleſſe I will do this that I purpoſed.

S. Will you do it?

C. I, without doubt will I.

S. See you not what great miſcheefe you will cauſe thereby? He miſtruſts himſelfe to be ſome changling.

C. Saiſt thou ſo indeede?

S. Its true husband that I tell you.

C. Say that he is none of yours.

S. Haah I pray you, marry ſuch lucke light on your enemies: ſhould I confeſſe him not to be my ſonne, which indeed is mine?

C. What? doſt thou feare that thou canſt not be able to prooue him thy Son when thou wouldeſt?

S. Will you haue me not to feare to ſay hee is none of my ſonne, for that I haue found my daughter?

C. No: but rather its better to bee credited, becauſe hee is conditioned like you, & ſo you ſhal eaſily proue him your ſonne: for he is very like thee in qualities. There is no fault in him, but that ſame may be found in thee. Furthermore, no woman aliue (thou excepted) could haue brought forth ſuch a ſonne. But he comes forth himſelfe toh how grauely? you may iudge of his manners when you know the truth of the thing indeede.

Sententiæ.

Mulier ſemper pergit eſſe mulier.

Eſt commune vitium mulierum vt, quã rem vnquam voluerint, in ea re maritis aduerſatrices fuerint.

Inſani eſt quempiam criminis redarguere, ſi, quod peccet, quid eſt, aut quamobrem talem rem faciat, ipſe neſciat.

In re mala ſtulti confidenter reſtant.

Matri honeſtæ difficilimum eſt ſuum non eſſe filium confiteri, qui re vera ſit ſuus.

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Clitipho cum matre colloquens ſuos ſibi parentes commonſtrari cupit, qua oratione hanc ad modum reddit ſolicitam. Chremes contumelioſe obiurgat filium.

CLITIPHO

CLITIPHO. SOSTRATA. CHREMES.

[a] *SI vnquam vllum fuit tempus mater, cum ego voluptati tibi*
Fuerim, [b] *dictus filius tuus tua voluntate, obsecro,*
Eius vt memineris, atque inopis nunc miserescat mei:
Quod peto, & volo, parentes meos vt commonstres mihi.
S. Obsecro mi gnate, ne istuc in animum inducas tuum,
Alienum esse te. Cl. Sum. S. miseram me, hoccine quæsisti obsecro?
Ita mihi, atque huic sis superstes, vt ex me, atque hoc natus es.
Et cave posthac (si me amas) vnquam istuc verbum ex te audiam. C. at
Ego (si me metuis) mores cave in te esse istos sentiam.
Cl. Quos? C. si scire vis, ego dicam. gerro, iners, fraus, heluo,
Ganeo, damnosus: crede, & nostrum te esse credito.
Cl. Non sunt hæc parentis dicta. C. non, si ex capite sis meo
Natus, item vt aiunt Mivervam esse ex Ioue: ea causa magis
Patiar Clitipho, flagitys tuis me infamem fieri.
S. Dy istæc prohibeant. C. deos nescio: ego quod potero, enitar sedulo,
Quæris id, quod habes, parentes: quod abest non quæris, patri
Quomodo obsequare, & vt serves quod labore inuenerit,
Non mihi per fallacias adducere ante oculos? pudet
Dicere hac præsente verbum turpe: at te id nullo modo
Facere piguit. Cl. heu, quam ego nunc totus displiceo mihi,
Quam pudet? neque quod principium inveniam ad placandum, scio.

[a] Valebat ad matrem consilium hoc, propterea mater producitur.
[b] Passio à pietate.

Theses.

Castigatio parentum liberos erudit & informat.

Filiorum est, vt suis parentibus obsequantur.

Iracundiæ tanta vis est, vt vel deos nesciat.

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Clitipho talking with his mother, desires her to tell him who are his parents, through which speech of his, he makes her very heauie and sorrowfull: whom Chremes his father sharply reprehends with spightfull tearmes.

CLITIPHO. SOSTRATA. CHREMES.

IF euer mother there was a time, that you tooke any delight in mee, I beseech you for Gods sake, call it to remembrance: and take pittie on me now a poore fellow, and helplesse. That which I desire and would haue you to doe for me, is this; that you would tell mee who is my father and mother.

S. O my sonne, I pray thee for Gods sake, neuer thinke that you are any others but mine and Chremes.

Cl. I am.

S. O

S. O poore wretch, is it this I pray thee thou haſt enquired after? ſo mought thou liue after me and my husband Chremes, as thou art his and mine. And looke to it (as thou loueſt me) that I ſee no more this bad behauiour in thee.

Cl. What?

C. If thou wilt I will ſhew thee. See thou be no talker of light matter and trifles, not ſlouthfull, no deceitfull companion, no reueller, nor whore-hunter, not damageable to either of vs: thinke verily and be perſwaded with thy ſelfe that thou art our owne ſonne.

Cl. Theſe are no ſpeeches of a father.

C. If thou came of my head, euen ſo as they ſay Minerva did of Iupiters, yet for that cauſe I will not a whit the more ſuffer my ſelf to be in obloquie amongſt mé, by reaſon of thy lewd miſdemeanours, and madde prankes.

S. Ah God forbid man that theſe things ſhould come to paſſe.

C. The gods may do what they will for me, I will doe my endeauour as much as I am able, to preuent it. Clitipho, thou ſeekeſt for that thou haſt, that is, thy parents; but thou lookeſt not after that which is wanting in thee, to wit, what way thou maiſt beſt pleaſe thy father, and to keepe that which hee hath gotten with his trauaile. What, didſt thou not bluſh to bring before my face by deceitful meanes? I am aſhamed to once name this beaſtiſh word whilſt thy mother heere is preſent: but thou art no whit aſhamed to doe the deed.

Cl. Alas, how much am I now diſpleaſed with my ſelfe? how greatly aſhamed am I? neither do I know how to beginne to pacifie his wrath.

Sententiæ.

Inopis miſeri te miſereſcat.

Cave ne gerro ſis, iners, fraus, heluo, ganeo, cuiquam damnoſus.

Amantis patris non eſt ea cauſa quod filius ex eo natus ſit, magis pati, ſe illius flagitiis infamem fieri.

Minerva ex Iouis cerebro nata eſt: omnis à Deo eſt ſapientia.

Obſequitor parentibus fili, & ſerva quod labore invenerint.

ACT. V. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Menedemi interventu poſt turbationes tranquilla fiunt omnia: vxor datur Clitiphoni Archonidis filia: & Syrus à Chremete veniam adipiſcitur.

Menedemus. Chremes. Clitipho. Soſtrata.

a Men. hæc ſolus ſecum.
b Hæc timebat ne omnia bona illi traderet.
c Simulat ſe difficilem Chremes, vt filium ad frugem redigat.
d Metaphora à repagulo occludendo.

a *ENimvero Chremes nimis graviter cruciat adoleſcentulum,*
Nimiſq; inhumanc. exeo ergo, vt pacem conciliem, optume
Ipſos video. Ch. ehem, Menedeme, cur non accerſi iubes
Filiam, & quod dixi dotis, firmas? S. mi vir te obſecro,
b *Ne facias. Cl. pater obſecro vt mihi ignoſcas. M. da veniam Chreme:*
Sine te exorem. Ch. c *egone mea bona vt dem Bacchidi dono? ſciens*
Non faciam. M. at id nos non ſinemus. Cl. ſi me vivum vis pater,
Ignoſce. S. age Chremes mi. M. age quæſo, ne tam d *obſirma te Chreme.*
Ch. Quid iſtuc? video non licere, vt cæpcram, hoc pertendere.

M. Facis

M. Facis vt te decet. Ch. ea lege hoc adeo faciam, ſi facit
Quod ego hunc æquum cenſeo. Cl. • pater omnia faciam: impera.
Ch. Vxorem vt ducas. Cl pater. Ch. nihil audio. M. ad me recipio,
Faciet. Ch. nihil etiam audis ipſum Cl. pery. S. an dubitas Clitipho?
Ch. Immo, vtrum vult. M. facict omnia. S. hæc dum incipias gravia ſunt,
Dumq; ignores: vbi cognoris, facilia. Cl. faciam pater.
S. f Gnate mi, ego pol tibi dabo puellam lepidam, quam tu facile ames?
Filiam Phanocratæ noſtri. Cl. g ruſamne illam virginem,
Cæſiam, ſparſo ore, adunco naſo? non poſſum pater.
Ch. Eia vt elegans eſt? credas animum ibi eſſe. S. aliam dabo.
Cl. Quid iſtuc? quandoquidem ducenda eſt, egomet habeo propemodum,
Quam volo. S. nunc pol te laudo gnate. Cl. Archonidis filiam.
S. Perplacet. Cl. pater hoc nunc reſtat. Ch quid? Cl. Syro ignoſcas volo,
Quæ mea cauſa fecit. C. h fiat. vos valete, & plaudite.

• Vox deliberantis, timide recuſantis, hæſitante geſtu proferendum eſt.

f Blanda matris ſuaſio.

g Deformis puellæ deſcriptio, ad exhilarandum ſpectatorem.

h Syro ignoſcitur.

Theſes.

• Nimis ſeveri parentes ac moroſi non ſemper ſunt collaudandi.

Pacificatores omnem rem in pace conciliandi quærunt.

Caſtigati liberi in viam redeunt, & matrimonio tanquam capiſtro refrænantur.

Permittenda eſt & filio ſponſæ electio.

ACT. V. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

All things are at quiet after the ſturre, by the comming in of Menedemus. Archonides daughter is giuen Clitipho for a wife, and Syrus is forgiuen of Chremes.

Menedemus. Chremes Clitipho, Soſtrata.

IN very truth Chremes too too grieuouſly afflicteth the young man, and dealeth too too vnkindly. Therefore I am comming forth to make attonement betwixt them. And I ſee them in very good time.

Ch. Hoe Menedemus, why commaund you not my daughter to bee ſent for, and ratifie that dowrie which I tolde you of?

S. Sweet husband, I pray you for Gods ſake doe not ſo.

Cl I beſeech you father pardon me.

• M. Chremes, forgiue him: let mee entreate you.

Ch What, that I ſhould beſtowe all my goods vpon Bacchis? I will not doe it wittingly.

M. But I will not let him doe that.

Cl Father, if you loue my life, forgiue me.

S. Goe to, pardon him my ſweete husband Chremes.

M. Come off I pray you, and bee not ſo obſtinate Chremes.

Ch. What meanes all this? I ſee I cannot bring this I purpoſed to an ende as I began.

M. You doe now as beſeemeth you.

C. Truly I will pardon him on this condition, if he doe now that I thinke meet he ſhould doe.

Cl. Father I will doe euery thing: commaund what you pleaſe.

Ch. Marri

Ch. Marrie I thinke it meete thou ſhouldeſt take a wife.

Cl. O father.

Ch. I admit no excuſe.

M. I vndertake it that hee ſhall doe it.

Ch. But I heare himſelf make no anſwer.

Cl. Woe is me.

S. Doſt thou ſtand in doubt Clitipho?

Ch. Nay let him take his choice whether of theſe he will.

M. He will do any thing you command.

S. O Clitipho, all theſe things ſeeme hard till thou bee entred, and as long as thou knoweſt them not: but after thou ſhalt be acquainted with them, they will be eaſie vnto thee.

Cl. Father, I will marrie.

S. Well my ſonne, I will giue thee a prettie wench, which thou ſhalt very well like of, my neighbour Phanocratæs daughter.

Cl. What that red-headed, gray-eyed, platter-faced, and hauk-noſed wench? O father, I cannot finde in my heart to loue her.

Ch. Eigh, what a minion ſhee is? thou wouldeſt verily thinke that his mind were ſet on her euen now.

S. Well, and he like not her, I will giue him another.

Cl. What adoe is here about this? ſince I muſt of neceſſitie marrie, in a manner I know her whom I will haue.

S. Now indeede my ſonne, I commend thee.

Cl. Archonides daughter.

S. I like very well.

Cl. Father, this now remaineth.

Ch. What?

Cl. Marrie I would haue you to forgiue Syrus for thoſe things which he hath done for my ſake.

Ch. I am content. Fare you well; clappe hands and be merrie.

Sententiæ.

Imperat quod pater iuſtus, facere debet filius.

Plurima dum incipias gravia ſunt, dũque ignores: vbi cognoveris, facilia.

FINIS.

ADELPHOS TERENTII.

ACTA LVDIS FVNERALIB. Q. FAB. MAX. P. CORNELIO AFFRICANO AED. CVR. EGERE L. ATTILIVS PRAENESTINVS, MINVTIVS PROTIMVS. MODOS FECIT FLACCVS CRAVDI, TIBIIS SARRANIS. FACTA GRAECA MENANDRN, L. ANICIO, M. CORNELIO COSS.

FABVLAE INTERLOCVTORES.

The ſpeakers in this Comedie.

Mitio, an old man.
Demea, an old man.
Sannio, a bawd.
AEſchinus, a young man.
Syrus, a ſeruant.
Cteſipho, a young man.
Soſtrata, a matrone.
Canthara, a nurſe.
Geta, a ſeruant.
Hegeo, an old man,
Dromo, a ſeruant.
Pamphila, a daughter in law.

PERSONARVM INTERPRETATIO.

Mitio, ἀπὸ τῆς μήπιδος, à Mente & conſilio: vel ἀπὸ τῦ μικρῦ, vnde μίκκυλος, quod in eo omnia ſint mitia, depreſſa, placida.

Demea, ἀπὸ τῦ δήμυ, antiquis homo moribus, popularis ſtatus amans.

Sannio, ἀπὸ τῦ σαννίυ, ab haſta, qua valere à iocantibus dicebatur.

Aeſchinus, ἀπὸ τῦ αἴσχυς, à pudore: quia curæ fuit ei frater.

Syrus, gentile nomen; à natione Syria.

Cteſipho, ἀπὸ τῆς τῆς κλήσι φάτ, à patrimonii ſplendore.

Soſtrata, ἀπὸ τῦ σώζειν, à prolis ſeruandæ cura.

Canthara, à cantharo, quod nutrices fere bibulæ ſunt: nam cantharus eſt largioris poculi genus.

Geta, nomen Gentile, à Getis Thraciæ populis, qui poſt Gothi dicti.

Hegio, ἀπὸ τῦ ἡγεῖσθαι, à ductu: quia ſenes debent alios bono exemplo præcedere.

Dromo, ἀπὸ τῦ δρόμυ, à curſu: quia imperiti curſu præcipiti feruntur ad omnia.

Pamphila, ἀπὸ τῦ πάντ καὶ φίλυ: quia tota eſt amabilis.

Κωμα πρόσωπα.

Babylo, vel forte babyla, Βαβυλᾶς, futilis, videtur trapezitæ nomen fuiſſe.

Storax vel ſtyrax: ab odore, quia ſtyracis aromatis ſpeciei ſit longe optimus: hic nomen inditum eſt per antiphraſin.

C. SVL-

C. SVLPITII APOLLINARIS PERIOcha in Adelphos

Duos cum haberet Demea adoleſcentulos,
Dat Mitioni fratri adoptandum Eſchinum,
Sed Cteſiphonem retinet, hunc citharistria
Lepore captum, ſub duro ac triſti patre
Frater celabat Aeſchinus: famam rei,
Amorem in ſe transferebat. denique
Fidicinam lenoni eripuit. vitiaverat
Idem Aeſchinus civem Atticam pauperculam,
Fidemq; dederat, hanc ſibi vxorem fore.
Demea iurgare, & graviter ferre. mox tamen
Vt veritas patefacta eſt, ducit Aeſchinus
Vitiatam, pariter Cteſipho citharistriam,
Exorato ſuo patre duro Demea.

A BRIEFE ARGVMENT OF C. Sulpitius Apollinares vpon Adelphos.

Whereas Demea had two young men to his ſonnes, he giueth the one called Eſchinus to his brother Mitio to be his adopted ſonne: but he keepes Cteſipho with him. This Cteſipho beeing trapt with the pleaſant geſture of a woman muſitian, for hee liued vnder a ſharpe and ſeuere father, his brother Eſchinus kept cloſe: and tooke vpon himſelfe the report of the thing, that is, his loue. At laſt, hee by violence tooke away the muſitian from a baud. The ſame Eſchinus deflowred a ſilly wench, a free denizen of Athens: and promiſed this maide marriage. Demea chid them, and tooke the matter grieuouſly. Yet after the truth was knowne, Eſchinus marrieth the gyrle he had deflowred, and Cteſipho goeth away with the muſitian, after that he had gotten his father Demeas good will.

PROLOGVS

[a] *POstquam poeta scensit scripturam suam*
Ab iniquis obscruari, & aduersaries
Rapere in peiorem partem, quam acturi sumus:
Iudicio de se ipse erit: vos eritis iudices,
Laudine an vitio duci factum oporteat.
[b] *Synapothnescontes Diphili comœdia est,*
Eam Commorientes Plautus fecit fabulam.
In Græca adolescens est, qui lenoni eripuit
Meretricem. [c] *in prima fabula enim Plautus locum*
Reliquit integrum; eum hic locum sumpsit sibi
In Adelphos, verbum de verbo expressum extulit.
Eam nos acturi sumus novam, pernoscite,
[d] *Furtumne factum existimetis, an locum*
Reprehensum, qui præteritus negligentia est.
[e] *Nam quod isti dicunt malevoli, homines nobiles*
Eum adiutare, assidueque una scribere:
Quod illi maledictum vehemens existimant,
Eam laudem hic ducit maximam, cum illis placet
Qui vobis universis, & populo placent:
Quorum opera in bello, in otio, in negotio,
Suo quisque tempore vsus est sine superbia.
[f] *Dehinc ne expectetis argumentum fabulæ:*
Senes qui primi venient, hi partem aperient,
In agendo partem ostendent facile, æquanimitas,
Poetæ ad scribendum augeat industriam.

Prol. pertinet ad genus iudiciale. Status est, non est furtum factum poetæ.

a Exordium captans benevolentiam.

b Narratio & expositio status quæstionis.

c Inficatio pars prima defensionis.

d Status quæstionis.

e Inversio 2. pars defensionis

f Conclusio, quæ adhortatione & petitione constat.

THE PROLOGVE.

BEcause the poet perceiued his comedie, which wee are now about to play, to bee throughly pried into of carpers, and his enemies to expound euery thing in the worst part, he himselfe will shew you what the aduersaries can finde fault with: you shal iudge whether this which hee hath done, ought to bee commended or dispraised. There is a comedie of Diphilus, called *Synapothnescontes*: that comedie Plautus turned into Latine, and called it *Commorientes*: in the Greeke there is a young man, that tooke violently a queane from a baud. In the first part of the comedie, Plautus left that place free, which this our Poet tooke into *Adelphos*, and translated it word for word. We are now about to act it as it was neuer before. Looke very well to it, whether ye can thinke the fact to be theft, or a place taken out of purpose, which was of negligence passed ouer. And as for that which these his euill willers doe obiect, saying, that noble personages doe often help him, and are daily together in the making of his comedies, this Poet taketh it as a great commendation, which these fellowes thinke to bee a sore disgrace and reproch vnto him; sith that it liketh and pleaseth them, who content all of you in generall, that are here the beholders, and the whole bodie of our people. Whose helpe euery one vsed when they thought good without deniall, in the time of warre, peace, and in priuate affaires: furthermore, ye may not looke for the whole matter of the comedie, these will then shew some part of it: the other part, the rest shall manifest in acting. Now haue a care that your fauourable acceptation may encrease the Poets paines, to set forth more comedies,

Formulæ loquendi.

In peiorem partem rapere. To take in the worst part.

Indicio de se ipse erit, Hee will bewray himselfe.

Fabulam facere. To make a comedie.

Integrum reliquit. He toucht it not: he left it as he found it.

Verbum de verbo expressum extulit. Hee tooke it out word for word.

Furtum factum existimetis, You may think he hath plaied fast and loose: or a tricke of legerdemaine.

Universis placet. He is generally liked of all: he contenteth euery man.

Sententiæ.

Iniqui est hominis & adversarii, aliorum opera observare, & in partem peiorem rapere.

Quod laudi cuiquam, non id vitio, quod autem vitio, non laudi ducifactum oporteat.

Maledictum vehemens quod existiment malevoli; eam laudem maximam ducant benevoli.

Qui suo cuique tempore & placere & adiuuare studet: dives nunquam erit, nec sapiens habebitur.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Admodum est solicitus Mitio, quod nondum à cœna redierit filius AEschinus. Ostendit in liberis educandis lenitate plus, quam asperitate parentes proficere.

MITIO, senex.

Hæc scena explicat totius fabulæ occasionem: estq; narratio de ingeniorum & vitæ duorum fratrum diversitate, quatuor præcipua hic continentur: quæ quatuor literis notantur.

a Primo de affectu paterno, qui collatione amplificatur.

b Secundo de diuerso genere vitæ istorum.

STorax, [a] *non redyt hac nocte à cœna Æschinus?*
Neque servulorum quisquam qui adversum ierant?
Profecto hoc vere dicunt: si absis vspiam, ut
Vbi si cesses, evenire ea satius est,
Quæ in te vxor dicit, & quæ in animo cogitat
Frata, quam illa, quæ parentes propity.
Vxor, si cesses, aut te amare cogitat,
Aut tete amari, aut petare, aut animo obsequi:
Et tibi bene esse soli, cum sibi sit male.
Ego, quia non redyt filius, quæ cogito? &
Quibus nunc soliciter rebus, ne aut ille alserit,
Aut vspiam ceciderit, ac perfregerit aliquid?
Vah, quenquamne hominem in animo instituere, aut
Parare quod sit charius, quam ipse est sibi?
Atqui ex me hic non natus est, sed ex fratre: [b] is adeo
Dissimili studio est, iam inde ab adolescentia.
Ego hanc clementem vitam vrbanam, atque otium
Secutus sum, & quod fortunatum isti putant,
Vxorem nunquam habui, ille contra, hæc omnia:
Rure agere vitam, semper parce, ac duriter

Se

Sc habere, uxorem duxit: nati filij
Duo inde ego hunc maiorem adoptaui mihi:
c Eduxi à parvulo: habui: amani pro meo.
In eo me oblecto, solum id est charum mihi.
Ille vt item contra me habeat, facio sedulo.
Do, præter mitto: non necesse habeo omnia
Pro meo iure agere. postremo aly clanculum
Patres quæ faciunt, quæ fert adolescentia,
Ea ne me celet, consuefeci filium.
Nam qui mentiri, aut fallere insuerit patrem, aut
Audebit: tanto magis audebit cæteros.
PVDORE ET LIBERALITATE liberos
Retinere satius esse credo, quam metu.
Hæc fratri mecum non conueniunt, neque placent.
Venit ad me sæpe clamitans, Quid agis Mitio?
Cur perdis adolescentem nobis? cur amat?
Cur potat? cur tu his rebus sumptus suggeris?
Vestitu nimium indulges, nimium ineptus es.
Nimium ipse durus est, præter æquum q, & bonum.
ET ERRAT LONGE, mea quidem sententia.
Qui imperium credat grauius esse, aut stabilius,
Vi quod fit, quam illud, quod amicitia adiungitur.
Mea est sic ratio, & sic animum induco meum:
Malo coactus qui suum officium facit:
Dum id rescitum iri credit, tantisper cauet:
Si sperat fore clam, rursum ad ingenium redit.
Ille quem beneficio adiungas, ex animo facit:
Studet par referre: præsens, absensque idem erit.
Hoc patrium est, potius consuefacere filium
Sua sponte recte facere, quam alieno metu.
Hoc pater ac dominus interest: hoc qui nequit,
Fateatur nescire imperare liberis.
Sed estne hic ipsus, de quo agebam? & certe is est.
Nescio quid tristem video, credo, iam vt solet
Iurgabit. salvum te aduenire Demea,
Gaudemus.

c Tertio de ratione instituendi liberos.

d Quarto de æquitate, & lenitate.

ACTVS I. SCENA II.

The Argument.

Mitio is very heauy for that his sonne Æschinus came not yet backe from supper, wherein he sheweth how parents by lenitie profit more in the education of their children, then by seueritie.

MITIO, the old man.

HOe, Storax, came not AEschinus this night backe againe from supper, nor any of my seruants which went to meete him? Indeede this is true that men say, if a man should bee away in any place, or should linger any where, it is better that those euils happen him, which his wife speaketh against him, and which through anger shee imagineth in her minde, rather then those euils which louing and tender parents will thinke of. If thou loyter or stay in any place, thy wife thinkes that thou loueſt some body beside her, or that thou sitst tippling in the ale-house, or else takeſt thy pleasure: and thou alone to be at thy hearts ease, when shee is in euill case. Oh, but what things doe I muse vpon, because my sonne is not returned home againe? and with what things now is my head troubled? I feare lest that hee should be frozen with colde, or falne suddenly at vnawares into some pitte, and haue broken some member of him? Hah, is it possible that any man can imagine in his minde, or finde what may bee dearer, then hee is to himselfe? And for all that hee is none of mine, but my brothers son. Hee is farre otherwise giuen then I am. For since I was a little one, I haue liued this quiet life of citizen, and at mine owne ease: and I was neuer married, which those that are of a contrarie opinion to me, account as a very blessed thing: my brother he is as farre on the other side in euery point, and takes pleasure in all these things, to liue in the countrey, to keepe himselfe alwaies sparingly & hardly, hee hath a wife, hee hath two sonnes borne him, of the which I haue made this the eldest of them, my adopted sonne. I haue brought him vp of a childe. I esteemed him & loued him as mine owne. I tooke pleasure in him, and hee is my onely ioy. On the other side, I labour earnestly in like manner that hee may take me for his father. I allowe him money in his purse for his expenses, and I winke at some faults: neither is there neede that I should doe all things as I may. Last of all I haue vsed my sonne to this, that hee should not keepe from mee those things which youth desire, & which others doe without the knowledge of their parents. For he that either hath accustomed himselfe, or will be bolde to lie and deceiue his father, so much more bolder will he bee to deceiue others. In my minde it is better to holde in children, by the loue of vertue and good education, rather then through feare. My brother and I cannot agree in these points, neither can hee away with them. Hee often commeth to mee with an outcrie, saying, what meane you Mitio? why doe you spoile the young man? it will be a shame to vs both. How chance it that hee is in loue? wherefore sits he quaffing and bibbing in the tauerne? why allow you him expences in these things? you let him be too braue in apparell, you are too too fond in these matters. But I say he is too rigorous, contrary to all right and reason. And he is farre deceiued truly in my opinion, who deemeth that rule and gouernment to bee of more authority, and stronger, which is maintained by force, then that which is gotten by friendship: this is my reason, and thus I thinke in my minde. He that doth his dutie compelled by feare, so long hee will take heede whilst hee supposeth that which hee doth, shall bee brought into examination, and come vnder coram. If he hope that no man shall know of it, hee turneth to his olde nature and byalle againe. But hee, whome thou makeſt thy friend by doing him a pleasure, willingly doth that is commaunded him, and desireth to doe the like a-

againe:

againe: present or absent hee is all one. The dutie of a father is this, rather to accustome his sonne to doe well voluntarily, then through the feare of another: for in this thing a father and a master differ one from the other: and hee that wots not this, let him confesse that hee knowes not how to gouerne and beare rule ouer his children. But is not this hee himselfe of whome I did speake? yea it is hee indeede: me thinkes he is sad, but I know not why. I beleeue as his custome is, hee will chide me euen now. O Demea my brother, I am glad you are come hither in safetie.

Sententiæ.

Euenire ea satius est, quæ vxor in virum irata dicit, quæque in animo cogitat, quã quæ parentes propitii.

Ne cogita tibi bene futurum esse soli, cum allis omnibus sit male.

Nihil sit cuiquam carius, quam ipse est sibi.

Non necesse habemus omnia semper pro nostro iure agere.

Qui mentiri, aut fallere patrem insueverit, aut audebit, multo magis audebit cæteros.

Pudore & liberalitate liberos retinere satius est, quam metu.

Imperium erit grauius ac stabilius, amicitia quod adiungitur, quam illud, vi quod fit.

Malo coactus ad officium faciendum, si speret fore clam, rursum ad ingenium redierit.

Ex animo amicus qui facit, præsens absensque idem erit.

Sua sponte recte faciunt liberi parentibus, serui alieno metu dominis.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Demea AEschinum absentem petulantiæ graviter accusat. Excusat eundem Mitio, plus nimio indulgens pater. Hic attende lenem Mitionem, asperum Demeam induci à Terentio.

DEMEA. MITIO, senes.

[a] *HEm opportune te ipsum quærito.*
M. Quid tristis es? D. rogitas me? vbi nobis Aeschinus
Sict, quid tristis ego sim? M. dixine hoc fore?
Quid is fecit? D. quid ille fecerit? [b] quem neque pudet
Quicquam: neque metuit quenquam, neque legem putat
Tenere se vllam. nam illa, quæ antehac facta sunt,
Omitto: modo quid designavit? M. quidnam id est?
D. [c] Fores effregit, atque in ædeis irruit
Alienas: ipsum dominum, atque omnem familiam
Multavit vsque ad mortem: eripuit mulierem
Quam amabat: [d] clamant omnes, indignissime
Factum esse. hoc aduenienti quot mihi Mitio
Dixere? in ore est omni populo. denique
Si conferendum exemplum est, non fratrem videt
Rei dare operam, rure esse parcum ac sobrium?

In hac scena superior collatio duorum fratrum probatur & amplificatur.

a Oratio Demeæ caret exordio.

b Propositio generalis accusat. Aesch.

c Narratio.

d Amplificatio à testimonio aliorum, & exemplo fratris sui.

Nullum huius simile factum. hæc cum illi Mitio
Dico, tibi dico: tu illum corrumpi sinis.
M. f *HOMINE imperito nunquam quidquam iniustius:*
Qui, nisi quod ipse fecit, nihil rectum putat.
D. Quorsum istuc? M. quia tu Demea hæc male iudicas.
g *Non est flagitium (mihi crede)* h *adolescentulum*
Scortari, neque potare, non est, neque fores
effringere. hæc si neque ego, neque tu fecimus:
Non fuit egestas facere nos tu nunc tibi
Id laudi ducis, quod tum feci sti inopia.
Iniurium est. nam si esset vnde id faceret,
Faceremus: & i *tu illum tuum, si esses homo,*
Sineres nunc facere, dum per ætatem licet,
Potius quam vbi te expectatum eiecisset foras:
Alieniore ætate, post faceret tamen.
D. k *Pro Iupiter, tu homo adiges me ad insaniam.*
Non est flagitium facere hæc adolescentulum? M. ah,
Auscultа, ne me obtundas de hac re sæpius.
l *Tuum filium dedisti adoptandum mihi:*
Is meus est factus: si quid peccat Demea,
Mihi peccat, ego illi maximam partem feram.
Obsonat, potat, olet vnguenta de meo.
Amat? dabitur à me argentum, dum erit commodum:
Voi non erit, fortasse excludetur foras.
Fores effregit? restituentur: discidit
Vestem? resarcietur: est (dys gratia)
Et vnde hæc fiant, & adhuc non molesta sunt.
m *Postremo, aut desine, aut cedo quemvis arbitrum*
Te plura in hac re peccare ostendam. D. hei mihi,
Pater esse disce ab alys, qui vere sciunt.
M. Natura tu illi pater es, consilys ego.
D. Tun' consulis quidquam? M. ah, si pergis, abiero.
D. Siccine agis? M. an ego toties de eadem re audiam?
D. Curæ mihi. M. & mihi curæ est. verum Demea
Curemus æquam vterque patrem, tu alterum,
Ego item alterum: nam ambos curare, propemodum
Reposcere illum est, quem dedisti. D. ah Mitio.
n *M. Mihi sic videtur. D. quid istuc? tibi* n *si istuc placet,*
Profundat, perdat, pereat, nihil ad me attinet.
Iam si verbum vnum posthac. M. rursum Demea
Fraslere? D. an non credis? repeton quem dedi?
Aegre est: alienus non sum, si obsto: hem desino.
Vnum vis curem, curo: & est dys gratia,
Cum ita vt volo est, iste tuus, ipse sentiet
Posterius, nolo in illum gravius dicere.
o *M. Nec nihil, neque omnia hæc sunt, quæ dicit, tamen*

f Resp. Mitionis excusans factũ. Oritur à sententia generali per contultationem.
g Propositio, nihil omnino filiũ peccauisse.
h Ratio sumitur à iuventi ætate, per comparationem anteactæ suæ & fratris vitæ: Idé se fecisse, nisi quod defuisset occasio.
i Petitio adhibita ad defensionem.
k Tragica exclamatio.
l Reliquit defensionem facti, & serio postulat vt Demea permittat sibi illud ius paternum edicandi filium pro voluntate sua.
m Peroratio.

n Concessio ironica.

o Correptio dissimulationis.

Non

Non nihil moleſta hæc ſunt mihi, ſed oſtendere
Me ægre patri illi nolui. nam ita eſt homo:
p Cum placo, adverſor ſedulo, & deterreo:
Tamen vix humane patitur: verùm ſi augeam,
Aut etiam adiutor ſim eius iracundiæ,
Inſaniam profectò cum illo. q etſi Aeſchinus
Nonnullam in hac re nobis facit iniuriam.
Quam hic non amavit meretricem? aut cui non dedit
Aliquid? poſtremo nuper (credo iam omnium
Tedebat) dixit velle vxorem ducere.
Sperabam iam deferbuiſſe adoleſcentiam:
Gaudebam: r ecce autem de integro, niſi quicquid eſt,
Volo ſcire, atque hominem convenire, ſi apud forum eſt.

p Argumentum à contrario.

q Reprehenſiones breues.

r Apoſiopeſis.

Moralis expoſitio.

Inſtituere liberos & in officio retinere ſine dubio omnium operum ſummum eſt, neque magis in vlla re peccari, quam in educatione liberorum: aut enim nimis eis indulgemus, aut nimium duriter tractamus: vt præclare iſtis duobus exemplis oſtenditur.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Demea doth ſharply accuſe Aeſchinus of wantonneſſe behinde his backe: and Mitio excuſeth him, a father too cockering of his childe. Here marke how gentle Mitio, and ſharpe Demea is brought in of Terence.

DEMEA.

OH very well met: its euen you I looke for.

M. Why are you ſadde?

D. Doe you aske why I am ſad? where is our Aeſchinus?

M. Tolde I you not it would thus fall out? what hath he done?

D. What hath hee done, ſay you? who is paſt all ſhame, neither feareth hee any man, and thinkes himſelfe to be lawleſſe: for I wil ſay nothing of matters paſt heretofore: oh what a new pranke hath hee committed of late?

M. Whats that?

D. He hath burſt open the doores, and hath by force gotten into another mans houſe: hee hath beaten the good man of the houſe, and all his familie, and almoſt

MITIO.

killed them, hee hath violently taken away the woman hee loued: all the cittie crieth out, that it is a moſt ſhamefull part that hee hath plaied. O Mitio I cannot tell how many tolde mee of this comming hither? it is in euery mans mouth, all the world talketh of it. If it be meete to vſe example, hee ſeeth not his brother giue himſelfe to wanton loue, hee ſeeth him play the good husband in the countrey, to be ſparing and of a moderate diet: hee ſeeth no ſuch like thing done as this is. O brother Mitio, when I tell him of theſe, I tell you alſo: you ſuffer him to be naught.

M. Neuer was there ſince the world ſtood, any thing more vnreaſonable then a fellow that knoweth nothing, who

thinketh not any thing well, but that hee himselfe doth.

D. To what end and purpose is this?

M. Because you Demea mistake these things. Its no heinous offence (beleeue me) for a young man to hunt harlots, to toppe off a canne roundly: its no great fault to breake open dores. If neither you nor I did these things, it was for that pouertie suffered not vs to doe so, now you count that for you commendation, which then neede made you to doe, theres no equitie in this, for if wee had had where withall, we would haue done no lesse. And you, if you were a wise man, would permit that your sonne at home, should doe now as Aschinus doth, whilst he is in his young blood, rather then after your death which he hath long looked for: and so notwithstanding might doe it afterwards, at a more inconuenient time.

D. O Iupiter? man thou makest mee madde, is it not a heinous act, for a young man to doe these things?

M. Ptish, heare you me, trouble not my head so much with these things: you gaue me your sonne to bee adopted mine, and by adoption he is made mine: therefore brother Demea, if hee offend, it is against me: I shall beare the greatest losse there, where he shall do amisse. He makes banquets, he is often in the tauerne, he is full of his perfumes, at my costs and charges. Is hee in loue with any? I will giue him money, when it likes me: if he be where he shall haue no money, hee shall possibly be sent packing. Complaine you that he hath broken any mans doores? they shall bee repaired. Hath hee rent any mans cloathes? they shall be amended. I haue, God bee thanked, whereof to doe these, and as yet they be not grieuous to mee: lastly, this I will say, either cease to trouble me, or appoint what arbiter you think good, and I will plainly shew that you are more faulty in this matter, then I am.

D. Ah, woe is me: I pray you learne of others who know well, what it is to be a father.

M. You are his naturall father, I am in aduising him.

D. Giue you him any good aduice?

M. If you hold on thus, I will go hence.

D. What, serue you me so?

M. Should I so often heare one thing?

D. I haue a care ouer him.

M. And so haue I: but brother Demea, let either of vs see to his owne, take you care for the one, and I will take care for the other: for to looke to them both, is in manner, as much as to aske him againe, whome you haue giuen me.

D. Ah Mitio.

M. I thinke so.

D. But why am I against this? If it bee your minde, let him make hauocke and bring all away, let him come to nought. It is nothing to me: if then I speake a word hereafter.

M. Are you angry yet againe, Demea?

D. Beleeue you not? Its a griefe to me. I am no Scotte or Iewe to my sonne, if I be troublesome to you, loe I let you alone; your minde is that I should take care for one, I looke to him; and I praise God, for as much as hee is so as I wish him to bee: this your sonne himselfe shall feele it hereafter: well, I will say no worse against him.

M. Something is true he saith, yet not al these: neuertheless these are some griefe to me: but I will not let him know that I tooke it impatiently, for hee such a man, when I desire to please him, then I am the most against him, and so I driue him from his purpose: yet he scarcely takes it meekely, as a man ought to doe, but if I should encrease his rage, and say as hee saith, in good sooth I should be as madde as he, although Aeschinus doe vs some iniurie in this thing: what queane in all the Cittie hath this youth not beene intangled

gled with? or who is there that hath not fared better by him? In the ende now of late (I beleeue hee was then wearie of thē) he ſaid that he would faine marrie. I hoped then that his youthful corage had abated. I was full glad of it, & loe what I heare of afreſh. But whatſoeuer it is, I would willingly know, and faine would talke with the fellow, if hee bee in the ſtreet or market place.

Sententiæ.

Quem neque pudet quicquam, neque qui metuit quenquam, neque legibus teneri poſſit, is dignus eſt, qui è medio tollatur.

Homine imperito nunquam quicquam iniuſtius: qui, niſi quod ipſe facit, nihil rectum putet.

Sæpe egeſtas non ſinet id facere nonnullos, quod, ſi eſſet vnde id facerent, facerent.

Pater eſſe diſce ab iis qui, quid ſit pater, vere natura ſciunt.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Senibus omiſſis deſcribitur Aeſchini factum iurgantis cum lenone: nec hic error eſt poetæ, quod hic fiant quæ facta eſſe Demea dixit, qui fortaſſe rumore nuntio acceperat feciſſe Aeſchinum quod factu rum ille ſe minatus fuerat.

SANNIO leno, AESCHINVS, adoleſcens.

OBſecro populares, ferte miſero, atque innocenti auxilium:
Subuenite inopi. Ae. oliose, iam ilico hic conſiſte, nunc quid
Reſpectas? nihil periclieſt: nunquam, dum ego adero, hic te tanget.
S. Ego iſtam inuitis omnibus.
Ae. Quanquam eſt ſceleſtus, non committet hodie vnquam iterum vt vapulet.
S. Aeſchine audi, ne te ignarum fuiſſe dicas morum morum,
Leno ego ſum. Ae. ſcio. S. at ita, vt vſquam fuit fide quiſquam optima.
Tu quod te poſtcrius purges, hanc iniuriam mihi
Nolle factam eſſe, huius non faciam: crede hoc, ego meum ius perſequar.
Neque tu verbis ſolues vnquam, quod mihi re malefeceris.
Noui ego veſtra hæc: nollem factum, iniurandum dabitur, te eſſe
Indignum iniuria hac, indignis cum egomet ſim acceptus modis.
Ae. Abi præſtrenue, ac fores aperi. S. cæterum hoc nihil facis.
Ae. I nitro nunc iam. S. at enim non ſinam. Ae. accede illuc Parmeno.
Nimium iſtoc abiiſti: hic propter hunc aſſiſte, hem ſic volo.
Cane nunc iam oculos à meis oculis quoquam dimoueas tuos:
Ne mora ſit, ſi innuero, quin pugnus continuo in mala hærent.
S. Iſtuc volo erga ipſum experiri. Ae. hem, ſerua: omitte mulierem.
S. O facinus indignum? Ae. geminabit ni ſicanes. S. hei miſero mihi.
Ae. Non innueram: verum in iſtam partem potius peccato tamen.
I nunc iam. S. quid hoc rei eſt? regnumne Aeſchine hic tu poſſides?

In hac ſcena illud Aeſchini factum deſcribitur. eſtq; totus hic locus protaſis periculi.

Exclamatio.

Ae.Si possiderem,ornatus esses ex tuis virtutibus,
S.Quid tibi rei mecum est? Ae.nihil.S.quid? nostin qui sim? Ae. non desidero.
S.Tetigin tui quidquam? Ae.si attigisses, ferres infortunium.
S.Qui tibi magis licet meam habere,pro qua ego argentum dedi?
Comminatio d chementior. teSuperbe conn nmit dicta leconis.
Responde.Ae.ante ædeis non fecisse erit melius hic conuitium.
d *Nam si molestus pergis esse,iam intro arripiere,atque ibi*
Vsque ad neccm operiere loris.S.loris liber? Ae.sic erit.
S.O hominem impurum,hiccine libertatem aiunt æquam esse omnibus?
Imprecatio.
Ae. e *Si satis iam bacchatus es leno,audi si vis nunc iam.*
S.Egone bacchatus sum in te,an tu in me?
Ae.Omitte ista,atque ad rem redi.
S Quam rem? quo redeam? Ae.iamne me vis dicere,quod ad te attinet?
S.Cupio: modo æqui aliquid.Ae.vah,leno iniqua me non volt loqui.
S.Leno sum fatcor,pernicies communis adolescentium,
Periurus,pestis: tamen tibi à me nulla est orta iniuria.
Ae.Nam hercle etiam id restat.S.illuc quæso redi quo cæpisti Aeschine.
Ae.Minis viginti tu illam emisti,quæ res tibi vertat male:
*Argenti tantum tibi dabitur.S.*f *quid,si ego tibi illam nolo vendere?*
f Stulte negat se venditurum: quod perdidit.
Coges me? Ae.minime.S.namque id metui.
Ae.Neque vendendam censeo,
Quæ libera est: nam ego illam liberali asscro causa manu.
Nunc vide vtrumuis,argentum accipere,an causam meditari tuam.
g Tragica exclamatio,hic insano mira arte conceditur: & incæptat secum deliberare quid faciat.
*Delibera hoc,dum ego redeo leno. S.*g *pro supreme Iupiter:*
Minime miror,qui insanire occipiunt ex iniuria.
Domo me eripuit: verberauit: me inuito abduxit meam.
Ob malefacta hæc tantidem emptam postulat sibi tradier.
Homini misero plus quingentos colaphos infregit mihi.
Verùm enim,quando bene promeruit,fiat: suum ius postulat.
Age iam cupio,si modo argentum reddat,sed ego hoc hariolor:
Vbi me dixero dare tanti,testeis facict illico,
Vendidisse me.de argento somnium: mox cras redi;
Id quoque possum ferre,si modo reddat,quanquam iniurium est.
Verum cogito id,quod res est,quando cum quæstum occæperis,
Accipiunda & mussitanda iniuria adolescentium est.
Sed nemo dabit: frustra egomet mecum has rationes deputo.

Moralis expositio.

In Aeschino propositum hic est exemplum diuitis per potentiam contumelioſi, audacis, indulgẽtis nimium patris filio. In Lenone exemplum est sordidi hominis & quæstui turpiter dediti, quem vbique eundem esse cognoscas, etiamsi quandam probitatem præ se ferre possit.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

In this Scene the old men are not mentioned, but the fact of Aeschinus chiding with the Bawde is described. Neither is this an error of the Poet, for that these things are here done, which Demea said were done before; who peraduenture had it but by heare-say that Aeschinus had done that, which he had threatned he would doe.

SANNIO the Bawde. AESCHINVS a yong man.

HElpe I pray you neigbours for Gods sake, a poore innocent oppressed, & succour one that wanteth helpe.

E. Abide now here. Let her bide in this same place. Why lookest thou backe? Here is no daunger. This fellow shall not once touch thee whilst I am here.

S. I will keepe this wench in dispite of all your teethes.

E. Though he be a mischieuous fellow, yet will he not once giue occasion to day to be beaten againe.

S. Eschinus heare mee, to the end you may not say that you knew not my condition of life, I am a seller of young women.

E. I know it.

S. But such a one, as any of the greatest credit hath beene in any place. I will not take this for an excuse, that you should cleare your selfe thus, saying that you would not haue had this iniury done to me. Beleeue me in this, I wil defend mine owne right, neither shalt thou discharge that by wordes, which thou hast wronged me in by deede. I know your wordes will be these: my minde was that it should not haue beene done, and you will swear that you deserue not this iniurie, whereas I my selfe am very vnhonestly dealt withall.

E. Goe thy waies, be not afraide, and open the doores.

S. But thy labour in this is but lost.

E. Go euen now thy waies in.

S. But I will not suffer him.

Ae. Goe thither Parmeno, thou art gon too far that way, stand by this fellow here, tush, I will haue it so: take heede that thou alwaies haue an eye to me. Let there be no prolonging of the time, but if I giue thee any signe, lay thy fist on his face.

S. I wish that he would make triall.

Ae. Oh saue the wench. Sirra let goe the woman.

S. O shamefull and dishonest act.

Ae. Hee shall giue thee as much more vnlesse thou take heede.

S. Alasse wretch that I am.

Ae. I made thee no signe to strike him, but neuertheless rather trespasse in his behalfe, then in the other: go thy way now with her.

S. What manner of matter is this? What Aeschinus are you maister to command here?

Ae. If I were Lord here thou shouldst be rewarded according to thy deserts.

S. What haue you to doe with me?

Ae. Nothing.

S. What? know you who I am?

A. I couet not to know.

S. What, haue I touched any thing of

yours?

yours?

Ae. If thou hadst touched mee thou shouldst haue felt it with a mischiefe.

S. If I may not touch thee, how can you then haue more authority to haue mine, for whom I haue paide my money, answer me this?

Ae. It shall bee better for thee not to raile on me here before the doores, for if thou goe on to disturbe me, thou shalt euen now be haled in, and there shalt thou be beate with whips back and side, whilst there is any life in thee.

S. A free borne beaten with whips?

Ae. It shall be as I tell thee.

S. Ah wicked caitife, what do men say, that here at Athens is freedome to euery man alike?

Ae. If thou hast now brawled sufficiently whore marchant, heare mee now if thou be disposed.

S. Haue I raged against thee, or thou against me?

Ae. Let these things goe, and come to the purpose.

S. To what matter? whither shall I come?

Ae. Wilt thou now that I tel thee that which is for thy profit.

S. I couet it, so that it be honest.

Ae Whough, the whoremonger will haue me speake no dishonest thinges.

S. I am a Bawde, I confesse, the common corruption of young men, a faithles fellow, a plague to youth, yet haue I done you no wrong.

Ae. For that in good sooth, remaineth to be done.

S. I pray you Aeschinus go backe thither, where you began.

Ae. Thou hast bought her for twentie pounds, which will neuer doe thee good: thou shalt haue so much money againe.

S. What if I will not sell her? will you compell me?

Ae. No.

S. For I was afraid of that.

Ae. Neither do I thinke shee ought to be sold, who is free born: for which cause I set her free: now see whether thou wilt take thy money, or bethinke thy selfe how to handle thy cause before the Iudge: thinke Bawd vpon this till I come backe againe.

S. Oh Iupiter that art in the highest heauens helpe mee: I now maruaile not at those, who runne beside themselues when they haue wrong done: hee hath puld me out of the doores by the eares: he hath beat me backe and side: and the woman I bought, he hath led away from me in despite of my teeth: for these good turnes done to me, he would haue her as good cheape as I bought her, hee hath giuen me poore wretch aboue fiue hundred blowes on the eare. Well seeing he hath so well deserued, let it be so, hee asketh but that he may well. Go too now I wish it done, so be it, that he would pay the mony: but I suppose this, after I shall say I wil giue her for so much, he wil by & by take witnes that I haue sold her him. But concerning my money, I am as sure of it, as though I dreamed I had it: he wil say I shall haue it to morrow out of hand. And this too I can endure, if so bee then he will pay it, although it be a greefe to me. But I imagine as the matter is, because thou lookest for gaine; thou must be content to take vp iniuries at yong mens hands. But no body wil giue it: therefore but in vaine I cast these doubts with my selfe.

Sententiæ.

Misero innocenti auxilium ferto, atque inopi subuenito.

Dignus est supplico qui committet eodem die, pro eadem re tertio vt vapulet.

Iniuriæ factæ minime is satisfacit, qui

post

poſt eam infectam velle dicet: id enim verbis eſſet ſoluere, quod re malefecerit.

Dignus eſt quiſque, vt ex ſuis virtutibus ornatus eſſet.

Iniquum iniqua non velle loqui commodi cauſa.

Qui quæſtum occæpit, ei accipienda & muſſitanda eſt nunquam aliorũ iniuria.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Sannio queritur de iniuria ſibi facta ab Eſchino, & Syri conſilijs eluditur.

SYRVS, ſeruus, SANNIO.

TAce, egomet conueniã iam ipſum: cupide accipiat iam faxo, atque etiam
Bene dicat ſecum eſſe actum. quid iſtuc Sannio eſt, quod te audio
[a] *Neſcio quid concertaſſe cum hero? Sa. nunquam vidi iniquius*
Certationem comparatam, quam quæ hodie inter nos fuit.
Ego vapulando, ille verberando vſque, ambo defeſſi ſumus.
S. Tua culpa. Sa. quid agerem? adoleſcenti morem geſtum oportuit.
Sa. Qui potui melius, qui hodie vſque os præbui? S. age, ſcis quid loquar?
PECVNIAM IN LOCO NEGLIGERE, maximũ interdum eſt lucrum.
Sa. Hui.
Sy. Metuiſti, ſi nunc de tuo iure conceſſiſſes paululum, atque
Adoleſcenti eſſes morigeratus hominum homo ſtultiſſime
Ne non tibi iſtuc fœneraret. Sa. ego ſpem pretio non emo.
Sy. Nunquam rem facies: abi, neſcis inescare homines Sannio.
Sa. Credo iſtuc melius: verum ego nunquam adco aſtutus fui,
Quin quicquid poſſem, maliem auferre potius in præſentia
S. Age noui tuum animum, quaſi iam vſquam tibi ſint viginti minæ,
Dum huic obſequare, præterea autem te aiunt proficiſci Cyprum. Sa. hem.
S. Coemiſſe hinc, quæ illuc veheres, multa: nauem conductam: hoc ſcio,
Animus tibi pendet: vbi illinc ſpero redieris, tum hoc ages.
[b] *Sa. Nuſquam pedem: perij hercle, hac illi ſpe hoc incæperunt. S. timet.*
Inicci ſcrupulum homini. Sa. O ſcelera: illuc vide
Vt in ipſo articulo oppreſſit: emptæ mulieres
Complures, & item hinc alia, quæ porto Cyprum.
Niſi eo ad mercatum veniam, damnum maximum eſt.
Nunc ſi hoc omittam, actum agam: vbi illinc rediero,
Nihil eſt, refrixerit res, nunc demum venis?
Cur paſſus? vbi eras? vt ſit ſatius perdere,
Quam aut hic nunc manere tam diu, aut tum perſequi.
S. Iamne enumeraſti, quod ad te rediturum putes?
Sa. Hoccine illo dignum eſt? hoccine incipere Aeſchinum?
Per oppreſſionem vt hanc mihi eripere poſtulet?
S. Labaſcit: vnum hoc habeo, vide ſi ſatis placet.
Potius, quam venias in periculum Sannio,
Seruesne, an perdas totum, diuiduum face:

Hac ſcena Syrus conatur Aeſchinum ſoluendæ pecuniæ promiſſis liberare: ſermo eius totus ſuaſorius.

[a] Callide conſurat lenonis que reſam in initio.

Metaphora ab aucupibus.

[b] Confutatio lenonis hic incipit. Apoſiopeſis. Metapho. à lapillis articulos vrgentibus.

Comploratio.

Metaph. ab arbore reſecta.

Mi-

Minas decem corradet alicunde. Sa. hei mihi,
Etiam de sorte nunc venio in dubium miser.
Pudet nihil, omnes dentes labescent mihi.
Præterea colaphis tuber est totum caput:
Etiam insuper defraudet? nusquam abeo. S. vt lubet,
Numquid vis, quin abeam? Sa. imo hercle hoc quæso Syre,
Vtvt hæc sunt facta, potius quam lites sequar,
Meum mihi reddatur: saltem quanti empta est Syre.
Scio non te vsum antehac amicitia mea:
Memorem me dices esse, & gratum. S. sedulo
Faciam. sed Cte siphonem video. lætus est
De amica. Sa. quid, quod te oro? S. paulisper mane.

Moralis expositio.

Exemplum est duorum sceleratorum hominum, qui sese inuicem fallere conantur.

Lenones non tanti colaphos faciunt, quanti pecuniam.

Hic perspicitur vt clavus clavum trudit, sic & dolus dolum.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Sannio complaineth of the iniurie done to him by Aeschinus, and is mocked by the deuices of Syrus.

SYRVS a Seruant. SANNIO.

NOt a word, I my selfe now will talke with him: I will make him glad to take the money, and also say that he hath sped well; what is this that I heare Sannio? you and my maister haue beene iarring, but I know not where about.

Sa. In all my life I neuer knew a fraie more vniustly made, then that which hath beene to day betwixt vs two. We are both of vs weary, I with bearing the blowes, & he with laying on loade.

Sy. It was your owne fault.

Sa. What should I haue done?

Sy. You ought to haue followed the young man in his minde.

Sa. What could I do more, then continually to suffer him to buffet me.

Sy. Go too, dost thou know what I will say? Its the greatest gaine sometime when occasion serueth to set light by money.

Sa. Out alas.

Sy. Thou wast afraid (O thou foole of al other) if now thou hadst yeelded to him a little of thine owne right, and had been conformable to the young man, thou shouldst not haue lost by that.

Sa. I purpose not to purchase hope with ready mony.

Sy. Thou wilt neuer be a wealthy man: go thy waies, thou wantest cunning Sannio, to bring men to vre.

Sa. I suppose this to be the better way, but I was neuer so suttle: but rather as much as I could, I wished to haue readie paiment.

Sy. Goe

Sy. Goe too, I know your liberall heart, as who say now, you can haue twentie pound in any place, so that you fulfill this mans minde. Besides that, they say, you are making a voyage to Cypres.

Sa. Tush.

Sy. And to haue bought many thinges, which you would transport thither from hence: and that a ship is hired. I hope after that you shall returne againe from thence, then you will seeke to haue this money.

Sa. I goe no whither. In good sooth I am vtterly vndone: they began this vpon this hope.

Sy. He is afraid; I haue giuen the fellow a bone to gnaw on.

Sa. O mischieuous fellow: marke that, how at the very instant, when I should go to the mart, how he comes vpon me. I haue bought many women, and also other things which I meane to carry from hence to Cypres. And except I goe thither to the mart, I shall loose much by it: and now if I omit this, I shall not recouer my money. For after I shall returne from thence, my labour will be lost, I shal haue a cold suit of it: for the Iudges will say to me, Now at length you come? why bare you with him so long? where were you, when you might haue entred your action? so as it is better to loose it, then eyther heere now to abide so long, or then go to law with him.

Sy What haue you now reckoned, what you thinke you shall haue comming to you?

Sa. Is this a thing beseeming him? becommeth it Aeschinus thus to deale with me, to desire by force to take away this wench from me?

Sy. Hee quaileth. I haue but this one thing to say: see, if you be well contented, whether you would saue or loose, or rather then you should come into trouble, Sannio, be content to loose halfe: for he will make hard shift but hee will get ten pounds somewhere.

Sa. Woe is mee: now I doubt, poore wretch that I am, to loose of the principall. He is past shame: he hath made all my teeth to chatter, & my head as soft as a football with buffets: and moreouer, he would defraud me of my mony. I am going no whither.

Sy. Do as you please, will you any thing else before I go hence?

Sa. I indeed, I pray you do this for me, Syrus, that I may come by mine owne, howsoeuer he hath dealt with me, rather then I should sue him: at least help mee, (O Syrus) to as much as she cost mee. I know you haue made no vse of my friendship heretofore, but if you will do me this fauour, you shall I say I am both mindfull and thankfull.

Sy. I will doe the best I can, but I see Ctesipho, he is glad for his loue hee hath obteined.

Sa. What is it I intreat you to doe for me?

Sy. Stay a while.

Sententiæ.

Pecuniam in loco negligere, maximum interdum est lucrum.

De suo iure nonnunquam concedere, fœneratum beneficium est.

Nunquam rem faciet, qui vsitatè spem pretio emit.

Certum auferre melius est in præsentia, quam incerta post sperare.

Quod iniquitate præstare non possunt, id calliditate conantur efficere.

Satius est alicui, quod suum est omnino perdere, quam ius contra potentiorem in iudicio persequi.

Fac diuidium priusquam in periculum perdendi totum & de sorte in dubium venias.

Qui gratus & memor est beneficii, dignus is amicitia tua habeatur.

ACT.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

Ctesipho fratrem laudat & commendat, agitq; gratias absenti pro accepto beneficio.

CTESIPHO adolescens. SYRVS.

Continet hæc scena gratulationem Ctesiphō. qui per rumorem resciscit factum Aeschini.

ABs quivis homine, cum est opus beneficium accipere gaudeas:
Verum enim vero id demum iuvat, si quem æquum est benefacere, is facit.
O frater, frater, quid ego nunc te laudem? satis certe scio,
Nunquam ita magnifice quicquam dicam, id virtus quin superet tua.
Itaque unam hanc rem me habere præter alios præcipuam arbitror,
Fratre hominem neminem esse primarum artium magis principem.
S. O Ctephiso. O Syre, Aeschinus ubi est? S. clum, te expectat domi C. hem.
S. Quid est? C. quid sit: illius opera Syre nunc vivo: festivum caput.
Qui omnia sibi post putarit esse præ meo commodo.
Maledictum, famam, meum amorem, & peccatum in se transtulit.
Nihil potc supra. sed quisnam? foris crepat. S. mane, ipse exit foras.

Moralis expositio.

In Ctesiphone est gratissimi hominis exemplum.

In Aeschini facto veri fratris & amici descriptio; quem in rebus licitis mutari non oportet.

ACT. I. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Ctesipho praiseth and commendeth his Brother, and thanketh him being absent for the good turne receiued.

CTESIPHO. SYRVS.

VVE are glad to receiue a benefit of any man, whē need is, but indeed that benefit onely bringeth delight, if so be he do it, who of right ought to doe it. O brother, brother, how should I now sufficiently commend you? I know verie well, that I can neuer speake any thing with so great commendations, but your desert will go beyond. Therefore I suppose that I haue this one thing cheefelie before all others, that no man hath a brother that surpasseth mine in the principall vertues.

S. O Ctesipho.

C. O Syrus, where is Aeschinus?

S. Loe, he stayeth looking for you at home.

C. Oh.

S. Whats the matter?

C. What may it bee: O Syrus, I could not now bee aliue but by his meanes: O merry mate, who hath neglected his own matters

matters in regard of my commodity. The euill speeches, the slander, my loue, and offence hath he taken to himselfe. It was not possible for to doe any more for mee. But who is this? the doores creeke.

S. Stay: he himselfe commeth forth.

Sententiæ.

Abs quivis homine, cum est opus, beneficium accipere gaudeamus: verum id demum iuvat, si is facit, quem benefacere æquum est.

Cuius opera nunc vivis, ei iure tuam vitam debes.

Beneficium sæpe iudicatur quod est maleficium.

ACT. II. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Colloquuntur fratres: agitur de pecunia reddenda lenoni, & paranda cœna.

AESCHINVS, SANNIO, CTESIPHO, SYRVS.

[a] *VBi ille est sacrilegus? Sa. me ne quærit? nunquid nam effert? occidi: Nihil video. Ae. Ctem opportunc, te ipsum quærito. quid sit Ctesipho? In tuto est omnis res: omitte vero tristitiam tuam.*

C. Ego illam hercle vero omitto, qui quidē te habeam fratrē, ô mi Aeschine, O mi germane, [b] *ah vercor coram in os te laudare amplius, Ne id assentandi magis, quam quod habeam gratum, facere existimes.*

Ae. Age inepte, quasi nunc norimus nos inter nos ô Ctesipho.

[c] *Sed hoc mihi dolet, nos pene sero scisse, & pene in eum locum Redisse, vt si omnes cuperent, nihil tibi possent auxiliarier.*

C. Pudebat. Ae. [d] *ah, stultitia est: istæc, non pudor, tam ob parvolam Rem pene ex patria: turpe dictu: deos quæso vt istæc prohibeant.*

C. Peccaui. Ae. quid ait tandem nobis Sannio? S. iam mitis est.

Ae. Ego ad forum ibo, vt hunc absoluam, tu intro ad illam Ctesipho.

Sa. Syre insta. S. eamus: namque hic properat in Cyprum. S. ne tam quidem:

[f] *Quamuis etiam maneo otiosus hic. S. reddetur, ne time,*

Sa. At vt omne reddat. S. omne reddet, tace modo, ac sequere hac. S. sequor.

C. Heus heus Syre. S. hem quid est? C. obsecro hercle hominem istum impurissimum

Quam primum absoluite te: ne si magis irritatus siet,

Aliqua ad patrem hoc permanet, atque ego tunc perpetuo perierim.

S. Non fiet, bono animo esto: tu cum illa te [g] *intus oblecta interim:*

[h] *Et lectulos iube sterni nobis, & parari cætera:*

Ego iam transacta re conuertam me domum cum obsonio,

C. Ita quæso: quando hoc bene successit, hilarem hunc sumamus diem.

Hæc scena quasi epilogus est superiorū: in qua transigitur res de absoluendo lenone ficta opera Syri.

a Aeschinus seruat aduersus lenonem superbiā.

b Assentatores coram laudant.

c Insinuatio beneficii in periculo collati.

d Extenuatio delicti.

e Ex debacchāte scilicet & austero.

f Instanter à lenone dictum.

g Honesta in re turpi periphrasis.

h Seruus magnifice loquitur.

Moralis expositio.

Mutuæ hic benevolentiæ ac amoris inter fratres exemplum: quod in rebus honestis est imitandum.

Adolescentis ingenium scire non possumus, dum metus & pudor prohibet: nam ex animo sæpe cupit, quod præ pudore nolle videatur.

ACT.

ACT. II. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

The two Brethren talke togither, and they confer about the payment of the mony to the Baude, and to make ready ſupper.

AESCHINVS, SANNIO, CTESIPHO, SYRVS.

WHere is that vilde varlet?

Sa. What ſeeketh he for me? whether bringeth he any mony? I am vndone, I ſee none.

Ae. Hoe well, its euen you I look for. Whats done Cteſipho? all is well, therefore be not ſad.

C. Nay truly, now I am not ſad, that may haue you my Brother. O my Aeſchinus, ô my naturall Brother. Alas, I feare to commend you further to my face, leaſt you thinke, I doe it rather to flatter you, then that I ſhould ſhew my ſelfe thankefull.

Ae. Goe too foole, as though, ô Cteſipho, this were the firſt time that I & you were acquainted: but this grieueth mee, that in a manner we had knowne one another too late, and that the manner was well-nigh come to that point, that all the friends in the world, if they would haue wiſhed to bring it to paſſe, could nothing helpe you.

C. I was aſhamed to vtter my minde.

Ae. Tuſh, this is fooliſhneſſe, and not baſhfulneſſe, for ſo ſmall a matter to bee ready to run out of the country. Its a ſhame to be ſpoken. I pray God keepe theſe things from thee.

C. I haue not done well.

Ae. I but what ſaith Sannio to vs now at the length?

Sy. He is quiet now.

Ae. I will go to the market, that I may ſatisfie this fellow, Goe you in to her Cteſipho.

Sa. Syrus, be vrgent vpon Aeſchinus.

Sy Let vs be going: for this man maketh ſpeede into Cyprus

Sa. Say not that I goe ſo ſpeedily, for although I meane to goe, yet will I take my leiſure, and ſtay here for my money.

S. It ſhall be paid thee, feare not.

Sa. But ſpeake that I may haue all.

Sy He will pay all, onely be whiſt, and follow this way.

Sa. I come after.

C. Hoe, hoe, Syrus.

Sy Anone, whats your pleaſure?

C. I pray you heartily diſpatch as ſoone as may be this very diſhoneſt companion, leaſt if he ſhall be more mooued, it come ſome way to my fathers eare, and then ſhould I be vtterly vndone for euer.

Sy. There ſhall be no ſuch matter, haue a good heart. We will about this buſines: in the meane ſpace, within pleaſe thou thy ſelfe with her: and commaund the tables to be ſpread for vs, and other things to be made ready. I will come home with ſome meat when the matter is diſpatched throughly.

C. Let it be ſo I pray thee: ſith that this hath falne out well, let vs ſpend this day merily.

Sententiæ.

In tuto vbi omnis res eſt, facile triſtitiam omittimus.

Coram magnifice quenquam in os laudare, aſſentatoris eſt.

Quorum

Quorum ſuus amicus indiget, cum auxiliari poſſit, ea ſerò ſcire amico dolet.

Miſerrimus eſt, qui in eum locum, rediit, vt ſi omnes cuperent, nihil ei poſſint auxiliari.

Occaſio in rerum deſiderio non eſt negligenda.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Sollicitam inducit Soſtratam ob filiæ, quæ ex Aeſchino grauida eſt, vicinum partum.

Soſtrata matrona. Canthara nutrix.

OBſecro mea tu nutrix, quid nunc fiet? C. quid fiet rogas?
Recte ædepol ſpero. S. modo dolores, mea tu, occipiunt primulum.
C. Iam [a] *nunc times quaſi nunquam adfuerit, nunquam tute pepereris?*
S. Miſeram me, neminem habeo: ſolæ ſumus: Geta autem hic non adeſt:
Nec quem ad obſtetricem mittam, nec qui accerſat Aeſchinum.
C. Pol is quidem iam hic aderit: [b] *nam nunquam vnum intermittit diem,*
Quin ſemper veniat. S. ſolus mearum miſeriarum eſt remedium.
C. E re nata melius fieri haud potuit, quam factum eſt hera:
Quando vitium oblatum eſt, quod ad illum attinet potiſſimum,
Talem, tali genere, atque animo, natum ex tanta familia.
S. Ita pol eſt, vt dicis: ſalvus nobis, deos quæſo, vt ſiet.

Hactenus prima pars protaſis explicata eſt: nunc pars altera hic incipit, & Soſtrata dolet de filia, & nutrix eam conſolatur, duobus argu.

a Arg. primum à conditione parturientium.

b Amatoris ſignum.

c Secundum, à perſona adoleſcentis.

Moralis expoſitio.

Quid pietas & affectus maternus ſit, docet Soſtratata.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

The Poet bringeth in Soſtrata heauy and careſull, for her daughters nigh trauelling of childebirth, whom Aeſchinus had gotten with childe.

Soſtrata a Matrone. Canthara a Nurſe.

I Pray you Nurſe, what now ſhall bee done?

C. Aske you what we ſhall doe? in faith well I hope.

S. O nurſe, my daughter is now in her firſt ſorrowes of childebearing.

C. Doe you now feare as though you were neuer at a womans labour, and your ſelfe neuer bare none?

S. O wretch that I am, I haue no bodie with me: we are al alone, and Geta is not here: neither haue I any that I may ſend to the midwife, nor that may go and call Aeſchinus.

C. In truth he will be euen now heere: for hee paſſeth not one day, but is euer comming.

S. I haue no body in my miſeries to comfort me but him.

C. Miſtres, it is as well falne out for

her as may be, seeing she hath happened this chance; because it principally appertaineth to him that is such a qualified young Gentleman, one borne of such a stocke, so well affected to you and your daughter, & come of such a great house.

S. Its indeede so as thou saist: I pray God that we may haue him in safety.

Sententiæ.

Solum esse in aduersis miserum est.
Nunquam amator vnum intermittit diē, quin ad suam veniat.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Geta Sostratæ servulus commotior, heræ nuntiat Aeschinum alio captum amore, puellam eripuisse lenoni.

Geta servus. Sostrata. Canthara.

Hæc scena viam facit ad epitasin.

[a] NVnc illud est, quod si omnes omnia sua consilia conferant,
Atque huic malo salutem quærant, auxily nihil afferant;
Quod mihique, heræque, filiæque herili est. væ misero mihi,
Tot res repente circumvallant, vnde emergi non potest:
Vis, ægestas, iniustitia, solitudo, infamia.
[b] Hoccine seculum? ô scelera, ô genera sacrilega, ô hominem impurum.
S. Me miserum, quidnam est, quod sic video timidum & properantē Getā?
[c] G. Quem neque fides, neque iusiurandum, neque vlla misericordia
Repressit, neque reflexit, neque quod partus instabat prope:
Cui miseræ indignè per vim vtium obtulerat. S. non intelligo
Satis, quæ loquatur. C. propius, obsecro, accedamus Sostrata. G. ah
[d] Me miserum, vix sum compos animi: ita ardeo iracundia.
Nihil est, quod malim, quam illam totam familiam dari mihi obviam,
Vt iram hanc in eam evomam omnem, dum ægritudo hæc est recens.
Satis mihi id habeam supplicij, dum illos vlciscar modo.
Seni animam primum extinguerem ipsi, qui illud produxit scelus:
Tum autem Syrum impulsorem, vah, quibus illum lacerarem modis?
[e] Sublimem medium arriperem, & capite primum in terram statuerem:
Vt cerebro dispergat viam:
Adolescenti ipsi eriperem oculos: post hæc præcipitem darem:
Cæteros [f] ruerem, agerem, raperem, tunderem, & prosternerem.
Sed cesso heram hoc malo impertire properè? S. revocemus, Geta.
G. Hem quisquis es [g] sine me. S. ego sum Sostrata. G. vbi ea est? te ipsum quærilo.
Te expecto: oppido opportune te obtulisti mihi obviam
Hera. S. quid est? quid trepidas? G. hei mihi. S. quid festinas mi Geta?
Animum recipe. G. prorsus. S. quid istuc prorsus ergo est? G. [h] perimus,
Actum est. S. eloquere obsecro quid sit. iam S. quid iam Geta?
G. Aeschinus. S. quid ergo is? G. alienus est à nostra familia. S. hem
Pery: quare? G. amare occæpit aliam. S. væ miseræ mihi.

G. Neque

a Tragica conquestio servuli de iniuria Aesch.

b Seculum accusat, vt à tempore mores carpat.

c Querimoniam persequitur per exaggerationem

d Cum pudore & stomacho pronuntianda, nam ira animum impedit.

e ὑποτύπωσις: cū nutu & gestu pronuncianda.

f Litera canina iram indicat.

g Præ ira vix tandem cognoscit heram.

h Interruptus sermo ob indignationem.

G. [k] Neque id occulte fert: à lenone ipſus eripuit palam.
S. Satin hoc certo? G. certe, hiſce oculis egomet vidi Soſtrata. S. [l] ah,
Me miſeram: quid credas iam? aut cui credas? noſtrum ne Aeſchinum,
Noſtram vitam omnium, in quo noſtræ ſpes, omneſque opes ſitæ
Erant: [m] qui ſine hac iurabat ſe vnum nunquam victurum diem:
Quiſe in ſui gremio poſiturum pucrum dicebat: patrem
Ita obſecraturum, vt liceret ſibi hanc vxorem ducere.
G. Hera, [n] lacrumas mitte, ac potius quod ad hanc rem opus eſt, porro conſule,
Patiamurne, an narremus cuipiam? C. hau hau mi homo, ſanuſne es? an
Hoc proferendum tibi vſquam eſſe videtur? G. mihi quidem non placet.,
Jam primum illum alieno animo à nobis eſſe res ipſa indicat:
Nunc ſi hoc palam proferemus, ille inficias ibit, ſat ſcio.
Tua fama, & gnatæ vita in dubium veniet: tum ſi maxime
Fateatur, cum amet aliam, non eſt vtile hanc illi dari:
Quapropter [o] quoquo pacto tacito eſt opus. S. ah minime gentium.
Non faciam. G. quid agis? S. proferam. G. bem mea Soſtrata, vide quam rem agas?
S. In peiore loco non poteſt res eſſe, quam in quo nunc ſita eſt.
Primum indotata eſt: tum præterea quæ ſecunda ei dos erat.
Perijt, pro virgine dari nuptum non poteſt. hoc reliquum eſt,
Si inficias ibit, teſtis mecum eſt annulus, quem amiſerat:
Poſtremo quando ego conſcia mibi ſum, à me culpam eſſe hanc procul:
Neque pretium, neque rem vllam interceſſiſſe, illa aut me indignam, Geta,
Experiar. G. quid iſtuc? accedo vt melius dicas. S. tu quantum potes
Abi atque Hegioni cognato huius, rem omnem narrato ordine:
Nam is noſtro Simulo fuit ſummus, & nos coluit maxime.
G. Nam hercle alius nemo reſpicit nos. S. propera: tu mea Canthara
Curre: obſtetricem accerſe, vt cum opus ſit, ne in mora nobis ſict.

k Arg. magni amoris.
l Apoſiopeſis amare flentis.
m Oratorie vehemétius cupitum poſtremo poſuit.
n Fruſtra in metũ conjectæ mulierculæ, vt in fabula pluſculũ eſſet turbarum.
o Conſiliũ Getæ

Moralis expoſitio.

Hæc ſcena ſervi fidelis in Geta exprimit officium.

Intempeſtiva benevolentia & induſtria ſæpe magis obeſt, quam prodeſt. Græcis eſt ἀκαιρος εὐνοια.

Mores irati nihil ſibi temperantis hic exprimuntur.

ACTVS III. SCENA II.

The Argument.

Geta Soſtratæes ſeruant being moued, telleth his miſtris that Eſchinus is in loue with another wench, which hee by violence hath taken from a baud.

Geta the Seruant. Soſtrata, Canthara.

NOw is that ſeaſon, that if al the world would lay their heads together, and ſeeke ſome remedy for the euill which is befalne me, and both my old and young miſtris, they could not helpe vs: woe is me wretch, ſo many thinges doe beſet vs ſuddenly on euery ſide, as there is no way to eſcape; violence, pouertie, euil vſage, ſuccourleſſe eſtate and infamy. Is this the ſtate of the world? O villanies: O curſed kinde: O graceles fellow.

S. O wretch that I am, what is the matter for which I ſee Geta ſo afraid, and making ſuch ſpeede?

G. Whom neither promiſe, oath, nor pity hath ſtaied, nor drawne backe: no though ſhe were ready to bee deliuered: whom he, poore wretch that ſhe is, villanouſly had abuſed.

S. I do not well know what he ſaith.

C. Soſtrata, I pray thee let vs goe nearer him.

G. Hah, wretch that I am, I am almoſt out of my wits for very anger, I wiſh nothing in the world more then to meete with the whole packe of his kindred, that I may empty all my ſtomacke on them, whilſt this griefe is freſh in my minde. I would thinke my ſelfe very well content, ſo that I may reuenge me of them. Firſt of that varlet, then that knaue Syrus that counſelled him to it: oh, how would I torment him? I would hoiſe him vp on high by the middle, and would turne him and his heeles vpward, that he may ſtrew the ſtreete with his braines: I would beate the boy blinde: when all this is done, I would breake his necke: I would runne violently vpon the reſt, driue them all before me, take them by ſtrong hand, caſt them at my foote, and beate them to powder: but I make no haſt to tell ſpeedily my miſtris of this miſchiefe.

S. Lets call him backe, Oh Geta.

G. Tuſh, trouble mee not whoſoeuer thou art.

S. I am thy Soſtrata.

G. Where is ſhe? Its euen you I ſeeke: you I looke for, you met with me very fitly miſtris.

S. Whats the matter, why quakeſt?

G. Woe is me.

S. Why makeſt thou ſuch haſt my Geta? take breath.

G. Vtterly.

S. What is this vtterly?

G. We are vndone: thers no recouery.

S. Say I pray thee, what is it?

G. Now.

S. What now Geta?

G. Aeſchinus.

S. What hath he done?

G. He hath forſaken vs cleane.

S. Hah, I am vndone then: wherefore?

G. He is in loue with another.

S. Woe is me wretch.

G. Neither doth he hide it: for openly by force hath he taken away a girle from the bawde.

S. Art thou ſure this is true?

G. Yea, I am ſure, I my ſelfe ſaw it Soſtrata with theſe eies.

S. Alas, woe is me wretch. What maiſt thou now beleeue? or whom maiſt thou now truſt? Is it true that our Aeſchinus hath dealt thus: as deare to vs as our liues: in whom al our hope and help conſiſted, who had ſworne that he would not liue one day without this my daughter: who ſaid hee would put the childe in his boſome, and intreate his father that hee might marry her?

G. Miſtres leaue weeping, & rather look to that which is behinde, as neceſſity requireth: what ſay you, ſhould wee put vp this iniurie, or ſhould we tell it to any?

C. Quiſt,

C. Quiſt, quiſt, what man, art thou well in thy wits? doſt thou thinke this meete to be told any where?

G. Truly not by my conſent, for now, the matter it ſelfe doth firſt ſhew that hee hath forſaken vs: now if wee ſhall openly tell it abroad, I know well, that hee will deny it: and then your good name will come in queſtion, and your daughter wil be in danger of her life. Moreouer, if truly he ſhould confeſſe it, that the child is his, it is not good to giue this your daughter to him, ſith hee is in loue with another. Wherefore it is needefull by what meanes we may to keepe it cloſe.

S. Ha, no: I will not do ſo.

G. What will you do?

S. I will brute it abroade.

G. Alas, deare miſtris Soſtrata: take heede what you do.

S. The matter cannot be in worſe caſe then now it is, for firſt and formoſt ſhee hath naught to liue on; then ſecondly, ſhe hath loſt that which ſhould be her ſecond dowry, ſhe cannot be giuen in marriage for a maide. This onely ſhift I haue to make, if he ſhall deny it, I haue a ring with me which he loſt, that can witneſſe the truth: laſtly, becauſe my conſcience telleth me, that I am farre from blame, I will let others vnderſtand Geta, that neither hire, nor any thing hath beene betwixt vs, vnbeſeeming either mee or my daughter.

G. What is this? I come nearer, that you may tell me more plainely.

S. Go in all haſt, and tell all this matter orderly to Hegeo my daughters kinſman, for hee hath beene a great friend to my husband Simulus, and hath alwaies been our ſpeciall friend.

G. For indeede no man elſe regardeth vs.

S. Make haſte: Canthara run, goe call the midwife, that ſhe bee not out of the way when need requireth.

Sententiæ.

Fruſtra malo ſalutem quæris, cum auxilii nihil afferas.

In peiore loco non poteſt eſſe puella, quám indotatam eſſe, & pro virgine nuptum dari non poſſe.

Satius eſt porro conſulere, potius quæ ad futura opus ſunt, quam de præteritis non revocandis ſollicitum eſſe.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Male eſt Demeæ quod filium Cteſiphonem audiuerit vna adfuiſſe, cum eriperet mulierem Aeſchinus: commendatur Cteſipho, vituperantur Mitio & Aeſchinus; callide vtrumque Syrus facit. Demea autem narratione virtutum Cteſiphonis plurimum gaudet.

DEMEA. SYRVS.

DISPERIJ: Cteſiphontem audiui filium
Vna fuiſſe in raptione cum Aeſchino.
Id miſero reſtat mihi mali, ſi illum poteſt
Qui alicui rei eſt, etiam cum ad nequitiam abducere.

Reducituriam ad epitaſin. & hic cura Demeæ de filio continetur: ne corrumpatur à fratre Aeſch.

Vbi ego illum quæram? credo abductum in ganeum
Aliquo: persuasit ille impurus sat scio.
Sed eccum Syrum ire video: hinc scibo iam vbi sciet:
Atque hercle hic de grege illo est: si me senserit
Eum quæritare, nunquam dicet carnifex,
a Senis astutia. *Non* [a] *ostendam me id velle. S. Omnem rem modo seni*
Quo pacto haberet, enarramus ordine:
Nihil quicquam vidi lætius. D. pro Iupiter,
Hominis stultitiam. S. collaudauit filium:
Mihi, qui dedissem consilium, egit gratias.
D. Disrumpor. S. argentum admuneranit illico:
b Mire faceto callido commẽto eluditur Demea: ne Ctesiphonis peccatũ resciscat. *Dedit præterea in sumptum* [c] *dimidium minæ:*
Id distribuium sane est ex sententia. D. hem,
Huic mandes, si quid recte curatum velis.
S. Ehem Demea, haud aspexeram te: quid agitur?
D. Quid agitur? vostram nequeo mirari satis
Rationem. S. est hercle inepta, nedicam dolo, atque
Absurda. Pisces cæteros purga Dromo:
Congrum istum maximum in aqua sinito ludere
Paulisper: vbi ego rediero, exossabitur:
Prius nolo. D. hæccine flagitia? S. mihi quidem non placent,
Et clamo sæpe, Salsamenta hæc Stephanio
d Macerare, mollire, sicut triticũ Columella macerandum dixit, & gemmas aceto macerari. Plini. & pleraque alia. *Fac* [d] *macerentur pulchre. D. Dij vostram fidem,*
Vtrum studio ne id sibi habet, an laudi putat
Fore, si perdiderit gnatum? væ misero mihi,
Videre videor iam diem illum cum hinc egens
Profugiet aliquo militatum. S. O Demea
ISTVC est sapere, non quod ante pedes modo est
Videre, sed etiam illa, quæ futura sunt,
Prospicere. D. quid? istæc iam penes vos psaltria est?
S. Est iam intus. D. eho, an domi est habiturus? S. credo vt est
Dementia. D. hæccine fieri flagitia? S. inepta lenitas
Patris, & facilitas praua. D. fratris me quidem
e Piget obdamna, pudet ob turpia. [e] *Pudet, pigetque. S. nimium inter vos Demea, ac*
Non quia ades præsens dico hoc, permirum interest:
Tu quantus quantus, nihil nisi sapientia es:
Ille futilis, somnium: sineres vero illum tuum
f Senis vigilãtia *Facere hæc? D.* [f] *sinerem illum? an non sex totis mensibus*
Prius olfecissem, quam ille quicquam cæperit?
S. Vigilantiam tuam tu mihi narras? sic fiet modo,
Vt nunc est quæso? S. vt quisque suum volt esse, ita est.
D. Quid eum? vidistine hodie? S. tuumne filium?
D. Abigam hunc rus. S. iam dudum aliquid ruri agere arbitror.
D. Satis scis ibi cum esse? S. quem egomet produxi. D. optime est.
Metui, ne hæreret hic. S. atque iratum admodum.
D. Quid autem? S. adortus iurgio fratrem apud forum.

De

De psaltria istac. D. ain vero? S. vah, nihil reticuit:
Nam vt numerabatur forte argentem, intervenit
Homo de improuiso, cæpit clamare, Aeschine,
Hæccine flagitia facere te? hæc te admittere
Indigna genere nostro? D. oh, g lacrumo gaudio.
S. Non tu hoc argentum perdis, sed vitam tuam.
D. Saluos sit spero, est similis maiorum suum. S. hui.
D. Syre præceptorum plenus istorum ille. S. Phy:
Domi habuit, vnde disceret. D. fit sedulo:
Nihil praeter mitto, consuefacio: denique
Inspicere, tanquam in speculum vitas omnium,
Iubeo, atque ex alys sumere exemplum sibi.
Hoc facito. S. recte sane. hoc fugito. S. Callide.
D. Hoc laudi est. S. istæc res est. D. hoc vitio datur.
S. Probissime. D. porro autem. S. non hercle otium est
Nunc mihi auscultandi: piscis ex sententia
Nactum sum: hi mihi ne corrumpantur, cautio est.
h Nam id nobis tam flagitium est, quam illa Demea
Non facere vobis, quæ modo dixi: & quod queo,
Conscruis ad eundem illis præcipio modum:
Hoc salsum est, hoc adustum est, hoc lautum est parum:
Illud recte: iterum sic memento: sedulo
Moneo, quæ possum pro mea sapientia.
Postremo tanquam in speculum, in patinas Demea
Inspicere iubeo, & moneo quid facto opus siet.
Inepta hæc esse, nos quæ facimus, sentio:
Verum quid facias? vt homo est, ita morem geras.
Nunquid vis? D. mentem vobis meliorem dari:
S. Tu rus hinc abis? D. recte. S. Nam quid tu hic agas,
Vbi si quid bene præcipisti, nemo obtemperet?
i D. Ego vero hinc abeo, quando is, quamobrem huc veneram,
Rus abyt: illum curo vnum: ille ad me attinet:
Quando ita vult frater, de istoc ipse viderit.
Sed quis illic est, quem procul video? estne hic Hegio
Tribulis noster? si satis cerno, is hercle est. vah, homo
Amicus nobis iam inde à puero. Dij boni,
Næ illusmodi iam nobis magna ciuium
Penuria est, homo antiqua virtute, ac fide:
Haud cito mali quid ortum ex hoc sit publice.
Quam gaudeo, vbi etiam huius generis reliquias
Restare video? vah, viuere etiam nunc libet.
Opperiar hominem hic vt salutem, & colloquar.

g In profuso gaudio lachrymæ erumpunt.

h Deludit senem

i Causa discedendi vt fabula confirmetur.

Moralis expositio.

Suspicio leuis est sæpe magni cruciatus causa.

Timidi sunt parentes de liberorum vita, ne per alios seducantur.

Serui hoſtes ſunt maximi, quando Gnathones eſſe incipiunt.

Seruorum præſertim famelicorum animus ſemper eſt in patinis. φλαυτος vel à Gnathonibus laudari, mire ſibi placent.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Demea is not well in minde for that he heard, that Cteſipho was together with Aeſchinus when he took away the woman. Cteſipho is commended, Mitio diſpraiſed and Aeſchinus: Syrus playeth cunninglie on both ſides. Demea greatly reioyceth in making relation of Cteſiphoes vertues.

SYRVS, DEMEA.

I Am vtterly vndone: I haue heard ſay that my ſonne Cteſipho was together with Aeſchinus in the taking away of the wench: this will bee my greateſt greefe, if he can bring him alſo to vnthriftineſſe, who hath a calling to take him to. Where ſhould I goe ſeeke him? I ſuppoſe hee is carried againſt his will into the Stewes ſomewhither. That diſhoneſt fellow hath counſelled him to doe it, I know well enough. But loe I ſee Syrus comming, I will know of him where he is: for indeed he is one of that crew, the hangman will neuer tell me, if he ſhall perceiue that I looke for him: I will not let him know that that is my minde.

S. We haue told al the matter erewhile to the olde man orderly euen as it was: the merrieſt old man that euer I ſaw.

D. Oh God, ſee the folly of my Brother.

S. He commended his ſonne, and hee thanked me that gaue him the counſell.

D. I burſt in ſunder.

S. He told out the money to mee without any delay: and hee gaue beſides an angell for expenſes: that was deuided as we thought good.

D. Ha ah, you ſhould commit the buſines to this mate, if you would haue it well looked vnto.

S. Hoe M. Demea I ſaw you not: what cheare?

D. What cheare? I cannot a little maruaile at your manner of life

S. Indeede to ſpeak the truth, it is fond and abſurd. Dromo make cleane the reſt of the fiſh: but this great Conger let play a while in the water: it ſhall be dreſt when I come, but not before.

D. Is it conuenient you ſhould play ſuch lewde prancks?

S. Truly they content not mee, I often call, oh Stephanius, ſee that this ſalt fiſh be well watered.

D. Good God whether doth hee it of ſet purpoſe, or thinkes it will bee for his commendations, if he ſhall vndo my ſon? woe is me miſerable man, me thinks I ſee euen now that day, when he ſhal for meere need run from hence ſome whither to be a ſouldier.

SOM. Demea, that is wiſedome, not only to ſee things preſent, but alſo to ſee euen thoſe that are to come after.

D. What? is this Pſaltreſſe in your cuſtody now?

S. She is euen now within.

D. Yea, will he haue her at home?

S. I thinke ſo, ſo mad is he.

D. Is it meet theſe ſhamefull acts ſhould be committed?

S. The mildnes of his father, ſo eaſilie intreated is the cauſe of it.

D. I.

D. I am aſhamed, and am ſorrie that he is my brother.

S. There is too much difference, yea too too much, Demea, betwixt you two, I doe not ſpeake for flatterie: you are nothing but wiſedome it ſelfe: hee is a fooliſh and vaine fellow: ſhoulde you ſuffer your ſonne to doe theſe things?

D. Should I ſuffer him? had not I ſmeld it out ſix moneths before he attempted any ſuch thing?

S. Tell you mee of your diligent care, as though I knew it not?

D. I pray you now let him be as he is.

S. So is the ſonne, as the father would haue him.

D. What, ſawe you him this day?

S. What, your ſonne?

D. I will packe into the countrey.

S. I thinke he is doing ſomething in the countrey a good while ſince.

D. Art thou ſure he is there?

S. Oh, thinke you I know not whome I my ſelfe accompanied?

D. I hats very well, I feare leſt he ſhould haue abidden here.

S. I, and that very angry.

S. I, why ſo? S. Hee chode his brother at the market for this finging wench.

Saieſt thou truly?

S. Woh, hee cloked nothing: for by chance, as this money was tendered, this fellow came in the meane ſpace at vnawares: he began to crie out aloud, ſaying, Aeſchinus, is it meete that you ſhould cõmit theſe lewd prankes? becommeth it you to commit theſe things ſo vnbeſeeming our kindred?

D. Hoe, I weepe for ioy.

S. Thou doeſt not loſe thy money, but thy life.

D. God bleſſe him, I hope he is like his anceſtours.

S. Whouh.

D. O Syrus, he is paſſing well inſtructed in theſe points.

S. Whough, he had at home, of whom he might learne.

D. He doth this daily: I omit no time: I acquaint him with it briefly: I will him to looke into other mens liues, as into a glaſſe, and let them bee an example to him: I, doe this.

S. Truly, well done.

D. Auoide this.

Wiſely done.

D. This is commendable.

S. This is a good thing.

D. This is diſcommended.

S. You giue him very good aduice.

D. And furthermore.

S. I haue no leiſure to heare you: I haue gotten fiſh for my tooth: I muſt take heede they be not marred, for thats as euill a deede for vs, as it is for you, Demea, not to doe theſe you ſpake of erewhile; for as farre as I am able, I inſtruct my fellow-ſeruants after the ſame manner, ſaying, this is ſalt, this is burnt, this is ſcant cleanly; yonder is well. Againe, remember to do thus: I am daily admoniſhing, as well as my skill will ſerue. Finally, I will them, Demea, to looke into the platters, as into a glaſſe: and I tell them what is needfull to be done: I thinke theſe but toies which wee doe. But ſhould a man doe? as a man is, ſo follow him in his waies. Wilt thou any thing elſe?

D. That God would make thee wiſer.

S. Are you going hence into the countrey? D. Yea.

S For what ſhould you doe here, where your good counſell can take no place?

D. Sith hee, for whoſe cauſe I came hither, is gone into the countrey, I will bee going hence: I care onely for him, he appertaineth to me: Sithen my brother will haue it ſo, he ſhall looke to this fellow. But who is yonder, I behold afarre off? Is not this Hegio of our ſtocke? without doubt it is he, if my ſight do not faile me. Hoe, a friendly man to vs euen from our child-

hood.

hood. O good God, wee haue too fewe of ſuch cittizens with vs now adaies: he is a good man of great authoritie and credit: neither doe I know any harme hee had done to the common wealth. How glad am I when I ſee ſome remnants of this ſtocke? Hoe, now I ioy to liue. I will ſtay for the man here, that I may ſalute him, and talke with him.

Sententiæ.

Iſtuc eſt ſapere, non quod ante pedes modo eſt videre, ſed illa, quæ futura ſunt proſpicere.

Inepta lenitas parentum & praua facilitas in cauſa ſunt, cur plurima à liberis ſuis flagitia fiunt.

Vt quiſque ſuum vult eſſe filium, ita eſt.

Neminem talia admittere, quæ genere ſuo ſunt indigna, decet.

Adprime vtile eſt, tanquam in ſpeculum, vitam aliorum inſpicere, ex quibus exemplum honeſte nobis viuendi ſumere poſſimus.

Quod laudi eſt, facito: quod vitio detur, id fugito.

Quod queas recte, aliis callide & probiſſime pro ſapientia præcipito: & quid facto opus ſit, factis admoneto.

Tam vni flagitium eſt, quam alteri recta non facere.

Nos non facere, aliis quæ facienda præcipimus, ineptum eſſe cenſendum.

Vt homo eſt, ita morem gerat.

Nihil agis, ſi bene quid præcipias, vbi nemo obtemperat.

Hominum antiqua virtute et fide nobis hiſce temporibus magna penuria eſt.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Hegeo docet Soſtratæ filiam inique ab AEſchino tractatam, ac tandem vitiatam eſſe: id factum nunc Demeæ narrat.

Hegeo, Geta, Demea, Pamphila.

Epitaſis palam facit Aeſchini peccatum.

PRoh Dy immortales, facinus indignum: Geta
Quid narras? G. ſic eſt factum. ex iſtane familia
Tam illiberale facinus eſſe actum? ô Aeſchine
Pol haud paternum iſtuc dediſti! D, videlicet,
De pſaltria hac audiuit: id illi nunc dolet,
Alieno: pater is nihili pendit: hei mihi
Vtinam hic prope adeſſet alicubi, atque audiret hæc.
H. Ni facient quæ illos æquum eſt, haud ſic auferent.
G. In te ſpes omnis Hegeo nobis ſita eſt.
Te ſolum habemus: tu es patronus: tu parens:
Ille tibi moriens nos commendauit ſenex:
Si deſeris tu, perimus: H. caue dixeris:
Neque faciam, neque me ſatis pie poſſe arbitror.
D. Adibo. ſaluere Hegionem plurimum
Jubeo. H, te quærebam ipſum: ſalue Demea.
D. Quid autem. H. maior filius tuus Aeſchinus,
Quem fratri adoptandum dediſti: neque boni

b Ciuilis & matura cõminatio.

c Artificioſa expoſtulatio.

Neque

Neque liberalis functus officium est viri.
D. Quid istuc est? H. nostrum amicum noras Simulum,
Atque æqualem. D. quid ni? H. filiam eius virginem
Vitiauit. D. hem. H. mane, nondum audisti Demea
Quod est grauissimum. D. an quicquam est etiam amplius?
H. d Vero amplius: nam hoc quidē ferundum aliquo modo est.
e Persuasit nox, amor, vinum, adolescentia:
Humanum est, vbi scit factum, ad matrem virginis
Venit ipsus vltro lacrumans, orans, obsecrans,
Fidem dans, jurans se illam ducturum domum.
Ignotum est, tacitum est, creditum. virgo ex eo
Compressu grauida facta est: mensis hic decimus est.
f Ille bonus vir nobis psaltriam (si dijs placet)
Parauit, quicum viuat: illam deserat.
D. Pro certone tu istæc dicis? H. mater virginis
In medio est, ipsa virgo, res ipsa, hic Geta
Præterea, g vt captus est seruulorum, non malus,
Neque iners, alit illas: solus omnem familiam
Sustentat: hunc abduce: vinci: quære rem.
G. Immo hercle extorque, nisi ita factum est Demea.
Postremo non negabit: coram ipso cedo.
D. Pudet: nec quid agam, neque quid huic respondeam
Scio. Pam. Miseram me, differor doloribus.
Iuno Lucina fer opem, serua me obsecro. H. hem,
Illæc fidem nunc vestram implorat Demea,
Quod vos ius cogit, id voluntate impetret.
Hæc primum vt fiant, deos quæso, vt i vobis decet.
Sin aliter animus vester est, ego Demea
Summa vi hanc defendam, atque illum mortuum.
l Cognatus mihi erat: vna à pueris paruoli
Sumus educti: vna semper militiæ, & domi
Fuimus: paupertatem vna pertulimus grauem.
Quappopter nitar, faciam experiar: denique
m Animam relinquam potius, quam illas deseram.
Quid mihi respondes? D. fratrem conueniam Hegeo:
Is quod mihi de hac re decrit consilium, id sequar.
H. Sed Demea hoc tu facito tecum animo cogites,
Quam vos facilime agitis, quam estis maxume
Potentes, dites, fortunati, nobiles:
Tam maxume vos æquo animo æqua noscere
Oportet: si n vos vultis perhiberi probos.
D. Redito, fient, quæ fieri æquum est, omnia.
H. Decet te facere. Geta duc me intro ad Sostratam.
D. Non me inducente hæc fiunt. vtinam hoc sit modo
Defunctum: verum nimia illæc licentia
Profecto evadet in aliquod magnum malum.

d Collatione amplificat.
e Narratio.
f Conclusio per ironiam.
g Cæsar ait, vt Captus est Germanorum. Cic. vt captus est hominum.
h Argumentum à coniecturis.
i Græcismus. Act. 5. sc. 8. infra.
l Causam reddit cur aduersarius sit futurus.
m Incrementum.
n Persuasio à laude prohibendis.

Ibo,

o Minis cura cõ positio, sed apta iracundi, est enim litera canina. Act 3. scen 2. ruerem. agerem, raperem, &c. supra.
p Epiphonema.

Ibo, ac o requiram fratrem, vt in eum hæc p evomam.
H. Bono animo sis Sostrata, & istam quod potes,
Fac consolere: ego Mitionem si apud forum est,
Conveniam: atque vt res gesta est, narrabo ordine:
Si est, facturus vt sit officium suum,
Faciat: sin aliter de hac re est eius sententia,
Respondeat mihi, vt quid agam quam primum sciam.

Moralis expositio.

Errantes multis doloribus sæpe afficiuntur.

Fidi & synceri patroni hic est exemplum.

Amicorum æqualium mutua debet esse opera, etiam post alterutrius mortem.

ACT. III. SCEN. V.

Thé Argument.

Hegeo sheweth that Sostrataes daughter hath bin ill dealt withall by AEschinus, and at length to haue beene beflowred by him: which fact of his he telleth here to Demea.

Hegeo, Geta, Demea, Pamphila.

OH the immortall Gods, a villanous fact. Geta, what is this thou tellest me?

G. It is done thus as I tell you.

H. What, saist thou that such dishonestly is committed by one of that familie? O AEschinus, in good sooth thou hast not learned this of thy father.

D. Surely he hath heard of this singing wench, that is now a griefe to him, who is but a stranger. His father, hee maketh no account of it. Woe is mee, O that hee were somewhere here by that hee might heare these things.

H. Vnlesse they will doe that which becommeth them to doe, they shall not carry it away so.

G. O Hegeo, all our hope relieth on you: we haue only you to stand our friend: you are our defendor, you are our father: that olde man on his death-bed bequeathed vs vnto you, if you forsake vs, we are vndone.

H. Beware thou saist not so: I will not doe it: neither doe I thinke that I can sufficiently performe that duty I owe vnto him.

D. I will goe vnto him, O Hegeo, I wish you very well to fare.

H. Its euen you I looked for: O Demea, God saue you.

D. But why seeke you me?

H. Your elder sonne AEschinus, whome you gaue to your brother to make his adopted sonne, hath not plaid the part of an honest man, or one well brought vp.

D. What is that he hath done?

H Knew you our friend Simulus a man of my age?

D. What should let, but that I might know him?

A. He hath defloured this mans daughter.

D. Alas.

H. Nay stay, yet Demea haue you not heard the worst.

D. Is

D. Is there any thing yet beſides?

H. Yea there is more: for this in ſome regard is to be borne with; for the night perſwaded him thereto, loue, wine, and his youthfulneſſe, and it is but a point of mans frailtie: for after he knew what hee had done, he came of his owne accord to the maides mother weeping, praying and deſiring for Gods ſake, her fauour, promiſing and ſwearing that he would marrie her. None knew of it but themſelues, the matter is kept cloſe, for ſhee beleeued his word: the maide was great with childe by him; this is now the tenth moneth. That honeſt man, in Gods name, hath got to mocke vs with, a ſinging wench, with whom he may liue, and would forſake her.

D. Is this true you tell me?

H. The maidens mother is readie to teſtifie it, the maide herſelfe, and alſo the very matter: beſides this her ſeruant Geta, an honeſt painefull fellow, as the condition of ſeruants is, he nouriſheth them, he alone maintaineth the whole familie, take him too aſide, bind him, and inquire the matter out of him.

G. Yea. M. Demea get it out by torments of me, if it be not done as hee hath tolde: laſtly, the young man himſelfe will not denie it. Say it to his face.

D. I am aſhamed of it, neither doe I know what to doe, or what I ſhould anſwer this man.

P. O wretch that I am, I am euen riuen in ſunder with paines. O Iuno Lucina, helpe, ſaue me I pray thee.

H. Hoe, I pray thee, is ſhee in labour?

G. Yea Hegeo.

H. Alas, now Demea ſhee craueth your aide, let her obtaine that with fauor, which equitie conſtraineth you to. I pray God you may doe as it beſeemeth you in this caſe, but if you bee not ſo minded, I will defend to the vttermoſt this woman, and him that is departed: he was my kinſman, wee were brought vp together of little ones, we haue beene companions alwaies in warre abroad, and in peace at home: and wee ſuffered great penurie together. Wherefore I will doe the beſt I can doe. I will trie the right by law: to bee ſhort, I will loſe my life before I will forſake the. What anſwer doe you giue me?

D. Hegeo, I will talke with my brother, and what hee ſhall aduiſe mee, that will I doe.

H. But Demea, doe thus much, thinke with your ſelf this, that as you liue at eaſe, and as you are very mightie, rich, fortunate, and noble; ſo much more ought you a great deale with a readie good will vnderſtand what things are lawfull, if you will be accounted an honeſt man.

D. Goe backe againe, you ſhall haue all right and reaſon requires.

H. It behoueth you ſo to doe. Geta, leade me the way into Soſtrata.

D. I am neither of aſſent nor counſell in theſe matters, I would to God that this may be the laſt pranke hee ſhould play: but without doubt it is, that too too much free ſcope wil come to ſome one or other great miſchiefe. I will go and ſeeke againe for my brother, that I may vtter theſe things with reproach againſt him.

H. Soſtrata be of good cheare, & comfort this your daughter as wel as you can: and I will goe and talke with Micio, if he be at the market place, and I will let him vnderſtand how all the matter ſtands. If he will doe that which hee ought, let him doe it: but if hee bee of another minde touching this matter, let him giue me an anſwer, that I may ſoone know what I ſhould doe.

Sententiæ.

Ex honeſta familia illiberale facinus oriri minime decet.

Quod te ius cogit, id voluntate impetretur.

Animam

Animam nobis relinquamus potius, quam amicum fidelem deseramus.

Quod tibi quispiam de re vlla, bonum dederit consilium, id sequere.

Quanto facilius tu agis, quanto es potentior, ditior, fortunatior, & nobilior: tanto æquioni animo æqua te noscere oportet, si vis haberi probus.

Omnia decet te facere, quæ fieri æquum est.

Nimia licentia in magnum aliquod sæpe evadet malum.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Syrus Ctesiphonem instituit quemadmodum respondere debeat patri.

CTESIPHO. SYRVS.

a Hic compendio ostenditur, quidnam sit locutus.

a *An patrem hinc abisse rus? S. iam dudum. C. dic sodes. S. apud villam est, nunc etiã maxume operis aliquid facere credo. C. vtinã quidẽ.*
Quod cum salute eius fiat, ita se defatigarit velim,
Vt triduo hoc perpetuo prorsus à lecto nequeat surgere:
S. Ita fiat, & istoc si quid potis est rectius. C. ita. nam hunc diem

b Asseveratio comica,

b *Misere nimis cupio, vt cœpi, perpetuum in lætitia degere.*
Et illud rus nulla alia causa tam male odi, nisi quia prope est: quod si abesset longius,
Prius nox oppressisset illic, quam huc reverti posset iterum.

c Solicitudinem paternam notat.

c *Nunc vbi me illic non videbit, iam huc recurret, sat scio.*
Rogabit me, vbi fuerim: quem ego hodie toto non vidi die.

d Bonus adolescens mentiri nescit, nec vult.

Quid dicam. S. nihilne in mente est? C. d *nunquã quicquam. S. tanto nequior.*
Cliens, amicus, hospes nemo est nobis? C. sunt: quid postea?
S. Hisce opera vt data sit. C. quæ non data sit? non potest fieri. S. potest.
C. Interdiu, sed si hic pernocto, causæ quid dicam Syre?
S. Vah, quam vellem etiam noctu amicis operam mos esset dari:
Quin tu otiosus es: ego illius sensum pulchre calleo.

e ἐυσπλαγχνος.

Cum e *furit maxime, tam placidum, quam ovem reddo. C. quomodo?*
S. Laudarier te audit libenter: facio te apud illum deum:
Virtutes narro. C. meas? S. tuas: homini ilico lacrumæ cadent

f Silentii proverbium.

Quasi puero, gaudio. hem tibi autem. C. quidnam est? S. f Lupus est in fabula.

g Ellipsis: properanti apta.

C. Pater est? S. ipsus est. C. Syre quid agimus? S. fuge modo intro: ego videro.
C. Si quid rogabit, g *nusquam tu me: audisti? S. potin vt disinas?*

Moralis expositio.

In Ctesiphone depingitur ingenium probi & simplicis adolescentis, qui patrem reveretur, & aversatur mendacium.

Mos veterum patrum circa filios ostenditur in Demea quem describit Syrus.

Hic etiam demonstratur quantum moribus obsint pravorum commercia.

ACT.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

In this ſcene Syrus teacheth Cteſipho how to make anſwer to his father.

CTESIPHO. SYRVS.

DOe you ſay that my father is gone into the countrey.

S. Long ſince.

C. Of good fellowſhip tell me truly.

S. He is now at his farme, & I beleeue that he is now hard at ſome worke.

C. I wiſh truly, ſo it may be with his ſafety, that hee might bee ſo wearie himſelfe, that he might not be able to riſe out of his bedde all theſe three daies togither.

S. So I would haue it, and any thing that may be more commodiouſly done by him for thee then this.

C. Euen ſo: for I aboue meaſure deſire to liue merily all this day, as I haue begunne: and there is no other reaſon why I doe ſo much diſlike of that farme, but for that its ſo neare the cittie: for if it were further away, it would bee night ere that he could returne hither againe. Now when he ſhall not ſee me there, then will hee come running hither backe againe, I know well enough He will aske me where I haue beene, whome I haue not ſeene al this whole day. What ſhould I ſay?

S. Canſt thou make no excuſe for thy ſelfe?

C. No: none at all.

S. So much the worſe. Haue you no client, friend, or gueſt?

C. Yes; what then?

S. You may ſay, you attended on theſe.

C. Attendance which was neuer giuen: I cannot make this an excuſe which I neuer did.

S. But you may.

C. On the day time. But what if I tarrie all the night, O Syrus, what excuſe then ſhould I make?

S. Oh ho, how would I excuſe the matter, and ſay, that it is the manner euen in the night time, to attend on our friends. But feare nothing: for I know his minde very well: when hee ſhall bee as hote as a toaſte, I can make him as quiet as a lambe.

C. How?

S. He gladly heareth you commended: I make you a God with him: making relation of your good qualities.

C. Mine?

S. Yours, and by and by he will weepe like a childe for ioy. But hoe, you muſt be packing.

C. Whats the matter?

S. He is here we ſpeake of.

C. Iſt my father?

S. Its euen he.

C. O Syrus, what ſhall we doe?

S. Get thee in quickly now, and I will ſee the euent.

C. If he ſhall aske for me, ſey you ſawe me no where: heareſt thou me?

S. Can you holde your peace?

Sententiæ.

Ne id nobis optemus, quod cum alterius ſalute non fiat.

Liberalis eſt, qui facile aliquid petenti concedit; & eo vult, quod poſcitur, ſponte ſi poſſit rectius facere.

Omnes, qui cæperunt, perpetuos in lætitia dies degere cupiunt.

Malum, nulla alia cauſa male nos, niſi quod malum ſit, odiſſe oportet.

In mente Simplicis & cordati nunquam

quicquam

aliquam cauſam eſt effingere.

Interdiu, noctuque etiam, ſi quid opus ſit, amicis operam demus.

Fervidum maxime hominem, qui illius ſenſum pulchre callet, placidam ovem facile reddat.

Quibus bene volumus, hoſce libenter laudari audimus.

Virtutes te apud homines deum, & divum apud deum te faciunt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Queritur Demea quod fratrem non repererit. Idem à Syro deluditur, locum in quo ſit frater, bifariam deſcribente.

DEMEA, CTESIPHO, SYRVS.

a Magis ſonoram reddit orationem.

NAE ego homo *infelix, primum fratrem nuſquam invenio* [a] *gentium: Præterea autem dum illum quæro, à villa mercenarium*
Vidi: is filium negat eſſe ruri: nec quid agam ſcio.
C. Syre? S. quid ais? C. Men quærit? S verum. C. pery. S. quin tu animo bono es.

b Ridicula querela ſenis.

D. [b] *Quid hoc (malum) infœlicitatis? nequeo ſatis diſcernere:*
Niſi me credo huic eſſe natum rei, ferundis miſeriis.

c Expolitio rethorica.

c Primus ſentio mala noſtra: primus reſciſco omnia.

d Obnuntiantur mala, anuntiantur bona.

Primus porro [d] *obnuntio: ægre ſolus, ſi quid ſit, fero.*
S. Rideo hunc: primum ait ſe ſcire, is ſolus neſcit omnia.
D. Nunc redeo, ſi forte frater redierit viſo. C Syre
Obſecro, vide ne ille huc prorſus ſe irruat. S. etiam taces?

e Diffidentia Cteſiphonis ex pavore.

Ego cavebo, C. [e] *nunquam hercle hodie ego iſtuc committam tibi:*
Nam me iam in cellam aliquam cum illa concludam. id tutiſſimum eſt.
S. Age, tamen ego hunc amovebo. D ſed eccum ſceleratum Syrum.

f Eluditur Demea ne deprehendat Cteſiphonem.

S. [f] *Non hercle hic quidem durare quiſquam, ſi ſic ſit, poteſt.*
Scire equidem volo, quot mihi ſint domini: quæ hæc eſt miſeria?
D. Quid ille gannit? quid volt? quid ais bone vir? eſt frater domi?

g τεχνικῶς ponitur.

S. Quid (malum) [g] *bone vir mihi narras? equidem pery. D. quid tibi eſt?*

h Verſuta fictio ad deludendum ſenem.

S. Rogitas? [h] *Cteſipho me pugnis miſerum, & iſtam pſaltriam*
Vſque occidit. D. hem, quid narras? S. hem, vide ut [i] *diſcidit labrum.*
D. Quomobrem? S. me impulſore hanc emptam eſſe ait. D. non tu eum rus hinc modo
Produxe aiebas. S. [k] *factum: verum venit poſt inſaniens:*
Nihil pepercit: non puduiſſe verberare hominem ſenem,
Quem ego modo puerum tantillum in manibus geſtavi meum?
D. Laudo Cteſipho: patriſſas: abi, virum te iudico.
S. Laudas? næ ille continebit, poſthac ſi ſapiet, manus.
D. Fortiter. S. perquam: quia miſeram mulierem & me ſervolum,
Qui referire non audebam, vicit: i hui? perfortiter.
D Non potuit melius: idem ſenſit quod ego, te eſſe huic rei caput.
Sed eſt ne frater intus? S. non eſt. D. ubi illum quæram rogito.
S. [m] *Scio ubi ſit, verum hodie nunquam monſtrabo. D. hem, quid ais? S. ita.*

i Synecdoche pro toto ore.

k Callida inventio.

l Cum geſtu pronuntiandum.

m Hoc dicit ut avidius inveſtiget.

D. Di-

D. Diminuetur tibi quidem iam cerebrum. S. at nomen nescio
Illius hominis, sed locum noui vbi sit. D. dic ergo locum.
S. Nostin porticum apud macellum hac deorsum? D. quid ni noverim?
S. n *Praeterito hac recta platea sursum: vbi co veneru,*
Clivos deorsum, vorsum est: hac te praecipitato: postea
Est ad hanc manum sacellum: ibi angiportum propter est.
D. Quonam? S. vbi etiam capricius magna est, nostin? D. novi. S. hac pergito:
D. Ia quidem angiportum non est pervium. S. verum hercle: vah
o *Censen hominem me esse? erravi: in porticum rursum redi.*
Sane hac multo propius ibis: & minor est erratio.
p *Scin Cratini huius ditis aedes? D. scio. S. vbi eas praeterieris,*
Ad sinistram hac recta platea: vbi ad Dianae venceris,
Ito ad dextram, prius quam ad portum venias: apud ipsum lacum
Est pistilla, & ex adversum est fabrica: ibi est. D. quid ibi facit?
S. Lectulos in solc iligneis pedibus faciundos dedit,
Vbi potetis vos. D. q *Sane bene sed cesso ad eum pergere?*
S. I sane, ego te exercebo hodie, vt dignus es filiocrnium:
Aeschinus odiose cessat: prandium corrumpitur:
Ctesipho autem in amore est totus: ego iam prospiciam mihi.
Nam iam adibo, atque vnum quicque, quod quidem erit bellissimum,
Carpam, & cyathos sorbillans, paullatim hunc producam diem.

n Perplexa descriptio.

o Callide mendacium simulando errorem palliat.

p Alia loci descriptio.

q Ironicbs.

Moralis expositio.

Seruorum animus nihil integrum, nihil sanum in se habet.

Optimi quique à pessimis seruis fallun-tur.

Natura vsu venit, vt quo sint ingenia viliora abiectioraque, hoc magis in omnem improbitatem & impudentiam proclivia.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Demea complaineth, for that he hath not found his brother: the same is mocked of Syrus, describing vnto him the place where his brother should be.

DEMEA, CTESIPHO, SYRVS.

I Am a very vnfortunate man. For first I can finde no where my brother: and then whilst I seeke him, I sawe one of my hired seruants belonging to my farme, & hee saith that my sonne is not about the ground; so as I cannot tell what to doe.

C. O Syrus?

S. What say you?

C. Seeketh he for me?

S. Yea.

C. I am vndone.

S. Nay, be of good cheare.

D. In a mischiefe, what ill luck is this? I cannot sufficiently iudge: vnlesse, I suppose, I be borne to this thing, to suffer miserie. I am the first that perceiueth our mishaps: I am the first that commeth to know all: and moreouer, I am the first that reports it. I alone take it heauily, if any thing be done amisse.

S. I laugh at this man, he saith that hee knoweth the first: and hee alone is the

man that knoweth nothing.

D. Now I will goe againe, and ſee if peraduenture my brother ſhal be returnd.

C. Syrus, I pray you thee beware that hee ruſh not furiouſly hither amongſt vs.

S. Yea, do you not yet hold your peace? I will looke vnto it.

C. I will no time this day put thee in truſt with this matter. For I will now ſhut vp my ſelfe with her in ſome ſecret chamber, that is the ſafeſt.

S. Goe to, I will ſend this man packing forthwith.

D. But loe where miſchieuous Syrus is?

S. In good faith there is no abiding for any man here, if he be thus dealt with all. Verily faine would I know how many maſters I haue? What a lamentable caſe is this?

D. What diuels *pater-noſter* is this hee is ſaying? what would he? what ſaieſt thou honeſt man? Is my bother at hand?

S. What (a vengeance) tell you mee of an honeſt man? truly I am but a gone man.

D. Whats the matter with thee?

S. Doe you aske? Cteſipho hath almoſt kild me, poore wretch, and that ſinging wench, with buffeting.

D. Hah, what telſt thou me?

S. Alas, ſee how hee hath all to berent my face.

D. wherefore?

S. He ſaith that at my requeſt this woman was bought.

D. Didſt not thou ſay that thou had him on the way homeward into the countrey from hence of late?

S. So I did: but hee came afterwards as one ſtract and beſides himſelfe: hee ſpared no bodie: ſhould he not haue bin aſhamed to beate an olde man, whome I erewhile carried as a very little boy in mine armes?

D. I commend thee Cteſipho, thou followeſt thy father: goe thy way, I count thee a man for doing ſo.

S. Doe you commend him? ſurely hee will holde his hands hereafter, if hee be wiſe.

D. Valiantly done.

S. Oh very valiantly, for that hee hath ouercome a woman, a poore cairiffe, and mee a ſeruant, that durſt not bee bolde to ſmite again. Hoe, moſt couragiouſly done.

D. He could haue pleaſed mee no better, he thought which I thinke, that thou art the ring-leader in this dance, What, is my brother within?

S. He is not.

D. I muſe where I may goe ſeeke him

S. I know where he is, but I will not tell you to day.

D. Hah, what ſaiſt thou?

S. So.

D. I wil ſurely now beat out thy braines.

S. But I know not the mans name, but the place I know where he is.

D. Tell me then the place.

S. Know you not this gallerie beneath at the butchers ſhambles?

D. What letsme not to haue known it?

S. Paſſe right through this ſtreete to the ouer-part, whē you come there, there is a ſteepe place towards the lower ende thereof: run downe this way: after that there is on this hand a chappel, and there faſt by is a narrow corner.

D. Whither directeſt thou me?

S. Where alſo is a great wilde fig-tree. Know you it?

D. I know it.

S. Goe on this way.

D. That corner is no thorrow-gate.

S. True indeede: oh, ha, doe you not perceiue that I am a man? I haue tolde you amiſſe, come backe againe into the walking-place I told you of, this way ſhall you goe indeede a great deale the nigher, and it is not ſo ill to hit. Doe you know this rich Cratinus houſe?

D. I know it.

S. When you ſhall haue paſſed it, goe

on

on the left hand in this ſtreete without turning: when you ſhall come to Dianaes temple, goe on the right hand, before you come to the gate: at the very water poole there is a hand-mill, and ouer againſt it there is a ſhoppe: and there is he.

D. What doth he there?

S. He gaue little tables to be made, hauing feete of holme, whereupon you may banquet on the day time.

D. Finely done truly: but why make I no more haſt to goe to him?

S. Goe thy waies, on Gods name: I will ſet thee on worke to day, as thou deſerueſt thou crooked olde carle. Aeſchinus lingreth that it grieueth mee to tarrie longer, dinner is ſpoiled: Cteſipho, he is altogether in loue: I will now looke to my ſelfe, for now I will gooe, and I will take euery thing that ſhall be moſt toothſome: and in tippling of pots, I ſhall bring this day by little and little to an end.

Sententiæ.

Miſeria eſt maxima, primo omnium ſentire mala, eaque ſolum ferre.

Qui profitetur primum ſe ſcire omnia quum is ſolus neſcit omnia, ridiculum eſt caput.

Seruilis eſt miſeria, quot ſint ſibi domini, neſcire.

Iuvenem ſenem hominem ſi non pudeat verberare, inſanire eſt.

Non eſt fortis miſerum vincere, qui referre nec audet nec poteſt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Rogat Mitionem Hegio vt Soſtratam adeat, narraturus illi ſuſpitionem alienati à Pamphila AEſchini, ortam eſſe propter ereptam Cteſiphoni Pſaltriam.

MITIO. HEGIO.

EGo [a] *in hac re nihil reperio, quamobrem lauder tantopere Hegio:*
[b] *Meum officium facio: quod peccatum à nobis ortum eſt, corrigo:*
Niſi ſi me in illo credidiſti eſſe hominum numero, qui ita putant,
[c] *Sibi fieri iniuriam, vltro ſi quam fecere ipſi: expoſtulant,*
Et vltro accuſant: id quia non eſt à me factum, agis gratias.
H. Ah, minime: nunquam te aliter, atque es, in animum induxi meum.
[d] *Sed quæſo, vt vna mecum ad matrem virginis eas Mitio:*
Atque iſtæc eadem, quæ mihi dixti, tute dicas mulieri:
Suſpitionem hanc propter fratrem eius eſſe, & illam Pſaltriam.
M. Si ita æquum cenſes, aut ſi ita opus eſt facto, eamus. H. benefacis:
Nam & illi animum leuabis, quæ dolore ac miſeria
Tabeſcit, & tuo officio fueris functus: ſed ſi aliter putas
Egomet narrabo, quæ mihi dixti. M. imo ego ibo. H. benefacis:
Omnes quibus res ſunt minus ſecundæ, *magis ſunt neſcio qnomodo*
Suſpicioſi: ad contumeliam omnia accipiunt magis

Hæc ſcena conſtat tota ſenilibus colloquiis & de officiis humanitatis.

a Viam ſternit ad Cataſtrophē.

b Officium boni viri.

c Iniurioſorum mos.

d Succinctim de re loquitur, eo quod ambo intelligebant.

Propter ſuam impotentiam: ſe ſemper credunt negligi.
Quapropter teipſum purgare ipſis coram placabilius eſt.
M. Et recte, & verum dicis. H. ſequere me ergo hac intro. M. Maxume.

Moralis expoſitio.

In Mitione exemplum eſt & integritatis & ſummæ humanitatis:

In Hegione viri prudentis & in amicum fideliſſimi.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Hegio intreateth Mitio that he would goe to Soſtrata, and tell her that the ſuſpition of Aeſchinus forſaking of Pamphila, roſe of this, for the taking away of the muſitian for his brother Cteſipho.

MITIO.

I finde nothing in this matter, why I ſhould be ſo much commended Hegio: I doe but my duty, & make amends where I haue done amiſſe: vnleſſe thou ſuppoſe me to bein the number of thoſe men, who after this manner that they haue iniurie done to them, if they haue wilfully iniured others, they finde themſelues gricued without cauſe, and doe moreouer accuſe them, you giue me thankes.

H. Ha, nay: I neuer thought you you to be otherwiſe, then you are. But I pray you, Mitio, goe togither with mee, to the maides mother: and ſay your ſelfe the ſame thing to the woman, which you haue ſpoken to me, that this ſuſpition is for his brother, and this pſaltreſſe.

M. If you ſo thinke good, or if neede ſo require, let vs goe.

H. Its well done of you: for by this meanes ye ſhall eaſe her heart, who weareth away with ſorrow and griefe: and you ſhall play the part of an honeſt man: but if you bee otherwiſe minded: I my ſelfe will goe tell her what you tolde me.

M. Verily I will goe with you.

HEGIO.

H. Honeſtly done. Euery one with whome the world goeth not altogether well with, howſoeuer it comes to paſſe I know not, are more ſuſpicious then others, and are more readie to take all deedes and ſayings as iniuries to them: and for their infirmities thinke themſelues to be contemned. Wherefore you ſhall pleaſe her the better to excuſe your ſelfe before them face to face.

M. Its both well and truly ſpoken of you.

H. Then come in this way after me.

M. Yes.

Sententiæ.

In his rebus multum reperias, quamobrem magnopere te laudent homines, ſi officium facias, & peccatum quod à te ortum eſt corrigas.

Qui alios accuſant & expoſtulant, ſibique iniuriam fieri putant, cum ipſi fecerint, maxime omnium iniurioſi ſunt.

Omnes, quibus res ſunt minus ſecundæ, magis ſunt ſuſpicioſi.

ACT.

ACTVS IV. SCENA IV.

Argumentum.

Dolet vehementer Aeſchinus in ſuſpitionem veniſſe ſe apud Soſtratam & Pamphilam, quod amare Pſaltriam cæperit, quam non ſibi, ſed fratri, vt gratum faceret, ab lenone eripuerat.

AESCHINVS.

DISCRVCIOR animi: hoccine de improuiſo mali mihi obïci
Tantum, vt neque quid de me faciam, neque quid agam, certum ſiet?
Membra metu debilia ſunt: animus timore obſtupuit,
Pectore conſiſtere, nihil conſily quiuit. vah, quomodo
Me ex hac expediam turba tanta? nunc ſuſpicio de me incidit, [b]
Nequc ea immerito. Soſtrata credit mihi me pſaltriam hanc
Emiſſe: id anus fecit indicium mihi.
Nam vt hinc forte ea ad obſtetricem erat miſſa, vbi eam vidi, ilico
Accedo: rogito, Pamphila quid agat: iamne partus adſiet:
Eone obſtetricem acccerſat, illa exclamat, abi, abi, iam Aeſchine.
Satis diu verba dediſti nobis: ſatis adhuc tua fruſtrata eſt fides.
Hem quid iſtuc obſecro, inquam, eſt? valeas: habeas illam, quæ placet.
Senſi illico id illas ſuſpicari, ſed me repreſſi tamen,
Nequid de fratre garrulæ illi dicerem, ac fieret palam.
Nunc quid faciam? dicam fratris eſſe hanc? quod minime eſt opus
Vſquam efferi. age, mitto, fieri potis eſt, vt ne qua exeat:
Ipſum id metuo vt credant: tot concurrunt veriſimilia:
Egomet rapui: ipſe egomet ſolui argentum: ad me abducta eſt domum:
Hæc adeo mea culpa fateor fieri: non me hanc rem patri
Vt vt erat geſta indicaſſe? exoraſſem vt eam ducerem,
Ceſſatum vſque adhuc eſt. [d] *nunc porro Aeſchine expergiſcere,*
Nunc hoc primum eſt, ad illas ibo, vt purgem me, accedam ad fores.
Perij, horreſco ſemper, vbi pultare baſce occipio fores.
Heus, heus Aeſchinus ego ſum, aperite aliquis actutum oſtium.
Prodit neſcio quis: concedam huc.

Hæc verba repentino nuntio Aeſchini animũ perculſum indicant.

b Cauſa ſtuporis Aeſchini.

c Sic in And. vt leant, qui inter nos &c.

d Exhortatur ſeipſum.

Moralis expoſitio.

Frater multa patitur, triſtior propter fratris commodum.

Mulieribus nihil credendum arcani, quum ſint futiles & garrulæ.

Amantium eſt maxima ſollicitudo, ne ab amica, quam depereunt, excludantur.

Turbati hominis querelas, ſed tamen inter affectus & animi oblæſiones cordati, hæc ſcena proponit.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

It grieueth Aeſchinus that he is ſuſpected of Soſtrata and Pamphila, that hee ſhould loue the pſaltreſſe which hee had taken from the baude, not for himſelfe, but for his brother, that he might doe him a pleaſure.

AESCHINVS.

I Am greatly vexed in my minde, that this ſo great miſchiefe ſhould bee obiected againſt mee, that had neuer ſuch a motion in my minde: ſo as I knew not for certaintie what I ſhould doe with my ſelfe, neither how to mend it All the parts of my body for feare haue loſt their ſtrength, through dread my minde was aſtoniſhed, & no counſell could take place in my heart. Oh how ſhould I rid my ſelfe of theſe ſo great incumbrances? Now am I ſuſpected, and that not vnworthily. Soſtrata beleeueth that I haue bought this Pſaltreſſe for my ſelfe. The olde woman let mee vnderſtand that, for by chance as ſhee was ſent thence to goe call the midwife, I ſaw her: I went to her, and indeed I did inquire how Pamphila doth, whether that now her day of deliuerie were at hand or not, and whether ſhee went to call the midwife: ſhee crieth out vpon me, Away away, thou haſt now Aeſchinus, mocked vs long enough: hitherto ward the truſt that I haue had in thee, hath meerely well deceiued mee: alas ſaid I, I pray you what is the matter? ſhee going on, ſaid, thou maieſt be packing, thou maieſt haue her, that liketh thee. I vnderſtood by and by that they ſuſpected that, yet neuertheleſſe I ſtaied my ſelfe, leſt I ſhould vtter any thing of my brother to that babler, and ſo ſhould it come abroad. What now ſhould I doe? ſhall I ſay ſhee is my brothers? which is not needfull any where to be vttered. Goto, I let this paſſe: the matter may bee ſo brought about, as that it no way may be knowne: but this is it then that I feare, that they ſhould beleeue their ſuſpition of me to be true: there are ſo many probabilities concurring together. I my ſelfe tooke her from him, I my ſelfe paied the money, and ſhee is brought home to me. I confeſſe indeede theſe things to be done through my default, for that I told not this matter to my father euen as it was done. I ſhould haue intreated him that I might marrie her, who ſtaied euen till now. Now henceforth Aeſchinus beſtirre thy ſtumpes. Firſt and foremoſt now this will I doe, I will goe to them that I may cleare my ſelfe, I will come to the dore, woe is me, I ſhall tremble when I knocke at this doore. Ho ho, Aeſchinus is here, open the doore quickly ſome of you. Some commeth forth, but I know not who. I will get me by here to a ſide.

Sententiæ.

Magnum de improuiſo mali, quod accidit, membra debilia metu, & animum timore ſtupidum reddit.

Pectore nihil conſilii, vbi metus & timor conſiſtere poteſt.

Reprime te, ne quid de quoquam garrulo dicas, nam fiet continuo palam.

Quod minime opus vſquam efferri, ſtultum eſt proferre.

Caue ſecretum ne qua exeat, fidei tuæ commiſſum.

Vbi multa concurrunt veriſimilia, facile eſt credendum.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Mire faceto commento novum incutit Aeſchino metum pater, oſtendens alii viro nupturam Pamphilam: tandem amoro ludo agere ſerio incipiens, filii animum gaudio explet, futurum promittens, vt illam ipſe ducat vxorem.

MITIO,

MITIO, AESCHINVS.

Ita vt dixi, Sostrata,
Facite: ego Aeschinum conveniam, vt, quo modo acta hæc sunt sciat.
Sed quis ostium hoc pultavit: Ae. pater hercle est: pery. M. Aeschine.
Ae. Quid huic hic negoti est? M. tu ne has pepulisti fores: tacet;
Cur hunc aliquantisper non ludo? melius est.
Quandoquidem hoc nunquam mihi ipse voluit credere.
Nil mihi respondes? Ae. non equidem istas quod sciam.
M. Ita: nam mirabar quid hic negoti esset tibi.
Erubuit: salua res est. Ae. dic sodes pater,
Tibi vero quid istic est rei? M. nihil mihi quidem.
Amicus quidam me a foro abduxit modo.
Huc aduocatum sibi. Ae. quid? M. ego dicam tibi.
Habitant hic quædam mulieres pauperculæ:
Opinor eas non nosse te, & certe scio:
Neque enim diu huc commigrarunt. Ae. quid tum postea?
M. Virgo est cum matre. Ae perge. M. hæc virgo orba est patre:
Hic meus amicus illi genere est proxumus:
Huic leges cogunt nubere hanc. Ae. pery. M. quid est?
Ae. Nihil: perge. M. is venit, vt secum auehat?
Nam habitat Milcti. Ae. hem, virginem vt secum auehat?
M. Sic est. Ae. Miletum vsque obsecro? M. ita. Ae. animo male est.
Quid ipse? quid aiunt? Ae. quid illas censes? nihil enim
Commenta mater est, esse ex alio viro,
Nescio quo puerum natum, neque eum nominat:
Priorem esse illum. non oportere huic dari.
Ae. Eho, nonne hæc iusta tibi videntur postea?
M. Non. Ae. obsecro non? an illam hinc abducet pater?
M. Quid ni illam abducat? Ae. factum à vobis dixiter,
Immisericorditerque, atque etiam, si est pater
Dicendum magis aperte, illiberaliter.
M. Quamobrem? Ae. rogas me? quid illi tandem creditis
Fore animi misero, qui illi consueuit prius,
(Qui infelix haud scio an illam misere nunc amat)
Cum hanc sibi videbit præsens præsenti eripi,
Abduci ab oculis? facinus indignum pater?
M. Qua ratione istuc, quis despondit, quis dedit?
Cui? quando nupsit? autor his rebus quis est?
Cur duxit alienam? Ae. an sedere oportuit
Domi virginem tam grandem, dum cognatus huc
Illinc veniret, expectantem: hæc, mi pater,
Te dicere æquum fuit, & id defendere.
M. Ridicule, aduorsum ne illum causam dicerem,
Cui venirem aduocatus? sed quid ista, Aeschine,
Nostra? aut quid nobis cum illis? abeamus. quid est?

a Catastrophe cæpta est, sed eam priusquam absolvat, mire faceto commẽto novum metum Aeschino incutit Mitio.

Quid lachrumas? Ae. pater obsecro, ausculta,
M. Aeschine, audiui omnia,
Et scio: nam amo te: quo magis quæ agis curæ sunt mihi.
Ac. Ita velim me promerentem ames dum viuas mi pater,
Vt me hoc delictum admisisse in me id mihi vehementer dolet,
Et me tui pudet. M. credo hercle nam ingenium noui tuum
Liberale, sed vereor ne indiligens nimium sies.
In qua ciuitate tandem te arbitrare viuere?
Virginem vitiasti, quam te ius non fuerat tangere.
Jam id peccatum primum magnum, at humanum tamen.
Fecere aly sæpe, item boni. at postquam euenit, cedo,
Nunquid circumspexti? aut nunquid tute prospexti tibi
Quid fieret? qua fieret? si te ipsum mihi puduit dicere:
Qua rescisserem? hæc cum dubitas menses abierunt decem.
Prodidisti & te, & illam miseram, & gnatam, quod quidem in te fuit.
Quid? credebas, dormienti hæc tibi confecturos deos?
Et sine tua opera illam in cubiculum iri deductum domum?
Nolim ceterarum rerum te socordem eodem modo.
Bono animo es, duces vxorem hanc. Ae. bem. M. bono animo es, inquam. Ae.
Obsecro num ludis tu nunc me? M. ego te? quamobrem? Ac. nescio. (pater
Nisi, quia tam misere hoc esse cupio verum, eo vereor magis.
M. Abi domum, ac deos comprecare, vt vxorem accersas: abi.
Ac. Quid? iamne vxorem? M. iam. Ae. iam? M. iam quantum potes. Ac. Dij
Omnes oderint, ni magis te, quam oculos nunc amo meos. (me pater,
M. Quid? quam illam. Ae. æque. M. perbenigne. Ac. quid? ille vbi est Milesius?
M. Abijt, perijt, navem ascendit. Sed cur cessas? Ac. abi pater:
Tu potius Deos comprecare: nam tibi eos certe scio,
Quo vir melior multo es, quam ego sum, obtemperaturos magis.
M. Ego eo intro, vt, quæ opus sunt parentur. fac tu, vt dixi, si sapis.
Ac. Quid hoc negoti? hoc' est patrem esse, aut hoc est filium esse?
Itaque adeo magnam mihi iniecit sua commoditate curam,
Ne forte imprudens faciam, quod nolit, sciens cauebo.
Sed cesso ire intro, ne mora meis nuptys egomet sim?

Moralis expositio.

Parentum officium in castigandis, & ad rectam viam reducendis errantibus liberis hæc scena docet.

Audacia indomita homo & ingenio ad vitia facile procliui, duriori disciplina, si non mitioribus verbis, à flagitiis est coercendus: flexa autem ingenia & submissa, qui faciliter monitis parent, obtemperabunt, nec verbis sunt exasperanda.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Mitio the father feareth Aeschinus marueilously with a pleasant deuise, telling him that Pamphila shall be married to another man: At length leauing his iesting, hee beginneth to deale in good earnest, and greatly reioyceth the heart of his sonne, promising that he himselfe shall marrie her.

MITIO.

MITIO AESCHINVS.

DOe as I bad you Sostrata, I my selfe wil talke with Eschinus, that he may know how these matters are dasht thorough. But who knocketh at the doore?

E. In truth it is my father, wo is me.

M. O Eschinus.

E. What businesse hath this man here.

M. Did you knocke at this doore? Hee is quist. Why doe I not mocke this fellow a little while? I thinke it not amisse because he would neuer credit me, Saiest thou nothing?

E. Truly I knocked not at this doore, that I know of.

M. Saist thou so? for I maruelled what you should haue to do here. He blusheth: all is well.

E. Of loue father tell mee truly, what made you here?

M. Nothing I truly. A certaine friend of mine, brought mee erewhile from the market steade hither, to be his assistant in a matter.

E. What was it?

M. I will tell thee. There dwelt heere certain silly poore women, as I deem, and I am sure you know them not, for they haue not long dwelt here.

E. And what more then followeth?

M. There is a maide with her mother.

E. Goe on.

M. And this maide is fatherlesse, and this my friend is very next of kin to her, and therefore the law constraineth him to marry her.

E. Out alas.

M. What is the matter?

E. Nothing, well, go on.

M. Hee is come to haue her away with him, for he dwelleth at Miletum.

E. Hah, that hee may take away the maids with him.

M. Its so as I say.

E. I pray you, as far as to Miletum?

M. Yea.

S. I am sicke at the heart: but what doe the Mother and Daughter? What saie they?

M. What thinke you they can say? truly nothing. The mother maketh a matter, and saieth shee hath a childe by another man, but nameth him not, and that he is the former, and therefore ought not to be giuen to this man.

E. Hoe, whether did not these thinges afterward seeme iust vnto you?

M. No.

E. No I beseech you: shall her Father haue her away thence?

M. Why should he not?

E. Ye deale very hardly and vnmercifully, yea, and (father) if I may speake more plainely, vnhonestly.

M. Why so?

E. Aske you me? what shal at the length become of that poore heart, who had her company before, (who forlorne man may exceedingly loue her now, it may bee I cannot tell) when hee shall see her taken away before his face, and see her no more? O father an vnseemely deede of you.

M. What reason hast thou to say thus? who betrothed her, who gaue her? whom and when married she? who is the principall in these matters? why hath the fellow married another mans wife?

E. Was it meete for a maide of that yeeres to sit waiting at home, til her kinsman should come from thence hither. Equitie (Father) required, that you should haue vttered things and defended it.

M. O foole, should I speake against him for whom I come to be an aduocate. But what matters this to vs Aeschinus, or what haue we to do with them? let vs go hence. Whats the matter, why weepest thou.

E. O father, I pray you heare me,

M. Eschinus I haue heard all and know euery thing. I loue thee: wherfore these things are a greater care to mee, which thou doest.

E. And so I would to God (my father) I might deserue your loue whilst you liue, and I am very sorry, that by doing euill I haue receiued such an ill report vpon me; and I am ashamed of my selfe for your sake.

M. I verily beleeue it, for I know thy honest nature well, but I feare least thou shouldst be too careles. In what city once thinkest thou to liue in? thou hast defloured the maide whom it was not lawfull for thee to touch: that now is a verie great offence, yet neuertheless committed of frailty; others, and good men haue done the same often. But tell mee after that thing happened: whether did you looke well about you? or whether did you foresee your selfe, what might be done? what might be brought to passe? If you were ashamed to tell it me, how should I know of it? whilest thou durst not tell me these thinges, ten moneths are gone about. Thou hast betraied as much as lieth in thee, both thy selfe and that poore wretch, and thy sonne. What? didst thou beleeue that the Gods would bring the thing to passe for thee being careless, as one a sleep? and she to be brought home, without any of thy paines. I would not haue thee so careless after the same māner of other matters. Be of good cheare, thou shalt marry her.

E. Hah,

M. I say be of good comfort.

E. Father I pray you now mock me not.

M. Doe I mocke you? why should I?

E. I cannot tell except I doe so much the more feare it, as I couet earnestly the matter to be true.

M. Get thee home, and earnestly intreat the Gods that thou maist goe and fetch thy wife. Goe.

E. What? now a wife.

M. Now.

E. Euen now?

M. Now as soone as thou canst.

E. Gods malediction haue I father, vnlesse I loue you better then mine owne eies.

M. What, better then her:

E. As well.

M. Very louingly spoken.

E. But what, where's that Milesian?

M. He is gone, that matter is dasht: he hath taken shipping. But why linger you?

E. Go father, and rather pray you vnto the Gods: for I am perswaded they will the sooner graunt your request, by how much more vertuous a man you are then I.

M. I will go in, that such things as need may be made ready: doe thou as *I* bidde thee: if thou be wise.

E. What businesse is this: Is this to bee a father, or is this to be a son? If he were my brother, or fellow mate, how could he more follow my fansie? Is not this man worthy to be loued: Is hee not worthy to be borne in my bosome? Therefore hath he made me very carefull by this pleasure done me, least peraduenture vnawares I should doe that which hee would not haue me. I will wisely beware of that. But I make no hast to goe in, least I bee the cause of delay of my owne marriage.

Sententiæ.

Conscio sibi male, tacenti qui tacet, consentire videtur.

Ex castigatis & erubescentibus spes aliqua concipitur.

*E*rubescere, ex patre saltem saluam rem esse indicat.

Cum quis amatam sibi videbit præsens præsenti eripi & ab oculis abduci, & iniusse,

iniuſte, duriter & illiberaliter ſibi factum putabit.

Æquum dicere, honeſtum decet, & id defendere.

Aduerſum illum cauſam dicere, cui veneras aduocatus, ridiculum.

In nuptiis requiruntur ſponſalia, per mutuum datoris & autoris conſenſum.

Virgo nubilis non diu ſponſum expectet.

Liberalia ingenia ſæpe non ſunt diligentia.

Peccatum etſi magnum, quum tamen ſit humanum, quod & aliis ſæpe, iique boni fecere, haud animadvertendum vulgo iudicatur.

Circumſpicere & proſpicere ſibi quid & qua quodque fieret, ſapientis eſt.

Domienti nequicquam alicui confecturus eſt deus. fortunat deus labores, conſilia & conatus ſecundat.

Quo miſerius aliquid eſſe verum cupimus, eo magis veremur.

Deus primo eſt comprecandus, vt proſpere, quæ conamur, ſuccedant omnia.

Quo melior tu es multo, quam alii, eo magis tibi obtemperaturus eſt deus.

Benefici magnam quibus benefaciunt, curam iniiciunt ſua commoditate, ne imprudentes hi faciant, quod illi nolint.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VI.

Argumentum.

Demea deambulando defatigatus, de Syro queritur, quod non aperte ſatis commonſtrauerit locum, vbi frater eſſet Mitio.

DEMEA.

[a] *De feſſus ſum ambulando, vt Syre te cum tua,*
Monſtratione magnus perdat Iupiter.
[b] *Perreptavi vſque omne oppidum ad portum, ad lacum,*
Quo non? neque fabria illic erat, neque fratrem homo
Vidiſſe aiebat quiſquam. nunc vero domi
Certum obſidere eſt vſque, donec redierit.

a Anhelans ſolus hæc ſecum loquitur.
b Aptum ſeni verbum.

Moralis expoſitio.

Exemplũ hic eſt ſævi patris ex affectu vero, & ob hoc inviſi omnibus.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VI.

The Argument.

Demea being wearied with walking, complaineth of Syrus for that he had not plainly enough taught him the place where his brother Mitio was.

DEMEA.

I Am weary of walking: Iupiter giue thee Syrus ill thriuing for ſhewing me ſo. I haue crept ouer euery part of the towne, to the port, to the poole, and whither went I not? Neither was there any Smithes ſhoppe, and there was not any that ſaide they ſaw my Brother. Now I am purpoſed verily to ſit waiting at home for

for him till he returne.

Sententiæ.

Magna eſt ſollicitudo parentum pro liberorum ſalute, quibus benè conſulere & proſpicere omni modo ſtudent.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VII.

Argumentum.

Demea de vitio virgini oblato & nuptiis reſciſcit: is fingitur iam tumultuari, ſed poſtea placatur.

MITIO. DEMEA.

a Demea tandé de nuptiis reſciſcit. fingitur iam tumultuari, verũ poſtea placabitur.

a *IBo, illis dicam nullam eſſe in nobis moram.*
D. Sed eccum ipſum, te iam dudum quæro Mitio.
M. Quidnam? D. fero alia flagitia ad te ingentia
Boni illius adoleſcentis. M. ecce autem D. nova,
Capitalia, M. obe, iam. D. neſcis qui vir ſit. M. ſcio.
D. Ah ſtulte, tu de pſaltria me ſomnias
Agere? hoc peccatum in virgine eſt ciuem. M. ſcio.
D. Eho, ſcis, & patere? M. quid ni patiar? D. dic mihi,
Non clamas? non inſanis? M. non, malim quidem.
D. Puer natus eſt. M. dij bene vertant. D. virgo nihil habet.
M. Audiui. D. & ducenda indotata eſt. M. ſcilicet.
D. Quid nunc futurum eſt? M. id enim quod res ipſa fert:
Illine huc transferetur virgo? D. O Iupiter?
Iſtoccine pacto oportet? M. quid faciam amplius?
D. Quid facas, rogitas? ſi non re ipſa tibi dolet,
Simulare certe eſt hominis. M. quin iam virginem
Deſpondi: res compoſita eſt: fiunt nuptiæ:
Dempſi metum omnem: hæc magis ſunt hominis. D. cæterum
Placet tibi factum Mitio? M. non, ſi quicam
Mutare: nunc, cum non queo, æquo animo fero.
ITA vita eſt hominum, quaſi cum ludas teſſeris:
Si illud quod eſt maxime opus iactu, non cadit,
Illud, quod cecidit forte, id arte vt corrigas.
D. Correctior: nempe tua arte viginti minæ
Pro pſaltria periere: quæ, quantum poteſt,
Aliquò abycienda eſt, ſi non pretio, at gratis.

b Non vult Ctesiphonem predicere.

M. b Neque eſt, neque illam ſane ſtudeo vendere.
D. Quid igitur facies? M. domi erit. D. pro Diuum fidem,
Meretrix, & mater familias vna in domo?
M. Cur non? D. ſanum te credis eſſe? M. equidem arbitror.
D. Ita me dij ament, vt video ego tuam ineptiam,
Facturum credo, vt habeas quicum cantites.
M. Cur non? D. & noua nupta eadem hæc diſcet? M. ſcilicet.
Tu inter eas reſtim ductans ſaltabis. M. probe.

Et tu nobiſcum vna, ſi opus ſit. D. bei mihi,
Non te hæc pudent? M. iam vero omitte Demea
Tuam iſtam iracundiam, atque ita vti decet,
Hilarum, ac lubentem fac te in gnati nuptijs.
Ego hos conueniam, poſt huc redeo. D. ô Iupiter,
Hancine vitam? hoſcine mores? hanc dementiam?
Vxor ſine dote veniet: intus pſaltria eſt:
Domus ſumptuoſa: adoleſcens luxu perditus:
Senex delirans: ipſa, ſi cupiat, Salus
Seruare prorſus non poteſt hanc familiam.

Moralis expoſitio.

In hac ſcena eſt intempeſtiuæ obiurgationis exemplum, ac per hoc ridiculæ.

Pacifici hominis ingenium minime temere ad iram commouetur, vti hoc loco deſcribitur.

ACT. IV. SCEN. VII.

The Argument.

Demea getteth knowledge of the maids deflouring, and of the marriage. He at the firſt is made to be in a raging furie, but after is pacified.

MITIO, DEMEA.

I Will go tell them that we be ready.

D. But loe where he is: I looked for you Mitio long ſince.

M. Wherefore?

D. I bring you other foule faults of that honeſt young man.

M. But loe, more miſchiefe yet.

D. Newly committed, worthy death.

M. Hoe, let me heare now no more.

D. He is another maner of fellow, then you are aware of.

M. I know.

D. Hah foole, thou dreameſt that I ſpeake of the pſaltreſſe. No, no, this fault is committed againſt a free borne maide.

M. I know it.

D. Hoe, know you, and doſt ſuffer it?

M. Why ſhould I not ſuffer it?

D. Tell mee, doſt thou not cry out of him? are you not out of your wittes for him?

M. No.

D. I had rather truly you were: there is a lad borne him.

M. God bleſſe him, and ſend him good lucke.

D. The maide hath nought.

M. I haue heard as much.

D. And muſt ſhe bee married to him without a portion.

M. I indeede.

D. What now is to be done?

M. Euen that which the matter requireth: the maide is to bee brought ouer from thence hither.

D. O Iupiter? ought marriage to be made after this ſort?

M. What ſhould I elſe doe?

D. Doe you aske what you ſhould doe? If this do not greeue you indeede, yet verily it is a wiſe mans part to make an outward ſhew.

M. But I haue already betrothed the maid to him: the matter is concluded:

the

the marriage is to bee made: I haue put by all feare: these thinges are more beseeming a man.

D. But doth the deed please you Mitio?

M. No: if I could alter it: but now that I cannot, I take it quietly. Mans life is the same with the play at the tables: for if by the throw of the dice that happen not, which you stand most needeof, then is it needfull that you correct by art in playing, which happened ill by chance in casting.

D. Maister correctour. Verily, by your cunning twenty pounds is cast away for the psaltresse; who is to be put away some whither, as soone as may bee, if not for a peece of money, yet for nothing before wee keepe her.

M. There is no cause, neither doe I truly desire to sell her.

D. What will you do then?

M. She shall be at my house.

D. Hoe the faith of the Gods, a whore, and dame of the house, shall they bee together vnder one roofe?

M. Why not?

D. Doe you thinke you are well in your wit?

M. I thinke so verily.

D. So God loue me, as I see and vnderstand your folly, I beleeue that you will doe this, to haue some body to sing with.

D. Why not?

D. And the bride, she shall learne the same.

M. Very true.

D. You shall leade the dance amongst them.

M. Cunningly, and if needebee, you shall dance together with vs.

D. Woe is me, doe not these thinge shame you?

M. But now, Demea, giue ouer this your sons marriage. I will go talke with these, and after I will come againe hither.

D. O Ioue, is it meete to leade such a kinde of life as this: doth this manner of behauior beseeme him: ought he to shew himselfe so mad? A wife commeth with neuer a penny in her purse: within is the psaltresse: a sumptuous house there is: a young man spoiled with excesse: a doting olde foole; if the Goddesse Salus should desire it, shee can by no meanes preserue this family from ruine.

Sententiæ.

Morositas sæpe expostulet, tamen inepta & inutilis est.

Lepidis dictis & facetis, quæ turbata sunt mitigantur.

Re ipsa quod dolet, id simulare nonnunquam decet.

Quod mutare nequeas, æquo animo ferre debes.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Exit egregie potus Syrus multum exultans, laute se ac opipare cœnatum esse. Hunc Demea ob temulentiam obiurgat.

SYRVS, DEMEA.

a Ebrius Syrus Syriscum se nominat.

a Æ *Depol Syrisce te curasti molliter,*
Lauteque mimus administrasti tuum.
Abi sed postquam intus sum, omnium rerum satur,
Prodeambulare huc libitum est. D. illud sis vide
Exemplum disciplinæ. S. eccum autem hic adest senex

Noster.

Noster. quid fit? quid tu es tristis? D. obe scelus.
S. Eho iam tu verba fundes hic sapientia?
D. Tun? si meus esses. S. dis quidem esses Demea,
Ac tuam rem constabilisses. D. exemplum omnibus
Curarem vt esses. S. quamobrem? qbid feci? D. rogas:
In b *ipsa turba atque peccato maximo*
Quod vix sedatum satis est, potasti scelus,
Quasi re bene gesta. S. sane nollem huc exitum.

b Importunus Demea pomposis verbis cum Syro ebrio litigat.

Moralis expositio.

Quantum assumit sibi improbitas seruorum absente domino, docet hæc scena.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Syrus commeth forth very well swilled, reioycing greatly that hee had supped daintily and plentifully. This fellow Demea chideth him for his drunkennes.

SYRVS. DEMEA.

O Little pretty Syrus, in faith thou hast cherished thy selfe with dainties, thou hast finely played thy part. Goe thy way. But after I had my belly stuffed of ful euery thing, it was my pleasure to come hither to take the aire.

D. See thou to it, that thou bee the example of good life to others.

S. But loe, here is our old maister. What is amisse? why are you sad?

D. Hoe varlet.

S. Oh maister wisedome, are you heere wasting words in the winde?

D. Thou, if thou wert mine.

S. Truly then should you (maister *Demea*) bee rich, and then had you made sure your substance.

D. I would make thee an example to al thy fellowes.

S. Why so? what haue I done?

D. Dost thou aske? O mischeeuous villany, thou hast drunke, as though it were in a good matter amongst the crowd, and in a verie hainous offence, hardly, yet quietly ended.

S. Verily I wish I had not come here.

Sententiæ.

Ebrietas nimis est ridicula, tum verbis tum gestibus.

Intempestiua est obiurgatio temulenti.

Per indulgentiam heri lem quanta fenestra seruis aperitur.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Exitu parasiti cuiuspiam Ctesipho Demeæ proditur.

DROMO, SYRVS, DEMEA.

a HEus Syre, rogat te Ctesipho vt redeas. S. abi.
D. Quid Ctesiphonem hic narrat? S. nihil. Dr. eho carnifex,
Est Ctesipho intus? S. non est. De. cur hic nomina?

a Resciscit Ctesiphonis factum Extrema pars est epitasεos.

S. Est

S. Est alius quidam parasitaster parvolus,
b Hoc dicens baculo minatur. Nostin? De. b iam scibo. S. quid agis? quo abis? De. mitte me.
S. Noli inquam. De. non manum abstines mastigia?
An tibi mauis cerebrum dispergi hic? S. abijt.
Edepol comessatorem haud sane commodum,
Præsertim Ctesiphoni quid ego nunc agam?
Nisi dum hæ sileſcunt turbæ intercæ in angulum
Aliquo abeam, atque edormiscam hoc vilii, sic agam.

Moralis expositio.

Fallax servus, semper sui vel ebrius simi-lis est.

Male sibi conscii liberi à parentibus sibi timent.

Ebrii hominis incuria ac negligentia, hic docetur.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Ctesipho by the comming forth of a parasite, is bewraied to Demea.

DROMO, SYRVS, DEMEA.

HO, sirra Syrus, Ctesipho would haue thee come againe.

De. What meanes hee to name Ctesipho?

S. Nothing sir.

De. No thou varlet, is not Ctesipho within here?

S. No, he is not.

De. To what end did he name him?

S. There is another little parasite. Doe you know him?

De. I shall by and by.

S. What do you, and whither goe you?

D. Let me alone.

S. I will not, I tell you.

De. Wilt thou not, thou stigmaticall rogue? shall I beate thy braines about thine eares?

S. Is he gone? surely he is no welcome guest to Ctesipho especially. What shall I doe now, but truely while these stirres last, hide my selfe in a corner, conuay my selfe away, and sleepe out this drunken-nesse. This will I doe.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Cognito Ctesiphonis amore Demea exclamat, & Mitionem iurgio adoritur, vt liberorum corruptelam: per quem placatur tandem & Aeschino & Ctesiphoni.

MITIO, DEMEA.

a Placatur Demea tum Aeschino tum Ctesiphoni.

a PArata à nobis sunt, ita vt dixi, Sostrata,
Vbi vis. quisnam a me pepulit tam grauiter fores?
De. Hei mihi, quid faciam, quid agam? quid clamem? aut quarar?

O cœlum,

b O cælum, ò terra, ò maria Neptuni? M. hem tibi,
Resciuit omnem rem: id nunc clamat scilicet.
Paratæ lites: succurrendum est. D. etenim adest
Communis corruptela nostrum liberûm,
M. Tandem reprime iracundiam, atque ad te redi.
D. Repressi, redy, mitto maledicta omnia:
c Rem ipsam putemus. dictum inter nos hoc fuit,
Ex te adeo est ortum, ne tu curares meum,
Neve ego tuum, respondé. M. factum est, non nego.
D. Cur nunc apud te potat? cur recipis eum?
Cur emis amicam Milio? nam qui minus
Mihi idem ius æquom est esse, quod mecum est tibi?
Quando ego tuum non curo, ne cura meum.
M. Non æquom dicis, non: nam vetus verbum hoc quidem est,
COMMVNIA esse amicorum inter se omnia.
D. Facete: nunc demum istæc nata oratio est.
M. Ausculta paucis, nisi molestum est Demea.
Principio, si id te mordet, sumptum filij
Quem faciunt, quæso facito hæc tecum cogites.
Tu illos duos olim pro re tollebas tua,
Quod satis putabas tua bona ambobus fore,
Et tum uxorem credidisti scilicet
Ducturum: eandem illam rationem antiquam obtine.
Conserua, quære, parce, fac quam plurimum
Illis relinquas: gloriam tu istam obtine:
Mea quæ præter spem eucnere, vlantur sine.
De summa nihil decedet: quod hinc accesserit,
Id de lucro putato esse. omnia si hæc voles
In animo vere cogitare Demea,
Et mihi, & tibi, & illis dempseris molestiam.
D. Mitto rem: consuetudinem ipsorum, M. f mane.
Scio: istuc ibam. multa in homine Demea
Signa insunt, ex quibus coniectura facile fit,
Duo cum idem facinnt, sæpe vt possis dicere,
Hoc licet impune facere huic, illi non licet:
Non quod dissimilis res sit, sed quod, qui facit:
Quæ ego esse in illis video, vt confidam fore ita,
Vt volumus: video eos sapere, intelligere, in loco
Vereri, inter se amare: scire est liberum
Jn genium, atque animum: quouis illos tu die
Reducas: at enim metus, ne absre sint tamen
Omissiores paulo. ô noster Demea,
Ad omnia alia ætate sapimus rectius:
g SOLVM vnum hoc vitium adfert senectus hominibus,
Attentiores sumus ad rem omnes, quam sat est:
Quod illos sat ætas acuet. D. ne nimium modo

b Tragica exclamatio.
c Miro labore poeta decorum personarum obseruabit.
d Accusatio Mitionis.
e Demeæ perspicax ratiocinatio

f Moralis & blãda correptio.

g Auaritia senilis.

Bonæ tuæ iſtæ nos rationes Mitio,
Et tuus iſte animus æquus ſubvortit. M. tace,
Non fiet: mitte iam iſtæc: da te hodie mihi:
Exporge frontem. D. ſcilicet, ita tempus fert,
Faciundum eſt: cæterum rus cras cum filio
Cum prima luce ibo hinc. M. imo de nocte cenſeo:
Hodie modo bilarum te face. D. & iſtam pſaltriam
Vna illuc mecum hinc abſtraham. M. pugnaueris:
Eo pacto prorſum illic alligaris filium:
Modo facito, vt illam ſerves. D. ergo iſtunc videro:
Atque ibi fauillæ plena, fumi, ac pollinis
Coquendo ſit faxo, & molendo: præter hæc,
Meridie ipſo faciam vt ſtipulam colligat:
Tam excoctam reddam, atque atram quam carbo eſt. M. placet.
Nunc mihi videre ſapere: atque equidem filium
Tum etiam ſi nolit, cogas vt cum illa vna cubet.
D. Derides? fortunatus qui iſthoc animo ſies.
h Apoſiopeſis. *Ego ſentio. M. ah, pergiſne? D. iamiam deſino.*
M. I ergo intro, & cui opus eſt rei, hilarè hunc ſumamus diem.

Moralis expoſitio.

In hac ſcena, eſt collatio mitis perſonarum, mitis parentis ac ſæui. Moleſti hominis ac propemodum implacabilis animum hic docet Terentius.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

When Demea knew that Cteſipho was in loue, he crieth out, and falleth a chiding of Mitio, as he that marreth his children: by whom at length he is pacified towards both Æſchinus and Cteſipho.

MITIO, DEMEA.

VVE haue made ready all thinges as I told you Soſtrata: wee are fit, when you pleaſe. Who is it that knockt ſo hard at my doore?

D. Woe is me, what ſhall I do? what ſhal I doe? what ſhould I cry out on? whom ſhould I lay the fault on? oh heauen, oh heauen, oh earth, oh Neptunes ſeas?

M. See thee, yonder is my brother, he hath got intelligence of the whole matter, and that is the cauſe without doubt why he brawleth: he is purpoſed to chide, I muſt helpe the matter.

D. Loe here at hand the common corruption and vndoer of our children.

M. Ceaſe your anger once, and cal your ſelfe to remembrance.

D. I haue aſſwaged it, I am pacified: I will giue no euill language: let vs conſiſider of the matter it ſelfe. This was a bargaine betwixt you and me, and verily it aroſe of your ſelfe, which was this, that you ſhould not ſee to my Sonne, neither ſhould I regard your other.

M. It was ſo, I doe not deny it.

D. Wherefore is he now tippling at your houſe,

houſe, why entertaine you mine? why do your Mitio buy him a paramoure? what more right haue you to meddle with me, then I haue to do with you? ſithen I looke not to thine, regard not thou mine.

M. There is no reaſon in that you ſpeak now at all: for this is an old ſaide ſaw: amongſt friends all things are common.

D. Finely ſpoken, this ſaying is but euen now forged of thine owne braine.

M. Heare me a word or two Demea, if it be not troubleſome vnto you. Firſt of al, if that vexe thee, to wit, the charges your ſons beat, I pray you conſider with your ſelfe, heretofore you your ſelfe according to your ability brought vp theſe two, for that you thought your goods ſufficient for them both, and then you beleeued verily that I would marry. Hold on your old wont: keepe that you haue gotten, ſeeke for more, ſpare, ſee that you leaue them very much, get this credit to your ſelfe, giue them leaue to vſe mine, which haue happened beſide that you looked for, you ſhall not be a penny worſe for it, if any thing ſhal leaue, count that for vantage. If you would Demea rightly conſider in your minde of all theſe things, you ſhall rid both me and your ſelfe, and alſo them of trouble.

D. I ſpeak not of waſting ſubſtance, but of their lewde behauiour.

M. Stay your ſelfe, I know that. I was about to tel you that there are many ſignes Demea in a man, by which we may eaſily coniecture what he will proue. As whē two do often the ſame thing, you can ſay this is lawfull for this to doe without controlement, but not for that: not becauſe the thing is vnlike in it ſelfe, but the party that doth it. Which ſignes I ſee to bee in them, as I may beleeue it will come to paſſe, ſo as we deſire it. I ſee they are wiſe and witty, in due place awſome, louing one the other: a man may know their free nature and heart: any day when you wil you may reclaime them. But you dread, leaſt verily they ſhould be ſomwhat careleſſe of their profit. O my Demea, wee through age haue better skill in all other matters. This one fault old age bringeth with it, that we are euery one more worldly then neede requireth: which that age will ſtirre them vp vnto ſufficiently.

D. O Mitio, too much now do theſe your good reaſons, and fauourable mind, beare downe my leuerity.

M. Quiſt, it ſhall not be, let things paſſe: be aduiſed by mee at this time: looke cheerefully on it.

D. Verily I muſt doe ſo, ſeeing time requires: but to morrow I will go hence into the countrey with my ſon by peepe of the day.

M. Yea, I thinke you may goe in the night, onely ſhewe your ſelfe merrie to day.

D. And I will alſo take away this ſtreſſe together with me.

M. You ſhall do a great matter then, for by that meanes you ſhall hold away your ſon there: doe but onely keepe her.

D. I will ſee to this, and there I wil make her to be full of iſſes, ſmoaky, and duſtie, with drying corne to the mill, and grinding: moreouer, in the very heat of the day, I will cauſe her gather ſtubble, and ſo I will make her as ſwithen and blacke as a coale.

M. I like your aduiſe: me thinkes now you haue ſome wit, and then if your Son wot not, you ſhould conſtraine him to lie with her.

D. Do you mock me? you are happy that you are of this minde I perceiue.

M. Hah, will you not leaue this geace?

D. I haue euen now done.

M. Then goe in: and wherein wee may lawfully, let vs ſpend away this day.

Sententiæ.

Moroſi ita ſæpe extra ſe rapiuntur, vt iracundiam reprimere nequeant.

Vrbanitatis est tẽperare sibi inter tumultuosos homines.

Ius amicitiæ communitatem rerum exigit.

Senes vt plurimum sunt auari & lucri appetentes.

Sæpe in actionibus vnius negotii, diuersæ sunt censuræ hominum.

Magna parentum est spes in liberis.

Indulgendum nonnihil iuventuti pro loco & tempore vt pædagogia exigit.

Ingenia rusticana parum sibi aut aliis confidunt.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Demea cum videat non probari vulgo seueritatem in liberos, diuersam institutionis viam meditatur. In qua persona Terentius indicat mitioribus se fauere partibus, sæculi sui moribus hoc magis concedens, quam quod faciundum existimet.

DEMEA.

NVnquam ita quisquam bene subducta ratione ad vitam fuit,
QVIN RES, AETAS, VSVS semper aliquid adportet noui,
Aliquid moncat: vt illa, quæ te scire credas, nescias:
Et quæ tibi putaris prima, in experiundo repudies:
Quod mihi nunc euenit: nam ego vitam duram, quam vixi vsque adhuc,
Prope iam excurso spatio, mitto. id quamobrem, re ipsa repperi,
FACILITATE NIHIL homini esse melius, neque clementia.
Id esse verum ex me, atque ex fratre, cuius facile est noscere:
Ille suam semper egit vitam in alio, in conniuys:
Clemens, placidus, nulli lædere os, arridere omnibus:
Sibi vixit: sibi sumptum fecit: omnes benedicunt, amant.
Ego ille agrestis, sævus, tristis: parcus, truculentus, tenax,
Duxi vxorem: quam ibi miseriam vidi? nati filij,
Alia cura: porro autem dum studeo illis, vt quam plurimum
Facerem, contrivi in quærendo vitam, atque ætatem meam.
Nunc exacta ætate, hoc fructi pro labore ab his fero,
Odium: ille alter sine labore patria potitur commoda:
Illum amant, ne fugitant: illi credunt consilia omnia:
Illum diligunt: apud illum sunt ambo: ego desertus sum.
Illum, vt viuat, optant: meam autem mortem exspectant. scilicet
Ita eos meo labore eductos maxime, hic fecit suos
Paulo sumptu: miseriam omnem ego capio, hic potitur gaudia.
Age, age, nunc experiamur contra hæc quid ego possim,
Blande dicere, aut benigne facere, quando eo prouocat.
Ego quoque à meis me amari, & magni pendi postulo:
Si id fit dando, atque obsequendo, non posterioreis feram.
Deceris: id mea minime refert, qui sum natu maximus.

Moralis

Moralis expoſitio.

Exemplum hic inducitur hominum qui virtutem tædio deſerunt ob contemptum eius, quod apud omnes ſævum eſſe, vitioſum eſt.

Præterea imperiti hominis peruerſitatem, & ingenii craſſitudinem, qui virtutes, non quod honeſtæ ſunt, & ſua cauſa dignæ cur expetantur, ſed quia vtilitatem præſtant, ſectari cupiat, docet hæc ſcena.

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

When Demea ſaw that ſeuerity toward his children not to be allowed, he beginneth to thinke of another courſe, diuerſe from it, In whoſe perſon Terence ſheweth that he fauoureth the middle ſort, condeſcending rather to the manners of that age, then that he could thinke it meete ſo to be done.

DEMEA.

NEuer was there any man ſo well aduiſed in his life, but experience in things, time, and practiſe, may ſhew ſome new thing, and teach him euer ſomwhat: ſo canſt thou not know thoſe thinges which thou beleeueſt thou doſt know, & maieſt in making trial, refuſe what things thou madeſt moſt account of: which thing is now befalne to mee. For I leaue now that ſtrait life, my daies being almoſt ſpent, which hitherto I haue liued. Wherfore I haue found that true by experience, that nothing is better then gentlenes and clemency: that this is true euery one may know it by me and my brother. He hath alway liued at eaſe, and in pleaſure: he is gentle, pleaſant, hee vſeth not to ſpeak ill to any mans face, but ſheweth a merry countenance to euery one, he liued to himſelfe, beſtowed coſt on himſelfe, euery one ſpeakes well of him, and loues him. I, that countrey lob, angry, dumpiſh, niggard, that menacing holdfaſt, haue married a wife, what miſerie therein haue I felt? I haue two ſons, thats another care: and furthermore whileſt I take care for them, to leaue them wealthy, I haue waſted my life and age in getting it; and now my daies beeing ſpent, this good I get of them for my labour, euen hatred. That other without paines enioyeth the commodities of a father, him they loue, me they flie from: to him they commit all their ſecrets: they like his company better then mine, they are both at his houſe: they haue forſaken me: they wiſh his life, but deſire my death: ſo as truly thoſe which I haue brought vp with great labour, hee hath made them his with a little coſt: I take all the paine, and he enioyeth all the pleaſure. Wel, go to, goe to, now let vs aſſay thoſe thinges, what I could doe on the other ſide, to ſpeake faire, to deale louinglie, ſithen he prouoketh me thereto. For I alſo require to bee beloued and much eſteemed of mine owne. If that be brought about by gift, or following them in their owne wils, I will not be behinde. There will bee a want, thats nothing to me, who am the elder brother.

Sententiæ.

Pater momſus & ſeuerus in filios vertitur vitio ab omnibus.

Facilis pater fauorabilior est.

Inepti virtutis studiosi sunt, qui virtutem non propter se expetunt, sed tantum propter commoditatem.

Vita vrbana longe præstantior est quam rusticana.

Nanquam ita quisquam se ad bene viuendum sapienter instituit, quin experientia, ætatis conditio, & rerum exercitatio semper prudentiorem reddant.

Multi multa sui amatores quæ se scire credunt, nescinnt.

Quæ homines ignari sibi prima putant, infima prudentiores in experiundo repudiant.

Facilitate nihil homini est melius, atque clementia.

Hoc fructus ab ingrato pro labore ferei odium.

Bonum boni amant, malum fugitant, illum vt viuat, optant: mortem huic expectant.

Cælum, quod pii per Christum erga Deum possidere putant labore maximo, suum sperant mundani diuites sumptu erga pauperes facere paululo.

Nullos lædito, arride omnibus, dato & obsequere, si adamari & magni pendi postulas.

ACT. V. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Demeæ noua & simulata comitas multis patefit: nam in hac scæna Syro præter naturam adulatur.

SYRVS, DEMEA.

HEus Demea, rogat frater ne abeas longius.
D. Quis homo? O Syre noster salue: quid fit? quid agitur?
S. Recte. D. optime est: iam nunc hæc tria primum addidi
Præter naturam, O noster, quid fit? quid agitur?
Seruum haud illiberalem præbes te, & tibi
Lubens bene faxim. S. gratiam habeo. D. atque Syre
Hoc verum est, & ipsa re experiere propediem.

Moralis expositio.

Quam absurde blandus conetur esse qui non soleat: & quam immodica sit repentina largitas, vbi parcitate nimia in contrarium vitium profusionis excurrerit, hic ostenditur.

Nihil risu dignum magis, quam id, quod quis contra naturam facere contendit.

ACT. V. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Demeas new counterfeit courtesie is knowne to many, for in this scene contrarie to nature he flattereth Syrus.

SYRVS, DEMEA.

HOe Demea, your brother desireth, that you would not go far hence.

D. Who cals me? O our faithful seruant Syrus, God saue thee, how doest thou?

how

how goeth the world with thee?

S. Well.

D. I am very glad of it: now haue I added these three besides nature. O our faithfull seruant, how doest thou? how goeth it with thee? Thou shewest thy selfe to be no vnhonest seruant: and willingly I will do thee a good turne.

S. I thanke you.

D. Verily Syrus this is true, and thou shalt indeede finde it ere that it be long.

Sententiæ.

Nihil recte fit, quod contra naturam fit.
Lubentes benefaciamus, quibus volumus.
Extra ne conare amplecti, intus quod abhorret animus.

ACT. V. SCEN. VI.

Argumentum.

Demea obvium Getam præter consuetudinem blande nititur compellare, & eius insulse laudibus insistit.

GETA. DEMEA.

HEra, ego hinc ad hos prouiso, quam mox virginem
Accersant. sed eccum Demeam. saluos sies:
D. Oh, qui vocare? G. Geta. D. Geta, hominem prety maxumi hodie te iudicaui animo meo.
Nam is mihi est profecto seruus spectatus satis,
Cui dominus curæ est, ita vt tibi sensi Geta.
Et tibi ob eam rem, si quid vsus venerit,
Lubens benefaxim. meditor esse affabilis,
Et bene procedit. G. bonus es, cum hæc existimas.
D. Paulatim plebem primulum facio meam.

ACT. V. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Demea meeting Geta contrarie to custome, endeauoureth to speake him faire, and standeth foolishly in commendations of him, promising that he will do him a good turne.

GETA, DEMEA.

MIstresse I will gee to them and see, how soone they wil fetch the maid: but loe, there is Demea; God saue you sir.

D. Oh whats your name?

G. Geta.

D. Geta, in my minde I haue thought thee this day to be a man of much worth; for he is a seruant to me sufficiently tried indeede, who is carefull for his maister, so as I perceiue thou art for thy mistresse Geta, & for that, if occasion fal out, I will willingly doe thee a pleasure. I assay how courteous I can be, and it goes on well.

G. You are an honest man, seeing you thinke these things of me.

D. I wil make first of al the common sort

by little and little to think well of me.

Dum vitant stultivitia, in contraria currunt.

Sentientiæ.

Tu nihil inuita dices faciesve Minerua.

Comes & affabiles dum esse affectant, garruli sunt & adulatores.

ACT. V. SCEN. VII.

Argumentum.

Nuptiarum mora offenditur Aeschinus: hunc Demea blande alloquitur, & maceriam dirui iubet, qua puerperam traducant.

AESCHINVS. DEMEA. GETA.

Occidunt me quidem, dum nimis sanctas nuptias
Student facere: apparando consumunt diem.
D. Quid agitur Aeschine? E. hem pater mi, tu hic eras?
D. Tuus hercle verò & animo, & natura pater,
Qui te amat plus quam hosce oculos: sed cur non domum
Vxorem accersis? Ae. cupio: verum hoc mihi mora est,
Tibicina & hymenæum qui cantent. D. eho,
Vin tu huic seni auscultare? Ac. quid? D. missa hæc face.
Hymenæum, turbam, lampadas, tibicinas:
Atque hanc in horto maceriam iube dirui
Quantum potest: hac transfer, vnam fac domum.
Traduc & matrem & familiam omnem ad nos. Ac. placet
Pater lepidissime. D. euge iam lepidus vocor,
[a] Redit ad ingenium senex. *Fratri [a] ædes sient peruiæ: turbam domum*
Abducet, sumptum admittet. multa: quid mea?
Ego lepidus ineo gratiam: iube nunc iam
Dinumeret Babylo illi viginti minas.
Syre cessas? abi & traduce. G. dij tibi Demea
Benefaciant, cum te video nostræ familiæ
Tam ex animo factum velle. D dignos arbitror:
Quid tu agis? Ae. sic opinor. D. multo rectius est,
Quam illam puerperam nunc duci huc per viam
Aegrotam. Ae. nihil enim vidi melius mi pater.
D. Sic soleo. sed eccum Milio egreditur foras.

Moralis expositio.

Adolescens & Demea inter se affabiles, imaginem præbent, & quam dulcis sit iunioribus assentatio, & quam ingrata censura.

Omnes liberales ex alieno sunt, sed de suo siquando quicquam erogabunt, tum tenacissimi, & ad rem mirum quam attenti: hoc exemplo Demeæ docetur.

ACT.

ACTVS V. SCENA VII.

The Argument.

Aeschinus is offended with prolonging of the marriage, to him Demea speaketh faire, and bids pull downe the wall, which way they should bring the woman late brought a bed.

AESCHINVS. DEMEA. SYRVS. GETA.

THey kill me truely, whilst they studie to marrie vs too holily, they spend the whole day in preparation.

D. O Aeschinus, what saiest thou?

E. Oh my father, were you here?

D. Truly thy father both in heart, and by nature, who loues thee more then these eyes. But why fetchest thou not thy wife?

E. I desire to do it, but this hinders me, the musitian, and they which sing the wedding song.

D. What, wilt thou be ruled by this old father?

E. What would you haue me to doe?

D. Leaue all these, the marriage song, the multitude, lincke, and musitians, and will this wall in the garden to bee pulde downe with all speed, bring her this way, and make but one house: bring the mother and all the familie to vs.

E. O most pleasant father, I like your aduice.

D. Heigh, I am now called a pleasant man: my brothers house shall bee made common, hee will bring home a troublesome company, hee shall beare the charges, hee shall lay out much: but what is that to me? I beeing faire-speeched, get fauour: will now that Babylo to tell our twentie pounds. Syrus makest thou no haste to doe as I bid thee?

S. What shall I doe?

D. Breake downe, goe and haue thou them away.

S. Gods blessing on you Mr. Demea, for that I see you will so vnfainedly good to our familie.

D. I thinke them worthy: what saist thou?

E. So I suppose.

D. Its the better a great deale, then the greene woman be brought hither through the streete.

E. My father, truely I know no better counsell.

D. This is my vse: but loe where Mitio comes forth.

Sententiæ.

Parentes lepidi vocantur, cum nimium indulgent & adblandiuntur.

Amantes moræ sunt impatientissimi.

Adolescentibus non ingrata est assentatio.

Amor parentum in liberos sæpe immodicus est.

Multi sunt liberales ex alieno marsupio

ACT. IV. SCEN. VIII.

Argumentum.

Mitioni suadetur vt vxorem ducat Sostratam, ac vix tandem persuadetur. & non sine risu spectantium Demea præter naturam facilis esse studet.

MITIO.

MITIO. DEMEA. AESCHINVS.

Id est, dirui parierem, alloquitur Syrum. Insinuatio oratoria lacentis persuasionis.

IVbet frater? vbi is est? tune iubes hoc Demea:
D. Ego vero iubeo, & in hac re, & alys omnibus.
Quam maxime vnam facere nos hanc familiam,
Colere, adiuvare, adiungere. Ae. ita quaeso pater?
M. Haud aliter censeo. D. immo hercle ita nobis decet.
Primum huius vxoris est mater. M. quid postea?
D. Proba, & modesta. M. ita aiunt. D. natu grandior.
M. Scio. D. parere iam diu per annos haec non potest.

Propositio hortationis: nam quod praecessit ad praeparandum simul & persuadendum valuit.

Nec qui eam respiciat, quisquam est: sola est. M. quam hic rem agit:
D. Hanc te aequum est ducere: & te operam vt fiat dare.
M. Me ducere autem? D. te, M. me? D. te inquam. M. ineptis. D. si tu sis homo.
Hic faciat. Ae. mi pater. M. quid? tu autem huic asine ascultas. D. nihil agis:
Fieri aliter non potest. M. delirat. Ae. sine te exorem mi pater.
M. Insanis? aufer. D. age, da veniam filio. M. sanine sanus es?
Ego nondum maritus anno demum quinto & sexagesimo
Fiam: atque anum decrepitam ducam? idne estis authores mihi?
Ae. Fac: promisi ego illi. M. promisti autem? de te largiter fuer.
D. Age, quid si quid te maius orem? M. quasi hoc non sit maximum.
D. Age, da veniam. Ae. ne gravare. D. fac, promisti. M. non omittis?
Ae. Non, nisi exorem. M. vis est haec quidem. D. age, prolixe Mitio.
M. Est hoc mihi praeuum, ineptum, absurdum atque alienum à vita mea.
Videatur, si vos tantopere istuc vultis, fiat. Ae. bene facis.
D. Merito te amo. verum quid ego dicam? hoc tui quod volo:
Quid nunc quod restat? Hegio his est cognatus proximus,
Affinis nobis, pauper: bene nos aliquid facere illi decet.
M. Quid fiet? D. agelli hic sub urbe est paululum, quod locitas foras:
Huic demus, qui fruatur. M. paululum id autem? D. si multum, tamen
Faciundum est: pro patre huic est, bonus est, hau scio an melior, rectius detur.
Postremo non meum illud verbum facio, quod tu Mitio
Bene, & sapienter dixti dudum: vitium commune omnium est,
QVOD NIMIVM ad rem in senecta attenti sumus: hanc maculam nos decet
Effugere: dictum est vere, & re ipsa fieri oportet.
M. Quid istuc? dabitur quidem, quando hic volt. Ae. mi pater.
D. Nunc tu mihi es germanus pariter corpore & animo. M. gaudeo.
D. SVO SIBI HVNC gladio iugulo.

Moralis expositio.

Prudentis senis temperantiam & continentiam, qui à rebus Venereis animum quam longissime abducere cupit sub Mitione docet haec scena.
Nihil insanius aut intempestivius quam senex amator.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. VIII.

The Argument.

They counsel Mitio to marry Sostrata: at length he is perswaded but hardly: also Demea laboureth to shew himselfe gentle, but not without laughter to the beholders.

MITIO, DEMEA, ESCHINVS.

DOth my brother bid? where is he? do you will them to doe this *Demea*?

D. I command them indeede, both in this matter, and in all other, that we make this familie as one with ours, loue, helpe, and ioyne it the nearest to vs.

E. So let it be I pray you father: I am of your minde.

D. Verily it behoueth vs so to doe. For first shee is the mother of the bride.

M. What then after that?

D. An honest and modest woman.

M. Men doe so say of her.

D. Shee is well stricken in yeares.

M. I know it.

D. Shee is long since for age past childbearing: neither is there any that hath regard vnto her: shee is alone.

M. What goeth he about here?

D. It is behouefull for you to marrie this woman, and to endeauour to bring it about.

M. Me to marrie?

D. You.

M. *Me?*

D. I say you.

M. You play the foole.

D. If thou bee a man Eschinus, get my brother to doe it.

E. Oh my father.

M. What? doest thou harken asse to this man?

D. You striue but in vaine, it can bee no otherwise.

M. You dote.

E. My father I pray you let me entreat you.

M. Art thou out of thy wits? take him away.

D. Goe too, grant your sonne his petition.

M. Are you well in your wit? should I become a new married man at length, in the threescore and fift yeare of my age, & marrie an olde wife at pits brinke? do you giue me counsell thereto?

E. *Doe it*: I promised to them as much.

M. Hast thou promised? make large promises of thy selfe boy, and not of mee.

D. Goe too, what if he should desire of you a great matter?

M. As though this were not the greatest?

D. Goe too, giue him his asking.

E. Be not offended.

D. Doe it, promise you.

M. Wilt thou not leaue this matter?

E. No, vnlesse I obtaine my request.

M. Truly this is enforcement.

D. Goe too, promise freely Mitio.

M. Albeit this seeme to mee corrupt, foolish, absurd, and counsel farre from my manner of liuing, yet if you so greatly desire this, let it be.

E. Well done.

D. I loue you by desert, but what should I say? this I desire is brought about, what now to that which is behinde? Hegio is the nighest kinsman to these, and of affinitie to vs, it is meete wee should doe him a pleasure.

M. What should wee doe for him?

D. Heere by the cittie is a little field which

which you let forth, leſt vs beſtow that on him, that he ſhould haue the benefit of it.

M. But call you that a little one?

D. If it be much, of neceſſity wee muſt doe it: he is in ſtead of a father to this woman, he is a good man, our kinſman, its well beſtowed. Laſtly, I make not that ſaying mine, which thou Mitio erewhile well and wiſely ſpake: It is a common fault of vs all, that wee are too much giuen to the world in our olde daies, this blemiſh we ought to auoide. Its well ſpoken, and it ought to be done indeede.

M. Whats this? It ſhall be beſtowed on him, when this my brother will.

E. My father,

D. Now thou art mine owne naturall brother both in body and ſoule.

M. I am glad.

D. I conuince this my brother with his owne argument.

Sententiæ.

Ineptus eſt, qui præter naturam affabilis eſſe affectat.

Qualis vxor ſit ducenda ſenimarito.

Incommoda ſunt matrimonia inter decrepitos.

Non eſt liberalitas ex alieno marſupio.

Matrimonia non ſunt violenta, ſed vltranea.

Affinibus & cognatis periclitantibus præcipue ſuccurrendum eſt.

ACT. V. SCEN. IX.

Argumentum.

Servis libertas, filiis dantur vxores. Mitioni narrat Demea cur tam repente mores mutaverit.

SYRVS. DEMEA. MITIO. AESCHINVS.

Factum eſt quod iuſſi Demea.
D. Frugi homo es, edepol hodie mea quidem ſententia,
Iudico Syrum fieri eſſe æquum liberum. M. iſtunc liberum?
Quod nam ob factum? D. multa. S. ô noſter Demea, edepol vir bonus es.
Ego iſtos vobis vſque à pueris curavi ambos ſedulo.
Docui, monui, bene præcepi ſemper quæ potui omnia.
D. Res apparet: & quidem porro hæc, obſonare, cum fide
Scortum abducere, apparare de die convivium:
Non mediocris hominis hæc ſunt officia. S. ô lepidum caput.
D. Poſtremo, hodie in pſaltria iſta emunda, hic adiutor fiat,
Hic curavit: prodeſſe æquum eſt s aly meliores erunt.
Denique hic vult fieri. M. vin tu hoc fieri? Ae. cupio. M. ſiquidem
Tu vis, Syre, eho accede huc ad me: liber eſto. S. bene facis:
Omnibus gratiam habeo, & ſeorſum tibi, præterea Demea.
D. Gaudeo. Ae. & ego. S. credo: vtinam hoc perpetuum fiat gaudium,
Phrygiam vt vxorem meam vna mecum videam liberam.
D. Optumam quidem mulierem. S. & quidem tuo nepoti huius filio
Hodie primam mammam dedit hæc. D. hercle vero ſerio,
Si quidem prima dedit, haud dubium quin emitti æquum ſiet.
M. Ob eam rem? D. ob eam: poſtremo à me argentum quanti eſt, ſumito.
S. Dy tibi Demea oro omnes ſemper omnia optata offerant.

M. Syre,

M. Syre, processisti hodie pulchre. D. siquidem porro Milio
Tu tuum officium facies, atque huic aliquid paululum præ manu
Dederis, vnde vtatur: reddet tibi cito. M. istoc vilius.
Ae. Frugi homo est. S. reddā hercle da modo. Ae. age pater. M. posti consulam
D. Facies. S. ô vir optime. Ae. ô pater mi festivissime.
M. Quid istuc? quæ res tam repente mores mutauit tuos
Quod proluvium: quæ istæc subita est largitas? D. dicam tibi:
Vt id ostenderem. quod te isti facilem, & festivum putant,
Id non fieri ex mera vita, neque adeo ex æquo & bono:
Sed ex assentando, indulgendo, & largiendo Milio.
Nunc adeo si ob eam rem vobis mea vita invisa est Aeschine,
Quia non iusta iniusta, prorsus omnia omnino obsequor.
Missa facio, effundite, emite, facite quod vobis lubet.
Sed si id vultis potius, quæ vos propter adolescentiam
Minus videtis, magis impense cupitis, consulitis parum,
Hæc reprehendere & corrigere me, obsecundare in loco:
Ecce me, qui id faciam vobis. Ae. tibi permittimus:
Plus scis quid facto opus est. Sed de fratre quid fiet? D. sino,
Habeat, in istac finem faciat. Ae. istuc recte, plaudite.

Moralis expositio.

Prodigalitatis & intempestivæ largitionis damnosam temeritatem in exemplo Demeæ taxat hæc scena.

ACT. V. SCEN. VIII.

Argumentum.

The seruants are made free-men, the sonnes are married. Demea telleth Mitio why he is of sudden changed.

SYRVS, DEMEA, MITIO, AESCHIVS.

I Haue done that you willed mee Mr. Demea.

D. Thou art a good husband: verily in my opinion I thinke it meete that Syrus be made free.

M. This a free man? for what exploit?

D. For many good deedes.

S. O Mr. Demea our friend, you are an honest man truly. I haue attended carefully on both these your sonnes from their infancie till this day, I haue taught, aduised, and well instructed them in euery thing that I could diligently.

D. The matter is apparent that thou hast so: and moreouer these things, thou knowest how to play the trustie caterer, to bring an harlot, and of a sudden to prepare a banquet for them: these are no parts of a meane man.

S. O merry man.

D. Lastly, this fellow was an helpe in buying this psaltresse to day: this fellow hath beene carefull to bring it to passe: therefore it is meete that wee doe him a good turne: and other seruants will hereby be drawne to become more dutiful. To conclude, it is also this your sonnes pleasure to haue it so.

M. Is it thy will to haue this done?

E. It is my desire.

M. Becauſe it is thy mind, hoe Syrus, come hither to me: be thou free.

S. Well done, I thanke you heartily, & beſides, namely, you Mr. Demea.

D. I am glad.

E. And I too.

S. I beleeue you: I pray God this ioy may be euerlaſting: and that I might ſee my wife Phrygia ſet alſo at libertie with me.

D Surely I haue found hee a very honeſt woman.

S. And ſhe was the firſt that gaue ſuck to Eſchinus young ſonne your nephew.

D. In faith to ſpeake in good earneſt, becauſe ſhee gaue him ſucke firſt, without doubt there is reaſon ſhee ſhould bee ſet free.

M. For that matter: to make an end if you will not let her goe free, take what money you thinke ſhee is worth of me.

S. O Mr. Demea, I pray God graunt that you wiſh for.

M. O Syrus you haue made a good daies worke of this.

D. And if you beſides, Mitio, will leaue him ſomewhat in hand to liue on, you ſhall play a good maſters part, and he ſhall ſhortly repay it againe.

M. Leſſe worth then this.

Ae. He is a thiftie fellow.

S. Truely I will repay it, onely lend me.

E. Goe too, father, let him haue it.

M. I will bethinke my ſelfe hereafter.

D. He will doe it.

S. O, the beſt man that liues.

E. O my moſt pleaſant father.

M. Whats the matter: what hath ſo altered of a ſuddaine your conditions? what waſtfull ſpending? what ſuddaine bountifulneſſe is this?

D. I will tell you, that I might ſhew you that, for which theſe thinke you a gentle and merrie man, that it comes not to paſſe of well liuing, neither according truely to right and reaſon: but through flatterie, and letting them haue their wils through large gifts, Mitio. Therefore now Eſchinus, if for that matter you ſo hate me, becauſe I fulfil not your minde wholly in euery thing good or bad, I will ſet cart on the wheeles, waſte, caſt away, do what you liſt. But if it be your mindes rather, that I reprehend and redreſſe thoſe things which you for want of experience ſee not ſo well into as I, you may earneſtly deſire after, little conſidering whats good, whats bad, and that you will haue mee to obey you when iuſt occaſion is offered, lo I am readie to doe it for you.

E. O father, we ſubmit our ſelues to you: you know better what is to bee done then wee. But what ſhall become of my brother?

D. I am content that he haue her, with her let him make an end.

E. Its well ſaid. Be merrie.

Finis Adelphorum.

TERENTII

TERENTII HECYRA.

ACTA LVDIS MEGALIENS. SEX. IVLIO, CN. CORNELIO DOLLABELLA AEDIL. CVRIL. MODOS FECIT FLACCVS CLAVDI, TIBIIS PARIB. TOTA GRAECA APOLLODORV FACTA EST. ACTA PRIMO SINE PROLOGO: DATA SECVNDO, CN. OCTAVIO. T. MANLIO CONS. RELATA EST LVCIO AEMILIO PAVLO LVDIS FVNERALIB. NON EST PLACITA: TERTIO RELATA Q. FVLVIO. L. MARCIO AEDILIBVS, CVRVLIB. EGIT LVC. AMBIVIVS. L. SEBGIVS TVRPIO. PLACVIT.

FABVLAE INTERLOCVTORES.

Philotis meretrix: *an harlot.*
Syra anus: *an old wife.*
Parmeno ſervus: *a ſeruant to Pamphilus.*
Laches ſenex: *an old man.*
Pamphilus adoleſcens: *a young man, Laches ſonne.*
Soſtrata mulier: *a maried woman, Pamphilus mother.*
Phidippus ſenex; *an old man.*
Myrrhina mulier: *a married woman, Philumenaes mother.*
Soſia ſervus: *a ſeruant.*
Bacchis meretrix: *Pamphilus paramour: an harlot.*

NOMINVM INTERPRETATIO.

Philotis, ἀπὸ τῆς φιλότητος.
Syra, à Syria natione.
Parmeno, ἀπὸ τοῦ μένειν παρὰ τῷ δεσπότῃ.
Laches, ἀπὸ τῆς λήξεως: ab hereditate.
Pamphilus, παρὰ τὸ πᾶν καὶ φιλόν.
Soſtrata, τὸν στρατὸν σώζουσα, à ſalute copiarum.
Myrrhina à myrto, quo magiſtratus quondam coronabantur.
Soſia, ἀπὸ τοῦ σώζειν.
Bacchis, ἀπὸ τοῦ βάκχου.

C. SVLPITII APOLLINARIS PERIOCHA IN HECYRAM.

Vxorem duxit Pamphilus Philumenam,
Cui quondam ignorans virgini vitium obtulit:
Eiusque per vim quem detraxit annulum,
Dederat amicæ Bacchidi meretriculæ.
Dein profectus in Imbrum est: nuptam haud attigit,
Hanc mater vtero grauidam, ne id sciat socrus,
Vt ægram ad se transfert. reuertit Pamphilus:
Deprehendit: partum celat: vxorem tamen
Recipere non vult. pater incusat Bacchidis
Amorem. dum se purgat Bacchis, annulum
Mater vitiatæ forte agnoscit Mirrhina:
Vxorem recipit Pamphilus cum filio.

THE ARGVMENT OR SHORT summe of C. S. Apollinaris vpon the *Comedie called Hecyra.*

A young man called Pamphilus, tooke to wife Philumena, which maide before time, not knowing who shee was, he defloured. And gaue to the strumpet Bacchis his paramour, a ring which he had puld by force from off the maides finger. After the marriage day, he went a iourney into Imbrum: but laie not before with the bride. Now after his departure, the mother of the maide tooke her home great with childe, as one that was crasie, to the end her mother in law should not know of it. Pamphilus he returnes home, and findes her faulty: but concealeth the childbirth: yet would he not receiue his wife againe. Now his father laide the blame on the loue twixt Bacchis and him; of which accusation whilst Bacchis cleares her self, by hap Mirrhina the mother of the defloured maide, chalengeth the ring: and so Pamphilus taketh to him againe his wife, vvith his sonne.

PRO-

HEcyra est huic nomen fabulæ: hæc cum data est
Nova, novum inter venit vitium, & calamitas,
Vt neque spectari, neque cognosci potuerit:
Ita populus studio stupidus in funambulo
Animum occuparat. nunc hæc plane est pro nova.
Et is qui scripsit hanc, ob eam rem noluit
Iterum referre vt iterum possit vendere.
Alias cognoscis eius, quæso hanc nosce.
Orator ad vos venio ornatu prologi:
Snite [b] *exorator sim,* [c] *eodem vt iure vti senem*
Liceat, quo iure sum vsus adolescentior.
Novas qui exactas feci, vt inveterascerent,
[d] *Ne cum Pocta scriptura evanescceret.*
In his quas primum Cæcili didici novas,
[e] *Partim sum earum exactus, partim vix steti.*
Quia sciebam dubiam fortunam esse scenicam,
Spe incerta certum mihi laborem sustuli:
[f] *Easdem agere cæpi, vt ab eodem alias discerem*
Novas studiose, ne illum ab studio abducerem.
Perfeci vt spectarentur: vbi sunt cognitæ,
Placitæ sunt: ita poctam restitui in locum,
Propeiam remotum iniuria adversariûm
Ab studio, atque ab labore, atque arte Musica.
[g] *Quod si scripturum sprevissem in præsentia*
Et in deterrendo voluissem operam sumere,
Vt in otio esset potius quam in negotio:
Deterruissem facile, ne alias scriberet.
[h] *Nunc quid petam, mea causa, æquo animo attendite,*
Hecyram ad vos refero, quam mihi per silentium
Nunquam agere licitum est, ita eam oppressit calamitas:
Eam calamitatem vestra intelligentia
Scdabit, si erit adiutrix nostræ industriæ.
Cum primum eam agere cæpi [i] *pugilum gloria,*
Funambuli eodem accessit expectatio,
Comitum conventus, strepitus, clamor mulierum
Fecere, vt ante tempus exirem foras.
Veterc in nova cæpi vti consuetudine,
In experiendo vt essem. refero denuo.
Primo actu placeo: cum [k] *interea rumor venit*
Datum iri gladiatores, populus convolat:
Tumultuantur, clamant, pugnant de loco,
Ego interea meum non potui tutari locum.
Nunc turba nulla est: otium & silentium est:
Agendi tempus mihi datum est: vobis datur
Potestas condecorandi ludos scenicos.
Nolite sinere per vos artem Musicam

a Occupatio ante propositionem cur explosa fuerit, & cur iterum referatur. habet vim exordii. Aetiologia ad explosionem.

b Hæc agnominatio causæ apta est.

c Ab æquo.

d Confirmat exemplis, explosa cognoscendam esse.

e Pro in aliis: adverbialis locutio. i. cum parte earum.

f Narratiuncula est. quomodo exactas Cæcilii comœdias egerat.

g Accommodatio exempli.

h Repetit propositionem ad attentionem renovandam: quæ vt facilius obtineat, mox fortunam adversam, quam antea expertus erat, excusat;

i Cur explosa sit narrat.

k Altera explosio.

Recidere ad paucos: facite vt veſtra authoritas
Meæ authoritati fautrix, adiutrixque ſit:
Si nuſquam auare ſtatui pretium arti meæ:
Et eum eſſe quæſtum, in animum induxi, maximum,
Quam maxime ſeruire veſtris commodis:
Sinite impetrare me, qui in tutelam meam
Studium ſuum, & ſe in veſtram commiſit fidem:
Ne cum circumuentum inique iniqui irrideant.
Mea cauſa cauſam hanc accipite, & ſilentium
Date, vt libeat ſcribere alijs, mihique vt diſcere
Nouas expediat poſthac, pretio emptas meo.

Confirmatio petitionis ab arte, à meritis ſuis. Attentos & beneuolos reddit. A meritis defenſoris argumentum ad laudem fabulæ.

The Prologue.

Pororatio.

THis Comedie is called Hecyra, the which when it was firſt exhibited, had one or other fault or misfortune euer befell it: for the common people were ſo whole intent with wonderfull admiration vpon the tumbler, that the Comedie could not bee knowne, nor haue any ſpectators. Now therefore this is preſented euidently in ſtead of a new one. He that writ this, was not willing for that matter to ſhew it the ſecond time, that ſo hee might ſell it againe. You haue accepted his other Comedies, I pray you reiect not this. You ſee how I am become an humble ſuter vnto you in my Prologues weede. Suffer mee not to be an oratour to parties inexorable: that I may retaine that reputation amongſt you in mine old age, which I euer had with you in my young yeares. When I obtained of you that thoſe new Comedies that were barred the ſtage, might be brought on againe, leſt together with the Poet, poetrie it ſelfe ſhould decaie: as in thoſe of Cecilius which I firſt plaied before you; in ſome of them I had your good applauſe, in others I ſcarcely pleaſed you. And becauſe I knew that fortune ſometimes frownes vpon the theatre, I would not vndertake a certaine labour, for an vncertaine hope: but aduentured to play the ſame againe, and to learne other new ones of the ſame mans making, that he might ſtill proſecute his ſtudies. At length I obtained of you that they might bee ſeene, which being plaied, you liked them well, and ſo reſtored the Poet againe vnto his place, who by the iniurious dealing of his aduerſaries, was now almoſt diſcouraged for taking any more paines in the ſtudie of poetrie. If I had at this time ſet light by this Comedie, and would haue laboured to withdraw him from his purpoſe, telling him that it were better to ſit ſtill in ſilence, then to ſet any thing to ſale: I could haue eaſily diſcouraged him for ſetting forth any other.

Now I beſeech you for my ſake, conſider with equitie what I am about to ſay. I bring to you againe this Comedie called Hecyra, which hitherto hath had ſo ill ſucceſſe, that it could neuer bee acted in ſilence. But if your wiſedome ſhall vouchſafe to patronize our paine,

it will mitigate the former calamitie. When I began first of all to play it, it so fell out, that both they that sought the combate, and that tumbled came forth of the ampitheater at once, whereupon the tumult of the people, the noise and outcries of the women did so disturbe vs, that we were enforced to forsake the stage, before we had finished our play. Thus I began in a new Comedie to vse my olde custome: that I might still make triall of your favours, lest soone I present it againe. For the first act, it pleased you well: till that the rumour ran throughout the stage that you should see a combate fought: whereupon the people came running together, they kept a hurlie burly, and went together by the eares for their places: while this stirre was, there was no roome for me: but now all is quist, and every mans eares are attentiue to heare: so the opportunitie serues fitly, and you haue good leisure to honour the interlude with your presence. Suffer not through your default, poetrie to be lightly regarded: shew this favour that your honorable meanes may support and strengthen our reputation. I neuer determined greedily to enrich my selfe by my penne: but haue thought that to be my greatest gaine, to doe the best I can to profit you. Let me now obtaine my petition, that his aduersaries reproachfully laugh not at him, as one deluded of all sides: who hath dedicated his labours for my defence, and committed himselfe wholly to your safegard: as you loue me take this cause in hand: and holde your peace, that other may haue a pleasure to set forth Comedies, and profitable for mee to learne them to play them before you, though I pawne my credit for the price.

Formulæ loquendi.

In re aliqua occupat animum. He hath his minde busied about something.

Orator ad vos venio, finite vt exorator sim. I am become suter vnto you: let mee obtaine my request.

Spe laborem incerta tollit. He takes pains he knowes not for what. Hee labours about moone shine in the kilne.

Illum à dicendi studio abduxi. I haue drawne him from his booke.

In deterrendo operam sumit. Hee spends his labour in discouraging others.

In otio esse potius voluit, quam in negotio. He had rather be idle: thē take any pain.

AEquo animo attendite. Harken you patiently, Quietly giue eare.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Philotis & Syra indigne ferunt Pamphilum vxorem duxisse, relicta quam amare videbatur Bacchide.

PHILOTIS meretrix. SYRA anus.

PER pol, quam paucos reperias meretricibus
Fid eles euenire amatores Syra:
Vel hic Pamphilus iurabat quoties Bacchidi,

Quam ſancte, vt quiuis facile poſſet credere,
Nunquam illa viua ducturum vxorem domum:
Hem, duxit. S. ergo propterea te ſedulo
Et moneo & hortor, ne cuiuſquam miſereat,
Quin ſpolies, mutiles, laceres, quenquam nacta ſit.
P. Vtine eximium neminem habeam? S. neminem.
Nam nemo illorum quiſquam, ſcito, ad te venit,
Quin ita paret ſeſe, abs te vt blanditys ſuis,
Quam minimo precio ſuam voluptatem expleat.
Hiſcine tu amabo, non contra inſidias habere?
P. Tamen eandem pol eſſe omnibus, iniurium eſt.
S. Iniurium eſt autem vlciſci aduerſarios.
Aut qua via captent te illi, eadem ipſos capi?
Ehtu, me miſeram, cur non aut iſtæc mihi
Aetas & forma eſt, aut tibi hæc ſententia?

Theſes.

Plerumque in amore turpi fides ſoluitur. Iuramenta iſtiuſmodi amatorum fallaciora ſunt.

Lenæ ſemper ſui ſimiles ſunt, quippe amatoribus expoliandis & in naſſam pelliciendis.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Philotis and Syra take it grieuouſly that Pamphilus ſhould haue married, and to haue forſaken Bacchis, whom he was thought to be in loue with.

PHILOTIS the ſtrumpet. SYRA an olde woman.

IN faith Syra you can finde very fewe louers which prooue faithfull to their Paramours: for euen this Pamphilus, how often did he ſware deepely by no beggers vnto Bacchis, euen ſo, that any body in the world might haue beleeued him, that ſo long as ſhee liued, he would not take him a wife? but loe he is married.

Sy. Therefore I both carefully warne and exhort you take pittie of none, but make hauocke, diminiſh, and bring them to pouertie, whomſoeuer you get.

P. What, will you that I ſhould haue no reſpect of perſons?

S. For you may know very well that not any of them come to you, but that they prepare themſelues by flattering ſpeeches to take their pleaſure of you for a ſmall matter: and I pray you, will you not ſeeke to beguile ſuch as they be?

P. Notwithſtanding it is great iniurie to ſerue them all after one ſort.

S. Is it iniury to be reuenged of ones enemies? or is it iniury that they themſelues be taken by the ſame way, by which they endeauour to deceiue others? Alas poore ſoule that I am, why am not I as young, & as wel fauoured as you, or you of this mind I am of?

Sententiæ.

Perquàm paucos ſibi amicæ fideles euenire amatores reperiant.

Amatori, ſi non amicus ſit, quam ſancte toties ſuæ vt quiuis facile poſſet credere iuranti, ne tamen amica credat.

Vnius cauſa eũ dẽ eſſe omnibus iniuriũ eſt

Qua via capter alios quiſquam, eadem ipſummet capi quid iniurium eſt?

ACT.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Redeunte peregre Philoti Parmeno totius narrat argumentum fabulæ.

PARMENO ſervus, PHILOTIS, SYRA.

Hoc ſervus dixit in ſcenam de proſcænio reſpiciens.

Senex ſi quæret me modo, iſſe dicito
Ad portum percontatum aduentum Pamphili.
Audin quid dicam Scyrte? ſi quæret me, vti
Dum dicas: ſi non quæret, nullus dixeris:
Aliis vt vti poſſim cauſa hac integra.
Sed video ne ego Philotion: vnde hæc aduenit?
Philotis ſalue multum. Ph. ô ſalue Parmeno.
S Salue mecaſtor Parmeno. P. & tu ædepol Syra.
Dic mihi Philotis, vbi te oblectaſti tam diu?
Ph. Minime equidem me oblectaui, quæ cum milite
Corinthum hinc ſum profecta inhumaniſſimo:
Biennium ibi perpetuum miſera illum tuli.
P. Ædepol te deſiderium Athenarum arbitror
Philotion cepiſſe ſæpe, & te tuum
Conſilium contempſiſſe. Ph. non dici poteſt
Quam cupida erã huc redeundi, abeundi à milite,
Voſque hic videndi, antiqua vt conſuetudine
Agitarem inter vos libere conuiuium.
Nam illi haud licebat, niſi præfinito, loqui.
Quæ illi placerent. P. haud opinor commode
Finem ſtatuiſſe orationi militem.
Ph. Sed quid hoc negoti eſt? modo quæ hæc narrauit mihi,
Hic intus Bacchis: quod ego nunquam credidi
Fore, vt hac ille viua poſſet animum inducere
Vxorem habere. P. Se habere autem? Ph. cho te, non habet?
P. Habet, ſed firmæ hæ vereor vt ſint nuptiæ.
Ph. Ita dij deæque faxint, ſi in rem eſt Bacchidis.
Sed qui iſtuc credam ita eſſe? dic mihi Parmeno.
Non eſt opus prolato: hoc precontarier
Deſiſte. Ph. Nempe ea cauſa, vt ne id fiat palam.
Ita me dij amabunt, haud propterea te rogo
Vt hoc proferam, ſed vt tacita mecum gaudeam.
P. Nunquam dices tam commode, vt tergum meum
Tuam in fidem committam. Ph. ah noli Parmeno:
Quaſi non tu multo malis narrare hoc mihi,
Quam ego quæ perconter, ſcire. P. vera hæc prædicas,
Et illud mihi maximum vitium eſt: ſi mihi fidem
Das te tacituram, dicam. Ph. ad ingenium redis:

Iterum à loco: A perſona. A re.

Vrbane dictum in mulierem.

Ironica correctio.

Fidem do, loquere. P, ausculta. Ph. istic sum. P. hanc Bacchidem
Amabat, vt cum maxime, tum Pamphilus,
Cum pater, vxorem vt ducat, orare occipit:
Et hæc communia omnium, quæ sunt patrum,
Se senem esse dicere: illum autem esse vnicum:
Præsidium velle se senectutis suæ.
Ille primo negare: sed postquam acrius
Pater instaret, fecit animi vt incertus foret,
Pudorine, anne amori, obsequeretur magis.
Tuntendo, atque odio denique effecit senex:
Despondit ei gnatam huius vicini proximi.
Vsque illud visum est Pamphilo nentiquam graue,
Donec iam in ipsis nuptys, postquam videt
Paratas, nec moram vllam, quin ducat, dari:
Ibi demum ita ægre tulit, vt ipsam Bacchidem,
Si adesset, credo ibi eius commiserescceret.
Vbicunque datum erat spatium solitudinis,
Vt colloqui mecum vna posset, Parmeno
Pery, quid ego egi: in quod me conieci malum?
Non potero hoc ferre Parmeno, pery miser.
Ph. At te dy deæque perduint cũ isto odio Laches.
P. Vt ad pauca redeam, vxorem deduxit domum.
Nocte illa prima virginem non attigit:
Quæ consecuta est nox, eam nihilo magis.
Ph Quid ais? cum virgine vna adolescens cubuerit
Plus potus, sese illa abstinere vt potuerit:
Non verisimile dicis: nec verum arbitror.
Pa Credo ita videri tibi: nam nemo ad te venit,
Nisi cupiens tui: ille inuitus illam duxerat.
Ph. Quid deinde fit? P. diebus sane pauculis
Post, Pamphilus me solum seducit foras:
Narratque, vt virgo à se integra etiam tum siet:
Seque ante, quam eam vxorem duxisset domum,
Sperasse eas tolerare posse nuptias:
Sed quam decrerim me non posse diutius
Habere, eam ludibrio haberi Parmeno,
Quin integram itidem reddam, vt accepi à suis,
Neque honestum mihi, neque vtile ipsi virgini est.
Ph. Pium ac pudicum ingenium narras Pamphili.
P. Hoc ego proferre, incommodũ esse mihi arbitror.
Reddi patri autem, cui tu nihil dicas vity,
Superbum est: sed illam spero, vbi hoc cognouerit,
Non posse se mecum esse, abituram denique.
Ph. Quid interea? ibatne ad Bacchidẽ? Pa. quotidie.
Sed, vt fit, postquam hunc alienum ab se esse videt,
Maligna multo, & magis procax facta illico est.

P. Sed

P. Sed edepol mirũ. P. atqui ea res multo maxume
Disiunxit illum ab illa, postquam & ipse sese,
Et illam, & hanc quæ domi erat, cognouit satis:
Ad exemplum ambarum mores earum existimans,
Hæc, ita vti liberali esse ingenio decet,
Pudens, modesta, iucunda, atque iniurias
Viri omnes ferre, & tegere contumelias.
Hic animus partim vxoris misericordia
Deuictus: partim victus huiusce iniurijs,
Paulatim elapsus Bacchidi, atque huic transtulit
Amorem: postquam par ingenium nactus est.
Interea in Imbro moritur cognatus senex
Horum, ea ad hos redibat lege hæreditas.
Eo amantem invitum Pamphilum extrudit pater:
Reliquit cum matre hic vxorem: nam senex
Rus abdidit sese: huc raro in vrbem commeat.
Ph. Quid adhuc habent infirmitatis nuptiæ?
P. Nunc audies. Primum dies compluſculos
Bene conuenibat sane inter eas: interim
Miris modis odisse cæpit Sostratam:
Neque lites vllæ inter eas, postulatio
Nunquam. P. quid igitur? P. si quando ad eam accesserat
Confabulatum, fugere conspectu ilico:
Videre nolle: denique vbi non quit pati,
Simulat se à matre accersi ad rem diuinam, abijt.
Vbi illic dies est complureis, accersi iubet:
Nemo remisit, postquam accersunt sæpius,
Aegram esse simulant mulierem: nostra ilico
It visere ad eam: admisit nemo. hoc vbi senex
Resciuit, heri ea causa rure huc aduenit:
Patrem continuo conuenit Philumenæ.
Quid egerint inter se, nondum etiam scio:
Nisi sane curæ est, quorsum euenturum hoc sit.
Habes omnem rem: pergam quo cæpi hoc iter.
Ph. Et quidem ego: nam constitui cum quodam hospite,
Me esse illum conventuram. P. dij vortant bene
Quod agas. Ph. vale. P. & tu bene vale Philotion.

ACTVS I. SCENA II.

The Argument.

Parmeno declares to Philotis now returning home againe from a farre countrey, the whole matter of the Comedie.

PARMENO a seruant. PHILOTIS. SYRVS.

IF the olde man seeke mee, tell him that I am euen now gone to the hauen side, to inquire of Pamphilus comming. Doe you vnderstand what I say Scirtus?

Scirtus? If he aske for mee, tell him the ſame, but if he doe not, ſay nothing, to the end I may excuſe my ſelfe another time with it. But doe not I ſee Philotis? from whence comes ſhee? Philotis, good morrow heartily.

Ph. O Parmeno? God ſaue you.

S. God bleſſe thee Parmeno.

P. And you alſo in truth Syra: tell mee I pray you Philotis, where haue you ſolaced your ſelfe all this long while?

Ph. Truly I haue taken ſmall pleaſure, which went from hence to Corinth with a moſt vnkinde and churliſh captaine: and there haue I ſuffered many things of him, poore wretch that I am, for whole two yeares ſpace.

P. I ſuppoſe Philotis, verily you wiſhed often that you were at Athens, and did repent of your deuice.

Ph. It cannot bee tolde by word of mouth, how deſirous I was to returne hither againe, and to goe from the knight, and to ſee you that I might according to our old accuſtomed manner, freely make merrie amongſt you, and with you. Further, I was allowed to ſay nothing but which he liſt, and that liked him.

P. I thinke the knight hath not made a fit end of his tale.

Ph. But to what ende is all this which Bacchis tolde me within erewhile; euen which I neuer thought would haue happened, to wit, that hee could once thinke to haue a wife as long as ſhee is aliue.

P. Yea, to haue one?

Ph. Oh, thou good fellow, hath hee not one alreadie?

P. He hath ſo: But I feare me that this mariage is not of any long continuance.

Ph. God grant it be ſo, if it be for Bacchis commoditie. But how ſhould I beleeue this to be ſo? Parmeno, tell me.

P. It needeth not to ſpeake it: aske not this queſtion.

Ph. Vesily for that cauſe I could ceaſe to aske: but it might not come abroad, & be openly knowne. As God be my helpe, I intreate you not to tell me therfore that I may diſcloſe this thing, but that quietly I may reioyce with my ſelfe.

P. You ſhall neuer ſpeake in ſo good a ſeaſon, as that I will with telling, hazard on your credit a cudgeling.

Ph. Ah, ſay not ſo Parmeno: as though you are not more deſirous a great deale to tell mee this matter, then I can wiſh to know that do aske you.

P. This woman ſaith truth: and thats a very great fault in mee: well, if you promiſe me on your fidelitie that you will ſay nothing, I will tell you.

Ph. You come to your olde byas, I promiſe thee not to tell, ſpeake now.

P. Harken then.

Ph. I am here readie.

P. You know Pamphilus loued this woman Bacchis, then moſt of all when his father beganne to entreate him to take a wife, and tolde him theſe things, which are common to one father, as well as another, that hee was an olde man, and that he his only ſon, and had no more but him, and that hee is deſirous to haue him an aide and ſuccour to him now in his olde age. Pamphilus at the firſt would not conſent vnto him: but after that his father did more earneſtly vrge him, hee brought him into a quandare, that indeede hee knew not whether he might better obey ſhame, or loue. At length through his great importunity, he brought it to paſſe. So the olde man handfaſted his next neighbors daughter to him. That ſeemed nothing grieuous to Pamphilus, vntill the marriage day it ſelfe came, then after hee ſawe the marriage prepared, and there ſhould bee no delaie of it at all, but hee muſt marrie her, then verily he tooke it ſo heauily, as I beleeue, that and Bacchis her own ſelfe had bin there ſhee would haue taken compaſſion on him. Whenſoeuer he

got

got leiſure to be alone, that he might talk together with me, hee would ſay, O Parmeno, I am but a dead man, what haue I done? into what miſchiefe haue I brought my ſelfe? I ſhall not bee able to ſuſtaine this greefe: miſerable Caitife that I am.

P. I pray God confound thee Laches for this thy hatred.

P. That I may make a ſhort tale of a long, he brings home his wife. That firſt night hee had nothing to doe with the maide, as alſo hee did as little the night following.

Ph. What ſaiſt thou? How could a yong man lying in bed together with a young damoſell (hee being well tipled) keepe himſelfe from her? It is not like to bee true that you ſay, neither doe I thinke it true.

P. I beleeue that it ſeemes ſo to you, becauſe no body comes to you, but hee that is in loue with you: but now he hath married her againſt her will.

Ph. Well, what followed afterward?

P. Truely three or foure daies after, Pamphilus tooke mee alone from the reſt out of doores, and told me, that then alſo the damſell was a maide for him, and that he hoped to be able before hee had brought her home to ſuſtaine the marriage. But Parmeno ſaid hee, it is neither honeſty for me, nor profitable to the maid her ſelfe, that ſhe bee made a laughing ſtocke, whom I haue determined in my minde not to keepe with me any longer: but rather it is meete I ſhould deliuer her againe ſafe and ſound: as I receiued her of her friends.

Ph. You ſhew a godly and chaſt nature of Pamphilus.

P. I thinke it not beſt for me to tell this to any one; for it is a proude thing that ſhe ſhould be reſtored to her father, whom thou canſt finde no fault withall: but I hope ſhe will go from me at length, when ſhe ſhall know that ſhe cannot tarry with me.

Ph. What in the meane ſpace? did hee not go to Bacchis?

P. Day by day, but as it fell about, after ſhee ſaw him eſtranged from her, by and by ſhe became much more froward, and malepert.

Ph. In faith no maruaile.

P. Marry but that matter did moſt of al ſeparate him from her, after he fully knew both himſelfe and her, as alſo this which was at home, taking the manners and behauiours of both theſe two for an example. This woman, euen as it beſeemeth one of good nature, being ſhamefaſt and modeſt, did beare all the diſcommodities, and diſpites of her husband, and concealed his taunts. Hereupon his affection being ouercome; partly by pitty of his wife, partly vanquiſhed by the iniuries of this woman, doth by little and little depart from Bacchis, and ſet his loue on this, becauſe hee had gotten one of his owne ſtampe. In the meane ſpace the old man, kinſman to theſe deceaſed in Imbrum, that inheritance came by right of law vnto theſe: his father thruſt out Pamphilus louing againſt his will. Hee left his Wife heere with her Mother, for the old man had got himſelfe cloſe into the countrey, and ſeldome comes hee hither into the citty.

Ph. What hindereth then yet the marriage?

P. Now you ſhall heare: At the firſt indeed they greed well together for a few daies, but ſuddenly he began vnfainedly to hate Soſtrata, neuertheleſſe there was no wrangling betwixt them, nor euer any complaining.

Ph. What then?

M. Marry this: if at any time hee had come to talke with her, by and by ſhee would quickely get her ſelfe out of his ſight: ſhe would not looke vpon him. At

the

the length whē ſhe could not abide him, ſhe fained her ſelfe to bee ſent for of her mother to ſerue God. She went her way: after that ſhee had bidden there many daies, hee willed her to bee ſent for, but they then alleadged a reaſon of her tarrying, I know not what. Hee commaunded her the ſecond time to bee fetched: but no body ſent word backe againe: after that they often ſent for her, her friendes fained the woman to bee ſicke: our miſtreſſe forthwith goes vnto her to ſee how ſhe doth: but none gaue her intertainement: now when it came to the old mans eare, he came hither therefore yeſterday out of the country, and talked out of hand with Philumenaes father about it As yet I know not what they haue done amongſt themſelues: but I am very carefull to vnderſtand what end this will haue: now you know all the matter. I will goe on this my iourney whither I beganne to goe.

Ph. And indeede ſo will I: for I appointed to talke with a certaine ſtranger, a friend of mine.

P. God ſend you good lucke whatſoeuer you go about.

Ph. Farewell.

P. And fare you well alſo Philotis,

Sententiæ.

Miſeria eſt haud licere, niſi præfinito, loqui, quæ alii placerent.

Nunquam dicat tam commode perfidus, vt tergum tuum ſuam in fidem committas.

Illud maximum ſeruile vitium eſt, fidei commiſſa tacere non poſſe.

Quenquam ludibrio habere, neque honeſtum tibi, neque vtile illi eſt.

Integrum itidem reddere, vt mutuo accepimus à domino, honeſtum ſane.

Deſpicere id cui tu nihil dicas vitii, ſuperbum eſt.

Liberali ingenio, pudentem, & modeſtam vxorem decet, incommoda, atque iniurias viri ſui omneis ferre, & tegere contumelias.

Pari ingenio facile noſtrum transferamus amorem.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Soſtratam vxorem accuſat Laches, quod nurum Philumenam ſua duritie domo eiecerat. Socrus nihil tale à ſe patratum eſſe contendit.

Laches ſenex. Soſtrata mulier.

PRo deum atque hominum fidem, quod hoc genus eſt, quæ hæc coniuratio?
Vt omnes mulieres eadem æque ſtudeant, nolintque omnia:
Neque declinatam quicquam ab aliarum ingenio vllam reperias:
Itaque adeo vno omnes animo ſocrus oderunt nurus:
Virus eſſe aduorſas æque ſtudium eſt, ſimilis pertinacia eſt.
In eodem omnes mihi videntur ludo doctæ ad malitiam:
Et ei ludo, ſi vllus eſt, magiſtram hanc eſſe ſatis certo ſcio.
S. Me Miſeram: quæ nunc quamobrem accuſer neſcio. L. hem,
Tu neſcias: S. non, ita me dy bene ament, mi Laches:
Itaque vnà inter nos agere ætatem liceat. L. dy mala prohibeant.
S. Neque abs te inmerito eſſe accuſatam poſtmodum reſciſces. L. ſcio.

Te

Te immerito? an quicquam proiſtis factis dignum te dici poteſt:
Quæ me & te & familiam dedecoras: filio luctum paras?
Tum autem ex amicis inimici vt ſint nobis affines, facis:
Qui illum decrerunt dignum, ſuos cui liberos committerent.
Tu ſola exorere, quæ perturbas hæc tua impudentia.
S. Egone? L. tu inquã, mulier, quæ me omnino lapidem, haud hominẽ putas?
An quia ruri eſſe crebro ſoleo, neſcire arbitramini
Quo quiſque pacto hic vitam veſtrorum exigat?
Multo melius hic quæ fiunt, quam illic vbi ſum aſſidue, ſcio:
Ideo quia vt vos mihi domi critis, proinde ego cro fama foris.
Iam pridem equidem audivi cæpiſſe odium tui Philumenam.
Minimeque adeo mirum: & ni id feciſſet, magis mirum foret.
Sed non credidi adeo, vt etiam totam hanc odiſſet domum:
Quod ſi feciſſem, illa hic mancret potius, tu hinc iſſes foras.
At vide quam immerito ægritudo hæc oritur mihi, abs te Soſtrata.
Rus habitatum aby, concedens vobis, & rei ſerviens,
Sumptus veſtros, otiumque vt noſtra res poſſet pati.
Meo labori haud parcens præter æquum, atque ætatem meam.
Non te pro his curaſſe rebus, ne quid ægre eſſet mihi?
S. Non mea opera, neque pol culpa evenit. L. immo maxume.
Sola hic fuiſti: in te omnis hæret culpa ſola Soſtrata:
Quæ hic erant, curares, cum ego vos ſolui curis cæteris:
Cum puella animum ſuſcepiſſe inimicitias non pudet?
Illius dices culpa factum. S. haud equidem dico mi Laches,
L. Gaudeo (ita me dij ament) gnati cauſa: nam de te quidem
Satis ſcio, peccando, detrimenti nihil fieri poteſt.
S. Quiſcis an ea cauſa, mi vir, me odiſſe aſſimulaverit,
Vt cum matre vna plus eſſet? L. quid ais? non ſignificat eſt,
Quod heri nemo voluit viſentem te ad eam intromittere?
S. Enim laſſam oppido tum aiebant: eo ad eam non admiſſa ſum.
L. Tuos eſſe illi mores morbum magis, quam vllam aliam rem arbitror:
Et merito adeo, nam veſtrarum nulla eſt, quin gnatum velit
Ducere vxorem: & quæ vobis placita conditio eſt, datur.
Vbi duxere impulſu veſtro, veſtro impulſu eaſdem exigunt.

Theſes.

Vniuerſis mulieribus idem eſt ingenium, eademque malitia.

Magna eſt patrisfamilias & ruri & domi ratio ac cura.

Vxoris eſt familiam bene curare ἀνεπιτρόπευτον, ſicuti mariti victum ruri comparare.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Laches blames his wife Soſtrata, that ſhe had enforced her daughter in law by her hard dealing to depart from her houſe, but Soſtrata her mother in lawe, denieth that ſhe did any ſuch thing.

Laches

Laches the old man.

O Liuing God, what kinde of thing is this, what conſpiracy is this, that all women ſhould alike haue affection to the ſelfeſame thinges, and that they will not doe all things commaunded by their husbands, neither can you finde any that haue ſwarued any thing from the natural diſpoſition of others. And therefore truly with one conſent all ſtep-mothers hate their daughters in law. The like affection is in them to bee thwarting of their Husbands: the like obſtinacy that way. I thinke that they are all inſtructed in the ſame ſchoole to doe miſcheefe. And in that, if any bee, I am aſſure as God is in heauen, this my Wife is the principall dame.

S. O wretch that I am, which knowes not now why I am accuſed,

L. What doſt thou not know?

S. No, as God be my helpe, my deare Laches: and therefore wee may lead our liues together.

L. God keepe from me theſe euils.

S. And you ſhall know heereafter that you haue wrongfully accuſed me.

L. I know: thou vnworthily? can any thing be ſpoken ill enough againſt thee vndeſerued for this thy prancks? which diſhoneſts mee, thy ſelfe, and the whole family, and breeds thy ſons ſorrow: and furthermore thou makeſt thy kinſmen by marriage of friends, to become foes, who deemed my ſonne worthy, to whom they might commit their children. You alone raiſe vp, and bring theſe thinges out of ſquare by your malapertnes.

S. What I?

L. I thou woman I ſay, which iudgeſt me to be a ſtone, and not a man. Thinke you that I know not how and after what ſort euery one of you here leades his life, becauſe I am wont to bee often in the countrey? nay I know farre better whats

Soſtrata the married wife.

done here, then there where I am dailie. Therefore becauſe as you ſhall be for me at home; ſo in like manner I will bee for you through report abroad. Verily I heard ſay long ſince that Philumena could not abide you. And ſurely no maruaile; and I might haue more wondred, if ſhe had not done it. But indeede I beleeued not, that ſhe hated alſo this whole houſe; which if I had known, ſhe ſhould rather ſtay here, and thou ſhouldeſt haue get thee hence packing out a doores. And markeſt thou Soſtrata, how vndeſeruedlie this greefe of minde comes to me through thee: I went hence to dwell in the countrie, giuing you leaue to dwell here for the profit of the familie, that my ſubſtance might be able to abide your expenſes and idleneſſe: neither ſpared I my labour, but toiled my ſelfe aboue that was meete for me, or my age could well ſuſtaine. That thou tookeſt no care, wife, for theſe things, would it nothing greeue me?

S. It came not in truth by my meanes, neither through my default?

L. Yes marrie moſt of all. For nobodie was there ſaue you, Soſtrata you alone are in the fault: you ought to haue had care vnto thoſe thinges which was heere, ſeeing you had nothing elſe to looke to: I hauing freed you from all other cares. Are not you aſhamed beeing an old woman to fall out with a young wench? but you will ſay that it is done through his default.

S. I do not ſay ſo truly my ſweete husband Laches.

L. As God ſaue mee, I reioyce of my ſonnes behalfe: for I know you well enough; no harme gotten by doing amiſſe.

S. How doe you know, my husband, whether ſhee made as though ſhee hated me for that cauſe, to the end ſhe might be

more

more often together with her mother?

L. What saist thou? is not this a token good enough that you going to see her, no body would let you come vnto her?

S. No marry, for then they did say she was very sore sicke, and therefore was I not admitted vnto her.

L. I thinke your good dealings is rather a disease and sickenesse vnto her, then any other thing: and surely not without cause. For there is neuer a one of you but shee would haue her sonne marrie a wife and giue him whome you like best: after they haue married by your egging on, by your impulsion also they driue the same away.

Sententiæ.

Declinatam quicquam, mulierem ab aliarum ingenio vix vllam repetias.

Socrus vno omnes animo nurus oderunt.

Viris esse aduersas æque studium est mulieribus.

Virum & vxorem vna inter se ætatem agere oporteret.

Materfamilias inhonesta virum suum, seq; familiam dedecorat; & liberis luctum parat, omniaq; sua perturbat impudentia. Hominis patris familias tam intus quæ fiunt quam extra: æque hic vbi non, atque illic vbi est, & quo quisque pacto vitam suorum omnium exigat, scire equidem boni est.

Sumptus vestros, otiumque vt vestra res pati posset, vobis sit semper curæ.

Cum puella anum, cum puero senem inimicitias suscipere pudeat.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Laches remitti cupit nurum suam: pater Phidippus dicit non posse eam perdurare apud socrum absente Parmenone.

PHIDIPPVS senex. LACHES. SOSTATA.

ET si scio Philumena meum ius esse, vt te cogam
Quæ ego imperem facere, ego tamen patrio animo victus, faciam
Vt tibi concedam, neque tuæ libidini aduersabor.
L. Atque eccum Phidippum optume video: ex hoc iam scibo quid siet.
Phidippe, etsi ego meis omnibus scio me esse adprime obsequentem:
Sed non adeo, vt facilitas mea illorum corrumpat animos.
Quid si tu idem faceres, magis in rem & nostram & vostram id esset.
Nunc video in illarum potestate esse te. P. eia vero.
L. Adii te heri de filia: vt veni, itidem incertum amisti.
Haud ita decet, si perpetuam vis esse affinitatem hanc,
Celare te iras: si quid est peccatum à nobis, profer:
Aut ea refellendo, aut purgando, vobis corrigemus,
Te iudice ipso. sin ea est causa retinendi apud vos,
Quia ægra est: te mihi iniuriam facere arbitror Phidippe,
Si metuis, satis vt meæ domi curetur diligenter.
At (ita me dii ament) haud tibi hoc concedo, etsi illi pater es,
Vt tu illam saluam magis velis, quam ego: id adeo gnati causa,

Quem

Quem ego intellexi illam haud minus, quam ſeipſum magnificare.
Neque adeo me clam eſt, quam eſſe eum grauiter laturum credam,
Hoc ſi reſciuerit. eo domum ſtudeo hæc prius, quam ille huc redeat,
P. Laches & diligentiam veſtram, & benignitatem
Noui: & quæ dicis omnia, eſſe, vt dicis, animum induco:
Et te hoc mihi cupio credere: illam ad vos redire ſtudeo,
Si facere poſſim vllo modo. L. quæ res te facere id prohibet?
Eho nunquidnam accuſat virum? P. minime: nam poſtquam attendi
Magis, & vi cæpi cogere vt rediret, ſancte adiurat
Non poſſe apud vos Pamphilo ſe abſente perdurare.
Aliud fortaſſe alijs vitij eſt: ego ſum animo leni natus:
Non poſſum aduorſari meis. L. hem Soſtrata S. heu me miſeram.
L. Certum ne eſt iſtuc? P. nunc quidem vt videtur, ſed numquid vis?
Nam eſt quod me tranſire ad forum iam oportet. L. eo tecum vna.

Theſes.

Nimia lenitas & facilitas patrum in ſuos non parum obeſt.

Patris eſt poteſtas, vt ſuos pro arbitratu cogat.

Non celando, ſed proferendo peccata diſſidium tollitur.

Maritus vxorem tanquam partem ſui magni facit.

Lenitas patris liberos apud ſe retinet.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Laches deſires his daughter in law to be ſent back again: but her father Phidippus ſaith that ſhe cannot tarry there with her mother in law as long as Pamphilus is not at home.

Phidippus the old man. Laches. Soſtrata.

ALthough I know, Philumena, that I haue authority to compell thee to doe what I ſhal commaund thee: yet neuertheleſſe being ouercome with a fatherly affection, I will agree to thee, neither will I be againſt thy pleaſure.

L. Truely Joe I ſee heere Phidippus in very good time, I ſhall know of this man what it is. O Phidippus though I know I am very fauourable to all my children, yet not ſo farre, as my gentle nature can make them the worſe. Which ſame thing if you would do, it might be more both for your profit and mine alſo. But now I ſee that your head is vnder their girdles.

P. What ſoft truly.

L. I came to you yeſterday about a matter concerning your daughter, but you ſent me away as I came, knowing as little as I did before. It is not meet if you will this our affinitie continue, that you keep cloſe from me your anger; if any fault be in ys, tell it a Gods name: for wee will make you amends eyther by refelling, or purging our ſelues of them, you your ſelfe being iudge of the matter. But if that be the cauſe of keeping her with you, becauſe ſhe is ſicke, I thinke Phidippus you doe

doe mee iniurie, if you feare, that ſhee ſhould not bee carefully enough looked vnto at my houſe. Verily, as God helpe me, I doe not graunt this vnto you, albeit you be her father, that you ſhould deſire her ſafety more then I. Neither is it ſo vnknowne vnto mee that I ſhould beleeue how greeuouſly he will take this, if he ſhall know of it: therefore I greatlie deſire this your daughter would returne home before that he come hither.

P. Maiſter Laches, I know your carefulneſſe and louing kindneſſe, and I perſwade my ſelfe that euery thing which you tell me, is true as you ſay. And I deſire you to beleeue me in this thing, that I labour to haue her to returne backe to your houſe, if I could bring it to paſſe by any meanes.

L. What thing lets you for doing that? hoe, doth ſhe not accuſe her husband for ſome thing?

P. No: for after I more conſidered the matter, and began by force to conſtraine her to returne home, ſhee ſware a great oath that ſhe could not abide it out with you, Pamphilus being away: if may bee peraduenture ſome haue another fault, but I am gentle by nature, that I cannot be againſt any of mine.

L. Hoe Soſtrata.

S. Alas miſerable ſoule that I am.

L. Is this thing true?

P. As it ſurely now ſeemes: but will you any thing? for there is cauſe why I muſt needes goe ouer now to the market place.

L. I will go togither with you and beare you company.

Sententiæ.

Paternum ius eſt, vt liberos cogat ſuos, quæ ipſe imperet facere.

Parentes ſuis adprime obſequentes eſſe poſſint, ſed non adeo, vt facilitas ſua illorum corrumpat animos.

Amicorum officium eſt, ſi perpetuam velint eſſe amicitiam ſuam, haud celare iras, ſed ſi quid ex altera parte peccatum ſit, proferre, idque refellendo aut purgando alteri, corrigat.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Soſtrata quæritur genus mulierum nimis eſſe ſuſpectum viris.

SOSTRATA.

Æ Depol næ nos mulieres ſumus inique æque omnes inuiſæ viris
Propter paucas: quæ, omnes faciunt dignæ vt videamur malo.
Nam (ita me ament dy) quod me accuſat nunc vir, ſum extra noxiam:
Sed non facile eſt purgatu. ita animum induxerunt, ſocrus
Omneis eſſe iniquas. haud pol me quidem: nam nunquam ſecus
Habui illam, ac ſi ex me eſſet nata: nec qui hoc mihi eueniat, ſcio:
Niſi pol ſibium multis modis iam expecto vt redeat domum.

Theſes.

Moderatioris ingenii anus eſt non debacchantis in virum.

Nonnullæ mulieres pernicioſæ ac praua ſunt in cauſa cur omnes ad vnum ſic iudicentur.

Peruerſitas mulierum non eſt facilis expurgatu.

ACT.

ACT. II. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Sostrata complaines that men are too suspicious of women kinde.

SOSTRATA.

IN good truth wee women are all vildly hated of men alike vniustly. for some few womens sake, which makes vs all to be esteemed as naught. For, as God bee my helpe, I am as cleare as the childe to bee borne, of this which my husband accuseth me: but it is not an easie matter to be cleared, because they thinke so indeede that al step-mothers are vnreasonable: yet truly I know nothing by my self: for I dealt no otherwise at any time with her, then if she had beene mine owne daughter. neither do I in the world know how this happens vnto me. But surely I earnestly looke for my sonne, that he would come home.

Sententiæ.

Næ mulieres sunt æque multæ invisæ viris propter paucas; quæ, faciunt dignæ vt videantur malo.

Suspicio viri mala de re vxoria, quamvis sit extra noxiã, non tamen se facile expurgat vxor.

Socrus fere omnes esse iniquas animum inducunt nurus.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Pamphilus queritur se absente vxorem ad suos abiisse, relicta socru.

Pamyhilus adolescens. Parmeno. Myrhina mulier.

NEmini ego plura acerba esse credo ex amore homini vnquam oblata,
Quam mihi; heu me infælicem, hanccine ego vitam parsi perdere?
Haccine causa ego eram tantopere cupidus redeundi domum?
Cui quanto fuerat præstabilius, vbivis gentium agere ætatem,
Quam huc redire; atque hæc ita esse miserum me rescisceret.
Nam nos omnes, quibus est alicunde aliquis obiectus labos,
Omne quod est interea tempus priusquam id rescitum est, lucro est.
Par. At sic citius qui te expedias his ærumnis, reperias.
Si non redisses, hæ iræ factæ essent multo ampliores:
Sed nunc aduentum tuum ambas Pamphile scio reverituras.
Rem cognosces: etiam expedies: rursum in gratiam restitues.
Levia sunt hæc, quæ tu pergravia esse in animum induxti tuum.
P. Quid consolare me? an quisquam vsquam gentium est æque miser?
Prius quam hanc vxorem duxi, habebam alibi animum amori deditum.
Iam in hac re vt taceam, cuivis facile scitu quam fuerim miser.
Tamen nunquam ausus sum recusare eam, quam mihi obtrudit pater.

Vix

Vix me illinc abstraxi, atque impeditum in ea expediui in animum meum,
Vixq; huc contulerã, hem noua res orta est, porro ab hac quæ me abstrahat:
Tum matrem ex ea re, me aut vxorem in culpa iuuenturum arbitror:
Quod cum ita esse inuenero, quid restat, nisi porro vt fiam miser?
Nam matris ferre iniurias me Parmeno, pietas iubet:
Tum vxori obnoxius sum: ita olim suo me ingenio pertulit,
Tot meas iniurias, quæ nunquam vllo patefecit loco,
Sed magnum, nescio quid, necesse est euenisse Parmeno,
Vnde ira inter eas intercesserit, quæ tam permanserit diu.
Par. Haud quidem hercle parum est: si vis verò veram rationem exequi,
Non maximas, quæ maximæ sunt interdum iræ, iniurias
Faciunt: nam sæpe est, quibus in rebus alius ne iratus quidem est:
Cum de eadem causa est iracundus factus inimicissimus.
Pueri inter sese quam pro leuibus noxis iras gerunt?
Quapropter? quia enim qui eos gubernat animus, infirmum gerunt.
Itidem illæ mulieres sunt ferme, vt pueri, leni sententia:
Fortasse vnum aliquod verbum inter eas iram hanc conciuerit.
P. Abi Parmeno intro, ac me venisse nuncia. Par. hẽ quid hoc est? Par. tace,
Trepidari sentio, cursari sursum prorsum: agedum ad fores
Accede propius. Par. hem, sensisti ne? P. noli fabularier:
Pro Iuppiter, clamorem audio. Par. tute loqueris, me vetas?
M. Tace obsecro mea gnata. Pam. matris vox visa est Philumenæ.
Nullus sum. Par. qui dum? Pam. quia perij.
Par. Quamobrem? Pam. nescio quod magnum malum
Profecto Parmeno me celas. Par. vxorem Philumenam
Pauitare, nescio quid dixerunt: id si forte est, nescio.
Pam. Interij cur mihi id non dixti? Par. quia non poteram vnà omnia.
Pam. Quid morbi est? Par. nescio. Pam. quid? nemo ne medicum adduxit?
Par. nescio.
Pam. Cesso hinc ire intro, vt hoc quàm primum quicquid est, certum sciam?
Quonam modo Philumna mea nunc te offendam affectam?
Nam si periculum vllum in te est, perisse me vnà haud dubium est.
Par. Non vsus facto est mihi nunc hunc intro sequi:
Nam inuisos omneis nos esse illis sentio:
Heri nemo voluit Sostratam intro admittere.
Si forte morbus amplior factus siet,
Quod sane nolim, maxime heri causa mei,
Seruom ilico introisse dicent Sostratæ:
Aliquid tulisse comminiscentur mali,
Capiti, atque ætati illorum, morbus qui auctus siet:
Hera in crimen veniet, ego vero in magnum malum.

Thesis.

Nulla calamitas sola.

Mala ignota rectius tolerantur, contra cognita citius expediuntur.

Etiam iniquiores parentes ferendi sunt.

Maritus magis obnoxius sit, moderatæ vxori.

Euentus irarum non eſt ex æquo magnus.

Iracundi vel inimiciſſimi non ſemper irati ſunt.

Mulieres propter animum infirmum citius iraſcuntur.

In medio impetu amatores conſolationem non admittunt.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Pamphilus ſorrowes that his wife had gone from him in his abſence: and had left her mother in law.

PAMPHILVS the young man, PARMENO, MYRRHINA the married woman.

IBeleeue that no body hath ſuffered more bitter griefes for loue then I haue done. Alas vnfortunate wretch that I am, is this the miſerable life that I haue abſtained to make an end of? For this cauſe was I ſo greatly deſirous to come home? to whom how much farre better had it beene, to haue liued any where in the world, then to come hither? and it is a griefe to mee poore ſoule to heare that theſe things are ſo. For all of vs, which are ill reported by any, eſteeme it as a commodity, all the while that we come not to heare of it.

Par. I marry, but ſo you may finde a meanes how to rid your ſelfe the ſooner of theſe miſchiefes: now if you had not come, theſe vexations would haue beene a great deale more, but I know now Pamphilus that both of them will haue a reuerent regard of your comming, you ſhall know the matter ere it be long, free your ſelfe of anger and become good friendes againe with them. Theſe things are of no moment which you thinke to be very great matters.

Pam. Wherefore doeſt thou comfort me? Is there any man in the whole world ſo wretched as I am? Before I tooke this maide to Wife I loued elſe where, now that I may ſay no more in this matter, euery body may eaſily perceiue how miſerable a man I haue beene. Neuertheleſſe, I neuer durſt refuſe her, whom my Father did thruſt vpon mee. Hardly haue I drawne my ſelfe from thence, and ſet my minde at libertie intangled in her loue, and now I had ſcarcely come hither, but loe a new matter is ſet abroach, which may ſeparate me alſo from this woman. Moreouer, I ſuppoſe I ſhall finde either my mother or my wife to bee in fault for that thing. Which thing, when I ſhall finde it to bee ſo: what then remaines, but that I be ſtill kept on in miſerie? for godlineſſe commaundes mee Parmeno to beare with the iniuries my mother doth me: then alſo ſhould I bee hurtfull vnto my wife, who by her gentle nature ſuffered patiently ſo many iniuries at my handes, and neuer tolde them to any liuing bodie. I knowe not how it comes to paſſe, but that of neceſſitie ſome great miſcheefe ſhould befall Parmeno, whereupon diſpleaſure is taken one betwixt another: and hath bidden ſo long.

Par. Surely it is no ſmall thing without doubt:

doubt: but if you well examine the matter; you ſhall finde ſometimes, that greateſt diſpleaſures are no cauſe why iniuries are the greateſt: for wee ſee it often falleth out, when in matters which one man is nothing angrie at all, yet another of an hafty nature for the ſame cauſe becomes his greateſt enemy. Children wee ſee fall out amongſt themſelues for verie light offences: and why ſo? becauſe they are of a weake ſpirit: and ſuch in like manner are women almoſt, as are children, of vnſtable mindes: peraduenture one word hath raiſed all this anger betwixt them.

Pam. Goe thy waies in Parmeno: and tell them that I am comming.

Par. Alas whats the matter?

Pam. Hold thy peace: I heare a running vp and downe, and making haſt for feare, go to, come nearer to the doore.

Par. What, heare you any thing.

P. Prate not: O God of heauen, I heare an outcry.

Par. Do you talk your ſelfe, and forbid me to ſay any thing.

M. Peace for Gods ſake I pray thee my daughter.

Pam. Philumenas mothers tongne. I am vndone.

Par. Wherefore I pray you?

Pam. Marrie, becauſe I am caſt away.

Par. For what cauſe?

Pam. O Parmeno, there is ſome great misfortune befalne, I cannot tell what it is, which thou concealeſt from me.

Par. They ſaid that thy wife Philumena is ſicke, I know not why, except it bee that I cannot tell.

Pam. I am vtterly vndone, why toldeſt thou me not that?

Par. Marry becauſe I could not doe all things at once.

Pam. What diſeaſe is it?

Par. I know not.

Pam. What? hath no body brought the phiſitian to her.

Par. I wote not.

Pam. Shall I linger to get my ſelfe in, that I may aſſuredly know out of hand this thing whatſoeuer it is? O my deare Philumena, how ſhall I finde thee troubled? for if there bee any perill in thee, without doubt, I ſhall end my daies together with thee.

Par. Theres no neede for mee now to follow this my maiſter into the houſe, for I know none of them can abide to looke vpon vs, yeſterday not any would admit Soſtrata to come in. If the ſickneſſe increaſe, as I pray God it may not, chieflie for my maiſters ſake, they by and by will ſay Soſtratas ſeruant is come in: and imagine him to haue brought ſome ill with him to their head and age, whereby the ſickneſſe is augmented, and ſo my miſtres ſhall come in blame, and I alſo into great miſchiefe thereby.

Sententiæ.

Parentum ferre iniurias, pietas iubet.

Vxoris eſt viri perferre iniurias, nec vnquam vllo patefacere loco.

Non maximas, quæ maximæ ſunt interdum iræ iniurias faciunt.

Pueri inter ſeſe quam pro leuibus noxis iras gerunt: qui eum, qui eos gubernat animus, infirmum gerunt.

Mulieres ſunt ferme, vt pueri, leui ſententia.

Vnum aliquod verbum inter mulieres ſæpe iram conciuerit.

Non poſſumus omnia.

Tute ne loquere, quod alterum vetas.

ACTVS III. SCENA III.

Argumentum.

Pamphilus triſtior egreditur à Philumena, deprehenſo eius partu, quem modis omnibus celare conatur, ac tegere.

SOSTATA. PARMENO. PAMPHILVS.

NEſcio quid iamdudum hic audio tumultuari miſera:
Male metuo, ne Philumenæ magis morbus aggraueſcat:
Quod te Aeſculapi, & te Salus, ne quid ſit huius, oro.
Nunc ad eam viſam. Par. heus Soſtrata. S. hem. Par. iterũ iſtinc excludere.
S. Ehem Parmeno, tu ne hic eras? pery, quid faciam miſera?
Non viſam vxorem Pamphili, cum in proximo hic ſit ægra?
Par. Non viſas, nec mittas quidem viſendi cauſa quenquam.
Nam qui amat, cui odio ipſus eſt, bis facere ſtulte duco.
Laborem inanem ipſus capit, & illi moleſtiam affert.
Tum autem filius introyt videre, vt venit, quid agat.
S. Quid ais? an venit Pamphilus? Par. venit. S. dys habeo gratias,
Hem, iſtoc verbo animus mihi redyt, & cura ex corde exceſſit.
Par. Iam mea te cauſa maxime huc nunc introire nolo:
Nam ſi remittent quidpiam Philumenam dolores,
Omnem rem narrabit, ſcio, continuo ſola ſoli,
Quæ inter vos interuenit, vnde ortum eſt initium iræ.
Atque eccum video ipſum egredi: quam triſtis eſt? S ò mi gnate.
Pam. Mea mater, ſalue. S gaudeo veniſſe ſaluum: ſalua ne
Philumena eſt? Pam. meliuſcula eſt. S. vtinam iſtuc ita dy faxint.
Quid it igitur lachrumas? aut quid es tam triſtis? Pam. recte mater.
S. Quid fuit tumulti? dic mihi: an dolor repente inuaſit?
Pam. Ita factum eſt. S. quid morbi eſt? Pam. febris. S. quotidiana? P. ita aiunt.
I ſodes intro, conſequar iam te mea mater. S. fiat.
Pam. Tu pueris curre Parmeno obuiam, atque his onera adiuta.
Par. Quid? non ſciunt ipſi viam, domum qua redeant? pam. ceſſas?

Theſes.

Vocandi ſunt dii præſides rebus periclitantibus.

Fugiat eum cui quis odio eſt.

Læto nuntio curæ ex corde excedunt.

Tutius eſt coniuges ſolos adeſſe ſibi, quorum conſilia ſunt communia.

Prudentis eſt pericula poſſe diſſimulare.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Pamphilus comes forth very ſad from Philumena, hauing found her brought to bed, whoſe childbirth he labours by all meanes to conceale and keepe cloſe.

SOSTRATA.

SOSTRATA. PARMENO. PAMPHILVS.

I Heard, poore wretch that I am, a ruffling ſturre here a good while agoe, but I know not about what: I feare me ſore, leſt Philumenaes ſickneſſe ſhould bee encreaſed: for which I make interceſſion to thee O AEſculapius, and thou alſo Goddeſſe Salus, that no ſuch thing befall her. Now will I goe viſit her.

Par. Hoe miſtreſſe Soſtrata?

S. What?

Par. You ſhall be kept out the ſecond time.

S. Oh Parmeno, were you here? I am none of this world, what ſhal I wretch do? ſhall not I goe ſee Pamphilus wife, ſeeing ſhee is ſicke here at the next doore by?

Par. Goe not to ſee her, neither truely ſend any body for that end: for hee that loues her that loues not him, I count him a double foole, becauſe hee but grieues her, and waſts his owne labour. And ſecondly, your ſonne went in to ſee how ſhee doth, as ſoone as he came.

S. What ſaiſt thou? and is my ſonne Pamphilus come home?

P. He is come.

S. God be thanked: loe now I am comforted with this ſpeech, and griefe is gone from my heart.

P. Marrie now therefore chiefly would not I haue you to goe in, for if Philumenaes paines ſhall any whit ſlacke, ſhe will ſhew him all the matter, I know by and by alone by themſelues, which hath happened this while betwixt vs: and whereupon firſt this diſpleaſure did ariſe. And lo now here I ſee him come forth; oh how ſad is he?

S. O my ſonne?

Pam. O my mother? God ſaue you.

S. I am glad of you home comming: is Philumena in good health?

Pam. Shee is ſomewhat better then ſhe was.

S. I pray God that be ſo; why then doe you weepe? or why are you ſo ſadde?

Pam. For ſome thing mother.

S. What ſturre was that? tell mee, did the paine take her of the ſuddaine?

Pam Yea euen ſo.

S. What diſeaſe is it?

P. An ague.

S. A quotidian?

P. So they ſay, go in I pray mother, and I will follow you euen now.

S. I will.

Pam. Parmeno run thou and meet the ſeruants, and helpe to vnloade them.

Par. Wherefore? doe they not know the way to come home?

Pam. Are you here yet?

Sententiæ.

Qui amat, cui odio ipſe eſt, bis facere ſtulte duco: laborem inanem ipſe capit, & illi moleſtiam affert.

Læti nuntii verbo animus mæſto redit, & cura ex triſti corde excedit.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Deliberet Pamphilus, vxorem recipere, an repudiare debeat.

PAMPHILVS.

NEque eo mearum rerum initium vllum inuenire idoneum,
Vnde exordiar narrare, quæ nec opinanti accidunt:
Partim quæ perſpexi his oculis, partim quæ accepi auribus:
Qua me propter exanimatum citius eduxi foras.
Nam modo me intro vt corripui timidus, alio ſuſpicans
Morbo me viſurum affectam, ac ſenſe eſſe, vxorem: hei mihi
Poſtquam me aſpexere ancillæ aduenisſe, ilico omnes ſimul

Lætæ exclamant, venit: id quod me repente aspexerant.
Sed continuo vultum earum sensi immutari omnium,
Quia tam incommode illis fors obtulerat aduentum meum.
Vna illarum forte interea propere præcurrit nuntians
Me venisse: ego eius videndi cupidus, recta consequor:
Postquam introij, extemplo eius morbum cognoui miser.
Nam neque vt celari posset, tempus spatium vllum dabat:
Neque voce alia, ac res monebat, ipsa poterat conqueri
Postquam aspexi, ò facinus indignum, inquam & corripui illico
Me inde lachrumans, incredibili re, atque atroci percitus.
Mater consequitur: iam vt limen exirem, ad genua accidit
Lachrumans misera: miserum est. profecto hoc sic est, vt puto.
Omnibus nobis vt res dant sese, ita magni atque homiles sumus.
Hanc habere orationem mecum à principio instituit.
O mi Pamphile, abs te quamobrem hæc abierit, causam vides:
Nam vitium est oblatum virgini olim ab nescio quo improbo:
Nunc huc confugit, te atque alios partum vt cælaret suum.
Sed cum orata eius reminiscor, nequeo quin lachrumem miser.
Quæque fors fortuna est inquit, nobis quæ te hodie obtulit,
Per eam te obsecramus ambæ, si fas est, vti
Aduersa eius per te tecta, tacitaque apud omnes sient:
Si vnquam erga te animo esse amico sensisti eam mi Pamphile,
Sine labore hanc gratiam te, vt sibi des, pro illa, nunc, rogat.
Cæterum de reducenda id facias, quod in rem sit tuam:
Parturire eam, neque grauidam esse ex te, solus conscius.
Nam aiunt tecum post duobus concubuisse eam mensibus:
Tum postquam ad te venit, mensis hic agitur iam septimus:
Quod te scire ipsa indicat res. nunc si potis es, Pamphile,
Maxime volo, doque operam vt clam partus eueniat patrem,
Atque adeo omnes: sed si fieri id non potest, quin sentiant,
Dicam abortum esse: scio nemini aliter suspectum fore.
Quin quod verisimile est, ex te natum putent.
Continuo exponetur: hic tibi nihil est quicquam incommodi:
Et illi miseræ indigne factam iniuriam contexeris.
Policitus sum, & seruare in eo certum est quod dixi fidem.
Nam de reducenda, id vero nentiquam honestum esse arbitror:
Nec faciam: etsi amor me grauiter, consuetudoque tenet.
Lachrumo, quæ post hac futura est vita, cum in mentem venit,
Solitudoque. ò fortuna, vt nunquam perpetuo es bona?
Sed iam prior amor me ad hanc rem exercitatum reddidit:
Quem ego consilio missum feci, idem nunc operam huic dabo.
Adest Parmeno cum pueris: hunc minime est opus
In hac re adesse, nam olim soli credidi
Ea me abstinuisse in principio, cum data est:
Vereor si clamorem eius hic crebro exaudiat,
Ne parturire eam intelligat: aliquo mihi est
Hinc ablegandus, dum parit Philumena.

Thesei

Theſes.

Perturbati eſt animi, caput orationis non poſſe invenire.

Vultus eſt animi index, atque adeo ſpeculum.

Iuxta fortunam animus mutatur.

Prudentis & boni eſt, obſcæna poſſe celare.

Non omnia ſeruis, qui vt plurimum futiles ſunt, credenda.

ACTVS III. SCENA III.

The Argument.

Pamphilus deliberates whether he ſhould take his wife againe, or caſt her off.

PAMPHILVS.

I Cannot finde a fit entrance into thoſe matters what way I may begin to tell you of thoſe things which haue now come vpon me at vnawares: partly which I beheld with theſe eies partly which I heard with mine eares: And why I ſo ſoone got my ſelfe aſtoniſhed out of dores. For beeing afraid ere while as I quickly conueied my ſelfe within dores, imagining to ſee my wife ſicke of another manner diſeaſe, then now I haue perceiued her to be: woe is me, after the maides ſaw mee comming, forthwith all togethe they merily cried out, he comes: becauſe of a ſuddaine they had ſeene me: but eftſoone I ſee all their countenances to bee changed, for that I had ſuch lucke to come ſo vnſeaſonably to them. By chance one of them in the meane ſpace ranne ſpeedily before telling them that I was come. now I hauing a deſire to ſee her, follow on ſtraight. After that I came in, I knew poore wretch preſently her diſeaſe, for time granted no ſpace at all to conceale it, neither was ſhe able to mourne for any other thing, then the matter put her in minde of. Now after that I looked vpon her, O ſhameleſſe and vndeſerued fact ſaid, I, and with that conueied my ſelfe from thē by and by weeping, being aſtoniſhed with a thing ſo incredible, and heinous. Her mother followes after mee, and euen as I was going out of dores, ſhe fell downe at my knees weeping, that it pitied me to ſee her. So as indeede it is a true ſaying, I thinke, euen as matters offer themſelues to euery one of vs, ſo are we high or humble minded. She began her ſpeech with me from the beginning thus: O my deere Pamphilus, now you know the cauſe why this my daughter went from you; for the maide hath been deflowred by ſome bad fellow, I know not whome: and now is ſhee come hither, that ſhe may keepe cloſe from you, and others, that which God ſends her: (but I cannot refraine from teares when I remember her wordes of intreatie) now, ſaith ſhee, whatſoeuer chance or fortune brought you hither to our houſe to day, by that we both of vs pray you, if it be right, and lawfull, that her miſ-fortune may be through you couered, & no words made of it to any body: if euer, my ſweete heart Pamphilus, you perceiued her to haue a louing affection towards you, ſhee deſires you without much adoe, to grant her this fauour for the ſauing of her honeſtie, but as concerning the hauing of her home againe, you may doe that which is for your good, Now whether you bee the father of this childe, you and God can tel: for the

talke goes, that ſhe lay with you two moneths after, now this is the ſeuenth moneth ſince ſhee came vnto you, which that you know, the matter it ſelfe declareth. Now if it may be Pamphilus, I deſire aboue all things, and labour that this childbirth may bee hidden from her father, and alſo from euerie body. But if that cannot bee done, but that they muſt needes know of it, I will ſay it was an vntimely birth, and I know none will thinke otherwiſe: but, which is likely to bee true, they will account you the true father of it, it ſhall be put forth as ſoone as it is borne: and ſo hereupon you ſhall come by no loſſe: and couer the iniury vnworthily offered to the ſilly damſell. I promiſed to doe ſo: and I am fully reſolued to keepe my promiſe in that which I ſaid. For the bringing of her to my houſe againe, that truly I thinke is no honeſtie for mee, neither will I doe it; although her loue and familiaritie greatly force me to it. I can but weepe when I remember what ſolitarie life hereafter I ſhall lead. O fortune how variable art thou, neuer alwaies good to any one; but my former loue hath made me patient to beare this thing, which I of ſetled purpoſe let paſſe, now will I endeauour to doe the like in this point. But loe Parmeno is at hand with the ſeruants; there is no neede at all for this fellow to be preſent in this affaire: for long agoe I told him all alone that in the beginning when ſhe was giuen me. I kept my ſelfe cleare from her, I feare leaſt this fellow ſhould perceiue her to be in labour, if he ſhould often heare her ſcrikes: therefore I muſt needs ſend him on meſſage hence ſomewhither, vntil Philumena be brought to bedde.

Sententiæ.

Omnibus hominibus vt res dant ſeſe, ita magni, atque humiles ſunt.

Fortuna nunquam perpetuo eſt bona.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Narrat Soſia quæ adierit maris pericula, ſervus Parmeno in arcem mittitur, ne parere Philumenam interim audiat.

PARMENO. SOSIA. ſervus PAMPHILVS.

An ſi tu tibi hoc incommodum euenisſe iter?

S. Non hercle Parmeno verbis dici poteſt tantum, quam re ipſa nauigare incommodum eſt.

Par. itane eſt? S. O fortunate, neſcis quid mali
Prætericris qui nunquam es ingreſſus mare.
Nam alias vt omittam miſerias, vnam hanc vide:
Dies triginta, aut plus eo in naui fui,
Cum interea ſemper mortem expectabam miſer.
Ita vſque aduorſæ tempeſtate vſi ſumus.
Par. Odioſum. S. haud clam me eſt. deniq; hercle aufugerim
Potius, quam redeam ſi eo mihi redeundum ſiet.
Par. Olim quidem te cauſæ impellebant leues,
Quod nunc minitare facere, vt faceres Soſia.
Sed Pamphilum ipſum video ſtare ante oſtium:

Ille

Ite intro: ego hunc adibo, si quid me velit.
Here etiam tu hic stas? Pam. equidem te expecto. Par. quid est?
Pam. In arcem transcurso opus est. Par. cui homini? Pam. tibi,
Par. In arcem? quid eo? Pam, Callidemidem hospitem
Myconium, qui mecum una advectus est, conveni.
Par. Perij vovisse hunc dicam, si salvos domum
Redisset unquam, vt me ambulando rumperet?
Pam. Quid cessas? Par. quid vis dicam? an conveniam modo?
Pam. Immo, quod constitui me hodie conventurum eum,
Non posse: ne frustra illic expectet vola.
Par. Non novi hominis faciem. Pam. at faciam vt noveris:
Magnus, rubicundus, crispus, crassus, cæsius.
Par. Cadaverosa facies, dy illum perduint.
Quid si non veniet? maneamne vsque ad vesperum?
Pam. Maneto: curre. Par, non queo, ita defessus sum.
Pam. Ille abyt, quid agam infelix? prorsus nescio
Quo pacto hoc celem, quod me oravit Myrrhina,
Suæ gnatæ partum: nam me miserct mulieris:
Quod potero faciam: tamen vt pietatem colam:
Nam me parenti potius, quam amori obsequi
Oportet. at at eccum Phidippum, & patrem
Video, horsum pergunt: quid dicam hisce, incertus sum.

Theses.

Periculosum est ingredi mare, atque primum nautam plerique detestantur.
Arcana servis non sunt credenda.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Sosia tels what dangers hee had beene in vpon the sea. Parmeno Pamphilus seruant is sent into the tower, that he may not heare whileſt Philumena is in labour.

PARMENO. SOSIA a seruant. PAMPHILVS.

VVHat saiest thou this, that thou hast had an ill iourney?

S. Truly Parmeno it cannot bee expressed with words, so much the discommodity in saying is in very deede.

P. Yea, is it euen so?

S. O happy man, thou knowest not what il thou hast escaped, that wast neuer at sea. For marke this one thing, that all other miseries I may omit to speake of, I was thirtie daies & more in the shippe, when all that time I, poore wretch, looked for death euery houre: such continuall tempestuous weather had we in saying.

P. That was a fearefull thing.

S. I marrie, I know it well enough; for to conclude, I would rather take mee to my heeles, then go back again, if I should needes of necessity goe thither.

Par. Heretofore truly, Sosia, light occasions mooued you to doe it, which now you menace to doe. But loe, I see Pamphilus himselfe stand before the doore. Goe you your waies in; I will goe to this my master, to see if hee would any thing with me; Yea master, stand you here?

Pam.

Pam Truly I am looking for thee.

Par. Whats the matter?

Pam. There must one needes goe runne vp to the castle.

Par. Whome?

Pam. Thou.

Par. Into the castle? to what ende?

Pam Gee see if thou canst meete with Callidemes my host at Myconius, who was brought hither togither with me.

Par. Woe is mee: should I say that my master hath vowed, if euer hee returned safe home, that he would burst me in sunder with sending me of errands?

Pam. Why loitrest thou?

Par. What would you that I should say? should I onely talke with him?

Pam. Yes, tell him that I cannot come to speake with him as I appointed to day, that he stay not in vaine looking for mee. Make hast: run apace.

Par. But I neuer sawe the man: I cannot tell what a one he is.

Pam. But I will teach thee how to know him. He is a big man, bottle-nosed, wrinkled, fatte, fleshie, and eyed like a catte.

Par. O carraine-like face, ô cruell look: ill might he thriue: what if hee will not come? shall I stay there while night?

Pam. Yea tarie: runne.

Par. I cannot I am so wearie.

Pam. He is gone: what shall I, vnfortunate man doe? I know not in the world, how I should keepe this close from him, which Myrrhina entreated me to do, that is, her daughters childbirth. For I am sorie for the woman: I will doe what I can: yet so as I may shew my selfe reuerent towards my parents; for I ought rather to obey them, then to follow fansie. Ah ha, loe I see here Phidippus and my father. They goe on hitherward. I cannot tell what I should say unto these.

Sententiæ.

Magnum reipsa nauigare incommodum est.

Inexpertos nonnunquam causæ impellunt leues, quod post experti minitantur facere, vt facerent.

Fac aliis quod poteris, tamen vt pietatem colas.

Filios parenti potius, quam amori obsequi oportet.

ACT. III. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

De reducenda Philumena inter senes agitur: Pamphilus reducturum se negat: fert eam rem indigne Phidippus.

LACHES, PHIDIPPVS, PAMPHILVS.

Dixtin dudum, dixisse illam se expectare filium?
Ph. Factum. L. venisse aiunt: redcat Pam quam causam dicam patri,
Quamobrem non reducam, nescio. D. quem ego hic audivi loqui?
Pam Certum obstirmare est viam me, quam decreui prosequi.
L. Ipsus est, de quo hoc agebam tecum. Pam. Salve mi pater.
L. Gnate mi salve. Ph. bene factum te aduenisse Pamphile.
Atque adeo, quod maxumum est, salvum atque validum. Pam. creditur
L. Advenis modo? Pam. admodum. L. cedo, quid reliquit Phania
Consobrinus noster? Pam. sane hercle homo voluptati obsequens
Fuit, dum vixit; & qui sic sunt, haud multum heredem adiuvant,

Sibi

Sibi vero hanc laudem reliquit: vixit, dum vixit, bene.
L. Tum tu igitur nihil attulisti huc plus vna sententia?
Pam. Quicquid est id, quod reliquit, profuit. L. immo obfuit:
Nam illum vivum & salvum vellem. Ph. impune optare istuc licet.
Ille reviviscet iam nunquam, & tamen vtrum malis, scio.
L. Heri Philumenam ad se accersi hic iussit: dic iussisse te.
Ph. Noli fodere: iussi L. sed iam eam remittet. Ph. scilicet.
Pam. Omnem rem scio, vt sit gesta: adveniens audivi omnia.
L. At istos invidos dy perdant, qui haec libenter nuntiant.
Pam, Ego scio me cavisse, ne vlla merito contumelia
Fieri a vobis posset: idque si nunc memorare hic velim,
Quam fideli animo, & benigno in illam & clementi fui,
Vere possum: ni te ex ipsa id magis velim rescisces:
Namque eo pacto maxume apud te meo erit ingenio fides,
Cum illa, quae nunc in me iniqua est, aequa de me dixerit:
Neque culpa hoc evenisse dissidium mea, id testor deos.
Sed quando sese indignam deputat matri meae
Cui concedat, cuiusque mores toleret sua modestia:
Neque alio pacto componi potest inter eas gratia:
Segreganda aut mater est a me Phidippe, aut Philumena.
Nunc me pietas, matris potius commodum suadet sequi.
L. Pamphile, ad aures haud invito sermo mihi accessit tuus,
Cum te postputasse omnes res prae parente intelligo:
Verum vide, ne impulsus ira, praue insistas Pamphile.
Pa. Quibus iris impulsus nunc in illam iniquus sim?
Quae nunquam quicquam erga me commerita est, pater,
Quod nollem: & saepe, quod vellem, meritam scio.
Amoque & laudo, & vehementer desydero.
Nam fuisse erga me miro ingenio, expertus sum:
Illique exopto, vt reliquam vitam exigat
Cum eo viro, me qui sit fortunatior:
Quandoquidem illam a me distrahit necessitas.
Ph. Tibi id in manu est, ne fiat. L. si sanus sies,
Iube illam redire. Pam. non est consilium pater:
Matris servibo commodis. L. quo abis? mane.
Mane inquam: quo abis? Ph. quae haec est pertinacia?
L. Dixin Phidippe hanc rem aegre laturum esse eum?
Quamobrem te orabam, vt filiam remitteres.
Ph. Non credidi aedepol adeo inhumanum fore:
Ita nunc is sibi me supplicaturum putat?
Si est, vt velit reducere vxorem, licet:
Sin alio est animo, renumeret dotem huc: eat.
L. Ecce autem tu quoque proterve iracundus es.
Ph. Per contumax redisti huc nobis Pamphile.
L. Decedet iam ira haec, etsi merito iratus est.
Ph. Quia paululum vobis accessit pecuniae,

Sublatianimi ſunt. L. etiamne cum litigas?
Ph. Deliberet, renuntietq; hodie mihi,
Velitne, an non: vt aly, ſi huic non ſit, ſiet.
L. Phidippe, ades, audi paucis: abijt: quid mea?
Poſtremo inter ſe tranſigant ipſi, vt lubet:
Quando nec gnatus, neque hic mihi quicquam obtemperent,
Quæ dico parvi pendunt: porro hoc iurgium
Ad vxorem: cuius fiunt hæc conſilio omnia:
Atque in eam hoc omne, quod mihi ægre eſt, evomam.

Theſes.

Voluptuariorum eſt, vixit, dum vixit, bene.

Repudii cauſa ſæpe eſt quædam neceſſitas.

Sæpe ira eſt licita.

ACT. III. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

The olde men talke one with the other, concerning the bringing backe againe of Philumena, but Pamphilus denies to doe it, which thing Phidippus takes in very ill part.

LACHES. PHIDIPPVS. PAMPHILVS.

SAid you not a great while ſince, that ſhee looked for her ſonne?

Ph. So ſhee did.

L. They ſay he is come: let her come home againe.

P. I cannot tell what reaſon I ſhould alleadge why I bring her not againe.

L. Whome haue I here?

Pam. I am reſolued to goe on forward, and to keepe on the courſe which I haue decreed.

L. Its euen he of whom you and I talked of.

Pam. God ſaue you my deare father.

L. Sonne? God bleſſe thee.

Ph. Its well done that you are come home, and which is the chiefeſt thing of all, ſo healthfull and ſo luſtie.

Pam. I beleeue you.

L. Come you euen now?

Pam. Yea,

L. Tell me, what hath Phania my ſiſters ſonne left behinde him.

Pam. In good faith to ſay truly, he was a man giuen much to his pleaſure whilſt he liued: and they that are ſuch, are no great land-buyers, and leaue not much for their heires But this name hath he left behind him, that he liu'd a merry life al his daies.

L. Well then, haue you brought no more with you but one ſentence?

Pam. It hath done me good, whatſoeuer it be, he hath left behind.

L. Nay rather, it hath hindered vs: for I would he were aliue & in good health.

Ph. You may wiſh this without any danger, you ſhall neuer ſee him aliue againe: and yet I know whether of theſe two you had rather haue.

L. Phidippus yeſterday commaunded Philumena to bee fetched vnto him: ſay that you bid it.

Ph. Do not pricke mee, I willed it.

L. But he will euen now ſend her back.

Ph. And ſo he will.

Pam. I know all the matter, how it is handled: I heard euery thing as I was comming to you.

L. But

L. But a breake-neck light on these enuious persons, who are willing to tell these newes.

Pam. I know I haue taken heede to my selfe, that you should not worthily worke me any despite: and if that now I would make rehearsall here, I could truely tell what a loyall, curteous, and gentle heart I haue had towards her: except you had rather learne that of her: for by that meanes I shall be best beleeued of you, when she, which now is an aduersarie against mee, shall speake the truth of me: and I take God to witnes of it, that this discord and falling out came not by my default. But because shee counts her selfe vnworthie my mother, whom she ought to giue place to, and with her modestie beare with her conditions and manners: neither can they any other waies be made friends: either my mother must bee separated from me, or Philumena: now the reuerence I owe counselleth me rather to looke to my mothers good, then hers.

L. Pamphilus, I willingly here thy talk, seeing that I perceiue thou makest a light reckoning of euery thing, in regard of thy parents good: but yet take heed Pamphilus, least being mooued with wrath, you goe not stubbornly on.

Pam. What anger should mooue me to be an aduersarie to her, that hath neuer done, father, any thing deseruing it against me, which I would not? and often I know hath deserued well by doing that I desired. Therefore I both loue her, and commend her, & greatly desire her company: for I haue proued her to haue bin of a very good nature towards mee: and wish to her, that shee might leade the rest of her life with a man, that hath better lucke then I: because necessitie separates her from me.

Ph. Well, thats in your power Pamphilus, whether it shall be done or no.

L. If thou bee well in thy wits, will her to returne againe.

Pam. It is not my purpose father: I will doe the best I can for my mothers commoditie.

L. Whither goest thou? stay, I say stay, whither goest thou?

Ph. What a stubborne fellow is this?

L. Tolde I not you that hee would take this matter impatiently? and therefore I entreate you to send backe your daughter.

Ph. In good faith I did not beleeue that he would be so churlish, doth hee thinke so now, that I will come to entreate him with cap in hand? If he be of that mind to take home againe his wife, he may, but if hee bee otherwise determined, let him paie backe againe to me her dowrie, and God speed him well.

L. Loe and you now also are wardly angrie.

Ph. You are returned hither Pamphiphilus, a very rebell to vs.

L. By and by this anger will bee gone though he haue good cause to be angrie.

Ph. None may speake to you now, because you haue gotten a little money.

L. Doe you debate the matter yet with me?

Ph. Let him consider well with himself, and giue me an answer to day backe againe, whether hee will, or he will not, that shee may be another mans, if not his wife.

L. Phidippus, come you hither, heare me a word or two, hee is gone, what care I? lastly, let them ende it among themselues as they thinke good: because neither my sonne, nor this man will bee any thing ruled by me. they waigh not what I say, I wil go shew my wife this contention: by whose aduise all these things are done: and will cast out euery thing on her, that troubles my stomacke.

Sententia.

Rectam quam decreueris viam persequere.

Homo

Homo voluptati obsequens, dum viuit, qui est, haud multum hæredem adiuvat.

Voluptuarii sibi haec laudem relinquunt, vixit, dum vixit, bene.

Prudens sibi cauet, ne vlla merito contumelia fieri à quouis possit.

Mariti est, fideli, & amico & clementi animo esse in vxorem.

Pietas, matris potius, quam vxoris commodum suadet sequi.

Liberos postputare omnes res præ parente oportet.

Impulsus ira prane ne insistas caue.

Quo ditiores, plusque nobis accedit pecuniæ, eo sublatioris sumus animi.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Obiurgat vxorem maritus ob celatum filiæ partum.

MYRRHINA. PHIDIPPVS.

PEry, quid agam? quo me vertam? quid meo viro respondebo
Misera? Nam audisse voccm pueri visus est vagientis:
Ita corripuit de repente tacitus sese ad filiam:
Quod si resciuerit peperisse eam, id qua causa clam me habuisse
Dicam, non edepol scio.
Sed ostium concrepuit: credo ipsum ad me exire: nulla sum.
P. Vxor vbi me ad filiam ire sensit, se duxit foras.
Atque cccam video, quid agis Myrrhina? heus tibi dico. M. mihin mi vir?
P. Vir ego tuus sum? tu virum me, aut hominem deputas adeo esse?
Nam si vtrumuis horum, mulier, vnquam tibi visus forem,
Non sic ludibrio tuis factis habitus essem. M quibus? P. at rogitas?
Peperit filia. hem, taces? ex quo? M. istuc patrem rogare est æquum?
Pery ex quo ceusses, nisi ex illo: cui data est nuptum, obsecro:
P. Credo, neque adco arbitrari patris est aliter: sed demiror
Quid sit, quamobrem tantopere hunc omnes nos celare volueris
Partum: præsertim cum & recte, & tempore suo peperit.
Adeon pervicaci esse animo, vt puerum præoptares perire,
Ex quo firmiorem inter nos amicitiam posthac scires:
Potius quam aduersus animi tui libidinem esset cum illo nupta:
Ego etiam illorum esse hanc culpam credidi, quæ te est penes.
M. Misera sum. P. vtinam sciam ita esse istuc. sed nunc mihi in mentẽ venit
Ex hac re quod locuta es olim, cum illum generum ccpimus,
Nam negabas nuptam filiam tuam posse te pati
Cum eo, qui meretricem amaret, qui pernoctaret foris.
M. Quamvis causam hanc suspicari, quam ipsam veram mavole.
P. Multo prius scivi, quam tu, illum amicam habere Myrrhina:
Verum id vitium nunquam decrevi esse ego adolescentiæ:
Nam id omnibus innatum est: at pol iam aderit, sc quoque cum oderit.
Sed vt olim te ostendisti eandem esse, nihi cessasti vsque adhuc,
Vt filiam ab eo abduceres: neu, quod ego egissem, esset ratum:
Id nunc res indicium hæc facit, quo pacto factum volueris.
M. Adeon me esse pervicacem censes, cui mater siem,

Vt

Vt eo eſſem animo, ſi ex vſu eſſet noſtro hoc matrimonium:
P. Tun proſpicere, aut iudicare, noſtram in rem quod ſit, potes?
Audiſti ex aliquo fortaſſe, qui vidiſſe eum diceret
Exeuntem, aut introeuntem ad amicam: quid tum poſtea,
Si modeſte ac raro hoc fecit? nonne ea diſſimulare nos
Magis humanum eſt, quam dare operam id ſcire, qui nos oderit?
Nam ſi is poſſet ab ea ſeſe de repente avellere:
Quicum tot conſueſſet annos: non eum hominem ducerem,
Nec virum ſatis firmum gnatæ. M. mitte adoleſcentem obſecro,
Et quæ me peccaſſe ais; abi, ſolum ſolus convcni.
Roga velitne, an non, vxorem: ſi eſt, vt dicat velle ſe,
Redde: ſin eſt autem vt nolit, recte conſului meæ.
P. Siquidem ille ipſe non volt, & tu ſenſiſti eſſe in eo Myrrhina
Peccatum: aderam cuius conſilio ea par fuerat proſpici.
Quamobrem incendor ira, eſſe auſam facere hæc iniuſſu meo.
Interdico, ne extuliſſe extra ædeis puerum vſquam velis.
Sed ego ſtultior, meis dictis parere, hanc qui poſtulem.
Ibo intro, atque edicam ſeruis, ne quoquam efferri ſinant.
M. Nullam pol credo mulierem me miſeriorem vivere.
Nam vt hic laturus hoc ſit, ſi ipſam rem vt ſiet, reſciverit,
Non edepol clam me eſt: cum hoc, quod levius eſt, tam animo iracundo tulit.
Nec qua via, ſententia eius mutari poſſet ſcio.
Hoc mihi vnum ex plurimis reliquum fuerat malum:
Si puerum vt tollam, cogit, cuius nos qui ſit neſcimus pater:
Nam cum compreſſa eſt gnata, forma in tenebris noſci non quita eſt,
Neque detractum ei tum quicquam eſt, qui poſt poſſit noſcier qui ſiet.
Ipſe eripuit vi, in digito quem habuit, virgini abiens annulum:
Simul vereor Pamphilum, ne orata noſtra nequeat diutius
Celare, cum ſciet alienum puerum tolli pro ſuo.

Theſes.

Subitanea animum perturbatum magis perturbant, & commovent. ἀναιδροις vt parum viriles, molles, & effœminati & ἀιθρωτάροις iudicantur.

Rectus & legitimus partus non eſt celandus.

Liberi cum vocentur pignora, amorem inter affines & coniuges pariunt ardentiorem, maxime cum in eiſdem flos quidam bonitatis, quaſi ſeminis proprii, quæ Græcis eſt καλοκαγαθία videtur.

Non bene collocatur filia ſcortatori, & foris pernoctanti, ſiquidem haud facile à vaga conſueti potiſſimum libidine arcentur.

Maritorum pervicacia vitia, ſi moderata & rara fuerint, diſſimulanda ſunt, ſicut & vxorum, præſertim apud Chriſtianos, quorum eſt ne putridum membrum reſecent & abiiciant.

Stultus eſt, qui Xantippen ſibi obſecundare ſperat.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Here Phidippus the husband chides his wife for that ſhee kept cloſe her daughters childbirth.

MYRRHINA.

I Am vndone, what ſhall I doe? whither ſhall I turne mee? what anſwer ſhall I, Poore wretch, make vnto my husband? for hee ſeemes to haue heard the voice of a childe crying, hee got himſelfe ſo quickly of a ſuddaine to my daughter. If he ſhall wit that that ſhee is brought to bedde, in faith I know not for what cauſe I ſhould ſay that he comes forth vnto me: I am one of another world, my good daies are done.

P. My wife got her out a doores, as ſoone as ſhee ſee me goe to my daughter: and loe here now I ſee her. What doe you Myrrhina? hoe I ſpeake to thee.

M. What to me, my deare husband?

P. Am I thy husband? doſt thou verily account me either a man or a husband? for if I did ſeeme to be either of theſe to thee, woman, at any time, I ſhold not haue bin by thy deeds made a laughing ſtock.

M. By whoſe?

P. Indeede, and doeſt thou aske? my daughter is deliuered. What, ſaieſt thou nothing? of whome?

M. Is this meete for a father to aske? I am vterly caſt away: of whom thinke you, but of him I pray you, to whome ſhee was married vnto.

P. I beleeue, neither indeede is it the part of a father, to thinke otherwiſe: but I greatly maruaile what ſhould be the reaſon, why you would ſo carefully keepe cloſe this childbirth from euery body: eſpecially ſeeing that ſhee hath both good deliuerance, & according to her account. What, are you ſo headie minded, that you wiſh the death of the childe, by whome you know our loue hereafter will be more ſtable, rather then ſhee would marry with him againſt your will? marry I tooke it to bee their fault, which now I ſee to bee in you. M. I am a wretched ſouſe.

P. I would to God I knew this matter to be. But now a thing comes into my remembrance vpon this occaſion, which you ſaid a great while ſince, when wee tooke him to bee our ſonne in law. For you ſaid you could not abide your daughter to haue him which loued harlots, and that would lie forth all night with them.

PHIDIPPVS.

M. I had rather my husband ſhould ſuſpect any cauſe, then the truth it ſelfe.

P. I knew Myrrhina long before thee, that he had a louer. But I neuer iudged that to be a fault of youth, for its a thing ingrifted in euery one: in truth its not long to, when ſhee will alſo hate her ſelfe. But as you haue beene heretofore, ſo you haue ſhewed your ſelfe to bee the ſame in this, that you haue neuer giuen ouer vntill now, that you might drawe her from him, leſt that ſhould bee eſtabliſhed, which I haue done. The thing it ſelfe now plainly declareth after what manner you would haue it done.

M. What, doe you thinke that I am ſo obſtinate, that I ſhould be of that minde towards my daughter, if I knew the marriage would be for our good.

P. What canſt thou foreſee and iudge, what may be for our profit? peraduenture you haue heard of ſome bodie, which would ſay they haue ſeene him going either into his louer, or comming out, and I pray you what can you gather of this, if ſo be he did it modeſtly, and but ſeldome? Is it a better point of learning for vs to diſſemble in thoſe, then labour to know that, whereby he ſhould hate vs? For if he can of a ſuddaine take his minde from her, with whome hee hath beene ſo many yeares acquainted, I would eſteeme him to bee neither man or husband, ſtable or conſtant enough for my daughter.

M. Talke no more I pray you of the young man, and let thoſe things which you ſay I haue offended in alone: go your way & talke you together by your ſelues; aske

aske whether will he haue his wife or no: if hee say he will, restore her home: but if he will not, then haue I giuen my daughter good counsaile.

P. I but he will not, and you knew him Myrrhina to be in fault: I was at him, by whose deuice it was meete to take order for the faults: wherefore I am angrie at the very heart that you durst be bolde to doe these things without my bidding. I warne thee thou haue not the childe out of the house any whither. But I am more foolish that require this my wife to obey my words: therefore I will go in and giue my seruants in great charge, that they suffer it not to be carried forth any whither.

M. I beleeue verily no woman aliue more miserable then my selfe; for in good sooth I know how he will take this, if hee shall know how the matter is indeed: seeing hee takes so impatiently this, which is of lesse importance, neither doe I know in the world which way his minde may be altered. Of many miseries this one mischiefe will remaine, if he constraine me to bring vp the childe, not knowing who should bee the father of it. For when my daughter was lien withall, the mans countenance could not be seene in the darke: neither was any thing puld from him, whereby afterward hee may bee knowne who he should be. The fellow going from her, tooke a ring from the maide by violence, which shee had on her finger. And also I feare lest Pamphilus disclose that which I intreated him to keepe secret, when he shall know another mans childe to bee brought vp for his.

Sententiæ.

Vxoris non est virum suum ludibrio habere vnquam.

Filiæ nuptæ honestatem suspicari patrem primum haud æquum est.

Ex procreatione liberorum inter parentes & affines firmior fit amicitia.

Honestas parentes nuptam filiam suam posse non pati cum eo, qui amat meretrices, & qui pernoctat foris.

Amicam habere vitium adolescentiæ, id omnibus innatum est.

Temerarius rerumque inexpertus prospicere aut iudicare, suam in rem quod sit, non potest.

Nonne ea dissimulare magis humanum est, quam dare operam id scire, qui alii nos oderint?

Qui posset ab amica sese derepente auellere, quicum multos consuuerit annos: non eum hominem ducendum nec virum satis firmum vxori censeamus.

Non ausa sit vxor quicquam mariti sui iniussu facere.

Qui animo iracundo quod est leue tulit, vt laturus sit rem grauissimam?

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Sostratæ purgatio de Philumenæ abscessu: eadem rus abituram se filio pollicetur, ne impedimento sit, quo minus redeat Philumena. Filius contra matri, ne id faciat, dissuadere conatur.

SOSTRATA. PAMPHILVS.

NOn clam me est mi gnate, tibi me esse suspectam, vxorem tuam
Propter meos mores hinc abisse, etsi ea dissimulas sedulo:
Verum ita me dy ament, itaque obtingant ex te, quæ exopto, mihi,

Vt nunquam sciens commerui, merito vt caperet odium illa mei:
Teque antequam me amare rebar, ei rei firmasti fidem.
Nam mihi intus tuus pater narrauit modo, quo pacto me habueris
Præpositam amori tuo: nunc tibi me certum est contra gratiam
Referre, vt apud me præmium esse positum pietatis scias
Mi Pamphile: hoc & vobis, & meæ commodum famæ arbitror:
Ego rus abituram hinc cum tuo me esse certo decreui patre,
Ne mea præsentia obstet, neu caussa vlla restet reliqua,
Quin tua Philumena ad te redcat. P. quæso, quid istuc consilij est?
Illius stultitia victa, ex vrbe tu rus habitatum migres?
Haud facies: neque sinam, vt qui nobis mater maledictum velit,
Mea pertinacia dicat esse factum, haud tua modestia.
Tum tuas amicas te, & cognatas deserere, & festos dies
Mea causa nolo. S. nihil iam mihi isthæc res voluptatis ferunt:
Dum ætas, tempus tulit, perfuncta satis sum: satietas me iam tenet
Studiorum istorum: hæc mihi nunc cura est maxima, vt ne cui meæ
Longinquitas ætatis obstet, mortemue exoptet meam.
Hic video me esse inuisam immerito: tempus est concedere:
Sic optime, vt ego opinor, omnes caussas præcidam omnibus:
Et me hac suspicione exoluam, & illis morem gessero.
Sine me obsecro hoc effugere, volgus quod male audit mulierum.
P. Quam fortunatus cæteris sum rebus, absque vna hæc foret,
Hanc matrem habens talem, illam autem vxorem. S. obsecro mi Pamphile,
Non tute rem incommodam, vt quæque est, in animum inducas pati.
Si cætera sunt ita, vt tu vis, itaque vt esse ego illa existimo,
Mi gnate, da veniam hanc mihi, reduc illam. P. Væ misero mihi,
S. Et mihi quidem: nam hæc res non minus me male habet, quam te gnate mi.

Theses.

Filiorum est errata parentum dissimulare

Parentes gratis liberis gratiam referre fata gunt.

Satius est mali causam abesse.

Vrbana vita multo festiuior est quam rusticana.

Aetas omnia aufert.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Here is Sostrataes excuse touching the departure of Philumena: which also promiseth her sonne to go away into the countrey, that shee may be no let whereby Philumena should be vnwilling to returne home. But her sonne Pamphilus on the contrary endeauoureth to perswade her not to doe it.

SOSTRATA.

I Know my sonne although you dissemble the same carefully, that you doe suspect me, that for my misdemeanour, your

PAMPHILVS.

wife went hence: but as God bee my helpe, and so through you let these things befall me which I wish for, as I haue neuer

of

of my knowledge deſerued, that ſhee ſhould iuſtly hate mee; and as I ſuppoſed how heretofore you loued me, now haue you fully perſwaded me in that point. For your father erewhile tolde me within, after what manner you preferred mee before your loue; now therefore I am reſolued to requite on the other ſide your good will: that you may know I had a minde to reward your reuerence and good affection. O my deare Pamphilus I ſuppoſe that this will be profitable for you, and for my credit. I am determined to goe hence with your father into the countrey: leſt my preſence ſhould be a let, and that no other cauſe or ſtaying remaine through me: but that your wife Philumena ſhould come againe to you.

P. I pray you what counſaile is this? will you being ouercome by her fooliſhneſſe, goe out of the cittie to dwell in the countrey? you ſhall not doe it, neither will I ſuffer it. That he which would (mother) ſpeak ill of vs, might not ſay this was done through my obſtinacie, and not through your modeſty. Moreouer it is not my will, that for my cauſe you ſhould forſake your friends and kinſewoman, as alſo feſtiuall daies.

S. Theſe things ſonne now delight me nothing, hauing ſufficiently performed my dutie whilſt my age and time ſerued mee. I am now wearie of theſe ſtudies: this I care moſt for now, that my long life be no hindrance to any, or that any ſhould wiſh me dead. Here I ſee my ſelfe vnworthily hated: its time that I were packing: ſo may I beſt as I thinke take away all occaſions from euery one of thinking euill, and alſo free my ſelfe of this ſuſpition, and follow their fanſies. Therefore let me get mee hence from this common ſort of women which are ill ſpoken of.

P. How happy am I in all other things, if this one thing were not, hauing ſuch a tender and louing mother as this is? and alſo ſo louing a wife?

S. I pray you my Pamphilus bee not vnwilling to beare one diſcommoditie, as euery one ſtands now; if other things be according to your liking: and ſo as I iudge her to be (my ſonne) grant me this, bring her home.

P. Woe is me, wretch that I am.

S. And woe alſo to me, for theſe things my deere ſonne, grieueth me no no leſſe then they doe you.

Sententiæ.

Vt pii filii parentes aliis omnibus præpoſitos habuerint, ſic apud parentes charos præmium illorum pretatis poſitum eſſe oporteret.

Nihil tentandum quod nec aliis, nec noſtræ commodum famæ fore arbitraremur, vt qui maledictum velint, non habeant vnde maledicant.

Cura hæc ſenibus eſt maxima, ne cui ſua longinquitas ætatis obſtet: quorum mortem exoptent ſæpe ſibi.

Tempus eſt illinc aliquo concedre, vbi quis ſe immerito omnibus inviſum eſſe videat.

Qui male audiunt eos effugito, ſic omneis cauſas præcidas omnibus, & mala ſuſpitione te quoque exoluas.

Vnum incommodum, vt quodque eſt, in animum iudicamus pati, ſi cætera ſunt ita, vt volumus.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Reconciliantur interſe vir & vxor: monetur Pamphilus vt vxorem reducat.

LACHES. SOSTRATA. PAMPHILVS.

QVem cum iſtoc ſermonem habueris, procul hinc ſtans accepi vxor.
Istuc eſt ſapere, qui vbicunque opus ſit, animum poſſis flectere,
Quod jáciundum fortaſſe ſit poſt, idem hoc nunc ſi feceris.
S. Fors ſuat pol. L. abi rus ergo hinc: ibi ego te, & tu me feres.
S Spero æcaſtor. L. i ergo intro, & compone, quæ ſimul tecum
Ferantur: dixi. S. ita vt iubes, faciam. P. pater.
L. Quid vis Pamphile? P. hinc abire matrem? minime L. quid ita iſtuc vis?
P. Quia de vxore incertus ſum etiam quid ſim facturus. L. quid eſt?
Quid vis facere, niſi reducere? P. equidem cupio, & vix contineo:
Sed non minuam meum conſilium: ex vſu quod eſt, id perſequar.
Credo ea gratia concordes magis, ſi non reducam, fore.
L. Neſcias: verum id tua refert nihil, vtrum illæ fecerint,
Quando hæc abierit. odioſa hæc eſt ætas adoleſcentulis:
E medio æquum eſt excedere. poſtremo iam nos fabulæ ſumus
Pamphile, ſenex, atque anus. ſed video Phidippum per tempus egredi:
Accedamus.

Theſes.

Pro fortuna animus flectitur.
Maturior rei conficiendæ expeditio vtilior & laudabilior eſt.
Ex duobus vtilibus vtilius æligendũ eſt.
Cauſa diſſidii ſedulo eſt tollenda.
Senes odioſi ſunt adoleſcentulis.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

This man and his wife are made friends againe: Pamphilus is counſelled to take againe his wife.

LACHES. SOSTRATA. PAMPHILVS.

I Haue heard wife the talke you haue had with my ſonne ſtanding aloofe off from hence. This is wiſedome, who can turne your minde whenſoeuer neede is: if you ſhall now doe this ſame which you ſhould of neceſſitie doe afterwards.

S. God ſend vs good lucke.

L. Well then, get you hence into the countrey, there wil you and I liue quietly.

S. In faith husband I hope ſo.

L. Goe then in, and make readie what you muſt haue with you: I haue told you.

S. I will doe as you bid me.

P. O father?

L. What wilt thou wish mee my ſonne Pamphilus?

P. Doe you bid my mother goe from hence? ſhee ſhall not.

L. Why wilt thou ſo?

P. Becauſe as yet I know not what I ſhall doe concerning my wife.

L. What will you doe, but bring her againe?

P. Verily I deſire it, and hardly can withholde my ſelfe from doing it. But I will no whit alter my determination, I wil follow that which ſerueth for my turne. I beleeue if I ſhould not bring her againe, that for that cauſe we ſhold be more quiet.

L. You cannot tell: but its no matter to you whether they ſhal doe it when my wife ſhal be gone: for this old age is loathſome

to

to young youthes: its reaſon we goe into another world. Finally O Pamphilus we now, I beeing an olde man, are matter for men to ieſt vpon. But loe I ſee Phidippus to come forth in time. Let vs goe to him.

Sententiæ.

Iſtuc eſt ſapere, vbicunque opus ſit, animum poſſe flectere.

Odioſa eſt ſenilis ætas adoleſcentulis.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Natum puerum Laches reſciſcit, Pamphilum ad recipiendam vxorem ambo ſenes hortantur, ille negat: meretricis amorem incuſat pater.

PHIDIPPVS. LACHES. PAMPHILVS.

Tibi quoque edepol ſum iratus Philumena,
Grauiter quidem: nam hercle abs te factum eſt turpiter,
Etſi tibi cauſa eſt de hac re: mater te impulit:
Huic vero nulla eſt. L. opportune te mihi
Phidippe in ipſo tempore oſtendis. Ph. quid eſt?
Pa. Quid reſpondebo his? aut quo pacto hoc aperiam?
L. Dic filiæ, rus conceſſuram hinc Soſtratam:
Ne reuereatur, minus iam quo redeat domum. Ph. ab
Nullam de his rebus culpam commeruit tua:
A Myrrhina hæc ſunt mea vxore exorta omnia:
Mutatio ſit: ea nos perturbat Laches.
Pa. Dum ne reducam, turbent porro, quam velint.
Ph. Ego Pamphile eſſe inter nos, ſi fieri poteſt,
Affinitatem hanc Jane perpetuam volo:
Sin eſt, vt aliter tua ſiet ſententia,
Accipias puerum. Pa ſenſit peperiſſe: occidi.
L. Puerum? quem puerum? Ph. natus eſt nobis nepos.
Nam abducta à vobis prægnans fuerat filia,
Neque fuiſſe prægnantem vnquam ante huns ſciui diem.
L. Bencita me dy ament nuncias, & gaudeo
Natum illum, & tibi illam ſaluam: ſed quid mulieris
Vxorem habes? aut quibus moratam moribus?
Nos ne hoc celatos tandiu? nequeo ſatis,
Quam hoc mihi videtur factum praue perloqui.
Ph. Non tibi illud factum minus placet, quàm mihi Laches.
Pa. Etſi iamdudum fuerat ambiguum hoc mihi,
Nunc non eſt, cum eam iam conſequitur alienus puer
L. Nulla tibi Pamphile hic iam conſequitur alienus puer.
L. Nulla tibi Pamphile hic iam conſultatio eſt.
Pa. Perij. L. hunc videre ſæpe optabamus diem,
Cum ex te eſſet aliquis, qui te appellaret patrem.
Euenit: habeo gratiam dijs. Pa. nullus ſum.
L. Reduc vxorem, ac noli aduerſari mihi.

Pam. Pater, si illa ex me liberos vellet sibi,
Aut se esse meam nuptam, satis certo scio,
Non me clam haberet, quæ celasse intelligo:
Nunc, cum eius alienum esse à me animum sentiam
Nec conuenturum inter nos posthac esse arbitror:
Quamobrem reducam? L. mater quod suasit sua
Adolescens mulier fecit, mirandumne id est?
Censen te posse reperire vllam mulierem,
Quæ careat culpa? an quia non delinquunt viri?
Pa. Vosmet videte iam, Lache, & tu Pamphile,
Remissam opus sit vobis, an reductam domum:
Vxor quid faciat, in manu non est, mea:
Neutra in re vobis difficultas à me erit.
Sed quid faciemus puero? L. ridicule rogas.
Quicquid futurum est, huic reddas, suum scilicet:
Vt alamus nostrum. P. quem ipsa neglexit, pater,
Ego alam? L. quid dixti? cho an non alemus Pamphile?
Prodemus quæso potius? quæ hæc amentia est?
Enim vero prorsus iam tacere non queo:
Nam cogis ea, quæ nolo, vt præsente hoc loquar:
Ignarum censes tuarum lachrumarum esse me?
Aut quid sit id, quod solicitere ad hunc modum?
Primum, vbi hanc dixti causam, te propter tuam
Matrem non posse habere hanc vxorem domi,
Pollicita est ea, se concessuram ex ædibus:
Nunc postquam ademptam quoque hanc tibi causam vides:
Puer quia clam te est natus, nactus alteram es,
Erras, tui animi si me esse ignarum putas:
Aliquando tandem huc animum vt adiungas tuum.
Quam longum spatium amandi amicam tibi dedi?
Sumptus quos feceris in eam, quam æquo animo tuli?
Egi atque orani tecum, vxorem vt duceres,
Tempus dixi esse, impulsu duxisti meo:
Quæ tum, obsecutus mihi, feceris vt decuerat.
Nunc animum rursum ad meretricem induxti tuum,
Cui tu obsecutus, facis huic adeo iniuriam:
Nam in eandem vitam te reuolutum denuo
Video esse. Pa. me ne? L. teipsum; & facis iniuriam,
Cum fingis falsas causas ad discordiam,
Vt cum illa viuas, testem hanc cum abs te amoueris;
Sensitque adeo vxor: nam ei causa alia quæ fuit,
Quamobrem abs te abiret? Ph. plane hic diuinat: nam id est.
Pa. Dabo iusiurandum, nihil esse istorum, tibi. L. ah.
Reduc vxorem: aut quamobrem non opus sit, cedo.
Pa. Non est nunc tempus. L. puerum accipias: nam is quidem
In culpa non est. post de matre videro.

Pa. Om-

Pa. Omnibus modis miser sum, nec quid agam, scio.
Tot nunc me rebus miscrum concludit pater:
Abibo hinc, præsens quando promouco parum.
Nam puerum credo iniussu non tollent meo,
Præsertim in ea re cum sit mihi adiutrix socrus.
La. Fugis? hem, nec quicquam certi respondes mihi?
Num tibi videtur esse apud sese? sine:
Puerum Phidippe mihi cedo, ego alam. Ph. maxume.
Non mirum fecit vxor mea, si hoc ægre tulit:
Amaræ mulieres sunt, non facile hæc ferunt.
Propterea hæc ira est: nam ipsa narrauit mihi:
Id ego præsente hoc tibi nolebam dicere:
Neque illi credebam primo: nunc vero palam est.
Nam omnino abhorrere animum huic video à nuptijs.
L. Quid ergo agam Phidippe? quid das consilij?
Ph. Quid agas? meretricem hanc primum adeundam censeo:
Oremus, accusemus grauius: denique
Minitemur, si cum illo habuerit rem postea.
L. Faciam vt mones, ebo puer, curre ad Bacchidem hanc
Vicinam nostram: huc cuoca verbis meis.
Et te oro porro in hac re adiutor sis mihi. Ph. ah
Iamdudum dixi, itidemque nunc dicho Lache,
Manere affinitatem hanc inter nos volo,
Si vllo modo est, vt possit, quod spero, fore.
Sed vis ne adesse me vna, dum istam conuenis?
L. Imo vero abi: aliquam puero nutricem para.

Theses.

Non decet nurum à socru morosa secedere.

Affinitas non est temere dirumpenda: sed sit perpetua.

Liberi patrem sequuntur, vel Iurisconsultorum sententia.

Puer alendus & educandus est à patre.

Parentes propter nepotes, & eorum posteritatem plurimum gaudent.

Vulgo enim dicitur progeniem in circulum abire, itaque gratiorem.

Communia sint cuncta inter vxorem & maritum, ne qua discordia oboriatur.

Mulieres rarius culpa vacant.

Multis rationibus renituntur mariti vxorem repudiaturi.

Prudentissimus hic fingitur adolescens vxorem suam traducere nolens.

Vxores & earum matres pellicatum non tolerant.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Laches knowes of the childe that is borne, therefore both the olde men exhort Pamphilus to take againe his wife: but hee denies it, therefore his father blames the loue betwixt the harlot and him for it.

PHIDIPPVS. LACHES. PAMPHILVS.

IN good ſooth I am alſo very greatly offended with you Philumena: for truely you haue plaid no honeſt part in departing from your husband, albeit you haue ſome reaſon for it; your mother enforced you, but ſhee hath no cauſe why.

L. O Phidippus, you fitly come vnto me, euen in the nicke.

Ph. Whats the matter?

Pa. What ſhall I anſwer theſe two? or how ſhall I open this thing vnto them?

L. Tell your daughter, that Soſtrata will goe her way hence into the countrey, to the intent that now ſhe ſhould not ſeeme to come home againe.

Ph. Tuſh, your wife is in no fault for theſe things: my wife Myrrhina is the broacher of all theſe: theres now an alteration made, ſhee Laches, marres all.

Pa. Let them trouble on a Gods name, as long as they will, ſo that I bring her not home againe.

Ph. O Pamphilus, I wiſh our affinitie to be endleſſe betwixt vs, if it could poſſibly be: but if you be otherwiſe minded, take the childe.

Pa. He knowes ſhee is brought to bed, I am vndone.

L. The childe? what childe?

Ph. God hath ſent vs a young nephew. For my daughter was brought great with child from your houſe, and I neuer knew it before to day.

L. As God helpe me you tell mee good newes: and I am glad that he is come into the world, and ſhee is in good health. But what a woman haue you to your wife? or what condition is ſhee of? ought ſhee to haue hidden this ſo long from vs? I cannot wel vtter my mind to tel how badly me thinkes ſhe hath done in this point.

Ph. Friend Laches, that fact doth not leſſe pleaſe you, then me.

Pa. Although a good while ago this was doubtfull to mee, yet now it is not, ſeeing now another mans childe followes her.

L. Theres no conſultation here for you now Pamphilus.

Pa. I am caſt away.

L. Wee did oftentimes wiſh to ſee this day, when you ſhould haue one of your owne, that might call you father, and its nowcome to paſſe, God be praiſed.

P. I am a gone man.

L. Take home to thee thy wife, and be not againſt me.

Pa. O father, if ſhe meant to haue children by me, or to be my wife, I am ſure as I am here, ſhee would not haue kept cloſe from me, that which I know now ſhe hath hidden. Now then, ſeeing I perceiue ſhe fauors not me, I thinke not hereafter that we two ſhall agree betwixt our ſelues: and why then ſhould I take her againe?

L. The young woman did but that her mother counſelled her vnto, and is that to be wondered at? Thinkeſt thou that any woman aliue can be found thats faultles? or is this thing becauſe men faile not?

Ph. Well, now maſter Laches and Pamphilus looke vnto it whether ſhe ought to be let alone, or brought home, its not in my power, euery thing my wife doth, for me to doe. You ſhall doe either of theſe two, leaue her or take her for mee. But what ſhall become of the childe?

L. Ah, you aske a fooliſh queſtion, whatſoeuer ſhall fall, my minde is truely that you reſtore him to his father, that we may bring vp our nephew.

Pam. O father ſhould I bring vp, whom ſhee herſelfe hath ſet little by?

L. What ſaiſt thou? What Pamphilus, and ſhall we not bring it vp? ſhall we rather, I pray you, leaue him to the wide world? what a madnes is this? In good ſadnes I cãnot now any more hold my peace: for thou forceſt me now when Phidippus

is

is here, to ſay that I would not. Doſt thou thinke that I know not why thou weepeſt? or what that ſhould bee, for which thou art troubled after this manner? Firſt, after you alleadged this excuſe, that becauſe of your mother, you could not haue your wife at home, ſhe promiſed willingly to depart forth of the houſe, but now that you ſee that this excuſe will not ſerue you, becauſe the child is borne vnknowne to you, you haue found out another: thou art farre wide, if thou ſhould thinke mee to be ignorant of thy minde. Once now at the length giue your minde to your wife. How long ſpace gaue I you to loue your Paramour? How quietly haue I ſuffered the expences and coſt you haue beſtowed on her, I talked with you, and intreated thee to take a wife, for it is time I told thee: by this my perſwaſion and inforcement, you haue married: and by yeelding to mee, you haue done that which became you to doe. Now againe you haue inclined your mind to the light huſwife, whom whilſt you doe pleaſe, you doe very great iniurie to your wife, for now I ſee thee eftſoone turned backe into the ſame kind of life againe you were in before.

Pa. What I?

L. Yea thou thy ſelfe, and thou iniureſt her, and when you ſeeke forged matter to cauſe ſtrife and variance that you may liue with her, and your wife knowes it to bee ſo vndoubtedly. For what other reaſon had ſhe elſe, why ſhe ſhould go from thee elſe?

Ph. Truly this fellow doth propheſie, for thats it.

Pa. I will ſweare to you its none of theſe.

L. Ah, well then take her home, or tell why you ought not.

Pa. There is now no time.

L. Take the childe, for he is in no fault, afterwards I will take order for the mother.

Pam. I am in euery reſpect miſerable, neither know I what to doe, for that my father hath wrapped mee wretch about with ſo many things. I will go hence, ſeeing I can doe little good with my preſence. For I beleeue they will not take the childe to nurſe without my bidding, eſpecially ſeeing my mother in law is my helper in that matter.

L. Art thou running away? hoe. Wilt thou giue mee no certaine anſwere? doe you thinke him to be well in his wits? let him alone, giue me, Phidippus the child, and I will bring it vp.

Ph. With all my heart. Women are ſpitefull, they cannot eaſily away with theſe things. Therefore is this falling out. For ſhe herſelfe told me that I would not tell you when he was by, neither did I at the firſt giue credite to her. But now the matter is manifeſt. For his minde I ſee is altogether ſet againſt marriage,

L. What ſhall I doe then *Phiddippus*? what counſell giue you me?

Ph. What ſhould you doe? firſt I thinke it meete that this light huſwife come to vs: let vs intreat her: if that wil not ſerue, let vs lay hard to her charge: and finally vſe threatning ſpeeches to doe this and that, if euer hereafter ſhee haue to doe with him.

L. I will doe as you counſell mee. Hoe ſirrah, run thy waies to this Bacchis heere our neighbour: will her to come forth hither in my name. And moreouer, *Phidippus*, I pray you be an helper to me in this thing.

Ph. Ough, I told you long ſince, and ſay now the ſame againe, M. Laches, I would not haue our affinity broken off, if any way it might continue, as I hope it will. But is it your minde that I be preſent together with you, whilſt you talke with this filth?

L. Nay marry goe your way, and pro-

uide

uide some nurse for the childe.

Sententiæ.

Vxorem bonis moratam moribus, virum ſuum quodcunque ad eum ſpectat diu celare non oportet.

A nuptiis ſponſi videre ſæpe optant diem, cum ex ſeſe eſſet aliquis puer natus, qui eos matrem appellaret & patrem.

Alienus qui eſt à te animus, tecum cõuenire nequeat.

Ne vllam nos poſſe reperire mulierem, culpa quæ careat, cenſeamus.

Vxor quid faciat, in manu ſemper mariti non eſt, ſua.

Patri honeſta præcipienti qui obſequitur, facit reuera, vt decet.

Omnia vbique proferendi tempus idoneum non eſt.

Amaræ ſunt mulieres: nec facile viri pellicatum ferunt ſui.

ACTVS V. SCENA I.

Argumentum.

Bacchis & Laches colloquuntur, hic illam accuſat, quod ad ſe recipiat filium: illa conſtanter negat. Mitem autem ſenem & meretricem bonam inducit.

BACCHIS meretrix. LACHES.

NOn hoc de nihilo eſt, quòd Laches nunc me conuentam eſſe expetit:
Nec pol me multum fallit, quin quod ſuſpicor, ſit quod velit.
L. Videndum eſt, ne minus propter iram hanc impetrem, quàm poſſiem:
Aut nequid faciam plus, quod poſt me minùs feciſſe ſatius ſit.
Aggrediar. Bacchis ſalve. B. ſalve Laches.
L. Credo ædepol te nonnihil mirari Bacchis,
Quid ſit, quapropter te huc foras puerum euocare iuſſi.
B. Ego pol quoque etiam timida ſum: cum venit mihi in mentem, quæ
Sim, ne nomen quæſtus mihi obſtet: nam mores facilè tutor.
L. Si vera dicis, nihil tibi periculi eſt à me mulier: nam
Iam eâ ætate ſum, vt non ſit peccato mihi ignoſci æquum:
Quò magis omnes res cautius, ne temerè faciam accuro.
Nam ſi id nunc facis, factura nec es, bonas quod par eſt facere:
Inſcitum offerre iniuriam tibi me immerenti, iniquum eſt.
B. Eſt magna ecaſtor gratia, de iſtac re, quam tibi habeam:
Nam qui poſt factam iniuriam ſe expurget, parum mihi profit.
Sed quid iſtuc eſt? L. meum receptas filium ad te Pamphilum. B. ah.
L. Sine dicam: vxorem hanc prius quàm duxit, veſtrum amorem pertuli:
Manc; nondum iam dixi, id quod volui: hic nunc vxorem habet.
Quære alium tibi amicum firmiorem: dum tempus conſulendi eſt.
Nam neque ille hoc animo erit ætatem: neque pol tu, eâdem iſta ætate.
B. Quis id ait? L. ſocrus. B. me ne? L. teipſam: & filiam adduxit ſuam:
Puerumque ob eam rem clàm voluit, qui natus eſt, extingnere.
B. Aliud ſi ſcirem, qui firmare meam apud vos poſſem fidem,
Sanctius quàm iuſiurandum, id poſtulârem tibi Laches,

Me

Me ſegregatum habuiſſe, vxorem vt duxit, à me Pamphilum,
L. Lepida es: ſed ſcin quod volo, potius ſodes facias. B. quid vis, cedo.
L. Eas ad mulieres huc intro, atque iſtuc iuſiurandum idem
Polliceare illis: exple animum his: teque hoc crimine expedi.
B. Faciam: quod pol ſi eſſet alia ex hoc quæſtu, haud faceret, ſcio;
Vt de tali cauſa nuptæ mulieri ſe oſtenderet.
Sed eſſe falſa fama nolo gnatum ſuſpectum tuum:
Nec leuiorem vobis, quibus eſt minime æquum, videri
Immerito: nam meritus de me eſt, quod queam, illi vt commodem.
L. Facilem, benevolumque lingua tua iam tibi me reddidit:
Nam non ſunt ſolæ arbitratæ hæ: ego quoque hoc etiam credidi.
Nunc autem cum ego te eſſe præter noſtram opinionem comperi:
Fac eadem vt ſis porro: noſtra vtere amicitia, vt voles.
Aliter ſi facias. ſed reprimam me, ne ægrè quicquam ex me audias.
Verum te hoc moneo vnum, qualis ſim amicus, aut quid poſſiem;
Potius quam inimicus, periculum facias. B. faciam ſedulo.

Theſes.

Bona eſt meretrix, & ſenex frugi præter natutam.

Moderari iram prudentis eſt: hac enim ſæpe plus fit, quam decet.

Meretrices non facile mores mutant.

Senis decorum eſt, vt peccatis non indulgeat, & vt cuncta prudenter agati

Purgatio poſt factam iniuriam inutilis eſt.

Mariti non ſunt impediendi per ſcorta.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Bacchis and Laches commune togither: Laches accuſeth her, for that ſhe entertaines his ſonne, but ſhe ſtoutly denies it: where the Poet brings in a gentle natured old man, and a well diſpoſed harlot.

BACCHIS. LACHES.

IT is not for nothing that M. Laches would gladly now talk with me: neither in good ſooth am I much deceiued, but that the matter which he would, is that I ſuſpect to be.

L. I muſt looke vnto it as I can, leaſt that ſhe be angry, and I obtaine nothing at her hands, or that I doe not any thing more now, which afterwards ſhould haue beene better for mee not to haue done, I wil go vnto her. Bacchis, God ſaue thee.

B. God bleſſe you maſter Laches.

L. Surely I beleeue that you Bacchis do not a little maruaile what the matter ſhould bee, wherefore I commanded my Seruant to call you forth a doores hither.

B. Yea marry I not maruaile onely, but am alſo afraide, when I remember what I am, that the report of gaine be no hinderance to me. For I eaſily maintaine my condition of life.

L. Woman if thou ſpeake the truth, I will doe thee no harme: for I am of that yeares now, that it were no reaſon to remit mine offence, and therefore ſo much the more warily I look to my ſelf, that I attẽpt and doe nothing raſhly. For if now you doe or hereafter ſhall doe that which

be-

becommeth honeſt women to doe: then is it iniuſtice for me vnawares to offer you iniurie.

B. Verily I am greatly bound to thanke you for this thing: for hee that purgeth himſelfe after the iniurie done, can doe me little good. But what is this matter?

L. You lodge my ſonne *Pamphilus* at your houſe.

B. Tuſh.

L. Giue mee leaue to ſpeake: I beare with your loue, before hee married this wife: ſtay, I haue not ſpoken that I intended. Now this my ſonne hath a wife: looke therefore for another and more ſtable companion in loue, now whilſt you haue time to prouide one. For hee will not alwaies be of this minde to you, nor you of this age that now you are of.

B. Who ſaith it?

L. His mother in lawe.

B. What that I?

L. Yea, euen you; and ſhe hath carried away her daughter: and would haue priuily killed the childe, which is borne vnto him.

B. If I knew any other thing, whereby I could make you giue full credit to me, that is more holy then an oath, I would aſſure you maiſter Laches vpon it, that I haue not kept *Pamphilus* company ſince he married.

L. You are a merrie woman, but know you what my minde is you ſhould rather doe?

B. Tell me what your will is.

L. Marrie that you go hither in to theſe women, and make this your oath good to them: ſatisfie the minde of theſe, and cleare your ſelfe of this fault to them.

B. I will doe it: yet I know verily if any other were of this trade, ſhe would not doe ſuch a thing: as to ſhew her ſelfe for ſuch a cauſe to a married woman. But I will not haue your Sonne miſreported, nor ſeeme more vnconſtant to you vndeſeruedly, who ought not to thinke ſo by him: for he hath deſerued of mee that I ſhould pleaſure him in what I may.

L. Your ſpeech hath made me fauourable and welwilling towards you now: for theſe women doe not onely thinke it, but I my ſelfe alſo haue beleeued it. Therefore now ſeeing I haue found you to bee contrarie to my opinion, ſee that you bee the ſame woman alwaies And bee bolde to vſe mee as a friend when you pleaſe. But if you doe otherwiſe. But I will ſtaie my ſpeech, leaſt you heare any thing to your diſcontentment of me. Neuertheleſſe, one thing I admoniſh you of, that you wold rather make trial what a friend I am, & what I can do for you, then what an enemy I am.

B. I will do it vnfainedly.

Sententiæ.

Videndum eſt, neqnid vlla in re faciamus plus, quod poſt nos minus feciſſe lætius ſit.

Seneſcea ætate ſunt, vt non ſit peccato eis ignoſci æquum, quo magis omnes res cautius igitur, ne temere faciant, accurare debent.

Immerenti iniuriam offerre iniquum eſt.

Qui poſt factam iniuriam ſe expurgat, parum ei, qui accepit iniuriam, profit.

Amicus falſa fama non vult ſuum eſſe ſuſpectum.

Meritus qui de te eſt, quod queas, illi commoda.

Facilem & benevolum lingua non infrenis & blandula iratum ſibi reddit.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Quæ dudum Lacheti eadem hæc Phidippo Bacchis promittit, se intro abituram ad Sostratam & Myrrhynam, vt illis purgetur.

PHIDIPPVS. LACHES. BACCHIS.

Nihilapud me tibi desieri patiar, quin quod opus sit,
Benigne præbeatur.
Sed quum tu satura, atque ebria eris, puer vt satur sit, facito.
L. Noster socer video venit: puero nutricem adduxit.
Phidippe, Bacchis dicerat persancte. P. hæccine ea est? L. hæc est.
P. Nec pol istæ metuunt Deos: neque has respicere Deos opinor,
B. Ancillas dedo: quolibet cruciatu per me exquire,
Licet hæc res hic agitur, Pamphilo me facere vt redeat vxor,
Oportet: quod si perficio, non pœnitet me famæ,
Solam fecisse id, quod aliæ meretrices facere fugitant.
L. Phidippe, nostras mulieres suspectas fuisse falso
Nobis, in re ipsa inuenimus: porro hanc nunc experiamur.
Nam si compererit crimini tua se falso vxor credidisse,
Missam iram faciet: sin autem est ob eam rem iratus gnatus,
Quod peperit vxor clam, id leue est: cito ab eo hæc ira abscedet.
Profecto in hac re nihil mali est, quod sit dissidio dignum.
P. Velim quidem hercle. L. exquire: adest. quod satis sit, faciet. B. faciam.
P. Quid isthæc mihi narras? an quia non tute ipse audisti dudum,
De hac re animus meus vt sit Laches? illis modo exple animum.
L. Quæso ædepol Bacchis, quod mihi es pollicita, tute vt serues.
B. Ob eam rem vis vt ego introcam? L. i, atque exple animum his, vt credant.
B. Eo, etsi scio pol his fore meum conspectum inuisum hodie:
Nam nupta meretrici hostis est, à viro vbi segregata est.
L. At hæ amicæ erunt, vbi quamobrem adueneris, resciscent.
P. At easdem amicas fore tibi promitto, rem vbi cognouerint:
Nam illas errore, & te simul suspicione exolues.
B. Perij, pudet Philumenæ: sequimini me intro huc ambæ.
L. Quid est, quod mihi malim, quam quod huic intelligo euenire:
Vt gratiam ineat sine sua dispendio, & mihi vna prosit?
Nam si est, vt hæc nunc Pamphilum vere ab se segregarit,
Scit sibi nobilitatem ex eo & rem natam, & gloriam esse:
Referique gratiam ei: vnaque nos sibi opera amicos iunget.

Theses.

Nutrices ebriæ infantium sunt negligentiores.

Meretricibus nulla est neque religio, neque fides.

Tor-

Tormentis sæpe veritas exploratur.
Insolitum est meretrices coniugibus studere.

Leuia errata οὐχ ἁμαρτήματα, non debent dissidii esse causæ.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Heere Bacchis promiseth the selfe-same thing, to Phidippus, which a while agoe shee promised to Laches, and that she would goe in to cleare her selfe to Sostrata and Myrrhina.

PHIDIPPVS. LACHES. BACCHIS.

I Will let you want nothing, but willingly it shal be giuen what you stand in need of: but looke that when you haue eaten and drunken enough, that the childes belly be filled.

L. Our sons father in law comes I see: he hath brought a nurse for the childe O Phidippus, Bacchis sware a very great oath, that its nothing so.

P. What is this she?

L. This is she.

P. In faith neither do these feare God, neither haue the gods any regard of these I thinke.

B. Well, I deliuer you my maids, you may search it out of them by any torment for me. This matter I now haue heere in hand, I must bring it about that for Pamphilus sake, his wife may returne againe: which if I can finish, the report wil not grieue me, that I alone haue done that, which other of my profession do often shun to doe.

L. Maister Phidippus, I haue found in the very thing it selfe, that we haue falsly suspected our wiues, now let vs on and try this woman, for if your wife can finde out for certainty, that shee falsely beleeued the crime, shee will assuage her anger: but if my sonne seeme to be angry or displeased at al for that matter, because his wife was brought to bed, he not knowing of it, thats a small thing: he wil quickly bee pacified. Verily there is no euill in this thing, thats worthy of discord.

P. Marry I would it were so with all my heart.

L. Aske, she is present, she will do that which is sufficient.

B. I will do it.

P. Why dost thou tell me these things: what, because thou thy selfe heard me not long since, Laches, tell you my minde concerning this matter? Only I wil you to satisfie their mindes.

L. I pray you Bacchis, that you would keepe touch with me in your promise.

B. Is it your will therefore that I go my waies in?

L. Goe, and free your selfe from this suspitiō, that they may giue credit to you.

B. I am going: albeit I know that they will not abide to looke on me. For a married Woman is an vtter enemy to a Harlot, when shee is parted from her Husband.

L. Yea, but these be your friends, when they shall know the cause of your comming.

P. Verily I giue you my word that they will be friends with you, after that they shall know the matter. For thus you shall let them know the truth, and free your selfe also of suspition.

B. Out alas: I am ashamed of Philumena. Follow me in both of you hither.

L. Whats

I. Whats there in the world I rather desire to knowe then that Bacchis without hindrance doe purchase fauour, and also doe me a pleasure therewith? For if it be as she saith, that she now vnce kept him no company at all, she knowes shee shall haue great credit by it, and riches and renovvne: and she will recompence him, and with one labour make vs all friendes.

Sententiæ.

Nihil apud se seruo fideli dominus liberalis defieri patiatur, quin quod opus sit, benigne præbeatur.

Si tu satur atque ebrius es, pauperes quod poteris, vt saturi sint, facito.

Scelesti nec merunt deos: neque se hos respicere opinantur.

Non pœniteat te famæ, solum te facere aliquid, si iustum, vtile sit ac honestum, quod alii facere id fugitent.

Nupta meritrici hostis est, à viro vbi segregata est.

Digna res est vbi intendamus omneis neruos, quando scimus nobis nobilitatem ex eo, & rem natam, & gloriam esse: eademque opera, & bene merenti referre gratiam: & amicos simul coniungere.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Per annuli, quem Pamphilus dederat Bacchidi, cognitionem, Philumena ab eo compressa, ostenditur.

PARMENO, BACCHIS.

Æ Depol næ meam herus esse operam deputat parui pretij,
Qui ob rem nullam misit: frustra vbi totum desedi diem,
Myconium hospitem dum expecto in arce Callidemidem:
Itaque ineptus hodie dum illic sedeo, vt quisque venerat,
Accedebam: adolescens, dic dum quæso, es tu Myconius?
Non sum, at Callidemides? non, hospitem ecquem Pamphilum
Hic habes? omnes negabant: neque enim quenquam esse arbitror.
Denique hercle iam pudebat: aby. sed quid Bacchidem
Ab nostro affine exeuntem video? quid huic hic est rei?
Ba. Parmeno, opportune te offers, propere curre ad Pamphilum.
P. Quid eo? B. dic me orare vt veniat. P. ad te? B. imo ad Philumenam.
P. Quid rei est? B. tua quod nihil refert, percontari desinas.
P. Nihil aliud dicam? B. etiam, cognosse annulum illum Myrrhinam
Gnatæ suæ fuisse, quem ipsus mihi olim dederat. P. scio.
Tantum ne est? B. tantum: aderit continuo, hæc vbi ex te audierit.
Sed cessas? P. minime equidem. nam hodie mihi potestas haud data est,
Ita cursando, atque ambulando totum hunc contriui diem.
Ba. Quantam obtuli aduentu meo lætitiam Pamphilo hodie?
Quot commodas res attuli? quot autem ademi curas?
Gnatum circstituo, qui pene harum ipsiusque opera peryt:
Vxorem, quam nunquam est ratus posthac se habiturum, reddo:
Qua re suspectus suo patri, & Phidippo fuit, exolui.

His

Hic adeo his rebus annulus fuit initium inueniundi.
Nam memini, ab hinc menſes decem fere ad me nocte prima
Confugere anhelantem domum, ſine comite, vini plenum
Cum hoc annulo: extimui illico: mi Pamphile, inquam amabo,
Quid exanimatus es obſecro? aut vnde annulum iſtum nactus?
Dic mihi. Ille alias res agere ſe ſimulare: poſt quam id video,
Neſcio quid ſuſpicarier, magis cœpi inſtare, vt dicat.
Homo ſe fatetur vi in via virginem neſcio quam compreſſiſſe:
Dicitque ſe illi annulum, dum luctat, detraxiſſe:
Eum hæc cognouit Myrrhyna in digito modo me habentem:
Rogat vnde ſit; narro omnia hæc; vnde eſt cognitio facta,
Philumenam eſſe compreſſam ab eo, & filium inde hunc natũ.
Hæc tot propter me gaudia illi contigiſſe lætor:
Etſi hæc meretrices aliæ nolunt; neque enim eſt in rem noſtram,
Vt quiſquam amator nuptijs lætetur. verum ærcaſtior,
Nunquam animum quæſti gratia ad malas adducam partes.
Ego dum illo licitum eſt vſa ſum benigno, & lepido, & comi,
Incommode mihi nuptijs euenit, factum fateor;
At pol me feciſſe arbitror, ne id merito mihi eueniret.
Multa ex quo fuerint commoda, eius incommoda æqui eſt ferre.

Theſes.

Seruiſemper operam ſuam extollunt & laudant.

Curioſitas præſertim in ſeruis damnanda eſt.

Meretrix bona ſæpe commodare poteſt, & omnes ſuſpicione exoluere.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

By the knowledge of the ring which Pamphilus had giuen Bacchis, Philumena which was by him deflowred, is come to be knowne.

PARMENO.

IN troth my maiſter makes very ſmall account of my labour, which ſent mee on an needleſſe arrand, where I ſate idly all this day, whilſt I looked for Myconius Callemides in the tower. And ſo I like a foole all the time while I did ſit there I went to euery one that came, ſaying; young man, I pray you tell mee, are you Myconius? He would ſay I am not. But then would I aske, are you Callemides? and he did ſay no. And I againe: haue you not a ſtranger heere called Pamphilus? and euery one denied it: for verilie

BACCHIS.

I thinke there is none ſuch. At laſt now to ſay the truth I was aſhamed, I come my waies thence: but whats the matter I ſee Bacchis comming from our kinſmans houſe? What buſineſſe hath this Woman there?

B. O Parmeno, well met in good time: run withall haſt to Pamphilus.

P. To what end?

B. Tell him that I deſire him to come.

P. To you?

B. Nay marry to Philumena.

P. Whats the matter?

B. Aske

B. Aske not of ſuch thinges, that you haue nought to doe withall.

P. Shall I ſay nothing els?

B. Yes, tell him that Myrrhina knew that ring to haue beene her Daughters, which he himſelfe gaue me.

P. I know. Is here all that I ſhall tell him.

B. This is all: he ſhall be heere by and by, after you haue told him theſe thinges. But thou loitereſt.

P. Nay marry but I doe not, for I haue no ſuch liberty graunted at this time: I haue ſo ſpent this day with running and walking the ſtreets.

B. How ioyful a man haue I made Pamphilus to day by my comming? How many waies haue I pleaſured him: how many cares haue I rid him of? I reſtore to him his ſonne, who was almoſt loſt by their & his meanes: I deliuer him his wife which he ſuppoſed neuer hereafter to haue. I haue freed him from that, for which his father and Phidippus ſuppected him. This ring truly was the firſt finder out of all theſe matters, for I remember almoſt ten moneths agoe, that he came puffing and blowing to my houſe in the euening, and no body with him, well ſwilled with wine, hauing this ring in his hand. I was forthwith afraide: I pray thee of loue my ſweete heart Pamphilus tell me, why are you diſmaid, or whence got you this ring, tell me. Now he ſeemed not to heare me but to be occupied about ſome other matter: after I perceiued that my heart gaue me ſomthing was wrong, but I knew not what, therefore I began to vrge him to tel me: at laſt the fellow confeſſed he had raviſhed a maide by the way, I know not whom: and ſaide that he tooke from her the ring, whilſt hee ſtrougled with her. Now this Myrrhina knew that ring I hauing it erewhile on my finger, ſhe askes mee where I had it: I tell her all theſe thinges: hereupon ſhe knew that Philumena was defloured by him: and thereupon this ſon was borne. I am glad that theſe ioyes are befalne him for my ſake, although other light huſwifes cannot away with this thing, for indeede its no commodity for vs, that any louer ſhould take delight in marriage: but in good faith I will neuer deale badly for lucre ſake. I had a louing, pleaſant, and courteous companion of him, whilſt he might lawfully come vnto me: ſo that I get no good by this marriage: I confeſſe the deede: yet verily I thinke that I haue done it leaſt that worthily ſhould happen vnto me. Good reaſon it is to ſuffer ſome loſſes of him, by whom I haue receiued many commodities.

Sententiæ.

Seuorum herieſſe operam deputant parui pretii, qui ob rem nullam mittunt, fruſtra vbi totum deſident diem.

Tua quod nihil refert, percontari deſinas.

Nolunt meretrices, vt amator quiſquam, quia in rem ſuam non eſt, nuptiis lætetur.

Multa ex quo fuerint commoda, eius in commoda æquum eſt ferre.

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Pamphilus maximo gaudio afficitur ex annuli cognitione, quem olim dederat Bacchidi, eiuſdem mirifice laudatur vxor.

PAMPHILVS, PARMENO, BACCHIS.

Vide mi Parmeno etiam sodes, vt mihi hæc certa ac clara attuleris,
Ne me in breue hoc conycias tempus gaudio hoc falso frui.
Par. Visum est. Pam. certene? Par. certe. Pam. Deus sum, si hoc ita est. Pa. verum reperies.
Pam. Mane dum sodes: timeo, ne aliud credam, atque aliud nuncies.
Par. Manco. Pam. sic te dixisse opinor, inuenisse Myrrhinam,
Bacchidem annulum suum habere. Par. factum. Pa. eum, quem olim ei dedi:
Eaque hoc te mihi nuntiare iussit: itane est factum? Par. ita inquam.
Pam. Quis me est fortunatior? venustatisque adeo plenior? egone te
Pro hoc nuntio quid donem? quid? quid? nescio. Par. at ego scio.
Pam. Quid? Par nihil enim: nam neque in nuntio, nec in me ipso boni quid sit scio.
Pam. Egone, qui ab Orco mortuum me reducem in lucem feceris,
Sinam sine munere à me abire? ab nimium me ingratum putas.
Sed Bacchidem eccam video stare ante ostium:
Me expectat credo: adibo. B. salve Pamphile.
Pam. O Bacchis, ô mea Bacchis, seruatrix mea.
B. Ecne factum, & volupe est. Pam. factus vt credam facis:
Antiquamque adeo venustatem obtines.
Vt voluptati obitus, sermo, aduentus tuus, quocunque aduenerit,
Semper sit. B. at tu ecastor morem antiquum, atque ingenium obtines,
Vt vnus hominum homo te viuat nunquam quisquam blandior.
Pam. Ha, ha, hæ, tune mihi isthuc? B. recte amasti Pamphile vxorem tuam:
Nam nunquam ante hunc diem meis oculis eam, quod nossem, videram:
Perliberalis visa est. Pam. dic verum. B. ita me dy ament Pamphile.
Pam. Dic mihi, harum rerum numquid dixti iam patri?
B. nihil. Pam. neque opus est.
Adeo mutito: placet non fieri hoc itidem, vt in comœdys,
Omnia omnes vbi resciscunt: hic, quos par fuerat resciscere,
Sciunt: quos non autem scire æquum est, neque resciscunt, neque scient.
B. Imo etiam hoc qui occultari posse facilius credas, dabo.
Myrrhina ita Phidippo dixit, iuriiurando meo
Se fidem habuisse, & propterea te sibi purgatum. Pam. optime est:
Speroque hanc rem euenturam nobis ex sententia.
Par. Here, licetne me scire ex te, hodie quid sit, quod feci boni?
Aut quid isthuc est, quod vos agitis? Pam. non licet. Par. tamen suspicor.
Ego ne hunc ab Orco mortuum? quo pacto? Pam. nescis Parmeno,
Quantum hodie profueris mihi, & ex quanta ærumna me extraxeris.
Par. An temere quicquam Parmenonem prætereat, quod facto vsus sit?
Pam. Sequere me intro Parmeno. Par sequor. equidem plus hodie boni
Feci imprudens, quam sciens ante hunc diem vnquam. Plaudite.

Callipopius recensui.

Theses

Theſes.

Prudentis eſt circumſpicere, ne falſo gaudio fruatur.

Fortunatioresſe deos eſſe cenſent.

Nuntio ſubito plerique ſunt magis ſolliciti.

Heri grati eſſe cupiunt vel in ſeruos læta annuntiantes.

Rariſſimæ æmulæ vxores laudent.

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Pamphilus is exceeding ioyfull that the ring is knowne which he long ſince had giuen Bacchis: whoſe wife alſo is very highly commended.

PAMPHILVS. PARMENO. BACCHIS.

LOoke to it Parmeno I pray thee, that theſe thinges bee true and euident that thou haſt told me, leaſt thou bring me now into a fooles parapiſe.

Par. I haue had care of that.

Pam. What is true indeede?

Par. I verily.

Pam. I am in heauen then, if it be ſo.

Par. You ſhall find it ſo.

Pam. I beſeech thee tarry a while. I feare leaſt I ſhould miſtake you, and you to tell me one thing, and I thinke another.

Par. I will tarry.

Pam. I thinke theſe were your wordes, that my mother in law Myrrhina hath found out that Bacchis hath her ring.

Par. Thats it I told you.

Pam. That ſame ring, which I gaue to her long ſince, and that ſhee willed thee to certifie me hereof, was not it euen ſo?

Par. Yes, ſo I ſay.

Pam. Who is more fortunate then I? or verily hath a better grace in delectable vtterance, what ſhal I beſtow on thee for theſe glad tidings? what, what I ſay? I cannot tell.

Par. But I can tell you.

Pam. What.

Par. Marry nothing: for I know not wherein I haue pleaſured you, either by my ſelfe, or by my meſſage.

Pam. What, ſhould I permit thee to depart hence vnrewarded, who haſt of a dead man reſtored me to life? if I ſhould doe ſo, thou mightſt thinke mee too vngratefull a perſon. But loe now I ſee Bacchis her ſelfe ſtand here before the door, I beleeue ſhe ſtaies for me, I wil go vnto her.

B. God bleſſe you Pamphilus.

Pam. O Bacchis, O my ſweete heart Bacchis, and the preſeruer of my life. God ſaue thee.

B. Its well done, and its a pleaſure to me to heare it.

Pam Yea marry, your deeds makes me beleeue your words, verily you keep ſtill your old grace, that your meeting, your ſpeech, your comming is alwaies gladſome, pleaſant, and acceptable to any where ſoeuer you haue had hap to come.

B. Yea, but in good ſooth you keep your olde wont and naturall diſpoſition, that there is not a more courteous and faire ſpoken man aliue.

P. Ha, ha, he, tell you me that?

B. O Pamphilus you haue not done amiſſe to loue your Wife, for I neuer ſaw her that I knowe of before to day, who ſeemes to be very franke harted.

P. Tell me truly.

B. Its no otherwise as God be my help Pamphilus.

P. Tell me whether haue you said any thing to my father of these matters, yea or no?

B. I haue said nothing.

P. Neither is it needefull, nay rather make no words of it, I like not of it that this should be done after the same manner and like sort as others haue bin when euery body knowes all thinges: in comedies, those know, who ought to haue knowne of it, but those who are not meet to know it, neither doe know, nor shall know it.

B. Yea verily, I will shew you how you may the more easily beleeue that this may bee kept close, for so saide Myrrhina to Phidippus, that she credited my oath, & therefore you were out of suspition with her.

Pam. Its most excellent, I hope this matter will come to passe as wee would haue it.

Pa. Maister may I be so bold as to know of you, what pleasure I haue done you to day? or whats this thing that you are about?

Pam. You may not know.

Par. Yet I suspect what it should bee, what haue I restored you from death to life after this manner?

Par. O Parmeno thou knowest not what a great pleasure thou hast done mee to day, and out of how great trouble thou hast rid me.

Par. Yes marry I know, and I did it of set purpose.

Pam. I know this well enough.

Par. Can any thing slip Parmeno, thats needfull to be done?

Pam. Follow me in in Parmeno.

Par. I come after, verily I haue done more good things this day vnawares, then euer I did before this day wittingly. Bee ye merry.

Sententiæ.

Vide vt aliis quæ narres certa & clara attuleris, ne eos tibi ludibrio habere mendax videaris.

Timor sæpe vt aliud credas facit, quando aliud nuntiatur.

Qui sinat bene merentem sine munere abire a se, nimis ingratus putaretur.

Fortunatior eo viuat nunquam quisquã, cuius abitus, sermo, aduentus quocunque aduenerit, semper sit voluptati.

Haud æquum est, omnia omnes vt, nisi scire quos par est, rescisant.

Non temere quicquam te prætereat, quod scito & facto vsus sit.

Nonnulli, plus boni faciunt nunquam imprudentes, quam vnquam reuera scientes.

FINIS.

PHORMIO TERENTII.

ACTA LVDIS ROMANIS L. POSTHVMIO ALBINIO, ET L. CORNELIO MERVLA, AED. CVR. EGERE L. AMBIVIVS TVRPIO. L. ATTILIVS PRAENESTINVS. MODOS FECIT FLACCVS CLAVDI TIBIIS IMPARIB. TOTA GRAECA APOLLODORV. EPIDICAZOMENOS. FACTA IV. C. FANNIO, M. VALERIO COS.

FABVLAE INTERLOCVTORES.

Phormio, a paraſite.
Demipho, an old man.
Chremes an old man.
Antipho, a young man.
Geta, a ſeruant.
Dorio, a baud.
Phædria, a young man.
Nauſtrata, a matrone.
Cratinus, an aduocate.
Hegio, an advocate.
Crito, an advocate.
Sophrona, a nurſe.
Davus a ſeruant.

RATIO NOMINVM.

Phormio, ἀπὸ τῶν μορμῶν à ſarmentis: vnde nomen fabulæ.
Demipho, ἀπὸ τῆς δήμου φόλου, à claritate populi.
Chremes, vide ſupra Andr.
Antipho, vide Eunuch.
Geta, vide Adelp.
Dorio, ab accipiendis muneribus: δῶρον enim ſignificat donum.
Phædria, vide ſupra.
Nauſiſtrata, à ναῦς ſig. navem, & στρατεία, quod ſig. bellum vel expeditio.
Cratinus, à robore, quod eſt κράτος.
Hegio, ab ἡγέομαι præeo.
Crito, à κρίνειν, iudicare.
Sophrona, à σωφρονεῖν, à modeſte ſe gerendo.
Davus, vide ſuprà.

Κωφὰ πρόσωπα.

Dorcium, *a waiting maide*, ἀπὸ τῆς δορκάδος, à dama.
Phanium, *a young girle*, ἀπὸ τοῦ φανοῦ à facula. vel à φαίνεσθαι ab illuſtri forma.
Stilpho, *the name of a counterfeit Chremes*, στίλφον Mercurii ſtella, ob ſplendorem & formæ elegantiam ſic nominata.

C. SVLPTII APOLLNARIS in Phormionem *periocha.*

CHremetis frater aberat peregre Demipho
Relicto Athenis Antiphone filio.
Chremes clam habebat Lemni vxorem, & filiam:
Athenis aliam coniugem, & amantem vnice
Gnatum fidicinam: mater è Lemno aduenit
Athenas: moritur: virgo sola (aberat Chremes)
Funus procurat. ibi eam visam Antipho
Cum amaret: opera parasiti vxorem accipit.
Pater, & Chremes, reuersi fremere: dein minas
Triginta dant parasito, vt illam coniugem
Haberet ipse. argento hoc emitur fidicina:
Vxorem retinet Antipho: à patruo agnitam.

A BREEFE ARGVMENT OF *C. SVLP. APOLIN.* vpon Phormio.

DEmipho the Brother of Chremes was farre off; leauing his son Antipho behinde him at Athens: and Chremes had a wife and a daughter at Lemnum, which none knew of, and another wife at Athens, and his onely sonne in loue with a singing wench; the mother came from Lemnum to Athens, and there died: and the maid alone (Chremes was not there) buried her. There Antipho hauing a sight of her, fell in loue with her, and thorough the diligence of a parasite takes her to wife. But his father and Chremes being returned home were stark mad at it: and thereupon do giue to the parasite thirtie pounds, for him to marry her. With which money is bought the singing Wench: and Antipho keepes him with his wife, his vncle Chremes vnderstanding who she was.

PROLO-

[a] *Postquam Poeta vetus poetam non potest*
Retrahere à studio, & transdere hominem in otium:
Maledictis deterrere, ne scribat, parat.
Qui illa dictat, [b] quas antea fecit fabulas,
Tenui esse oratione, & scriptura leui:
Quia nusquam scripsit insanum adolescentulum
Cernam videre, fugere, & sectari canes,
Et eam plorare, orare vt subueniat sibi.
[c] *Quod si intelligeret, cum * stetit olim noua,*
Actoris operà magis stetisse, quam sua:
Minus multo audacter, quam nunc ludit, luderet:
Et magis placerent, quas fecisset fabulas.
[d] *Nunc si quis est, qui hoc dicat, aut sic cogitet,*
Vetus si poeta non lacessisset prior,
Nullum inuenire prologum potuisset nouus:
Quem diceret, nisi haberet, cui malediceret:
Is sibi responsum hoc habeat: in medio omnibus
Palmam esse positam, qui artem tractant [f] musicam
Ille ad famem hunc ab studio studuit reijcere:
Hic respondere voluit, non lacessere.
[g] *Benedictis si certasset, audisset bene:*
[h] *Quod ab ipso allatum est, sibi esse id relatù putet.*
De illo iam finem faciam dicundi mihi,
Peccandi cum ipse de se finem non facit.
Nunc quid velim, animum attendite: apporto nouã
Epidicazomenon quam vocant comœdiam
Græci, Latini Phormionem nominant:
Quia primas parteis qui aget, is erit Phormio
Parasitus, per quem res agetur maxume.
Voluntas vestra si ad poetam accesserit,
[i] *Date operam, adeste æquo animo per silentium:*
Ne simili vtamur fortuna, atque vsi sumus,
[l] *Cum per tumultum noster grex motus loco est.*
Quem actoris virtus nobis restituit locum,
Bonitasque vestra adiutans, atque æquenimitas.

a Hoc initium a destructione personæ aduersarii sumitur, coniunctum cum insinuatione personæ Terentianæ.

b Prosopopœia, qua μιμητικῶς refert criminationem a duersarii, vt imperitiam eius ostendat.

c Accusat aduersarium.

* Occupatio.

d Occupatio, qua excusat necessitatem vt inuidiã declinet.

e Ratio prologi, ἀναφορικῶς præsertim.

f Poeticam, quia hæc ars propter me tricam rationam musicæ est affinis.

g Prouerbium. par pari refere.

h Hæc patet cur sit ἀναφορικὸς i. relatiuus prologus, quia accusat accusatorem, & criminatur.

i Postulat attentionem.

l Hinc patet. Hecyram ante Phormionẽ actã esse.

THE PROLOGVE.

SInce that the old Poet perceiueth he cannot with-hold our Poet from his endeauours, and put him to silence, he goeth about by taunts, to terrifie him from writing. And thus he giues at him. All the Comedies he hath hitherto made; are both rude in tearmes, and of no moment for matter; because he neuer writ that the young huntsman euer saw the hinde in chace, and the hound in pursuit, and the hinde to distill her teares and braie for helpe But if he knew it when that Comedie was played, it got the commendation rather by other mens well acting, then by the Authours good art, he would both lesse

sharply censure other mens labours, and other men would more willingly commend his. If there be any that shall either thinke or say, that had not the olde Poet prouoked him first, the young could not haue found out matter for a prologue, vnlesse he had some bodie to reproach: let that man take this for an answer, that in musicke the prize is propounded to all that can play. The old poet studied how to withdraw him from his muses? ours was content to answer him but not to prouoke him. If hee had vsed me with good tearmes, I would haue requited him, but now let him looke to bee paied with such as he brought. But I will make an end of speaking against him, seeing he will make no ende of offending against himselfe. I beseech you a little to attend to my purpose. My meaning is to set foorth a new comedie, which the Greekes call *Epicazomenon*, the Latins *Phormio*: because the principall actor in it is Phormio the parasite. Giue therefore diligence that your acceptation may bee answerable to my expectation, and bring with you both patience and silence, least perhaps the like misfortune befall vs, as happened in the comedie Hecyra, when the rumult draue vs from the stage: but the excellencie of our actor together with the helpe of your bountie and fauour hath restored vs vnto our place.

Sententiæ.

Imperitorum est, doctos conviciis proscindere.

Sæpe magis actoris virtute stat comœdia, quam poetæ.

Qui quæ vult dicit, audiet quæ non vult.

Moderatioris ingenii est, non lacessere, sed respondere.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Davus exiens dicit adferre se quam debet Getæ pecuniam: & hæc persona extra argumentum inducitur, cui rem gestam narraturus est Geta.

DAVVS servus.

a Davus hic protatica persona, nihil ad argumentum comœdiæ spectans.

a *AMicus summus meus, & popularis Geta*
Heri ad me venit: erat ei de ratiuncula
Iam pridem apud me relliquum pauxillulum
Nummorum: id vt conficerem: confeci: affero.
Nam herilem filium eius duxisse audio
Vxorem: ei credo munus hoc corraditur.

b Exclamatio querētis de iniquitate fortunæ.

b *QVAM INIQVE comparatū est, bi, qui minus habent,*
Vt semper aliquid addant diuitibus?
Quod ille vnciatim vix de demenso suo,
Suum defraudans genium, comparsit miser,
Id illa vniuersum abripiet, haud existimans
Quanto labore partum: porro autem Geta

Feretur

c *Feritur alio munere, vbi hera pepererit:*
Porro alio autem, vbi erit puero natalis dies:
Vbi d *initiabunt: omne hoc mater auferet:*
Puer cauſſa erit mittendi, ſed videone Getam?

c Non qui recipit, ſed qui dat, præſertim invitus.
d id eſt, conſecrabunt.

Moralis expoſitio.

Hominis ſtulti & inconſiderati credulitatẽ vide, qui in vſum ſuũ, quod dederat, conuerſum arbitratus, ſeipſum bonis explet, & aliis cauſa eſt, cur genialius viuant.

ACT. I. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Davus commeth forth and tels Geta that he bringeth the money he oweth: and this perſon is brought in beſide the argument, to whome Geta is about to vtter that which is done.

DAVVS a ſeruant.

GEta my greateſt friend, and countriman too, came to me yeſterday, for there was a little piece of money left long ſince, of a certaine reckoning betwixt vs, that I might gather it vp: and I haue done ſo, and now doe bring it him. For I heard that his maſters ſonne ſhall marrie, and I beleeue this money is ſcraped together for his vſe. But what an euill vſe is this, that thoſe which haue little, ſhould adde euer ſomwhat to richer then themſelues? for that which the poore wretch by little and little hath hardly gotten by ſcraping from his own bellie of his monethly pittance, euery penie of that ſhee will take from him, neuer regarding how hardly he came by it. Nay and beſide this, Geta ſhall bee charged with another preſent at his miſtreſſes childbirth, yea moreouer with a third, at the feaſt of the childes natiuitie: and alſo when they ſhall offer: all this the mother will take away from him, and the childe will be cauſe of his ſending of preſents. But doe not I ſee Geta?

Sententiæ.

Vel tennioris fortunæ homines ditioribus donant & frequentius.
Peculiũ multis largitionibus exhauritur.
Subito aufertur id nonnunquam, quod vnciatim vix de demenſo, genio defraudato, comparatur.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Geta narrat, quo ſint profecti ſenes Demipho & Chremes: qua occaſione cæperit amare Demiphonis filius Antipho.

GETA. DAVVS.

SI a *quis me quæret rufus. D. præſto eſt, deſinc. G. ob,*
At ego obviam conabar tibi Dave. D. accipe, hem:
b *Lectum eſt, conveniet numerus, quantum debui.*

a ἀποσιώπησις ſecunda non apparet plura dictutum fuiſſe.

Davus protatica perſona, cui Geta exponit occaſionem fabulæ. b Eleganter dictum pro bono ac probo. c Attentionis eſt audiri comœdiæ.

G. Amo te, & non neglexisse habeo gratiam.
D. Præsertim vt nunc sunt mores: adeo res redijt,
Si quis quid reddit, magna habenda est gratia.
Sed quid tu es tristis? G. egone? [d] *nescis quo in metu, &*
Quanto in periculo sim. D. quid istuc est? G. scies,
Modo, vt tacere possis. D. o abi sis, insciens:
Cuius tu fidem in pecunia perspexeris:
Vereere verba ei credere: vbi quid mihi lucri est
Te fallere? G. ergo ausculta. D. hanc operam tibi dico.
G. Senis nostri Dave fratrem maiorem Chremem
Nostine? D. quidni? G. quid, eius gnatum Hadriam?
Tanquam te. G. evenit senibus ambobus simul,
Iter illi in Lemnum vt esset, nostro in Ciliciam
Ad hospitem antiquum: is senem per epistolas
Pellexit, modo non monteis auri *pollicens.*
D. Cui tanta erat res, & supererat? G. desmas:
[f] *Sic est ingenium. D. oh regem me esse oportuit,*
G. Abeuntes ambo hinc tum senes, me filys
Relinquunt quasi magistrum. D. ô Geta, provinciam
Cepistiduram. G. mihi vsu venit hoc, scio:
Memini relinqui me, deo irato meo.
Cæpi adversari primo, quid verbis opus est?
Seni fidelis dum sum, [g] *scapulas perdidi.*
D. Venere in mentem istæc mihi. nam quæ insciția est
[h] *ADVORSVM stimulum calces? G. cæpi his omnia*
Facere, obsequi quæ vellent, D. sciſti vti FORO.
G. Noster mali nihil quicquam primo: hic Phædria
Continuo quandam nactus est pusillam
Citharistriam: hanc amare cæpit perdite.
[i] *Ea serviebat lenoni impurissimo:*
Neque quod daretur quicquam, id curarant patres.
Restabat aliud nihil, nisi oculos pascere,
Sectari, in ludum ducere, & reducere:
Nos otiosi operam dabamus Phædriæ.
In quo hæc discebat ludo, ex adversum ei loco
Tonstrina erat quædam, hic solebamus fere
Plerunque cum opperiri, dum inde iret domum.
Interea dum sedemus illic, intervenit
Adolescens quidam lacrumans, nos miratur:
Rogamus quid sit. nunquam æque, inquit, ac modo,
Paupertas mihi onus visum est & miserum, & grave.
Modo quando vidi virginem hic vicinię
Miseram, suam matrem lamentari mortuam.
Ea sita erat ex adverso, [k] *neque illi benevolens,*
Neque notus, neque cognatus, extra vnam amiculam,
Quisquam aderat, qui adiutaret funus: miserium est.

virgo

d Duæ perturbationum bigæ sunt, à malis vna, ex cupitis altera ergo à malis bigis præsentis temporis periculum esse dicimus, & futuri metum.
e Reprehensio, quam confirmat a maiori.
f Præparatio bona, qua dives & avarus describitur Demipho, indotatas nuptias filii ferre non possit.
g Scilicet cædendo.
h Paræmia cum eclipsi, deest enim iactare. Stimulum pro domino adolescente posuit.
i Magna preparatio ad rerum difficultatẽ imminentiũ: puellula citharistria, avarus leno, amator perditus.
inopinati Prospopœia commiserantis & occasio amoris Antiphonis.
k πάθος à solitudine ἄξενος fit: quia res minuitur, crescit sententia.

Virgo ipsa facie egregia, quid verbis opus est?
Commorat omnes nos: ibi continuo Antipho,
Voltis ne eamus visere? alius, censeo:
Eamus: duc nos sodes. imus, venimus,
Videmus, virgo pulchra: & quo magis diceres,
Nihil aderat adiumenti ad pulchritudinem:
Capillus passus, nudus pes, ipsa horrida:
Lachrumæ, vestitus turpis, vt ni vis boni
In ipsa inesset forma, hæc formam extinguerent.
Illc, qui illam amabat fidicinam, tantummodo
Satis, inquit, scita est: [l] *noster vero. D. iam scio:*
Amare cœpit. G. scin quam? quo euadat, vide:
Postridie ad anum recta pergit: obsecrat,
Vt sibi eius faciat copiam. illa enim se negat:
Neque eum æquum ait facere: illam ciuem esse Atticam
Bonam, bonis prognatam: si vxorem velit,
Lege id licere facere: sin aliter, negat.
Noster quid ageret, nescire: & illam ducere
Cupiebat, & metuebat absentem patrem.
D. Non, si rediisset pater, ei veniam daret?
G. Illc ne indotatam virginem, atque ignobilem
Daret illi? nunquam faceret. D. quid fit denique?
G. Quid fiat? est parasitus quidam Phormio,
Homo confidens: qui (illum dy omnes perduint)
D. Quid is fecit? G. hoc consilium, quod dicam, dedit:
Lex est, vt orbæ, qui sunt genere proximi,
His nubant, & illos ducere eadem hæc lex iubet.
[m] *Ego te cognatum dicam, & tibi scribam* [n] *dicam:*
Paternum amicum me assimulabo virginis:
Ad iudices veniemus: qui fuerit pater,
Quæ mater, qui cognata tibi sit, omnia hæc
Confingam: quod erit mihi bonum, atque commodum.
Cum tu horum nihil refelles, vincam scilicet.
Pater aderit: mihi paratæ lites: quid mea?
Illa quidem nostra erit. D. iocularem audaciam.
G. Persuasit homini; factum est; ventum est; vincimur;
Duxit. D. quid narras? G. hoc quod audis. D. ô Geta,
Quid te futurum est? G. nescio hercle: vnum hoc scio,
Quod fors feret, feremus æquo animo. D. placet.
Hem istuc viri est officium. G. in me omnis spes est mihi.
D. Laudo. G. ad precatorem abeam credo, qui mihi
Sic oret: nunc omitte quæso hunc; cæterum
Posthac si quicquam, nihil precor, tantummodo
Non addat; vbi ego hinc abiero, vel occidito.
D. Quid ille pædagogus, qui citharistriam?
Quid rei gerit? G. sic tenniter. D. non multum habet

l Aposiopesis.

m Prosopopeia ex persona parasiti.
n Hic dicam nomen est.

Quod

Quod det fortaſſe. G. immo nihil, niſi ſpem meram.
D. Pater eius redyt, an non? G. nondum. D. quid? ſenem
Quoad expectastis veſtrum? G. non certum ſcio:
Sed epiſtolam ab eo eſſe allatam audivi modo, &
Ad portitores eſſe delatam, hanc petam.
D. Nunquid Geta aliud me vis? G. vt bene ſit tibi.
Puer heus: nemon huc prodit? cape, da hoc Dorcio.

Moralis expoſitio.

Quam violenta res ſit amor, quæ præter ſe nihil penſi habet; ſed omnia in diſcrimen adducere negligit, hac ſcena exprimitur.

ACT. I. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Geta telleth Davus whither Demipho and Chremes the olde men are gone, by which occaſion, Antipho Demiphoes ſonne fell in loue.

GETA.

IF any redde head ſhall ſeeke me.

D. Hee is euen here at hand, ſay no more.

G. Hoe, I laboured Davus to meet thee.

D. Loe, holde you: its currant, there wants not a penie of that I ought you.

G. I beare you good will, for that you haue not neglected my buſineſſe I giue you heartie thankes.

D. Eſpecially in this corrupt age, for the world is come to this paſſe, that a man muſt giue him thanks, that payeth him home his owne. But why are you ſo ſad?

G. What I? you wote not in what feare, and how great perill I ſtand in.

D. What is that?

G. I will let you vnderſtand, ſo bee it, you can keepe it cloſe.

D. Away foole, feareſt thou to credite him with words, that putſt him in truſt with thy money? What aduantage were it to deceiue thee in them?

G. Then heare me.

D. I will heare thee to the end.

G. Know you Davus, Chremes our olde maſters elder brother?

G. What lets me?

G. What? know you his ſonne Phedria?

DAVVS.

D. As well as I know thee.

G. Its fallen out, that both the olde men ſhould at one time take a iourney, Demipho to goe to Lemnium, and our Chremes into Cicilie to an olde friend of his, who hath inticed the olde man with pleaſant ſpeeches by letters, promiſing golden mountaines.

D. To him that hath ſo much, and more then enough?

G. Hold thy peace, ſuch is his nature.

D. Hoe, it is meete for me to bee a rich man, for I could vſe it, if I had his wealth.

G. Both the olde men when they went at that time forth, left mee as a tutor to their ſonnes.

D. O Geta, thou haſt taken a hard matter vpon thee.

G. I know it, but this is no new thing with me: I know hee left me becauſe my God was angrie with me: at the firſt I withſtood: but what needes many words? whilſt I am faithfull to them, I haue loſt the vſe of my armes with bartes.

D. I conſidered of theſe things, for what folly is it, to kicke againſt the prickes?

G. I haue therefore begunne to doe euery thing for them, and to follow them

in

in their mindes.

D. You are a right market man.

G. Our maſters ſonne Antipho, at the firſt behaued himſelfe well: but this Phedria out of hand got him a certaine ſinging wench, skilfull in muſicke, and fell in loue with her ouer the eares, who waited vpon a very couetous filthie bawd: and their fathers had taken no order to leaue any thing that they could giue away: there was onely this for them to doe, to delight their lookes, to follow, and to goe to & fro the dancing-ſchoole with them. Antipho and I hauing nothing elſe to do, attended vpon Phedria. Ouer againſt this ſchoole where ſhee learned, was a certen barbours ſhoppe: there commonly were wee accuſtomed to tarrie for her, till ſhee ſhould come out to goe home. Now, on a time, whilſt wee ſate there, came in the meane time, before ſhe came forth, a certaine young man by vs weeping: we maruailing at it, asked him, what ſhould bee the matter. Pouertie was neuer ſo grieuous and burthenſome to me, ſaith hee, as it is euen now. I ſawe erewhile here in our gaterowe, a poore maide, lamenting for her mother that was dead: ſhee was ſet ouer against the place where her mother lay, neuer a one being with her, neither louer, nor acquaintance, nor kinſman, but onely a ſilly olde woman, that would help her to bury her mother: this pitied me to ſee. The damſell is paſſing faire: what needs I to ſtand long on this point: ſhee ſtirred vp all our affections: and then Antipho asked forthwith, ſhall wee goe ſee her? I thinke it meete ſo, ſaid another, let vs goe, haue vs thither of loue, ſaid wee to him that tolde vs: on we goe, thither wee came, and beheld her. The maide was beautifull, and that you may truly report it, it was without decking, to make her ſeeme better. Her haire hung about her eares, bare-foote ſhee was, ſhee her ſelfe vndreſſed: her cheekes were blubbered with teares: and ſhee had on all her foule cloathes, ſo as theſe things ſhould haue vtterly marred her face, but that there was a good naturall grace in the beautie it ſelfe. Hee that loued her, ſaid onely thus much, her beautie is knowne well enough: but our Antipho.

D. I know he fell in loue with her.

G. But doe you know how? marke whither he goeth: the next day following he goes me ſtraight to the olde woman, & deſireth her for Gods loue to giue him leaue to take his pleaſure on her. But the olde woman denies him: for it is not meet ſo to doe, ſaith ſhee, ſhe being a free denizen of Athens, well brought vp, and of good parents: if he would marrie her, he might doe it by law, otherwiſe hee ſhould not bee welcome there. Our young man knew not what hee ſhould doe: hee had a deſire to marrie her, but he feared his father, being from home.

D. Would not his father haue giuen him leaue, if he had returned home?

G. Would hee giue him leaue to marrie a pennileſſe wench, and a beggars brat? he would neuer doe it.

D Well what came of it at the laſt?

G. What would come of it? there is a certaine Paraſite called Phormio, an audacious fellow, I would his necke were broken.

D. What hath he done?

G. There is a law, ſaith he, that damſelles left fatherleſſe and motherleſſe, ſhould marrie to the next of the kin, & this ſelfe ſame law doth commaund thoſe of the next kindred to marrie them: now therefore I will ſay you are her kinſman, and will enter an action againſt you in her behalfe, and I will make as though I were a friend of the maids father: and we will come before the Iudge, and I will deuiſe all theſe things to tell who was her father, who her mother, and how ſhe comes to be your kinſwoman: which ſhall bee good

and

and profitable for mee. For I shall surely ouercome, when you shall refell none of these. Your father, it may be, will be present, processes will be out against me; care I any thing for that? we shall surely carrie away the wench.

D. Thou tellest me a bolde prancke of a merrie mate.

G. The young man was perswaded to it; its done, the matter is come to the issue, and we are cast, and he hath married her.

D. What tellest thou me?

G. That which thou hearest.

G. O Geta, what shall become of thee?

G. Verily I know not; this one thing I know, what shall fall out by fortune, wee shall patiently take it.

D. I like you well for that. Loe, that is the part of a wise man.

G. All my hope hangeth on my selfe.

D. I commend thee.

G. I beleeue I shall goe to the spokesman, that shall thus thus intreate for me. I pray you now let him goe, I will intreate no more for him hereafter, if he doe the like, only this, let him not adde: when I am gone hence, kill him and you please.

D. What doth Mr. Phedria, that loueth the Musitian, whereabout goes he?

G. Euen thus, barely.

D. It may be he hath not much to giue her.

G. Verily nothing, but meere hope.

D. Is his father come home or no?

G. Not yet.

D. What? how long shall you looke for your olde master?

G. I know not certenly: but I heare say that a letter is brought from him of late, and carried to the customers of the hauen: this will I goe fetch.

G. Geta, wil you any thing else with me?

G. Nothing but God speede, that you may doe well. Hoe boy, comes forth none hither? take this, giue it to Dorcy.

Sententiæ.

Multa incommoda accidunt domi, peregre absente domino.

Improbus magister, improbus discipulus.

Aduersus stimulum calcitrare difficile est & inscitia.

Spectando puellam magis ardescit amator.

Paupertas multis, præsertim amatoribus, onus graue est.

Pulchritudo duplex, genuina, & affecta.

Consensus patris in matrimonio requiritur.

Phormiones nihil non sui ventris gratia agunt.

Quod fors fert, ferendum est æquo animo.

ACT. I. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Contendunt inter se adolescentes, vter eorum magis sit miser,

ANTIPHO. PHEDRIA.

ADeon rem redysse vt qui mihi consultum optime velit esse,
Phædria, patrem extimescam, vbi in mentem eius aduenti venit
Quod ni fuissem incogitans, ita eum expectarem vt par fuit.
P. Quid istuc? A rogitas, qui tam audacis facinoris mihi conscius sis?
Quod vtinam ne Phormioni id suadere in mentem incidisset,

Nen

Neu me cupidum eo compulisset, quod mihi principium est mali.
a Non potius essem: fuisset tum illos mihi egre aliquot dies.
At non quotidiana cura hæc angeret animum. P. audi.
A. Dum expecto, quam mox veniat, qui adimat hanc mihi consuetudinem.
P. Alys quia deest quod amant, egre est: tibi quia supercst, dolet.
Amore abundas Antipho.
Nam tua quidem hercle certe vita hæc expetenda optandaque est:
Ita me dy bene amant, vt mihi liceat tam diu quod amo frui,
Iam depacisci mortem cupio: tu conjcito cætera,
Quid ego b ex hac inopia nunc capiam, & quid tu existhac copia.
c Vt ne addam, quod sine sumptu ingenuam, liberalem nactus es:
Quod habes, ita vt voluisti, vxorem sine mala fama: palam
Beatus, ni vnum hoc deest, animus qui modeste isthæc ferat
Quod si tibi res sit cum eo lenone, quocum mihi est, tum sentias.
Ita plerique ingenio sumus omnes, nostri nosmet pœnitet.
A. At tu mihi contra nunc videre fortunatus Phædria,
Cui de integro est potestas etiam consulendi quid velis
Retinere, amare, amittere: ego in eum incidi infelix locum,
Vt neque mihi eius sit amittendi, nec retinendi copia.
Sed quid hoc est? videone d ego Getam currentem aduenire huc?
Is est ipsus: hei timco miser, quam hic mihi nunc rem nuntiet.

a Occupatio, quæ solvitur à tempore.

b Collatio: antithesi & paranomasia suam infælicitatem il-lustrat.

c Præteritio.

d Paraseue est ad sequentem meam.

Moralis expositio.

Quæ timere suscipiuntur, nec paratum secum consilium apportant, illorum pœnitentiam nos quam primum subsequi solere, docet hæc scena.

ACT. I. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

The young men striue betwixt themselues, which of them should bee more miserable.

ANTIPHO. PHEDRIA.

IS verily the matter come to this passe, that I should (ô Phedria) bee afraide of my father, when I thinke of his comming home, who wisheth that I were well prouided for? But that I was so rash, I might haue staied his comming home, as it was meete.

P. Whats the matter?

A. Dost thou aske, that art of counsell with me in this so rash an attempt? I would to God Phormio had not giuen mee that counsell: neither forced me thither after my lust, which is now the beginning of mischiefes to mee: I had not obtained her. It would then haue bin a griefe to mee for a while: but this continuall care could not trouble my minde.

P. I heare you.

A. Which I haue whilst I looke how soone he may come, who can breake this familiaritie which I haue with her.

P. It is a griefe to others, because they want that they loue, but it grieueth thee, for that thou hast more then thou wouldest. (O Antipho) thou art glutted with loue, for in good faith, thy life is to bee wished

wished and desired: so God loue me, as I desire to die if that I might so long inioy whome I loue, as you haue yours: guesse you at the rest: what griefe I conceiue now of this want, and you of that aboundance? (that I may say nothing of this that thou hast obtained one of a good nature, well brought vp with cost, and that thou hast a wife of an honest report, so as you haue desired) euery one might say you were blest, but that one thing is wanting, to wit, a mind that could moderately take these things: if you had to do with that bawd, with which I haue to do, then you should perceiue your happie estate now: but such naturally are wee all well nie, that wee can away with any thing but that which we are.

A. But on the contrarie Phedria, mee thinke to me you seeme to bee fortunate, that are yet at your free libertie to consult what you meane to holde to, to keepe her, to loue, or to let her goe: I vnluckie am falne into that estate that I can neither haue leaue to keepe her, nor forsake her. But what is this? Doe I not see Geta come running hither? Its euen he, I feare wretch that I am, that he brings me some euill newes.

Sententiæ.

Temerarium incæptum autherem tristitia afficit.

Prudentia est prospicere quænam futura sunt.

Cupidi facile per alios cõpelli possunt.

Tolerabilior est modestia aliquot dierum quam quotidiana & perpetua.

Amatores sunt fastidiosi, mox enim res petitas dum habent fastidiunt.

Vxor fit liberalis, ingenua, sine mala fama.

Sera est pœnitentia post factum.

ACT. I. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Geta affert Antiphoni è Cicilia rediisse patrẽ, quo nuntio perterritus, quoquam conspectum illius effugere studet.

GETA. ANTIPHO. PHEDRIA.

NVllus es Geta, nisi aliquod iam tibi consilium celere repereris.
Ita nunc imparatum subito tanta te impendent mala:
Quæ neque vti deuitem scio: neque quo modo me inde extraham:
Nam non potest celari nostra diutius iam audacia,
Quæ si non astu prouidentur, me aut herum pessundabunt.
A. Quidnam ille commotus venit? G. tum, temporis punctum mihi
Ad hanc rem est: herus adest. A. quid istuc est mali?
G. Quod cum audierit, quod eius remedium inveniam iracundiæ:
Loquar ne: incendam, taceam: instigem, purgem me; LATERE Mlauem.
Eheu me miserum: cum mihi paueo, tum Antipho me excruciat animi:
Eius me miseret: ei nunc timeo: is nunc me retinet: nam absque eo esset,
Recte ego mihi vidissem, & senis essem vltus iracundiam:
Aliquid conuasassem, atque hinc me conycerem protinus in pedes.
A. Quam hic fugam, aut furtum parat?
G. Sed vbi Antiphonem reperiam? aut qua quærere insistam via?
P. Te nominat. A, nescio quod magnum hoc nuntio expecto malum.

P. Ab

P. Ah, ſanus ne es? G. domum ire pergam, ibi plurimum eſt. P. renocemus
Hominem. A. ſtailico. G. hem,
Satis pro imperio, quiſquis es. A. Geta. G. ipſe eſt quem volui obuiam.
A. Cedo quid portas, obſecro? atque id, ſi potes, verbo expedi.
G. Faciam. A. eloquere. G. modo apud portum. A. meum ne?
G. Intellexti. A. accidi. G. hem,
A. Quid agam? P. quid ais? G. huius patrem vidiſſe me patruum tuum.
A. Nam quod ego huic nunc ſubito exitio remedium inueniam miſer?
Quod ſi eo meæ fortunæ redeunt, Phanium, abs te vt diſtrahar,
Nulla eſt mihi vita expetenda. G. ergo iſthæc cum ita ſint Antipho,
Tanto magis te aduigilare æquum eſt: Forteis fortuna adiuvat.
A. Non ſum apud me. G. atqui opus eſt nunc, cum maxime, vt ſis Antipho:
Nam ſi te ſenſerit timidum pater eſſe, arbitrabitur
Commeruiſſe culpam. P. hoc verum eſt. A. non poſſum immutarier.
G. Quid faceres, ſi aliud quid grauius tibi nunc faciundum foret?
A. Cum hoc non poſſim, illud minus poſſem. G. hoc nihil eſt Phædria ilicet.
Quid conterimus operam fruſtra? quin abeam. P. & quidem ego. A. obſecro
Quid ſi ſimulabo? ſatin eſt? G. garris. A. voltum contemplamini, hem,
Satin ſic eſt? G. non. A. quid ſi ſic? G. propemodum. A. quid ſi ſic? G. ſat eſt.
Hem iſtuc ſerua, & verbum verbo, par pari vt reſpondeas
Ne te iratus ſuis ſæuis dictis protelet. A. ſcio.
G. Vi coactum te eſſe inuitum, lege, iudicio: tenes?
Sed quis hic eſt ſenex, quem video in vltima platea? A. ipſus eſt.
Non poſſum adeſſe. G. ah quid agis? quo abis Antipho? manc,
Mane inquam. A. egomet me noui, & peccatum meum:
Vobis commendo Phanium & vitam meam.
P. Geta, quid nunc fiet: G. tuiam lites andies;
Ego plectar pendens, niſi quid me ſefellerit.
Sed quod modo hic nos Antiphonem monuimus,
Id noſmetipſos facere oportet Phædria.
P. Aufer mihi oportet; quin tu quod faciam, impera.
G. Meminiſtine olim vti fuerit veſtra oratio
In re incipiunda ad defendendam noxiam?
Iuſtam illam cauſam, facilem, vincibilem, optumam,
P. Memini. G. hem, nunc ipſa eſt opus, aut ſi quid poteſt
Meliore & callidiore. P. fiet ſedulo.
G. Nunc prior adito tu, ego in inſidys hic ero
Succenturiatus ſi quid deficies. P. age.

Moralis expoſitio.

Nihil eſſe inſtabilius, & minus diu durans voluptate ea, quæ ex amore temerario oritur, hæc ſcæna exprimit.

ACT. I. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Geta brings newes to Antipho, that his father is come home againe, with which meſſage he being greatly terrified, ſeekes to flie any whither out of his fathers ſight.

GETA. ANTIPHO. PHEDRIA.

THou art cast away Geta, vnlesse now thou canst finde out some wise shift out of hand, such great euils are now so suddainly readie to light vpon thee at vnawares: which I cannot tell neither which way to auoide, nor how to free my selfe of them: for longer cannot my aduenturous boldnes be kept in, which mischiefes not being wisely foreseene, either my master or I shall pay for it.

A. Wherefore comes he in a fume?

G. Also, I haue but a moment of time allotted me to this matter: for my master is at hand.

A. What mischiefe is this?

G. Which when he shall heare of, how shall I pacifie his wrath? should I speake? I shall chafe him more. Should I say nothing? then I set him on. Should I cleare my selfe? I should lose my labour. Alas poore wretch that I am, I am afraide both in my owne behalfe, as also my heart is perplexed for Antipho: him I pittie, I am afraide now for him, its he that holds me here at this time: if hee were free in this case, I had well seene to my selfe, and reuenged my selfe vpon the olde mans anger, I would haue priuily packed vp something, and would run my way hence.

A. What running away or theeuery goeth this fellow about?

G. But where shall I finde Antipho? or which way should I goe seeke him?

P. He nameth you.

A. My heart giues me I shall heare by this messenger of some great mischiefe, but I wote not what.

P. Alas, art thou in thy wits?

G. I will goe euen home: further, he is the oftenest.

P. Let vs call backe the fellow.

A. Geta, goe no further now.

G. Hoe, imperiously enough spoken, be thou whatsoeuer thou wilt.

A. Geta.

G. Its euen he himselfe, whom I go to.

A. Tell me, for Gods sake, what newes bringest thou, and if thou canst, dispatch in a word.

G. I will doe it.

A. Speake out.

G. I sawe erewhile at the hauen.

A. What my father?

G. You know my meaning.

P. Alas.

A. What should I doe?

P. What saiest thou?

G. I say that I sawe your vncle, this mans father.

A. For what remedie can I finde of a suddaine for this destruction? if my fortune shall be so, that thou and I (Phany) should part, I wish no longer to liue.

G. Therefore Antipho, seeing these things are thus, it is so much the meeter for you to see to your selfe, for fortune is a friend to none faint-hearted.

A. I know not what I doe.

G. But thou hast most needs Antipho: to know what thou doest: for if your father shall perceiue thee to be afraide, he will thinke that you haue deserued blame.

P. This is true.

A. I cannot be changed.

G. What would you doe, if you were now driuen to a worse pinch?

A. Sithen I cannot doe this, much lesse should you doe that.

G. O Phedria, this is but a foole, we may bee iogging, what doe wee spending our labour in vaine vpon him? why am not I going hence?

P. And verily I too.

A. I pray you, for Gods sake, what if I counterfeit? is that enough?

G. You trifle.

A. Looke me in the face, loe is not this well enough?

G. Noe.

G. Noe.

A. What if I looke so?

G. Its almost well.

A. What if I looke on this manner?

G. Good enough, loe, keepe this, and see you answer word for word, and like for like, lest in his fume hee with his rough speeches beare thee out of countenance.

A. I know thy meaning.

G. Tell him you were constrained by force against your will, by law, by sentence of the Iudge: doe you vnderstand what olde man is this I see in the further ende of the streete?

A. Its hee himselfe, I cannot abide his comming.

G. Alas, what doest thou? whither run you Antipho? stay, I say stay.

A. I my selfe know my naturall feare, and mine offence: I put you in trust with Phany, and my life.

P. Geta, What shall we doe?

G. You shall heare him euen now in his fretting fumes. I shall be hanged vnlesse some thing happen that I looke not for: but Phedria, we must our selues doe that which erewhile we taught here, Antipho.

P. Away with this *must*: and rather will thou me what I shall doe.

G. You remember what our speech hath beene heeretofore in the beginning of these matters, for the defence of the trespasse, doe you not? and the cause to bee lawfull, not difficult, easie to obtaine the vpper hand, and very good.

P. I remember it.

G. Loe, that we haue needed now, or a better, or more subtile, if it may bee found out.

P. It shall be done out of hand.

G. Now set you before vpon him, heere will I lie in ambush to make a supplie, if you shall faile in any thing.

P. Goe to then.

Sententiæ.

Male sibi conscii perturbatissimi sunt.

Dies reuelat omnia. Nam nihil tam occultum quod non dies patefaceret.

Tam locutione seruili parentes irati incenduntur, quam taciturnitate instigantur, & purgatione frustra laborant.

Servum est conuasare aliquid, & fugitivum esse.

Heri vt plurimum sunt imperiosi, & monasillabi.

Male sibi conscii tribus verbis vix auditis magis perturbantur.

Serui infidiose heris suis succentariare solent.

ACT. I. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Filium Antiphonem, se absente, vxorem duxisse admodum ægre fert Demipho: à Phedria ille & Geta seruo defenditur: ad postremum Demipho conuenire Phormionem constituit, vt iniuriam cum eo expostulet, qui ducendæ puellæ autor fuerit.

DEMIPHO. GETA. PHEDRIA.

I Tanc tandem vxorem duxit Antipho iniussu meo? Nec meum imperium: age, mitto imperium: non similitudinem meam Reuereri saltem? non pudere? ô facinus audax, ô Geta Monitor: G. vix tandem. D. quid mihi dicent? aut quam causam reperient?

Demiror. G. atqui repperi iam : aliud cura. D. an ne hoc dicent mihi ?
Inuitus feci, lex coegit ; audio, & fateor. G. places.
D. Verum scientem, tacitum, causam tradere aduersarys,
Etiam ne id lex coegit ? P. illud durum. G. ego expediam sine.
D. Incertum est quid agam, quia præter spem, atque incredibile hoc mihi obtigit.
Ita sum irritatus, animum vt nequeam ad cogitandum instituere.
Quomobrem omnes, cum secundæ res sunt maxime, tum maxime
Meditari secum oportet, quo pacto aduersam ærumnam ferant :
Pericla, damna, exilia, peregre rediens semper cogitet:
Aut filij peccatum, aut vxoris mortem, aut morbum filiæ.
Communia esse hæc : fieri posse : vt ne quid animo sit nouum.
Quidquid præter spem eueniat, omne id deputare esse in lucro
G. O Phædria, incredibile est, quanto horum anteeo sapientia.
Meditata mihi sunt omnia mea incommoda, herus si redierit,
Molendum vsque in pistrino, vapulandum, habendæ compedes,
Opus ruri faciundum : horum nihil quicquam accidet animo nouum.
Quicquid præter spem euenict, omne id deputabo in lucro.
Sed quid cessas hominem adire, & blande in principio alloqui ?
D. Phædriam mei fratris video, filium mihi ire obuiam.
P. Mi patrue salue. D. salue, sed vbi est Antipho ?
P. Saluum aduenire. D. credo : hic responde mihi.
P. Valet : hic est : sed satin omnia ex sententia ?
D. vellem quidem. P. quid istuc ? D. rogitas Phædria ?
Bonas me absente hic confecistis nuptias.
P. Ebo, an tu id succenses nunc illi ? G. ô artificem probum.
§ Comminatio irato seni apta. D. Egone illi non succenseam ? ipsum gestio dari
Mihi in conspectum, nunc sua culpa vt sciat
Lenem patrem illum, factum me esse acerrimum.
P. Atqui nihil fecit patrue, quod succenseas.
§ Summa contradictionis, propositio defensionis. D. Ecce autem similia omnia : omnes congruunt :
Vnum cognoris, omnes noris, P. haud ita est.
D. Hic in noxia est, ille ad defendendam causam adest :
Cum ille est, hic præsto est : tradunt operas mutuas.
G. Probe eorum facta imprudens depinxit senex.
D. Nam ni hæc ita essent, cum illo haud stares Phædria.
P. Si est patrue, culpam vt Antipho in se admiserit,
Ex qua re minus rei foret, aut fœnæ temperans :
Non causam dico, quin quod meritus est, ferat :
Sed si quis forte malitia fretus fuit,
Insidias nostræ fecit adolescentiæ,
Ac vicit : nostrane ea culpa est, an iudicum,
Qui sæpe propter inuidiam adimunt diuiti,
Aut propter misericordiam addunt pauperi ?
G. Ni nossem causam, crederem vera hunc loqui.
D. An quisquam index est qui possit noscere

Tua iusta, vbi tute verbum non respondeas:
Ita vt ille fecit? P. functus adolescentuli est
Officium liberalis: postquam ad iudices
Ventum est, non potuit cogitata proloqui?
Ita eum tum timidum obstupefecit pudor.
G. Laudo hunc. sed cesso adire quam primum scenam:
Here salve: salvum te adueniſſe gaudeo. D. eh
Bone custos salue, columen vero familiæ,
Cui commendaui filium hinc abiens meum,
G. Iamdudum te omnes nos accusare audio
Immerito, & me omnium horum immeritissimo:
Nam quid me in hac re facere voluistitibi?
Seruum hominem causſam orare leges non sinunt:
Neque testimony dicticest. D. mitto omnia:
Adde istuc, imprudens timuit adolescens, fino:
Tu servus: verum si cognata est maxime,
Non fuit necesse habere: sed, id quod lex iubet,
Dotem daretis: quæreret alium virum.
Qua ratione inopem potius deceba domum?
G. Non ratio, verum argentum deerat. D. sumeret
Alicunde. G. alicunde? nihil est dictu facilius.
D. Postremo, si nullo alio pacto, vel fœnore.
G. Hui, dixti pulchre, si quidem quisquam crederet
Te viuo D. non, non sic futurum est: non potest.
Egone illam cum illo vt patiar nuptam vnum diem?
Nihil suauius mihi est hominem commonstrarier
Mihi istum vola: aut vbi habitet, demonstraricr.
G. nempe Phormionem. D. istum patronum mulieris.
G. Iam faxo hic aderit. D. Antipho vbi nunc est? P. foris.
D. Abi Phædria, eum require, atque adduce huc. P. eo
Recta via equidem illuc. G. nempe ad Pamphilam.
D. At ego deos penates is hinc salutatum domum a Ironicôs hoc & submisse.
Diuortar: inde ibo ad forum, atque aliquot mihi
Amicos aduocabo, ad hanc rem qui adsient,
Vt nc imparatus (im, cum adueniat Phormio.

Moralis expositio.

Hic docetur hominis consilia qualia esse debeant.

ACT. I. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Demipho taketh it very ill that Antipho his sonne should marrie in his absence, whom Phedria and his seruant Geta defends. At length Demipho determineth to goe talke with Phormio, to complaine of the iniurie done him, who was the cause of his sonnes marrying of the wench.

DEMIPHO. GETA. PHEDRIA.

YEa, is it ſo, hath Antipho at length married without my bidding? regarded he neither my power ouer him? but goe to: I let authority paſſe, nor feared my diſpleaſure? at the leaſt ought not hee to haue bin aſhamed of it? ô rash attempt: ô Geta, thou his teacher:

G. Hardly at length: I thought he had forgotten me.

D. What will they ſay to me? or what excuſe will they alleadge for themſelues, I maruaile?

G. I, but I haue inuented one already: care you for ſomewhat elſe.

D. Will he ſay this to me? I haue done it againſt my will, the law hath compelled me; I heare, I confeſſe it.

G. You content me well.

D. Yea, but hath the law forced him wittingly, without gainesay to yeeld his cauſe to the aduerſarie?

P. Thats a peſtilent blowe, hard to bee anſwered.

G. I will helpe thee out of it: let him alone.

D. I wote not what I ſhould doe, becauſe this hath happened to me vnlooked for, neither would I euer haue beleeued it, I am ſo chafed, that I cannot ſettle my minde to thinke what is beſt to bee done. Wherfore it behoueth euery man, when hee is in moſt proſperitie, to thinke with himſelfe how he could beare great aduerſitie: let him alwaie thinke of, comming homeward from afarre off, dangers, loſſes, baniſhment, either of his ſonnes miſdemeanour, of his wiues death, or his daughters ſickneſſe. Theſe are things common, and may fall out: that when they come he may know no more, then he knew before. Whatſoeuer may happen vnlooked for, account that is wonne good.

G. O Phedria, you doe not beleeue how farre I excell my maſter in wit, for I haue thought of all the diſcommodities that may come vnto mee: if my maſter ſhall come home againe, I haue thought I I muſt grinde continually in the mill, I muſt be cudgelled, I muſt be ſhakled, I muſt doe worke in the countrey: none of theſe things ſhall be newes to me, when they fall out: whatſoeuer contrarie to hope ſhall happen, I will account that as gained. But why make you no more haſt to goe vnto him, and firſt with faire ſpeeches ſalute him?

D. I ſee my brothers ſonne comming to meete mee.

P. My good vncle, God ſaue you,

D. God ſaue you, but where is Antipho?

P. I am glad of your returne.

D. I beleeue you: anſwer me this.

P. He is well: he is here: but is euery thing to your minde?

D. Truly I would it were.

P. Whats this?

D. Doſt thou aske Phedria? you haue made a faire marriage here ſince I went.

P. Ho, iſt for that you are angry with him?

G. O skilfull craftesman.

D. What, ſhould I not bee angrie with him? I greatly deſire to haue a ſight of him, that hee may know that through his owne default, hee hath made his gentle father the felleſt man in the world.

P. But, vncle, hee hath done nothing, for which you ſhould be angrie with him.

D. Loe, all alike: all feathered of one wing: know one, and know all.

P. It is not ſo.

D. This my ſonne is in the fault, and he is here to defend his cauſe: when he is away, this fellow is here, they helpe one another.

G. The olde fellow hath painted out cunningly their deedes at vnawares.

D. For, but that theſe things are thus, Phedria, thou wouldeſt not take his part.

P. Vncle,

P. Vncle, if it bee that Antipho hath committed a treſpaſſe, whereof it may be thought that he ſhould not be prouident for his goods or good name, I will not pleade for him, but let him haue as he deſerueth: but if any by chance through deceit lying in lurch for our young yeares to intrappe vs, and ſo haue gotten the better, are we therein to bee blamed, or the Iudges, who oftentimes of enuie take from the rich, or of pittie, giue to the poore?

G. But that I know the matter, I might beleeue that he ſpeakes the truth.

D. Is there any Iudge, that can know your matter to be right, wherein you your ſelfe anſwer not one word, as hee hath done?

P. He hath done the part of a good natured young man: for after hee came before the Iudges, hee could not vtter what he thought to haue deliuered, baſhfulnes ſo daunted him, being alſo naturally fearfull.

G. I commend this fellow: but I make no quicke ſpeed to goe vnto the old man. Maſter, God ſaue you: I am glad that you haue come in ſafetie.

D. Oh, good keeper, God ſaue you, the ſtay verily of our houſe, to whome I committed my ſonne at my going from hence.

G. I heard you long ſince accuſe vs all vndeſeruing, and of all thoſe mee moſt vnworthily. For what would you haue me to haue done in this matter for you? The lawes permit not any man ſeruant to pleade, not to beare witneſſe.

D. I let all theſe paſſe, and take this too, that the vndiſcreete young man was afraid. I giue thee leaue to ſay, thou art a ſeruant: but though ſhee bee nigheſt of kinne, yet followeth not neceſſarily that which the law commands: and ſo ſhould ſhe ſee another husband: what reaſon had he rather to marrie her, then to doe ſo?

G. There was no reaſon, but want of money.

D. He might haue borrowed it of ſome other.

G. Of ſome other? its an eaſie matter to ſay it.

D. At laſt, if he could borrow it by no other meanes, he ſhould haue taken it vpon vſurie.

G. Ah ha, you haue well ſaid, if verily any would credit him, you being aliue.

D. Thou ſaiſt he cannot bee credited: well, howſoeuer it is, thus it ſhall not bee, thus it may not be. Should I permit her to be married one day with him? They haue deſerued no curteſie at my hand. I would either be let to ſee this paltry fellow, or elſe be ſhowne where he dwelleth.

G. To wit. Phormio.

D. That womans patron?

G. I will bring it about, that he ſhall be here.

D. Where is Antipho now?

P. Without.

D. Goe Phedria, ſeeke him out, and bring him hither.

P. I goe ſtraight my way thither.

G. To wit, vnto Pamphila.

D. And I will hence turne by home to ſalute and adore my houſholde gods: after that I will goe to the market place, and call ſome of my friends to be preſent at the handling of this matter, that I may not bee vnprouided when Phormio ſhall come.

Sententiæ.

Cauſa mali in authorem redundat.

Paraſitorum eſtingens fiducia & iactantia.

Diuiores magis periclitantur quam pauperes & tenuioris ſortis.

Paraſitorum fœlicitas eſt in cæna dubia, propter quam ſe regibus, imo præſentibus diſconſerunt.

Cuiuſlibet rei initium eſt difficile & arduum.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Adducitur Phormio vt factum defendat, qui hic se instruit, cum sene litigaturus.

PHORMIO. GETA.

a Hæc & labia lingens, vt ebrius, & iactans, vt potator, pronunciabit actor bonus.

a ITane patris ais conspectum veritum hinc abysse? G. admodum.
P. Phaniam relictam solam? G. sic. P. & iratum senem?
G. Oppido P. ad te summa solum Phormio rerum redit:
Tuc hoc intristi, tibi omne est excedendum: accingere.
G. Obsecro te. P. si rogitabit. G. in te spes est. P. eccere.
Quid si reddet? G. tu impulisti. P. sic opinor. G. subueni.
P. Cedo senem: iam instructa sunt mihi corde consilia omnia.
G. Quid ages? Ph. quid vis nisi vt maneat Phaniam, atque ex crimine hoc
Antiphonem eripiam, atque in me omnem iram deriuem senis.
G. O vir fortis atque amicus: verum hoc sæpe Phormio
Vereor, ne isthæc fortitudo in nervum erumpat denique. P. ab,

b Adverbium iurandi per Ceretem.

Non ita est: factum est periculum, iam pedum visa est via.
Quot me censes homines iam deuerberasse vsque ad necem
Hospites, tum cinctus? quo magis noui, tanto sæpius.
Cedo dum, en vnquam iniurarium audisti mihi scriptam dicam?
G. Quid istuc? P. quia non rete accipitri tenditur, neque miluio,
Qui male faciunt nobis: illis qui nihil faciunt, tenditur.
Quia enim in illis fructus est, in his opera luditur.
Alys aliunde est periculum, vnde aliquid abradi potest:
Mihi sciunt nihil esse, dices, ducent damnatum domum:
Alere nolunt hominem edacem: & sapiunt mea quidem sententia
Pro maleficio si beneficium summum nolunt reddere.
G. non potest satis pro merito ab illo tibi referri gratia.
P. Imo enim nemo satis pro merito gratiam rogi refert.
Tene asymbolum venire vnctum, atque lautum è balneis
Otiosum ab animo: cum ille & cura, & sumptu absumitur,
Dum tibi sit, quod placcat: ille agitur, tu rideas:
Prior bibas: prior decumbas: cœna dubia apponitur?
G. Quid istuc verbi est? P. vbi tu dubites, quid sumas potissimum.
Hæc quum ratione ineas, quam sint suauia, & quam cara sint:
Ei qui præbet, non tu hunc habeas plane præsentem Deum?
G. senex adest: vide quid agas: prima h coitio est acerrima:
Si eam sustinueris, post illam iam, vt lubet, ludas licet.

c Adagia duo. Metaphoricos omnino & scurriliter, sumptum à viatoribus.

d Allegorice & trivialiter. Diuites periclitantur.

e Occupatio.

f Sensus est, sciunt edacem, & ideo nolunt alere: facete edacem se vocat.

g Metaphora à canibus.

h Translatio à prælio, nam & congredi milites & coire dicuntur.

Moralis expositio.

Quanta sit inutilium hominum improbitas & animi malitia, qui ita sese comparare norunt, vt optimis etiam quibusvis, & simplicibus negotium faceſſant, & illos suis iniquitatibus propellant, scena hæc docet.

ACT.

ACT. II. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Phormio is here brought in to defend the fact, who here fits himselfe to strive with the old man.

PHORMIO.

YEa saist thou, that he went hence and durst not looke his father in the face?

G. He was greatly afraid.

P. Is Phany, saist thou, left alone?

G. Yea.

P. And the old man was angry?

G. Wonderfull.

P. Phormio, the whole charge is laide on thy backe: thou thy selfe didst crum it, thou therefore must eate it vp all: selfe do, selfe haue: prepare thy selfe.

G. I beseech thee for Gods sake doe so.

P. If he shall aske?

G. My hope is in thee.

P. By Ceres, what will Antipho answer, if hee shall restore againe the woman.

G. Hee will say thou prouokest him to her.

P. I thinke so.

G. Helpe I pray thee, vs both.

P. Well, I haue now all my deuices set in head, now let the old man come.

G. What wilt thou doe?

P. What else wouldst thou haue me to doe, but that Phany may abide, and may cleare Antipho of this fault, and so turne all the olde mans displeasure against me.

G. O valiant man, and our friend, but I am often in feare of this, Promio, least this thy manhood in conclusion bring thee to trouble.

P. Tush, its not so, triall hath beene made, I know which way now to flye if any thing happen. How many thinkest thou that I haue left dead with bats, strangers, as also Cittizens? the better I

GETA.

knew them, the more I laid on. Tell mee, when didst thou euer heare any action of trespasse entred against me?

G. Why say you this?

P. Because men doe not lay a net for a Hawke, or for the Kyte which iniury vs, but for those which doe no harme: for that in these is profit, in catching the other labour is but lost: other are in danger by some other meane, from whom any thing may be gotten: now they know that I haue nought: but thou wilt say, they will haue me home being cast; but I tell thee, they will maintaine no rauenour. And in my opinion they are wise, if they will not do a man a great pleasure, for doing them an euill turne.

G. Antipho is not able to requite you sufficiently as you deserue.

P. Nay rather no parasite can recompence his maister, as he is worthy. Whether canst thou requite him for this, to come shot free, annointed and washed fro the bathes, to take no care for any thing, when he is spent with care and cost: whilst thou hast thy delight, he frets with himselfe, whilst thou maist laugh; thou maist drinke before him, sit downe before him, a doubtfull supper is set on the table.

G. What is that word doubtfull?

P. Where there is such variety, as thou must doubt, which to take of first. When you reckon how delectable and how deare these things be, would you not account him that bestowes them, to be as a god indeed before thy eyes, whom thou canst not requite?

G. The old man is at hand: see to your

businesse,

busines: the first encounter is very fierce, if thou shalt sustaine that brunt, afterward you may play with him, as you please.

Sententiæ.

Pauperes à ditioribus propter anaritiam fere negliguntur.

Geta fidelis hic servus herum suum non damnandum esse contendit.

Pauperes, senes, & agricolæ obscuriores sunt.

Servus fidelis herum suum traduci non patitur.

Improbus servus carcere dignus est.

Στρεψοδικῶν mores sunt, vt bona clientum extorqueant, vt leges sophisticas contorqueant; quæ sane contumelia rabulis forensibus, quæstuosis & iniquis probe convenit.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Hic concertatio est Demiphonis & Parasiti. clam patre vxorẽ duxerat Antipho: domum reversus pater illam vult eiicere. Contradicit Phormio.

DEMIPHO, GETA, PHORMIO.

a En vim habet indignationis post enarratam iniuriam.

b Exclamatio, fingit se cum Geta certare: & bis repetit nomẽ senis ad inuidiam & acrimoniam contentionis.

c Congestio ad coronam spectatorum, & invidiose in Demiphonem.

d Exclamatio ostendit quid absente patre defenderit filius. Veterator callidus hæc omnia fingit.

e Epilogus est huius partis Συγκτικὸς.

a *EN vnquam cuiquam contumeliosius*
Audistis factam iniuriam, quam hæc est mihi?
Adesse quæso. G. iratus est. P. quin tu hoc age:
Iam ego hunc agitabo, b *pro Deum immortalium,*
Negat Phaniam esse hanc sibi cognatam Demipho?
Hanc Demipho negat esse cognatam? G. negat.
P. Neque eius patrem se scire, qui fuerit? G. negat.
D. Ipsum esse opinor, de quo agebam, sequimini.
P. Nec Stilphonem ipsum scire, qui fuerit? G. negat.
P. Quia c *egens relicta est misera, ignoratur parens:*
Negligitur ipsa: vide anaritia quid facit.
G. Si herum insimulabis anaritiæ, male audies.
D. d *O audaciam, etiam me vltro accusatum aduenit,*
P. Nam iam adolescenti nihil est quod succenseam,
Si illum minus norat: quippe homo iam grandior,
Pauper, cui opera vita erat, ruri fere
Se continebat: ibi agrum de nostro patre
Colendum habebat: sæpe interea mihi senex
Narrabat, se hunc negligere cognatum suum:
At quem virum? quem ego viderim in vita optumum.
G. Videas te, atque illum, vt narras. P. abi in malam crucẽ:
Nam ni ita eum existimassem, nunquam tam graucis
Ob hanc inimicitias caperem in nostram familiam,
• *Quam is alternatur nunc tam illiberaliter.*
G. Pergin hero absenti male loqui impurissime?

P. Dignum

P. Dignum autem hoc illo eſt. G. ain tandem carcer. D. Geta.
G. Bonorum extortor, legum contortor. D. Geta.
P. Reſponde. G. quis homo eſt? ehem. D. tace. G. abſenti tibi
Te indignas, ſeque dignas contumelias
Nunquam ceſſauit dicere hodie. D. ohe deſine.
f Adoleſcens, primum abs te hoc bona venia expeto,
Si tibi placere potis eſt, mihi vt reſpondeas:
Quem amicum tuum ais fuiſſe iſtum, explana mihi,
Et qui cognatum me ſibi eſſe diceret.
P. Proinde expiſcare, quaſi non noſſes. D. noſſem? P. ila.
D. Ego me nego: tu, qui au, redige in memoriam.
P. Ebo, tu ſobrinum tuum non noras? D. enecas:
Dic nomen. P. nomen? maxime. D. quid nunc taces?
P. Peri hercle, nomen perdidi. D. hem, quid au? P. Geta,
Si meminiſti id quod olim dictum eſt, ſubyce. hem,
Non dico: quaſi non norus, tentatum aduenis.
D. Egone autem tento? G. Stilpho. P. atque adeo, quid mea?
Stilpho eſt. D. quem dixti? P. Stilphonem inquam nouerat?
D. Neque ego illum noram: nec mihi cognatus fuit
Quiſquam iſthoc nomine. P. Itane? non te horum pudet?
At ſi talentum rem reliquiſſet decem.
D. Di tibi malefaciant. P. primus eſſes memoriter
Progeniem veſtram vſque ab auo atque atauo proferens.
D. Ita vt dicis, ego tum ſi adueniſſem, qui mihi
Cognata ea eſſet, dicerem: itidem tu face: credo
Qui eſt cognata? G. heus noſter, recte: heus tu cane.
P. Dilucide expediui, quibus me oportuit
Iudicibus: tum ſtid falſum fuerat, filius
Quur non reſellit? D. filium narras mihi?
Cuius de ſtultitia dici, vt dignum eſt, non poteſt.
P. g At tu, qui ſapiens es, magiſtratus adi,
Iudicium de eadem cauſa iterum vt reddant tibi:
Quandoquidem ſolus regnas. & ſoli licet
Hic de eadem cauſa bis iudicium adipiſcier.
D. h Etſi mihi facta iniuria eſt, verumtamen
Potius quam lites ſectier, aut quam te audiam,
Itidem vt cognata ſi ſit, id quod lex iubet
Dotem dare, abduce hanc, minas quinque accipe.
P. Ha, ha, hæ, homo ſuauis. D. quid eſt? num iniquum poſtulo?
An ne hoc quidem adipiſcar ego, quod ius publicum eſt?
P. Itane tandem queſo, cincum ste vt meretricē, vbi abuſus ſis,
Mercedem dare lex iubet ei, atque amittere? an
Vt ne quid turpe ciuis in ſe admitteret
Propter egeſtatem, proximo iuſſa eſt dari,
Vt cum vno ætatem degeret: quod tu vetas?
D. Ita, proximo quidem: at nos vnde? aut quamobrem?

f Controuerſia coniecturalis: fuit cognatus, non fuit.

g Irridet ſenem: mos vetus & ob ſoletus.

h Redit ad concordiam victus ſenex.

Actum.

Abeum aiunt, ne agas. D. non agam? imo haud desinam.
Donec perfecero hoc. P. inceptis. D. sine modo.
P. Postremo tecum nihil rei nobis Demipho est:
Tuus est damnatus gnatus, non tu: nam tua
Præterita ratio ad ducendum ætas. D. omnia hæc
Illum putato, quæ ego nunc dico, dicere.
Aut quidem cum uxore hac ipsam prohibeo domo.
G. Iratus est. P. tute idem melius feceris.
D. Itane est paratus facere me aduorsum omnia
Infœlix? P. metuit hic nos, tametsi sedulo
Dissimulat. G. hæc habent tibi principia. P. quin quod est
Ferendum feras: tuis factis dignum feceris,
Vt amici inter nos simus. D. Egone tuum expetam
Amicitiam: aut te visum, aut auditum velim?
P. Si concordabis cum illa, valebis quæ tuam
Senectutem oblectet: respice ætatem tuam.
D. Te oblectet: tibi habe. P. minue vero iram. D. hoc age:
Satis iam verborum est; nisi tu properes mulierem
Abducere, ego illam eyciam; dixi Phormio.
P. Si tu illam attigeris, secus quam dignum est liberam,
Dicam impingam tibi grandem: dixi Demipho.
Si quid opus fuerit, heus, domi me. G. intelligo.

Moralis expositio.

Hac scena exprimitur, quod in proxima superiori docetur.

ACT. II. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

In this Scene is a bickering betweene Demipho and the Parasite. For Antipho had married without the knowledge of his Father: who returning home would now cast her out, but Phormio gainesaieth it.

DEMIPHO, GETA, PHORMIO.

IO, haue you euer heard any to bee iniuried more spitefully then I am? come ye hither, I pray you.

G. He is in a fume.

P. Nay, attend to this we are about, let him alone, I will vex him euen now, thou shalt see. Oh the immortall Gods? doth Demipho deny Phany to bee his kinswoman? doth Demipho say shee is none of his kinne?

G. He denieth it.

D. I thinke its euen he I was speaking of. Follow me.

P. And saith he also, that he knoweth not who was her father?

G. He saith he knowes not.

P. And denies he, that he knowes not Stilpho what he was?

G. He denieth it.

P. Because the poore wench is barely left, therefore he knowes not her father, and so she is not esteemed of; see masters, what

what couetousnesse makes a man doe.

G. If you shall accuse my maister of couetousnesse, I will tell you your name.

D O audacious fellow: he euen comes voluntarily to accuse me.

P. For now there is no cause why I should be offended with the young man, if he knew not that Stilpho: for that hee was then an olde man, in pouerty, liuing vpon his hand-labour, and did keep himselfe alwaies in a manner in the Country: there he had in farme arrable ground of my father: this old man during that time did tell me how that this Demipho made small reckoning of him, beeing his neare kinsman: but what a man did hee thus lightly account of? the honestest man that euer I knew in my life.

G. Loe, you commend him and your selfe.

P. Go hang thy selfe: for vnlesse I had thought him to haue beene such a one, I could neuer procure such great disfauour for this womans sake against our stocke, which he now contemneth so vncourteously.

G. Dost thou yet, filthy varler, holde on to raile on my maister behinde his backe?

P. I speake but that he deserueth.

G. Yea, saist thou so, theefe?

D. Geta.

G. A troubler of good men, and a wrester of lawes.

D. Geta.

P. Answer him.

G. Who calleth me? eho.

D. Whist.

G. Maister, hee hath all this day long giuen rayling speeches against you, which you are vnworthy of, but hee hath deserued it himselfe.

D. Hah, say no more. Young man, first of all, I desire this of thee with thy good leaue, that, if it might please you, you would make me an answere. What friend say you this of yours was? and make it knowne to me, who should say that I was his kinsman?

P. You are so inquisitiue about this, as though you did not know him.

D. Did I know him?

P. Yea that you did.

D. But I say I did not, thou that affirmest it, call thy selfe to remembrance.

P. Hoe, know you not your cozen germaine?

D. Thou makest me mad, tell mee his name.

P. His name, forsooth that I will.

D. Why dost thou not hold thy peace?

P. Alas I am vndone, in good sooth I haue quite forgot it

D Hah, what saist thou?

P. Geta, call me to minde, if thou remembrest, that which I tolde thee long since: and nay, I will not now tell you: as though you knew it not, you doe it to try me.

D. Do I make a triall of thee?

G. Stilpho.

P. And verily what need I tel his name? He is called Stilpho?

D. What saiest thou?

P. I say knew you not Stilpho?

D. I neither knew him, neither was any of that name my kinsman.

P. Its euen so, are you not ashamed of these speeches? but if he had left behinde him substance worth 700. pound.

D. I would to God thy necke were broken.

P. Then would you haue beene the first to make relation, fetching readily your progeny from his grandfather and great granfather.

D. Euen so as thou saist: but if I had come then, I could haue told you how she was my kinswoman, doe you now in like manner tell mee how shee is my kinswoman.

G. Oh well done maister; oh, sirra, look

you

you to your ſelfe.

P. I haue plainly told it before the iudges, to whom I ought, if then I had ſpoken an vntroth, why hath not your ſonne refuted it?

D. What telſt thou me of my ſon? whoſe folly I cannot ſufficiently condemne?

P. But goe you that are a wiſe man, to the magiſtrates, that they may giue ſentence on your ſide againe vpon the ſame matter, becauſe you alone beare rule, and to whom only its lawful here to get iudgment twiſe vpon one matter.

D. Albeit I be iniured, neuertheleſſe rather then I would follow ſute or heare thee, euen after the ſame manner as though ſhe were my kinſwoman, I thinke it better to giue her a doury, that which the law commaunds: carry her with thee and take there fiue pounds.

P. Ha, ha, he, a pleaſant man.

D. Whats the matter, doe I aske that is not reaſon? may not I indeede obtaine this, which is mine by the common law?

P. Yea I pray you, when you haue abuſed a free borne maide, doth the law will to giue her a reward, and to ſend her packing? or whether is ſhee not rather commaunded to bee giuen to her next kinſman, that ſhee may liue with one which none forbid, leaſt ſhee being a free denizen, ſhould through pouertie ſuffer her ſelfe to be abuſed?

D. So it doth indeed to the next of kin: but from whence comes it that wee are of kindred? or for what cauſe?

P. Oh ho, its a common ſaying, your labour is but loſt, when you would mende that which is paſt recouery.

D. I will not play ſuch a part: verily I will not ceaſe till I fully end this matter.

P. You play not a wiſe mans part.

D. Let me but alone.

P. To make an ende Demipho, I haue nought to doe with you: its your Son that is a dinged to marrie her; and not you, for you are paſt marrying.

D. Suppoſe him to ſay all that I do now ſay: or elſe truly that I will forbid him & his wife my houſe.

G. He is angry.

P. You your ſelfe will doe better then that ſame which you ſay.

D. Yea, are you vnlucky varlot ſo ready to doe euery thing againſt me?

P. He feareth vs, albeit hee diſſembles much. G. You begin well.

P. I but, take you patiently, whatſoeuer is to be ſuffered: doe as it ſhall bee meete for you to doe, that friendſhip may be betwixt vs.

D. What doe I craue thy friendſhip? or haue I any will either to ſee or heare thee?

P. If you will agree with her, you ſhall haue wherewith to delight your olde age, conſider your yeares.

D. Haue her to thyſelfe, let her delight thee.

P. But I pray you mitigate your anger.

D. Attend to this, there hath been now words enough, vnleſſe thou make ſpeede to haue away the woman, I will throw her out of the doores: I haue told thee my minde Phormio.

P. If you handle her otherwiſe then is meet for one freeborne, I will bring ſharp proceſſe againſt you: I haue told you my minde Demipho. Hoe, if any neede ſhall be, thou ſhalt finde me in my houſe.

G. I know your meaning.

Sententiæ.

Rabulæ conſilia bonorum virorum interturbant.

Parum conuenit inter rabulas, etiamſi ſexcentos adhibueris.

ACT.

ACT. II. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Consulit Demipho aduocatos super filij coniugio, & vnus suadet, dissuadet alter, tertius nihil dicit, qui se alterutri iungere debuit.

DEMIPHO, GETA, HEGIO, CRATINVS, CRITO.

QVANTA me cura, & sollicitudine afficit
Gnatus, qui me, [a] & se hisce impediuit nuptijs? a Confirmatio à malo eventu.
Neque mihi in conspectum prodit, vt saltem sciam
Quid de hac re dicat, quidue sit sententiæ.
Abi tu, vise rederit ne iam, an nondum, domum.
G. Eo. D. videtis quo in hoc loco res hæc sint:
Quid ago? dic Hegio. H. ego Cratinum censeo,
Si tibi videtur. D. dic Cratine. Cra. mene vis?
D. Te. Cra. ego quæ in rem tuam sint, ea velim, faciat: mihi
Sic hoc videtur; quod te absente hic filius
Egit, restitui in integrum [b] æquum est, & bonum:
Et id impetrabis. dixi. dic nunc Hegio. b Ab honesto & vtili.
H. Ego sedulo hunc dixisse credo. verum ita est,
Quot homines, tot sententiæ, suus cuique mos.
[c] Mihi non videtur, quod sit factum legibus, c A possibili
Rescindi posse: & turpe inceptu est. D. dic Crito.
C. Ego amplius deliberandum censeo:
Res magna est. H. num quid nos vis? D. fecistis probe.
Incertior sum multo, quam dudum. C. negant
Rediisse. D. frater est expectandus mihi: is
Quod mihi dederit de hac re consilium, id exequar.
Percontatum ibo ad portum, quoad se recipiat.
G. At ego Antiphonem quæram, vt quæ acta hic sunt, sciat.
Sed eccum ipsum video in tempore huc se recipere.

Moralis expositio.

Aduocatorum mores, qui plerumque magis illos à quibus consuluntur in errorem, & ambiguitatem coniiciant, quàm expediant, exprimit hæc scena.

ACT. II. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Demipho taketh counsell of his aduocates concerning his Sonnes marriage, one perswadeth, and another dissuadeth, the third saith nothing, who ought to ioyne himselfe to either of the other.

DEMIPHO,

DEMIPHO, GETA, HEGIO, CRATINVS, CRITO.

HOw careful and heauy hearted hath my ſon made me, that hath hindred me and himſelfe by this marriage? neither comes hee in my ſight, that, at the leaſt I may know what he can ſay for this matter, and what hee thinkes of it. Goe thou and ſee whether yet hee be come home or no.

G. I goe.

D. You ſee in what ſtate theſe matters ſtande, what ſhall I doe? tell me Hegio.

H. I thinke Cratinus meete to tel you, if you thinke it good.

D. Tell me Cratinus.

Cra. Will you haue me to tell you?

D. You.

C. I would haue you do for your profit: this is my opinion, that it is both honeſty and equity that what your Son hath done in your abſence, it be all as nothing, but to be as at the firſt: and that ſhal you prevaile in: I haue ſaide.

D. Now Hegio ſay your minde.

H. I beleeue he hath ſpoken truly his minde, but its a true ſaying, as many men, ſo many wits, euery one hath his own way, for I am of another minde, and thinke that thinges done by law cannot bee broken, and its an vndecent thing to be begun.

D. Say you Crito.

Cri I think it good to deliberate more hereof, for the matter is great.

H. Will you any thing with vs?

D. You haue done well, I am now more vncertaine, what to doe then of late.

G. They ſay that he is not returned.

D. I muſt waite for my brother, and I will doe that which he aduiſeth me concerning this marriage: I will go aske for him at the port, to which place it may be he is gone.

G. But I will ſeeke Antipho, that hee may know what we haue done here. But loe I ſee him come hither in good time.

Sententiæ.

Rabulæ conſilia bonorum virorum interturbant.

Parum conuenit inter rabulas, etiam ſi ſexcentos adhibueris.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Antipho ſe reprehendit, quod patris conſpectum veritus fugerat, adeoque conſulto cauſam ſuam aliis defendendam reliquerat, ſed ex Geta rem totam cognoſcit.

ANTIPHO. GETA.

a Seipſum imprudentiæ lamentanter incuſat. eſt præparatio, adfuturum colloquium

ENimuero [a] *Antipho multis modis cum iſtoc animo es vituperandus:*
Itane hinc abiiſti, & vitam tuam tutandam alys dediſſe:
Alios tuam rem magis credidiſti, quam te animadverſuros?
Nam vt vt erant alia, illi certe, quæ nunc domi tuæ eſt, conſuleres.
Nequid propter tuam fidem decepta pateretur mali:
Cuius nunc miſeræ ſpes, opesque ſunt in te vno omnes ſitæ.
G. Equidem here nos iamdudum hic te abſentem incuſamus, qui abieris.

A. Teip-

A. Teipſum quærebam. G. ſed ea cauſa nihilo magis defecimus.
A. Loquere obſecro, quo nam in loco ſunt res, [b] *& fortunæ meæ?*
Nunquid patri ſubolet? G. nihil etiam. A. ecquid ſpei porro eſt?
G. neſcio. A. ah.
G. Niſi Phædria haud ceſſauit pro te eniti. A. nihil fecit noui.
G. Tum Phormio itidem in hac re, vt in alijs, ſtrenuum hominem ſe præbuit.
A. Quid is fecit? G. confutauit verbis admodum iratum patrem.
A. Hem Phormio. G. ego quod potui porro. A. mi Geta omnes vos amo.
G. Sic habent principia ſeſe, vt dico: adhuc traquilla res eſt.
Manſuruſque patrum pater eſt, dum huc aduenias. A. quid cum?
G. vt aiebat.
De cius conſilio velle ſeſe facere, quod ad hanc rem attinet.
A. Quantus metus eſt mihi venire huc ſaluum nunc patruum Geta?
Nam per eius vnam, vt audio, aut viuam, aut moriar, ſententiam.
G. Phædria tibi adeſt. A. vbinam? G. eccum à ſua palæſtra exit foras.

[b] Omnia ſua in amica repetit.

Moralis expoſitio.

Debere quenq; ſuas res curare, nec fortunas ſuas & ſalutem defendendam aliis hominibus cõmittere, præſertim talibus, qui cum nihil recte facient, nec frugi bonæ ſint, omnia in perniciem noſtram machinantur, hic docetur.

ACT. III. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Antipho reproueth himſelfe for that he had, being afraide, fled from his fathers ſight, and becauſe he had ſo vnaduiſedly committed his cauſe to be defended of others, but at length he vnderſtands the matter of Geta.

ANTIPHO.

IN good ſooth Antipho thou art much to be blamed for this faint heart of yours: was it conuenient thou ſhouldſt haue ſo left this place, and committed thy life to the preſeruation of others? thoughteſt thou that others would looke better to thy matter then thou thy ſelfe? for howſoeuer other thinges were, thou ſhouldſt looke to her that is at thy houſe, leaſt ſhee beeing deceiued through truſt in thee, ſhould take any harme: whoſe hope poore wretch, & what wealth ſoeuer ſhee hath, depends only ypon thee.

G. And truly maiſter we blamed you euen now in your abſence, becauſe you went away.

GETA.

A. I did looke for thee.

G. But we failed you neuer awhit now, for all that.

A. Speake for Gods ſake in what ſtate my matters ſtand, and in what caſe my eſtate is? doth my father perceiue any thing?

G. Verily nothing.

A. And what further hope remaineth.

G. I cannot tell.

A. Alas.

G. But that Phedria ceaſed not to labour in your behalfe

A. He hath done no new thing.

G. Phormio alſo in this matter, as in o-

thers, hath shewed himselfe a valiant fellow.

A. What hath he done?

G. He confuted thy father that was very angry, with wordes.

A. Ha ah Phormio, I owe thee a good turne.

G. And I besides did what I was able.

A. Oh my Geta, you all haue my heart.

G. Thus the entrances are made as I say, the matter is yet in quietnesse, & your father will tarry for your vnckle vntill he come.

A. Why will he tarry for him?

G. To do as he shall aduise him as hee saide in that, which appertaineth to this thing.

A. O Geta how greatly doe I feare my vnckles safe comming hither, for as I vnderstand by his sentence I shal either liue or die.

G. Phedria is here at hand.

A. Where?

G. Loe he commeth forth of the schole doores.

Sententiæ.

Lenones nisi præsente pecunia amatores non admittunt.

Hic enim propter quæstum esse tantum artem lenocinii videmus.

Pollicitis diues quilibet esse potest.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Phædria Lenonem orat, vt venditam militi Pamphilam, non tam cito abducendam tradat: se intra triduum nummos adnumeraturum, quos pro illius redemptione sit pollicitus.

PHEDRIA, DORIO, ANTIPHO, GETA.

a Hic omisso Antiphone, producitur alter adolescens in scenã, vt augeãtur turbæ.

b Iterum ad attentionem recurrit.

c Propositio obliqua petitionis, vt triduum expectaret.

d Ab vtili, à iucundo per asseuerationem & obtestationem.

e Durum scula blãditio ab honesto

f Secunda aposiopesis. plura dicturus erat nisi interpellasset leno.

D. *Orio* [a] *audi obsecro.* D. *non audio.* P. *parumper.* D. *quin omitte me.* P. *Audi quid dicam.* D. *at enim tædet iam audire eadem millies.*
P. [b] *At nunc dicam, quod libenter audias* D. *loquere, audio,*
P. [c] *Nequeo te exorare, vt maneas triduum hoc? quo nunc abis?*
D. *Mirabar, si tu mihi quicquam afferres noui.* A. *hei, metuo*
Lenonem, ne quid suo suat capiti. G. *idem ego metuo.*
P. *Non mihi credis?* D. *hariolare.* P. *sin fidem do.* D. *fabulæ.*
D. *Fæneratum istuc beneficium tibi pulchre dices.* D. *Logi.*
P. [d] *Crede mihi gaudebis facto: verum hercle hoc est:* D *somnium.*
P. *Experire, non est longum.* D. *cantilenam eandem canis.*
P. [e] *Tu mihi cognatus, tu parens, tu amicus,* [f] *tu.* D. *garris modo.*
P. *Adeone ingenio te esse duro, atque inexorabili,*
Vt neque miserecordia, neque precibus molliri queas?
D. *Adeone te esse incogitantem atque impudentem Phædria,*
Vt phaleratis dictis ducas me, & meam ducies gratis?
A. *Miseritum est.* P. *hei, verbis vincor.* G. *quam vterque est similis sui?*
P. *Neque Antipho alia cum occupatus esset solicitudine,*
Tum hoc esse mihi obiectum malum? A. *ab quid isthuc autem est Phædria?*
P. *O fortunatissime Antipho.* A. *egone?* P. *cui quod amas, domi est:*
Nec cum huiusmodi vnquam vsus venit vt conflictares malo.
A. *Mihi ne domi est? imo, quod aiunt, auribus teneo lupum.*

Nam

Nam neque quo amittam à me inuenio, neque vti retineam, scio.
D. Ipsum isthuc mihi in hoc est. A. g *eia ne parum leno sies,*
Num quid hic confecit? P. hiccine? quos homo inhumanissimus?
Pamphilam meam vendidit. G. h *quid? vendidit? A. ain vendidit?*
P. Vendidit. D. quam indignum facinus, ancilla ære emptam suo.
P. Nequeo exorare vt maneat, & cum illo vt mutet fidem.
Triduum hoc dum id quod est promissum ab amiciis, argentum affero.
Si non tum dedero, vnam præterea horam ne oppertus sies.
D. Obtundis. A. haud longum id est quod orat Dorio, exoret sine.
Idem hoc tibi quod bene promeritus fueris conduplicauerit.
D. Verba isthæc sunt. A. Pamphilam ne hac vrbe priuari sines?
Tum præterea horum amorem distrahi poterin pati?
D. Neque egō, neque tu. G. dij tibi omnes id quod est dignum, duint.
D. Ego te complures aduorsum ingenium meum menses tuli,
Pollicitantem, & nihil fercutem, flentem: nunc contra hæc omnia,
Reppeti qui det neque lachrumet, da locum melioribus.
A. Certe hercle si satis commemini, tibi quidem solum est dies,
Quam ad dares, huic præstituta. P. factum. D. num ego isthuc nego?
A. Iamne ea prætery? D. non, verum ei hæc antecessit. A. non pudet
Vanitatis? minime, dum ob rem. G. sterquilinium. P. Dorio.
Itane tandem facere oportet? D. sic sum: si placeo, vtere.
A. Siccine hunc decipis? D. immo enimvero Antipho hic me decipit.
Nam hic me huiusmodi scibat esse: ego hunc esse aliter credidi.
Is me fefellit: ego isti nihilo sum aliter, ac fui.
Sed vtut hæc sunt, tamen hoc faciam; cras mane argentum mihi
Miles se dare dixit: si mihi prior tu attuleris Phædria,
Ita lege vtar, vt potior sit qui prior ad dandum est. Vale.

g Ironica correctio. eclipsis, deest vereris patri, ita probus.
h indignatio.
i Diluit admirationem ab æquo, quia suam suo ære emptam vendit.
k Redit ad aliā expostulationem quod sit inexorabilis vtriduum expectet.

Moralis expositio.

Lenonum quanta sit improbitas & impietas, qui præ lucro turpi omnem humanæ vitæ societatem contemnunt & aspernantur, exprimitur hac scæna.

ACT. III. SCEN. II.

The Argument.

Phædria requests the Baud that he would not deliuer Pamphila to be so quickly had away, which hee had solde to a Souldier, for he will tell him him the money in his hand within three daies, which he promised to pay for to redeem her.

Phedria, Dorio, Antipha, Geta.

DOrio I pray thee harke.
D. I will not hearken.
P. A little while.
D. Nay let me alone.
P. Heare what I will say.
D. But it irketh me to heare now things a thousand times told me.
P. But now I wil say that thou shalt like to heare.

D. Then say on, I heare.

P. Can I not obtaine this by intreatie to stay this three daies? whither goe you now?

D. I wondred that you should tell me any nouelty.

P. Alas I feare the baud least hee make a rod for his owne taile.

G. And I feare the same.

D. Dost thou not beleeue me?

G. Geese.

P. But if I promise of my fidelity.

D. All will be but tales.

P. You shalt say your selfe, that you are well recompenced for this benefite.

D Words.

P. Beleeue me you will reioyce when it is done, verily this is true.

D. A dreame.

P. Try, the time is not long.

D. You sing all one song.

P. You shall be my cosen, my father, my friend, you.

D. Now you tattle.

P What will you shew your selfe to bee of so hard a nature, and so vntreatable, as that you can be appeased neither by pitty nor by prayer?

D. And *Phedria*, thinkest thou mee to bee so vndiscreete and foolish that thou canst deceiue me with gaudy tearmes, & so lead mine away for nothing?

A. The bawd takes pitty vpon Phedria.

P. Alasse, I am troden downe with the truth.

G. Oh, how very like is either party to himselfe?

P. Oh, how could I wish that this euill had not beene set against me, when Antipho should be occupied in a more serious matter of great care? for then he would haue helped me.

A. Oh what is this my deare Phedria?

P. O most fortunate Antipho.

A. What I?

P. Thou hast that at home thou loueſt, nor euer hast had need to bee with such a bad fellow.

A. Haue I her at home? verily as men say I hold the wolfe by the eares, for I cannot finde a deuice how I may send her away, neither know I how to keepe her.

D. My case is euen the very same.

A. Wel go to, be not to cheap a baude: hath this man done any thing for thee?

P. What this? for that he is a most churlish fellow: he hath sold my *Pamphila*.

G. What hath he sold her?

A. What saist thou, hath he sold her?

P. He hath sold her.

G. What foule fault hath he committed to sell her, whom he bought with his owne mony?

P. And I cannot intreat him that shee may stay, and to alter his word with him, but this three daies: till I fetch that money which I promised from my friendes, if then I shall not giue it him, that he then should not stay one hower longer.

D. Thou deafest me.

A. It is not a long time he asketh of you *Dorio*, let him obtaine his request: and he shall double requite that, which you shall well deserue.

D. These are but words.

A. Will you suffer *Pamphila* to be depriued of this citty, and shall you be able to permit besides the loue of these to bee puld in sunder?

G. God send thee as good as thou deseruest.

D. I haue suffered the contrary to my nature these many months, promising, lamenting, but bringing nothing: now contrary to these, I haue found out one that is able to giue, & need no tto mourne for want: giue therfore place to your betters.

A. In very deede, if I well remember, there was a day set downe on which you should haue giuen to this man money.

P. It was so.

D. Doe I deny this?

A. What,

A. What, is that day past?
D. No, but this day is come before it.
A. Art thou not ashamed of thy lightnes?
D. No, as long as I doe it for my profit.
G. O thou dunghill fluo.
P. I pray you is it meete to do so Dorio?
D. This is my quality, if I like you, vse me.
A. Dost thou so deceiue this man?
D. Nay rather indeede Antipho hee hath deceiued me: for he knew that I was such a one, but I took him to be another manner of man: he hath beguiled mee; I am to him the same that I was: but howsoeuer the matter stands, yet this will I doe; to morrow morning the souldier, saide he, would giue mee my money: if thou wilt Phedria bring me it before: I will do as I see good, he shall speede first, that paies first.

Sententiæ.

Non facile inueniet argentum, cui nihilo minus est.
Aequum est beneficiũ beneficio reddere.
Stulti amatores amicam vbiq; sectantur.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Antipho Getam monet, vt argentum inueniat, quod detur lenoni a Phædria.

PHEDRIA, ANTIPHO, GETA.

[a] *QVid faciam? vnde ego nunc tam subito huic argentum inueniã miser,*
[b] *Cui minus nihilo est? quod si hic potuisset nunc exorarier*
Triduum hoc, promissum fuerat. A. ita ne hunc patiemur Getæ
Fieri miserum, [c] qui me dudum, vt dixti, adiuuerit comiter?
Quin cum opus est, beneficium rursum ei experiamur reddere?
G. Scio equidem hos esse æquum. A. [d] age ergo, solus seruare hunc potes.
G. Quid faciam? A. inuenias argentum. G. cupio: sed id vnde, edoce.
A. Pater adest hic. G. scio. sed quid tum? A. ah, dictum sapienti sat est.
G. Ita ne? A. ita. G. sane hercle pulchre suades: etiam tu hinc abis?
Non triumpho, ex tuis nuptijs si nihil nanciscor mali,
Ni etiam nunc me huius causa quærere in malo iubeas crucem?
A. Verum hic dicit. P. quid? ego vobis Geta alienus sum? G. haud puto.
Sed [e] parum hoc est, quod omnibus nunc nobis succensct senex,
Ni insti genus etiam, vt nullus locus relinquatur preci?
P. Alius ab oculis meis illam in ignotum hinc abducet locum? hem:
Dum igitur diem licet, dumque adsum, loquimini mecum Antipho,
Contemplamini me. A. quamobrem? aut quid nam facturus? credo.
P. Quoquo hinc asportabitur terrarum, certum est persequi,
Aut perire. G. Dij bene vortant quod agas: pedetentim tamen.
A. Vide si quid opis potes afferre huic. G. si quid, quid? A. quære obsecro,
Ne quid plus minusve faxit, quod nos post pigeat Geta.
G. quæro: saluos est, vt opinor: verum enim metuo malum.
A. Noli metuere: vna tecum bona malaque tolerabimus.
G. [f] Quantum opus est tibi argenti? loquere. P. solæ triginta minæ.

a Consultatio de pecunia. Phædri; æ solicitudo.
b Confirmatio ab impossibili per hyperbolicã extenuationem.
c Ab æquo
d A facili seu possibili.
e Querela ab indigno & mox gravioris mali denuntiatio ad impellendum Getam.
f ἀντεισαγωγὴ de argento.

G. Triginta? hui, percara est Phædria. P. Hæc vero vilis est.
G. Age, age, inuentas reddam. P. ô lepidum caput.
G. Aufer te hinc. P. iam opus est. G iam feres:
Sed opus est mihi Phormionem ad hanc rem adiutorem dari.
A. Præsto est: audacissimè oneris quidluis impone, & feret:
Solus est homo amico amicus. G. eamus ergò ad eum ocyus.
P. abi, dic præsto vt sit domi.
A. Nunquid est, quod opera mea vobis opus sit? G. nihil: verum abi domum,
Et illam miseram, quam ego nunc intus scio esse exanimatam metu,
Consolare: cessas? A, nihil est æque quod faciam lubens.
P. Qua via isthuc facies? G. dicam in itinere: modo te hinc amoue.

Moralis expositio.

Adolescentium amicitias quæ in studiis illius ætatis vtilitatis gratia tantummodo coalescunt, designat scena hæc.

ACT. III. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Antipho warneth Geta to seeke out the mony which Phedria should giue to the Baud.

PHEDRIA. ANTIPHO. GETA.

WHat should I doe? where should I, poore wretch, of a suddaine finde out money for this fellow, that haue somewhat lesse then nothing? but if hee could be intreated for this three daies, as promise was.

A. What Geta, shall we suffer this our friend Phedria to be in so pitifull a case, who of late, as thou toldst me, willinglie hath holpen me? rather since necessitie requireth, let vs assay againe to requite him.

G. I know verily this is but right you say.

A. Goe to then, for thou alone art able to saue him.

G. What should I do?

A. Get him the mony.

G. I wish that I could: but instruct me where I may fetch it?

A. My father dwels hereby.

G. I know that: but what then?

A. Ha, a word to a wise man is enough.

G. Is it euen so?

A. Euen so.

G. In good sooth you giue mee good counsell. And goe you hence? I reioyce not of your marrying, if I come by no harme; but that in this trouble you must commaund me to seeke my death for this mans cause?

A. He speakes truth.

P. What? am I, Geta, a stranger to you?

G. I doe not so thinke: but is it a small matter that the old man bee angrie now with vs all, but that also wee should prouoke him on still, that so he may now no way be intreated?

P. Shall another haue her away from hence into an vnknowne country, where I shall neuer see her againe? Hoe, therefore whilst this small time serues, and I am present, speake with mee Antipho, looke on me.

A. Why: or tell me, what are you about to do?

P. I am fully determined to follow her, to what place soeuer in the earth she shall be carried, or else to loose my life.

G. God prosper that you are about to do: yet be not ouer hasty.

A. See if thou canst doe him any good.

G. Any? what?

A. Deuise some counsell I pray thee, least hee should doe either more or lesse, that hereafter may grieue vs Geta.

G. I deuise a way, hee is in safety as I thinke, but I feare some euill.

A. Feare not: for we will beare good & euill together with thee.

G. How much mony need you: speake.

A. But thirty pounds.

G. Thirty? whow, ô Phedria shee is a very deare peece.

A. Nay, but she is very cheape.

G. Go to, go to, I will deliuer it when I haue gotten them.

P. O merry mate.

G. Get you hence.

P. Now haue I need.

G. You shall euen now carry the money, but I stand in neede of Phormioes helpe about this matter.

A. Hee is at hand: bee very bold to lay on him any burthen, he will beare it. He is the onely man thats a friend to his friend.

G. Let vs therefore goe to him quickly.

P. Go your way, will him to be at hand in readinesse.

A. Stand you in any neede of my helpe?

G. No: but go you your way home, and comfort that poore soule whom I know now to be within astonished for very fear. Do you loyter?

A. There is nothing that I can doe so willing.

P. What way will you do this thing?

G. I will tell you in our iourney: onely get you from hence by aside.

Sententiæ.

Maturius collocandæ sunt filiæ nubiles, Senectus ipsa morbus est.

Inter amicos fideles omnia sunt patefacienda etiam arcana.

Mariti infideles vxores suas timere coguntur, male enim sibi conscii sunt.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Demipho & Chremes colloquuntur, ambo natu grandes, narrat hic illi cur diutius in Lemno hæserit: fit & mentio nuptiarum Antiphonis.

DEMIPHO, CHREMES.

a QVid? qua profectus causa hinc es Lemnum Chremes?
Addnxti ne tecum filia? C. non. D quid ita non?
C.b Postquam videt me eius mater hic esse diutius,
Simul autem non manebat ætas virginis
Meam negligentiam: ipsam cum omni familia
Ad me profectam esse dicebant. D. quid illic tandiu
Quæso igitur commorabare, vbi id audiueras?
C. Pol me detinuit morbus. D. vnde? aut qui? C. rogas?
Senectus ipsa est morbus: sed venisse eas
Saluas audiui ex nauta, qui illas vexerat.
D. Quid gnato obtigerit me absente, audistine Chremes?

a Hæc est narratio simplex.
b ἐξήγησις est. narrat qua occasione Phanium Athenas venerit, & cur ipse diutius in Lemno sit moratus.

C. Quod quidem me factum consily incertum facit:
Nam hanc conditionem si cui tulero extrario,
Quo pacto, aut vnde mihi sit, dicendum ordine est.
Te mihi fidelem esse æque, atque egomet sum mihi,
Scibam: ille si me alienus affinem volet,
Tacebit, dum intercedet familiaritas:
Sin spreuerit me, plus quam opus est scito, sciet.
Vereorque, ne vxor aliqua hoc resciscat mea.
Quod si sit, vti me excutiam, atque egrediar domo,
Id restat: nam ego meorum solus sum meus.
D. Scio ita esse, & isthæc mihi res sollicitudini est:
Neque defetiscar vnquam ego experirier,
Donec tibi id, quod pollicitus sum effecero.

Moralis expositio.

Vt in superiori solicitos adolescentium congressus & querelas explicuit, sic hic conuersationes & colloquia senum, qualia plerunque esse solent, ob oculos ponit.

ACT. IV. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

Demipho and Chremes talke together, both of good yeares, this man tels him why he tarried longer at Lemnum forth then he. Here also mention is made of Antiphoes marriage.

DEMIPHO, CHREMES.

WHat? wherefore went you, Chremes from hence to Lemnum: haue you brought with you your sonne?

C. No.

D. Why haue you not done so?

C. After his mother sees mee to tarrie longer heere then shee deemed I would, as also that the maid being marriageable staied not my negligent deferring of time, they said shee came with her whole famile to me.

D. Why then, I pray you, staied you there so long, after that you had heard that?

C. In truth sickness held me.

D. How came you by it: or what manner of disease was it?

C. Do you aske that? old age it selfe is a disease: but I haue heard of the mariner that brought them, that they ariued in safety.

D. Chremes haue you heard what hath happened to my sonne in my absence?

C. Yea, which deede verily makes me vncertaine what aduise is best to bee taken: for if I shall make this conditionall offer to a forrainer, I must tell in order, after what manner and whereupon it ariseth that she is my daughter: but I knew you to be as faithfull to me as my selfe, if that stranger will giue me his kinsman, he shall hold his peace, as long as wee are friends, but if he shall despise mee, I will you to wit, hee shall know more then is needfull: and I feare me, least some way my wife should know of this, which if it com to passe, its only my refuge to cast my selfe forth, and to go out of my house: for I am onely mine owne of mine owne.

D. I know it to be so: & this matter is a trouble

trouble to mee: neither will I ceaſe to make a triall vntill I haue brought that about for you which haue promiſed.

Sententiæ.

Serui votis ſui compotes mire ſibi applaudunt.

Serui ſæpe ſui ſimiles heros ſuos fallẽdo.

ACT. IV. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Tota hæc ſcena eſt Getæ exultantis duos ſibi ſenes offerri, quos fallere poſſit.

GETA.

EGo hominem callidiorem vidi neminem,
Quam Phormionem. venio ad hominem vt dicerem
Argento opus eſſe, & id quo pacto fieret.
Vix dum dimidium dixeram, intellexerat.
Gaudebat: me laudabat: quærebat ſenem:
Diis gratias agebat, tempus ſibi dari,
Vbi Phædriæ ſe oſtenderet nihilo minus
Amicum eſſe, quam Antiphoni. hominem ad forum
Inſſi opperiri: eo me eſſe adducturum ſenem.
[a] *Sed eccum ipſum, quis eſt vlterior? at at Phædriæ*
Pater venit: [b] *ſed quid pertimui autem bellua:*
An quia, quod fallam, pro vno duo ſunt mihi dati:
Commodius eſſe opinor duplici ſpe vtier.
Petam hinc, vnde à primo inſtitui: is ſi dat ſat eſt.
Si ab hoc nihil fiat, tum hunc adorior hoſpitem.

a Paraſceue ad ſequentem ſcenam.

b Correptio reſipiſcentis.

Moralis expoſitio.

Improborum hominum expedita conſilia in fallendis & circumſcribendis probis, detegit ſcena iſta.

ACTVS IV. SCENA II.

The Argument.

All this ſcene is of Getaes great reioycing to meete with the olde men, whome he can eaſily beguile.

GETA.

I Neuer knew a craftier fellow thẽ Phormio: I come to the fellow to tell him that we ſtand in need of money, and how wee may get it: but before I had ended halfe my tale, hee vnderſtood the whole. He was glad, hee commended mee: hee ſought out the olde man, and thanked God, that occaſion was offered whereby he might ſhew himſelf a friend as well to Phedria as Antipho. I willed the fellow to ſtay for mee at the market place, for thither, I ſaid I would bring the old man. But ſee ye him, who is the other beyond him? Ah ha Phedrias father is come. But why feared I him, beaſt that I am? for that two are offered to mee, that I may deceiue them in ſtead of one? I thinke it to bee more profitable to vſe a double hope. I

will

wil aske of this, of whom I purposed from the beginning: its sufficient if he giue: if nothing can be done of this, then I will set vpon the stranger.

Sententiæ.

Servi astutissimi heros suos fallunt.
Credulitas sæpe obest.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Geta cudit argentum Phædriæ.

Antipho, Geta, Chremes, Demipho.

a Hic secum loquitur, metuens divortium. Hic est occasio præsentis Antiphonis.

a EXpecto, quam mox recipiat huc sese Geta.
Sed patruum cum patre video astante: hei mihi,
Quam timeo, aduentus huius quo impellat patrem.
G. Adibo hosce. b ô noster Chremes. C. salve Geta.
G. Venire salvum, volupe est. C. credo. G. quid agitur?
C. Mulia aduenienti, vt fit, noua hic compluria.
G. c Ita: de Antiphone audistin quæ facta? C. omnia.
G. Tun dixeras huic? facinus indignum Chreme?
Sis circumiri? D. cum hoc id agebam commodum?
G. Nam hercle ego quoq; id quidem mecum d agitans sedulo,
Inveni opinor, remedium huic rei. D. quid Geta?
Quod remedium? G. e vt abij abs te, fit forte obviam
Mihi Phormio. C. qui Phormio? G. is, qui istam. C. scio.
G. Visum est mihi, vt eius tentarem sententiam:
Prehendo hominem solum: f Cur non inquam, Phormio,
Vides, inter vos sic hæc potius cum bona
Vt componantur gratia, quam cum mala?
Herus liberalis est, & fugitans litium:
Nam cæteri quidem hercle amici omnes modo
Vno ore authores fuere, vt præcipitem hanc daret.
A. g Quid hic cæptat: aut quo evadet hodie? G. an legibus
Daturum pœnas dices, si illam ciecerit?
Jam id exploratum est: eia h sudabis satis,
Si cum illo incæptas hominc: ea eloquentia est.
Verùm pone esse victum eum: at tandem tamen
Non capitis eius res agitur, sed pecuniæ.
Postquam hominem his verbis sentio molliricr,
Soli sumus nunc, inquam, eho dic, quid velis dari
Tibi in manum, vt herus his desistat litibus:
Hæc hinc facessat, tu molestius ne sies.
A. Satin' illi dy sunt propity? G. Nam sat scio,
Si tu aliquam partem æqui, bonique dixeris,
Vt ille est bonus vir, tria non commutabitis
Verba hodie inter vos. D. quis te isthæc iussit loqui?

b Captat benevolentiam salutatione.

c Viam ad epitasin facit, simul etiam cupit argentum Phædriæ.

d Attentio.

e Narratio ad fallendum senem.

f Prosopopœia callide fingentis se sedulo egisse cum Phormione & totum principium comparatum est ad benevolentiam, vt facilius obtineat quod intendit.

g Hæc Antipho secum pavibundus loquitur.

h Occupatio & mox solutio à persona. Metaphora.

C. Imo

C. Imo non potuit melius perucnirier
Eo, quo volumus. A. occidi. C. perge eloqui.
G. At primo homo insanibat. C. cedo quid postulat?
G. Quid? nimium: quantum libuit, C. dic. G. si quis daret
Talentum magnum. C. imo malum hercle: vt nihil pudet?
G. Quod dixi adeo ei: quæso, quid si filiam
Suam vnicam locaret? parui retulit
Non suscepisse: inuenta est, quæ dotem petat.
Vt ad pauca redeam, ac mittam illius ineptias:
Hæc denique eius fuit postrema oratio:
Ego, i *inquit, iam à principio amici filiam,*
k *Ita vt æquom fuerat, volui vxorem ducere:*
Nam mihi veniebat in mentem eius incommodum,
In seruitutem pauperem ad ditem dari:
l *Sed mihi opus erat, vt aperte tibi nunc fabuler,*
Aliquantulum quæ afferret, qui dissoluerem
Quæ debeo: & etiam nunc, si volt Demiphò
Dare, quantum ab hac accipio, quæ sponsa est mihi,
Nullum mihi malim, quam istanc vxorem dari.
A. Vtrum stultitia facere ego hunc, an malitia
Dicam, scientem, an imprudentem, incertus sum.
D. Quid si animam debet? G. ager oppositus est pignori
Ob decem minas, inquit. D. age, age, iam ducat, dabo.
G. AEdiculæ item sunt ob decem alias. D. hei hui,
Nimium est. C. ne clama, petito hasce à me decem.
G. Vxori emunda ancillula est: tum autem plusculæ
Supellectile opus est: opus est sumptu ad nuptias:
His rebus pone sane, inquit, decem minas.
D. Sexcentas perinde potius scribito iam mihi dicas:
Nihil do: impuratus me ille vt etiam irrideat?
C. Quæso, ego dabo, quiesce: tu modo filius
Fac vt illam ducat, nos quam volumus. A. hei mihi
Geta, occidisti me tuis fallacijs.
C. Mea caussa eÿcitur: me hoc æquum est amittere.
G. Quantum potes me certiorem, inquit, face:
Si illam dant, hanc vt omittam, ne incertus siem:
Nam illi mihi dotem iam constituerunt dare:
C. Iam accipiet: illis repudium renuncict:
Hanc ducat. D. quæ quidem illi res vortat male.
C. Opportune adeo nunc argentum mecum attuli,
Fructum, quem Lemni vxoris reddunt prædia:
Id sumam: vxori, tibi opus esse, dixero.

i Responsum & petitio Phormionis per mimesin.
k Honesta oratio.
l A necessitate dissolvendi æs alienum.

Moralis expositio.

Dolosi hominis & callidi simulatoris qui mendaciis & dolis rem suam agit, perfidiam, malitiam, improbitatem hæc scena docet.

ACT.

ACT. IV. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Geta coyneth money for Phedria.

Antipho. Geta. Chremes. Demipho.

I Looke that Geta returne hither out of hand. But I see my vncle and my father standing together: woe is me, what feare am I in, to consider whither this mans comming may driue my father?

G. I will goe to these men, ô our friend Chremes, God saue you.

C. God saue thee Geta.

G. I take ioy to see you come safe home.

C. I beleeue thee.

G. Whats done?

C. Many new matters heere haue happened to me comming home, as it is vsuall with me.

G. What, haue you heard of Antipho, what he hath done?

C. I haue heard all.

G. Had you tolde him Demipho? ô Chremes, its an vnworthie prancke to bee thus cousened.

D. I talked cõmodiously about it with this my brother continually.

G. For inddede I beating my head about it, haue, as I thinke, found a remedie for this matter.

D. Whats that Geta? what remedie is that?

G. As I went from you, by chance Phormio met me.

C. What Phormio?

G. He who thrust this vpon vs.

C. I know him.

G. I thought good to trie his minde, I catched the fellow alone; Phormio say I, why doe you not looke that these things may bee agreed vpon betwixt vs, if they may rather with fauour, then i'l will? my master is faint-hearted, and eschewth strife in the law, for in good sooth ere while all the rest of our friends perswaded him with one consent, to cast her downe headlong out of the bride-chamber.

A. What doth this fellow begin, or whither will he now?

G. Wilt thou say, that the law shall punish him, if he cast her out? thats now already perfectly knowne. Ha ah, thou shalt haue enough to doe, if thou begin he with that fellow, hee hath so smooth a tongue. But suppose that he be ouercome: yet neuerlesse, his matter in question is not of life and death, but of money: because I perceiue the fellow to bee somewhat appeased with these speeches; we are now I say heere alone, Hah, tel me, what wouldst thou aske in hand that thy master should giue ouer his sutes? let her goe her way hence, and do not thou trouble vs.

A. Are not the gods fauourable enough vnto vs?

G. For I know well enough, if you will speake any point of right and reason, hee is so good a man, that there shall not be any falling out betwixt vs to day.

D. Who hath willed you to speake these things?

C. Verily we could no better way come thither whither we would otherwise.

A. I am vtterly vndone.

C. Tell on thy tale.

G. But at the first the fellow began to be wood.

C. Tell me, what doth he demaund?

G. What, too much, euen as much as he list.

C. Say.

G. If any would giue fourscore pounds.

C. Nay

C. Nay rather in good ſooth if any would doe him any euill turne: how is it that he is not aſhamed to aske ſo much?

G. Verily ſo I tolde him that, I pray you, what and if he would marrie his onely daughter? it is little profit not to haue begotten, for another is found that can demaund a dourie: but that I may ſhorten my talke, & let theſe toies go, this to conclude, was his laſt ſpeech. I ſaith hee, from the beginning haue deſired to take my friends daughter to wife, as it was meete: for I did thinke of that diſcommoditie, that a poore maide married to a rich man, ſhould bee but a very drudge; but I ſtood in neede of ſuch a wife (that I may ſpeake plainely to thee) as might diſcharge that I owe. And therefore now if Demipho be minded to giue ſo much, as I receiue of this woman which is betroathed to mee, I would marrie this ſooner then any.

A. I know not whether I ſhould ſay this fellow doth theſe through mallice or ſuttlety, or whether of knowledge or ignorance, I am not ſure.

D. What if he owe his life?

G. His ground he hath morgaged out for tenne pounds.

D. Goe to, goe to, let him marrie her, I will giue it him.

G. Certaine little cottages alſo are in pawne for other ten.

D. Out alas, its too much.

C. Crie not out; fetch theſe ten of me.

G. Hee muſt buy a maide for his wife: and thē he ſtands in need of a little more houſholde good: and he wants money to lay out for the marriage, ſuppoſe, ſaith he, for theſe things ten pounds.

D. Let him for this thing rather enter ſixe hundreth actions againſt mee; I will not giue him a penny: how dare the naughtie knaue mocke me?

C. I pray you be content, I will giue it: make you onely your ſonne to marrie her whome we would haue him.

A. Woe is me Geta, thou haſt vndone me vtterly by theſe deceites.

C. For my ſake is ſhee caſt out', its meete that I loſe the money.

G. Let mee vnderſtand, their mindes ſaith hee, as ſoone as you can, if they will giue me her, that I may let this alone, leſt I ſtay in an vncertaintie: for they haue determined euen now to giue me a dourie with this.

C. Hee ſhall receiue it euen now: let him ſignifie backe againe to them the diuorcement, and let him marrie this.

D. Truly I pray God hee neuer thriue with it.

C. Very fitly now haue I brought money with mee, the fruit which my wifes grounds yeeld me at *Lemnum*: I will take that, and will tell my wife that you ſtand in neede of it.

Sententiæ.

Serui plurimum rem tranquillam, turbulentiſſimam reddunt.

Irridentur ſuperſtitioſi diuinatores & hariolı.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Obiurgat Antipho Getam, cuius opera ſe in periculum veniſſe putat, ne extrudatur coniux; idem ab eodem placatur.

ANTIPHO.

ANTIPHO. GETA.

Epitasis, nam in periculum venit Antipho ne extrudatur cõiux.

GET A. G. hem. A. quid egisti? G. emunxi argento senex.
A. Satin id est. G. nescio hercle: tantum iussus sum.
A. Eho verbero, aliud mihi respondes, ac rogo?
G. Quid rogo narras? A. quid ego narrem: opera tua
Ad restim mihi quidem res rediit planissime:
Vt te quidem omnes dy, deæque, superi, inferi
Malis exemplis perdant: hem, si quid velis,
Huic mandes, quod quidem recte curatum velis,
Qui te ad scopulum è tranquillo inferat.
Quid minus vtile fuit, quam hoc vlcus tangere,
Aut nominare vxorem? iniecta est spes patri
Posse illam extrudi. cedo, nunc porro Phormio
Dotem si accipiet, vxor ducenda est domum:
Quid fiet? G. non enim ducet. A. noui: cæterum
Cum argentum repetent, nostra causa scilicet
In neruom potius ibit. G. Nihil est Antipho,
Quin male narrando possit deprauarier.
Tu id quod boni est, excerpis: dicis quod mali est.
Audi nunc contra: iam si argentum acceperit,
Ducenda est vxor, vt ais: concedo tibi:
Spatium quidem tandem apparandis nuptijs,
Vocandi, sacrificandi dabitur paululum:
Interea amici, quod polliciti sunt, argentum dabunt.
Id istis reddet. A. quamobrem? aut quid dicet? G. rogas?
Quot res post illa monstra euenerunt mihi?
Introijt in ædes ater alienus canis,
Anguis per impluvium decidit de tegulis,
Gallina recinit: interdixit ariolus:
Aruspex vetuit ante brumam aliquid noui
Negoty incipere; quæ causa est iustissima.
Hæc fient. A. vt modo fiant. G. fient; me vide.
b Pater exit; abi, dic esse argentum Phædriæ.

b Parasceue ad sequentem scenam.

Moralis expositio.

Hariolos & haruspices, qui ex rebus contingentibus aliquid recti & constituti constituunt, deridet hæc scena.

ACT. IV. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Antipho chideth Geta, by whose endeauour hee thinkes hee came in danger, lest his wife should be thrust out from him, but the same man is pleased by the same.

ANTIPHO.

ANTIPHO. GETA.

GEta.

G. Ho.

A. What haſt thou done?

G. I haue wiped the olde mens noſes of the money.

A. Is that enough?

G. Verily I know not, thus much I was bid doe.

A. Thou knaue, doeſt thou anſwer mee another thing then I doe aske?

A. What then ſhould I tell thee? by thy meanes I am come to this ſtate that I may goe hang my ſelfe, and verily, I pray and wiſh all the Gods, Goddeſſes aboue and belowe, that an euill end may light vpon thee for example to others. Hoe, if they would haue any thing done, commit it to this fellow, who can bring thee out of ſafetie, into danger. What was leſſe commodious, then to touch this ſore, or to name a wife? my father is in hope that ſhee may be thruſt out. Tell me now beſides if Phormio ſhall receiue the dourie, he muſt marrie his wife home. What ſhall be done?

G. He ſhall not marrie her.

A. I know: but when they ſhall fetch backe againe the money, verily for my ſake he ſhall the rather go into the gaole.

G. There is nothing Antipho, but it may bee corrupted by wrong telling, you take out the beſt, and ſpeake the worſt. Now heare mee on the other ſide: if now hee ſhall receiue the money, he muſt be married, as you ſay: I grant it you: yet I pray you there will bee a little time giuen for preparing the marriage, to call friends to it, and to ſacrifice: yea whilſt theſe things are a doing, Phedriaes friends will giue the money they haue promiſed, thereupon ſhall he reſtore it to thoſe.

A. Wherefore? or what ſhall he ſay?

G. Doe you aske? how many things after thoſe monſters happened to mee: a ſtrange black dogge went into the houſe: a ſnake fell from the tyles through the water gutter: a hen crew: the wizzard hath interdicted it, the witch hath forbidden before winter to begin any new buſineſſe: which is a very good excuſe: theſe things ſhall be done.

A. Would to God they were done now.

G. They ſhall bee done. Looke mee in the face. Your father comes forth: away, tell Phedria that I haue money for him.

Sententiæ.

Prudẽtia, quæ in loco nõ eſt, ſtultitia eſt.

Serui ſubinde illudunt ſuis heris.

Puellæ voluntas etiam ad nuptias requirenda eſt.

In recte facto etiam famæ publicæ habenda eſt ratio.

Mulier mulieri magis congruit.

ACT. IV. SCEN. V.

The Argument.

Colloquuntur ſenes de tradendo Phormioni argento, Chremes Demiphonem inſtigat, vt argentum ſolvere feſtinet.

DEMIPHO. GETA. CHREMES.

QVietus eſto inquam: ego curabo, ne quid verborum duint.
Hoc temere nunquam amittam ego a me, quin mihi teſtes adhibeam.
Cum dem, & quamobrem dem commemorabo:

G. Vt

G. Vt cautus eſt, vbi nil opus eſt.
C. Atque ita opus ſacto eſt: at matura, dum libido eadem hæc manet:
Nam ſi altera illa magis inſtabit, forſitan nos reyciat.
G. Rem ipſam putaſti. D. duc me ad eum ergo. G non moror C. vbi hoc egeris,
Tranſito ad vxo_em, vt conueniat hanc prius, quam hinc abeat:
Dicat eam dare nos Phormioni nuptum, ne ſuccenſeat:
Et magis eſſe illum idoneum, qui ipſi ſit familiarior:
Nos noſtro officio nihil egreſſos eſſe: quantum is voluerit,
Datum eſſe dotis. D. quid tua (malum) id refert? C. magni Demipho.
D. Non ſat tuum te officium feciſſe, ſi non id fama approbat?
C. Volo ipſius quoque voluntate hoc fieri, ne ſe eiectam prædicet.
D. Idem ego iſtuc facere poſſum. C. mulier mulieri magis congruet.
D. Rogabo C. vbi nunc illas ergo reperire poſſim, cogito.

Moralis expoſitio.

Nemini eſſe fidendum nec cuiquam quicquam credi aut perſolui debere ſine teſtibus, chirographis & aliis certis rationibus, docet hæc ſcena.

ACTVS IV. SCENA IV.

The Argument.

The old men talke together, about the deliuerie of the money to Phormio: Chremes ſets forward Demipho, that he would haſt to pay the money.

DEMIPHO. GETA. CHREMES.

BE quiet I ſay, I will ſee to it: leſt they ſhould deceiue me: I will neuer vnaduiſedly let this money goe from mee, but I will take witneſſe that I giue it, and will make rehearſall for what cauſe I doe giue it.

G. How warie is this man, where no neede is?

C. I, hee hath needee to doe ſo: but make haſt whilſt he is in the ſame minde: for he will peraduenture caſt vs off, if that other ſhall be more vrgent vpon him.

D. Thou haſt conſidered the matter as it is.

C. Then haue me to him,

G. With all ſpeede I can.

C. After thou haſt done this, goe ouer to my wife, that ſhe may talk with this before that he goe hence. Let him ſay that wee will giue her Phormio to marrie, will him that he ſhould be angrie: for that he is more meet for her, becauſe he himſelfe is better acquainted with her: and ſay that wee haue omitted no part of our duty, and that hee ſhall haue as great a dowrie giuen him, as he hath deſired.

D. What a vengeance haſt thou to doe with it?

C. It much concerneth me Demipho.

D. Ist not enough for you to haue done you duty, if praiſe approoue it not?

C. I deſire that this may bee done with his will alſo, leſt he ſhould report that ſhee was caſt out.

D. I my ſelfe can doe that.

C. A woman can agree better with a woman, then a man with a woman.

D. I will aske.

C. I muſe now where I may finde them.

Sententiæ.

Miſera eſt mulier anus amico & defenſore carens.
Egeſtas & orbitas ſæpe multa ſuadent.
Aegritudinem ſæpe mors conſequitur.
Res inſperata eueniens, lætitiam parit.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

Argumentum.

Hæc ſcena continet mutuam agnitionem Sophronæ nutricis & Chremetis. Chremes ex eadem nutrice diſcit, filiam ſuam Phanium nuptam eſſe Antiphoni: quæ res ingentem ei lætitiam affert: cauet item ne vxor hoc reſciſcat.

SOPHRONA. CHREMES.

Quid agam? quem mihi amicum inueniam miſera: aut cui conſilia
Hæc referam? aut vnde nunc mihi auxilium petam?
Nam vereor, hera ne ob meum ſuaſum indigne iniuria afficiatur:
Ita patrem adoleſcentis facta hæc tolerare audio violenter.
Ch. Nam quæ hæc eſt anus exanimata, à fratre quæ egreſſa eſt meo?
S. [b] *Quod vt facerem, egeſtas me impulit: cum ſcirem infirmas nuptias*
Haſce eſſe, vt id conſulerem, interea vita vt in tuto foret.
C. Certe edepol, niſi me animus fallit, aut parum oculi proſpiciunt,
Meæ nutricem gnatæ video. S. neque ille inueſtigatur. C. quid agam?
S. Qui eſt eius pater. C. adeone, an manco, dum ea quæ loquitur, magis cognoſco?
S. Quod ſi eum nunc reperire poſſim, nihil eſt, quod verear. C. ea eſt ipſa:
Colloquar. S. quis hic loquitur? C. Sophrona. S. & meum nomen nominat?
C. Reſpice ad me. S. Dij obſecro vos: cſine hic Stilpho? C. non. S. negas?
C. Concede hinc à foribus paululum iſtorſum ſodes Sophrona:
Ne me iſtoc poſthac nomine appellaſſis. S. quid? non is obſecro es,
Quem ſemper te eſſe dictitaſti? C. ſt. S. quid has metuis fores?
C. Concluſam hic habeo vxorem ſæuam: verum iſtoc de nomine
Eo perperam olim dixi, ne vos forte imprudentes foris
Effutiretis: atque id porro aliqua vxor mea reſciſceret.
S. Hem, iſtoc pol nos te hic inuenire miſeræ nunquam potuimus.
C. Ebo dic mihi, quid tibi rei eſt cum familia hac, vnde exis?
Aut vbi illæ ſunt? S. miſeram me. C. hem, quid eſt? viuuntne? S. vinit gnata:
Matrem ipſam ex ægritudine miſera mors conſequuta eſt.
C. Male factum. S. ego autem, quæ eſſem anus deſerta, egens, ignota,
Vt potui, virginem nuptum locaui hinc adoleſcenti,
Harum qui eſt dominus ædium C. Antiphoni ne? S. hem, iſti ipſi.
C. Quid? duaſne is vxores habet? S. hau obſecro, vnam quidem ille hanc ſolam.
C. Quid illa altera, quæ dicitur cognata? S. hæc ergo eſt. C. quid ais?
S. Compoſito eſt factum, quo modo hanc amans habere poſſet
Sine dote. C. Dij veſtram fidem, quam ſæpe forte temere
Euenunt, quæ non audeas optare? offendi aduenienſ,
Qui cum volebam, atque vt volebam, collocatam filiam:
Quod nos ambo opere maximo dabamus, vt fieret, operam,

[a] Hic occaſio cataſtrophes.

[b] Purgatio à neceſſitate. venialis ſtatus.

Sine noſtra cura maxima, ſua cura hæc ſola fecit.
S. Nunc quid facto eſt opus, vide: pater adoleſcentis venit.
Eumque animo iniquo hoc oppido ferre aiunt. C. nihil periclieſt.
Sed per deos atque homines, meam eſſe hanc, cave reſciſcat quiſquam.
S. Nemo ex me ſcibit. C. ſequere me: cætera intus audies.

Moralis expoſitio.

Quantum caſus & fortuna in vita mortalium polleant, quæ tamen plerumque vt natura in bonis dominantur, docet hæc ſcena.

ACT. V. SCEN. I.

The Argument.

This ſcene containeth Sophrona the nurſe, and Chremes acknowledging one of the other. Chremes learnes of the ſame nurſe, that Phany his daughter is married to Antipho: which thing greatly reioyceth him: who alſo taketh heede that his wife know it not.

SOPHRONA.

VVHat ſhould I doe? whome ſhall I finde to bee my friend poore caitiffe? or to whome ſhall I reueale theſe ſecrets? or whome ſhall I require to aide me? for I feare leſt my miſtreſſe ſhould be vniuſtly wronged through my perſwaſion: I heare that the young mans father ſuffers theſe things ſo violently, that are done ſo much againſt his minde?

C. What diſmaide olde woman is this, which comes out from my brothers?

S. Which pouertie compelled mee to doe, when I knew the vncertaintie of this marriage: and neceſſitie forced mee to giue that aduice, that her life might be in ſafety in the meane ſeaſon.

C. In truth except I bee deceiued, or my eyes be not mates, I ſee my daughters nurſe.

S. Neither is it ſought out for her.

C. What ſhould I doe?

S Who is her father.

C. Shall I goe to her, or ſtay, till I know the things better, which ſhee ſpeakes?

S. But if I may finde him, there is no cauſe why then I ſhould feare.

CHREMES.

C. Its euen ſhe, I will ſpeake with her.

S. Who is this that talketh?

C. Sophrona.

S. And telleth my name?

C. Looke towards me.

S. O ye gods: is this Stilpho?

C. No.

S. Doe ye denie it?

C. Come hither this way of good loue Sophrona, out of the doores a litle, call me not hereafter by this name.

C. What, I pray you are not you hee, whom you haue often told that you were?

C. Hiſt.

S. What, feare you theſe doores?

C. I haue here within a ſhrewd wife: but concerning this name, I haue ſpoken falſe in former times for that end, leſt peraduenture vndiſcreetly you ſhould blab it abroad, and that my wife beſides ſome way might come to the knowledge of it.

S. Alas, by this meanes poore caitifes could we neuer haue found you out here.

C. Hoe, tell mee, what haue you to doe with this familie, from whence thou commeſt? or where are they?

S. O

S. O poore wretch that I am.

C. Whats the matter? are they liuing?

S. Your daughter is aliue: but her mother, for griefe of minde, is departed.

C. It is vnluckily falne out.

S. And I that was an olde woman, forsaken, poore, and vnknowne, haue done what I haue bin able, and haue married the maide to this young man, which is the owner of this house.

C. What, to Antipho?

S. Ah ha, euen to this same.

C. What? hath he two wiues?

S. No more I pray you, hee hath no more but this one.

C. Whats that other, which is said to be his kinswoman?

S. This is shee.

C. What say you?

S. Its done of purpose, for otherwise they know not how this louer could haue her else, without a dourie.

C. O you faithfull gods, how often vnaduisedly fall they out, which a man dare not wish? comming hither, I haue found my daughter placed with him that I did wish, and as I desire. What we with great labour endeauoured to bring to passe, this woman, alone without our great care, hath done it.

S. Now see whats needfull to be done: the young mans father comes, who they say, takes this very impatiently.

C. Theres no danger: but for the loue of God and man, beware no man know it, that shee is mine.

S. None shall know it of me.

Follow mee: the rest you shall heare within.

Sententiæ.

Etiam senes auari dolent vbi exposuerunt pecuniam.

Mediocritas in dando tenenda.

Prauorum studia non sunt pecunia iuuanda.

Serui gaudent se dominos suos decepisse.

ACT. V. SCEN. II.

Argumentum.

Demipho seipsum excusat, quod dum auaritiæ maculam studet effugere, in stultitiæ reprehensionem inciderit: dolet enim Phormioni datum esse argentum.

DEMIPHO. GETA.

NOstrapte culpa facimus, vt malos expediat esse,
Dum nimium dici nos bonos studemus & benignos,
Ita fugias, ne præter casam quod aiunt. nonne id sat erat,
Accipere ab illo iniuriam? etiam argentum est vltro obiectum ei,
Vt sit qui viuat, dum aliquid aliud flagitij conficiat.
G. Planissime. D. his nunc præmium est, qui recta prauа faciunt.
G. Verissime. D. vt stultissime quidem illi rem gesserimus.
G. Modo vt hoc consilio possit discedi, vt istam ducat.
D. Etiamne id dubium est? G. haud scio hercle, vt homo est, an mutet animũ.
D. Hem, mutet autem? G. nescio: verum si forte, dico.
D. Ita faciam, vt frater censuit: vt vxorem huc eius adducam,
Cum ista vt loquatur. Geta abi, prænuntia hanc venturam.
G. Argentum inuentum est Phædriæ: de iurgio siletur:

Prouiſum eſt ne in præſentia hæc hinc abeat: quid nunc porro,
Quid fiet? IN EODEM luto hæſitas: vorſuram ſoluis
Geta, præſens quod fuerat malum, in diem abÿit: plagæ creſcunt,
Niſi proſpicis nunc, hinc domum ibo, ac Phanium edocebo,
Nequid vereatur Phormionem, aut eius orationem.

Moralis expoſitio.

Auaros omnes & ad pecuniam plus ſatis attentos, poſtea fere ſemper deludi & in laqueos incidere, docet hæc ſcena.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Demipho excuſeth himſelfe for that he ſtudying to auoide the ſtaine of niggardlineſſe, is now to be reprehended for his follie. For it grieueth him that the money is giuen to Phormio.

DEMIPHO.

THrough our default wee make men ſay, that it is better to bee euill, whilſt we labour too much to bee reputed good and louing: ſo let a man flie, as men ſay, that he paſſe not his cottage. Was not that enough to take wrong at him, but that money muſt bee offered him without asking, that it may maintaine him vntill he bring ſome other miſchiefe to paſſe?

G. Its altogither true that you ſay.

D. Its now a reward to thoſe that make right things crooked.

G. Moſt truly ſpoken.

D. How very foolishly truly haue wee yeelded to him?

G. Only I would to God it may by this aduice bee driuen to this point, that hee may marrie this maide.

D. Is that yet in doubt?

G. Truly I know not, as he is but a man, whether he will change his minde.

D. Hoe, change his minde indeede?

G. I cannot tell: I ſay but if peraduenture he doe.

D. So I will doe, as my brother hath

GETA.

counſelled, that I may bring hither his wife to ſpeake with this maide. Goe thy way Geta, and tell before-hand, that this Chremes wife will come to her.

G. We haue found out money for Phedria: there is no mention made of the contention. Its foreſeene that this Phedrias paramour go not away at this time: whats now behinde, what ſhall be done? thou ſtickeſt ſtill in the ſame myre: thou ſhalt gaine nothing by this, Geta: the preſent euill which was, is but prolonged: thy puniſhment groweth greater, vnleſſe thou fore-ſee it. Now will I goe hence home, and inſtruct Phany that ſhee doe not any thing feare Phormio, or his talke.

Sententiæ.

Difficile eſt ſycophantarum laqueos deuitare.

Qui ante non cauet, poſt dolebit.

Incidit in Scyllam, cupiens vitare Charybdim.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

Argumentum.

Apud Demiphonem queritur Nausistrata, suum viri Chremetis negligentia minui patrimonium.

Demipho. Nausistrata. Chremes.

AGedum vt soles Nausistrata, fac vt illa placetur nobis :
Vt sua voluntate, id quod est faciundum faciat. N. faciam.
D. Pariter nunc opera me adiuves, ac dudum re opitulata es.
N. Factum volo: ac pol queo minus viri culpa, quam me dignum est.
D. Quid autem? N. [b] *quia pol mei patris bene parta indiligenter*
Tutatur: nam ex his prædys talenta argenti bina
Statim capiebat: hem, vir viro quid præstat? D. bina quæso?
N. Ac rebus vilioribus multo, tamen duo talenta. D. hui
N. quid hæc videntur? D. scilicet, N. virum me natam vellem:
Ego ostenderem. D. certo scio. N. quo pacto? D. parce sodes,
Vt possis cum illa: ne te adolescens mulier defatiget.
N. Faciam, vt iubes: sed meum virum abs te exire video. C. [c] *hem Demipho,*
Jam illi datum est argentum? D. curaui ilico. C. nollem datum.
Hei video vxorem: pene plus, quam sat erat. D. cur nolles Chreme?
C. Iam recte. D. quin tu? ecquid locutus cum ista es, quamobrem hanc ducimus?
C. Transegi D. quid ait tandem? C. adduci non potest. D quid non potest?
C. Quia vterq; vtriq; est cordi. D. quid istuc nostra? C. magni. præter hæc,
Cognatam comperi esse nobis. D. quid deliras? C. sic erit.
Non temere dico: redi mecum in memoriam. D satin sanus es?
N. Hau, obsecro vide, ne in cognatam pecces. D. non est. C. ne nega.
Patris nomen aliud dictum est: hoc tu errasti. D. non norat patrem?
C. Norat. D. cur aliud dixit? C. nunquam ne hodie concedes mihi,
Neque intelliges? D. si tu nihil narres. C. pergis. N. miror quid hoc siet.
D. Equidem hercle nescio. C. vin scire? at ita me seruet Juppiter
Vt propior illi, quam ego sum, ac tu, nemo est. D. dij vestram fidem:
Eamus ad ipsam vna omnes: nos aut scire, aut nescire hoc volo. C. ah.
D. Quid id est? C. ita ne paruam mihi fidem esse apud te? D. vin me credere?
Vin satis quæsitum mihi istuc esse? age fiat: quid illa filia
Amici vestri? quid futurum est? C. recte. D. hanc igitur mittimus?
C. Quid ni? D. illa maneat? C. sic. D. ire igitur tibi licet Nausistrata.
N. Sic pol commodius esse in omnes arbitror, quam vt cœperas
Manere hanc: nam perliberalis visa est, cum vidi, mihi.
D. Quid istuc negoti est? C. iam ne aperuit ostium? D. iam. C. ô Iuppiter,
Dij nos respiciunt, gnatam inueni nuptam cum tuo filio. D. hem,
Quo pacto id potuit? C. non satis tutus est ad narrandum hic locus.
D. At tu intro abi. C. heus, ne filij nostri quidem hoc resciscant, volo.

a Hortatur vt Phanium placatam reddat.

b Hæc querela in Chremetem œconomia est ad augendam futuram turbã, ex qua orietura cataftrophe Phædriæ.

c Altera epitasis pars, de pecunia temere effusa.

ACT. V. SCEN. III.

The Argument.

Nauſiſtrata complaines to Demipho that her husband Chremes hath waſted her ſtocke through his negligence.

DEMIPHO. NAVSISTRATA. CHREMES.

COme on Nauſiſtrata, thou muſt helpe to make vs friends againe, that he may goe about this matter willingly.

N. Ile doe ſo much for you.

D. I pray thee ſtand my friend, and lend me a little money once againe.

N. Content, I will: and yet I thanke my husband, I cannot helpe you with ſo much as I could willingly part with.

D. Why ſo?

N. Becauſe he doth not play the good husband with the goods which my father I wote well, tooke good paines for. For he got quickly 200 pounds and odde money, by our two farmes at Lemnum: ſee what ods there is betweene man & man.

D. What, two hundreth pounds?

N. I ſurely, he got no leſſe when corne was cheaper a good deale, then is now.

D. Oh God, how could that be?

N. What, doſt thou make a wōder at it?

D. I truly.

N. I would I had bin a man: I would haue ſhewed thee quickly how.

D. I thinke ſo.

N. Which way thinke you?

D. Nay but ſtay a little and reſt thy ſelf, that thou maiſt be better able to talk with her, leſt ſhe be too good for thee, becauſe ſhee is a young luſtie guts.

N. Marrie and well ſaid, I care not if I doe: but ſtay ſirra, mee thinkes I ſee my husband come from your houſe.

C. Ho Demipho, haue you giuen him the money?

D. I diſcharged that preſently.

C. I would you had not giuen it yet. Oh my wife is here, I had like to a mard all.

D. Why, would you not haue me giue it him?

C. Nay, now alls well.

D. But ſay, haue you talkt with the party about whome wee brought hither your wife?

C. I haue talkt with her.

D. What ſaith ſhee now?

C. Shee will not by any meanes.

D. Why will ſhee not?

C. Becauſe they loue one another entirely.

D. Whats that to vs?

C. Yes very much. Beſides this, I heare ſay ſhee is our kinſwoman.

D. What, doſt thou dote?

C. So it will prooue: I know what I ſay, bethinke you your ſelfe as well as I doe.

D. Is this good fellow well in his wits troweye?

N. Hiſt, I pray thee take heede, ſpeake not againſt our couſin.

D. Shee is none of my couſin.

N. Nay, doe not ſay ſo, her father indeede is called by another name: and therein thou art deceiued.

D. Did not he know her father?

C. Yes, he did.

D. Why then did he call him by another name?

C. Wilt thou neither beleeue mee to day, nor vnderſtand me?

D. Yes, if thou telſt me nothing.

C. What, more anger yet?

N. I maruell whats the matter?

D. Truly I know not.

C. Would you faine know? verily, I know none is nearer allied vnto her then you

you and I.

D. Good God, this is ſtrange: lets goe altogither vnto her, ile know whats the matter, off or on.

C. Alas, alas.

D. What ayle you?

C. A ſirra, that I cannot bee no better beleeued at you hand.

D. Will you haue me beleeue you? and will you beleeue me that I haue enquired after the mater ſufficiently? be it ſo. Say then, what ſhall become of the gentlewoman our friends daughter?

C. Shee ſhall doe well enough.

D. How then, ſhall wee ſend away your wife?

C. What elſe?

D. Muſt the other goe?

C. I meane ſo.

D. Then you may be gone Nauſiſtrata.

N. Surely I thinke this is a better courſe for all parts, then that ſhee ſhould ſtay, as you were once minded. For I ſaid as ſoone as I ſawe her, that ſhee was a very kinde wench.

D. Whats there to doe?

C. What, doth ſhe keep houſe already?

D. Already.

C. O good God: we roſe on the right ſide to day. I heare ſay there is a marriage betweene my daughter, and your ſonne.

D. Hah, how could that be?

C. This is no place to tell you.

D. Then go in and tell me.

C. But ſirra neighbour, let not your ſon and mine know of this here, I aduiſe you.

Sententia.

Viſitatum eſt mulieribus conqueri de virorum luxu & negligentia.

Verborum perplexitate & ambagibus obſcurandum eſt, quod non velis ab omnia audientibus intelligi.

Homo ruſticus & rudis quæ ſubobſcure dicuntur non intelligit.

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

Argumentum.

Antipho redemptam Phædriæ amicam gratulatur, ſeque involutum his malis queritur, vnde expediri nequeat.

ANTIPHO.

LAEtus ſum, vtut meæ res ſeſe habent, fratri obtigiſſe quod volt.
Quam ſcitum eſt, eiuſmodi parare in animo cupiditates,
Quas cum res aduerſæ ſient, paulo mederi poſſis?
Hic ſimul argentum repperit, cura ſeſe expediuit:
Ego nullo poſſum remedio me exoluere ex his turbis,
Quin ſi hoc celetur, in metu: ſin patefit, in probro ſiem.
Neque me domum nunc recipercm, ni mihi eſſet ſpes oſtenſa
Huiuſce habendæ: ſed vbinam Getam inuenire poſſim,
Vt rogem, quod tempus conueniendi patris me capere iubeat?

ACT. V. SCEN. IV.

The Argument.

Antipho reioyceth that Phedria hath recouered his ſweet-heart: and complaineth that he himſelfe is in ſuch a pecke of troubles, that he cannot get out.

ANTIPHO.

I Am glad, howsoeuer mine own matters go, that my brother hath sped well. It is a a wise part, to content ones selfe with so lowe an estate, as that when aduersitie comes, a man may mend himselfe with little. As soone as my brother had gotten money, his care was past. I can by no meanes ridde my selfe out of these turmoiles; if the matter be kept close, I shall liue still in feare, if it be knowne, I shall be disgraced. Surely I would not goe home, if I had not some hope to haue her. But where in Gods name shall I meete with Geta, that I may aske him what time he will appoint me to talke with my father?

Sententiæ.

Suis ipsorum commodis amatores gaudent: scil. insano nemo in amore videt.

Pulchrum est affectibus mederi in afflictione.

ACT. V. SCEN. V.

Argumentum.

Adnumeratam esse lenoni pecuniam narrat Phormio, & quasi re bene gesta, nunc se curaturum cuticulam dicit.

PHORMIO. ANTIPHO.

ARgentum accepi, tradidi lenoni, abduxi mulierem,
Curaui propria ea Phædria vt potiretur: nam emissa est manu,
Nunc vna res mihi etiam restat, quæ est conficiunda, otium
A senibus ad potandum vt habeam: nam aliquot hos sumam dies.
A. Sed Phormio est: quid ais? P. quid? A. quidnam nunc facturus Phædria?
Quo pacto satietatem amoris ait se velle sumere?
P. Vicissim parteis tuas acturus est. A. quas? P. vt fugitet patrem:
Te suam rogauit rursum vt ageres causam, vt pro se diceres:
Nam potaturus est apud me: ego me ire senibus Sunium
Dicam ad mercatum, ancillulam emptum, quam dudum dixit Geta;
Ne cum hic non videant me, conficere credant argentum suum.
Sed ostium concrepuit abs te, A. vide quis egrediatur. P. Geta est.

ACTVS V. SCENA V.

The Argument.

Phormio tels that hee hath paid the money to the baud, and as though hee had handled the matter well, he brags that he will make much of one.

PHORMIO. ANTIPHO.

I Haue receiued the money, I haue deliuered it to the baud, I haue brought away the woman, and I haue taken order that Phedria shall enioy her full & whole, for shee is set free. Now here is but one thing behinde, which I must dispatch, for I must needes borrow three or foure daies of the olde men to make merrie.

A. But here is Phormio mee thinkes: how now, what saist thou?

P. What?

P. What?

A. What doth Phædria meane to doe? how doth he ſay that he will haue his fill of loue?

P. He ſaith he muſt play your part once againe?

A. What part?

P. That he may eſcape his father: hee entreates you that you would pleade his cauſe and ſpeake for him once more. For hee and I muſt make merry. Ile tell the old men that I am going to Sunium to the mart to buy the maide which Geta ſpake of a while agoe: leaſt when they ſee I am not here, they thinke I am gone to ſpend their money: but the doore creekes behinde thee.

A. See who comes forth.

P. Its Geta.

Sententiæ.

Serui infideles ſuis techinis gaudent.
Serui dominorum incommodo cuncta abliguriunt.

ACT. V. SCEN. VI.

Argumentum.

Geta Antiphoni nuntiat Phanium inventam eſſe Chremetis filiam.

GETA. ANTIPHO. PHORMIO.

O Fortuna, ò fors fortuna, quantis commoditatibus,
Quam ſubito hero meo Antiphoni ope veſtra hunc oneraſtis diem?
A. Quidnam hic ſibi volt? G. noſque amicos eius exoneraſtis metu?
Sed ego nunc mihi ceſſo, qui non humerum hunc onero pallio:
Atque hominem propero inuenire, vt hæc, quæ contigerint ſciat?
A. Num tu intelligis quid hic narret? P. num tu? A. nihil, P. tantundem ego.
G. ad lenonem hinc ire pergam: ibi nunc ſunt. A. heus. Geta. G. hem tibi.
Num mirum, aut nouum eſt, reuocari curſum cum inſtitueris? A. Geta.
G. Pergit hercle: nunquam tu tuo odio vinces me. A. non manes?
G. Vapulabis. A. id tibi quidem iam fiet, niſi reſiſtis, verbero.
G. Familiariorem oportet eſſe hanc, qui minitatur malum: ſed is ne eſt
Quem quæro, an non? ipſus eſt. P. congredere actutum. A. quid eſt?
G. Omnium, quantum eſt, qui viuant, hominum homo honoratiſſime:
Nam ſine controuerſia à dys ſolus diligere Antipho.
A. Ita velim: ſed qui iſthuc credam ita eſſe, mihi dici velim.
G. Satin eſt, ſi te delibutum gaudio reddo? A. enecas.
P. Quin tu hinc pollicitationes auſer, & quod fers, cedo. G. oh.
Tu quoque hic aderas Phormio? P. aderam: ſed ceſſas? G. accipe, hem,
Vt modo argentum tibi dedimus apud forum, recta domum
Sumus profecti: interea mittit herus me ad vxorem tuam.
A. Quamobrem? G. omitto proloqui: nam nihil ad hanc rem eſt Antipho,
Vbiin gynæceum ire occipio, puer ad me accurrit Mida.
Poſtea apprehendit pallio: reſupinat: reſpicio: rogo.
Quamobrem retineat me: ait eſſe vetitum intro ad heram accedere:
Sophrona modo fratrem huc, inquit, ſenis introduxit Chremem,

Eumque

Eumque nunc esse intus cum illa: hoc vbi ego audiui, ad fores
Suspenso gradu placide ire perrexi: accessi: astiti:
Animam compressi, aurem admoui, ita animum cœpi attendere,
Hoc modo sermonem captans. A. euge Geta. G. hic pulcherrimum
Facinus audiui: itaque hercle exclamaui gaudio.
P. Quod? G. quodnam arbitrare? A. nescio. G. atqui mirificissimum:
Patruus tuus pater inuentus est Phanio vxori tuæ. A. hem,
Quid ais? G. cum eius consueuit olim matre in Lemno clanculum.
P. Somnium: vtin hæc ignoraret suum patrem? G. aliquid credito
Phormio esse causæ: sed me censen potuisse omnia
Intelligere extra ostium, intus quæ inter sese ipsi egerint?
P. Atque hercle ego quoque illam audiui fabulam. G. imo etiam dabo
Quo magis credas: patruus interea inde huc egreditur foras:
Haud multo post cum patre idem recipit se intro denuo:
Ait vterque tibi potestatem eius habendæ se dare:
Denique ego sum missus, te vt requirerem, atque adducerem.
A. Hem quin ergo? rape me: quid cessas? G. fecero. A. o mi Phormio,
Vale. P. vale Antipho: bene ita me dij ament, factum gaudeo.

ACT. V. SCEN. VI.

The Argument.

Geta tels Antipho that Phany is found to be Chremes daughter.

GETA. ANTIPHO. PHORMIO.

O Fortune, ô good fortune, what a pleasure hast thou done my maister Antipho to day vnlooked for?

A. What doth this good fellow meane?

G. And put vs all that bee his friendes out of feare? But ile stay no longer, but cast my cloake on my shoulder, and goe seeke him in all hast, to tell him of these good newes.

A. Dost thou vnderstand what this fellow saith? P. Do you?

A. Not a iot.

P. No more do I.

G. I goe presently to the bauds house, for there they are.

A. Ho Geta.

G. How now sir, its no new or strange thing for a man to be cald backe & troubled when he is going on his way.

A. Geta,

G. He hath not done yet: goe to sir, ile say neuer the more for your brauling.

A. Will you not stay?

G. Ile knocke thee if thou wilt not hold thy peace.

A. Nay, thou, it may chance, shall be knocked if thou dost not stay the sooner.

G. Me thinkes he should haue more to doe with me then he hath, that threatens me thus: but is it not hee trow whom I seeke? its euen he.

P. Go talke with him presently.

A. Whats the matter with you?

G. Thou art the happiest man aliue this day: out of doubt God loues thee Antipho.

A. So I would haue him: but I would faine know why I should think so.

G. Will you not be glad, if I make your worship merry?

A. Thou

A. Thou kilſt me.

P. Away with theſe promiſes and tel vs what newes.

G. Oh, were thou here too Phormio?

P. I was heere: but why doſt thou not tell him?

G. Hearken: as ſoone as I had giuen you mony in the market, I went ſtraight way home; anone my maiſter ſent me to your wife.

A. Why ſo?

G. Nay, there I leaue you: for its nothing to this thing I am about to tell you. As I was about to go into the nurcerie: Mida the lad came running to mee, and puld me by the cloake, and hung about me; whereupon I looked backe, and aſked him why he puld me: then he got vp and told mee that they would not let him go in to his miſtris, becauſe Chremes the old mans brother (as Sophrona ſaide) and they were within cloſe togither. As ſoone as I heard that, I went ſoftly to the dore, I ſtood ſtill, I made no noiſe, I laid mine eare to the dore, and I liſtened to heare what they would ſay.

A. Go to Geta.

G. Heere I heard that goodly matter, which made me almoſt cry out for ioy.

P. What I pray thee?

G. What thinke you?

A. I know not.

G. Surely its a ſtrange thing. Your vncle is found to bee father to Phany your wife.

A. Ho what ſaiſt thou?

G. Hee had to doe with her mother at Lemnum priuily.

P. Thou dreameſt: what did not ſhee know her father?

G. Thou maiſt beleeue that ſome of this is true which I ſay, though all is not, becauſe I could hardly hear without the doores all that which they did within.

P. It may be ſo, for I haue heard ſuch a tale.

G. Yes ile tell thee ſomewhat why thou maiſt beleeue it rather. Thy vncle came forth of the houſe as I ſtood there, and anone after he & thy father went in again, and both of thē agreed that thou ſhouldſt haue her. At laſt they ſent mee to ſeeke thee, and to bring thee to them.

A. Ho, why then carry me thither in all haſt: why doſt thou ſtay?

G. Ile diſpatch preſently.

A. Farewell good friend Phormio.

H. Antipho farewell. I am glad, ſo God helpe me, that all is ſo well.

Sententiæ.

Serui adulatores gratulantur dominis fortunatos ſucceſſus rerum.

Serui ſunt exploratores & ſecretorum rimatores.

In rebus proſperis lætamur.

ACT. V. SCEN. VII.

PHORMIO.

TAntam fortunam de improuiſo eſſe his datam?
Summa eludendi occaſio eſt mihi nunc ſenes,
Et Phædriæ curam adimere argentarium,
Ne cuiquam ſuorum æqualium ſupplex ſiet:
Nam idem hoc argentum ita vt ingratis eſt datum,
His datum erit: hoc qui cogam, re ipſa repperi.
Nunc geſtus mihi, voltuſque eſt capiundus nouus.
Sed hinc concedam in angiportum hoc proximum:
Inde hiſce oſtendam me, vbi erunt egreſſi foras:
Quò me aſſimularam ire ad mercatum, non eo.

ACT.

ACT. V. SCEN. VII.

PHORMIO.

AND had they ſo good ſucceſſe indeede, when they were out of all hope? I am very glad of it, I haue now a very good occaſion to coſen the olde lads, Phedria ſhall not neede to take care to get the money, nor be beholding to any of his friends For I will haue the mony out of their purſes, which the vnthankfull bauds muſt haue: I know how & all. Marry I muſt get me another gate, and put on a new face, and ſo I will go to yonder narrow ſtreete hard by, there ile ſtand that the olde doches may ſee mee when they come forth, I will make them beleeue I went to the market, but I neuer meant it.

Sententiæ.

Fortunati & improuiſi euentus admirationem pariunt.

In hoc toti ſunt Sycophantæ vt pecuniam vel fraude comparent vel non reddant.

ACT. V. SCEN. VIII.

Argamentum.

Cognita Phanio, ſenes a Phormione pecuniam repetunt. Phormio negat ſe redditurum. Hinc contentio inter eos oritur.

DEMIPHO, PHORMIO, CHREMES.

Dis magnas merito gratias habeo, atque ago,
Quando euenere hæc nobis frater proſpere.
Quantum poteſt, nunc conueniendus Phormio eſt,
Priuſquam dilapidet noſtras triginta minas,
Vt auferamus. P. Demiphonem, ſi domi eſt,
Viſam: ve quod. D. at nos ad te ibamus Phormio.
P. De eadem hac fortaſſe cauſa? D. ita hercle. P. credidi.
Quid ad me ibatis? ridiculum. an veremini,
Ne non id facerem, quod recepiſſem ſemel?
Heus, heus, quanta hæc mea paupertas eſt: tamen
Adhuc curaui vnum hoc quidem, vt mihi eſſet fides.
C. Eſt ne ea ita, vt dixti, liberalis? D. oppido.
P. Itaque ad vos venio nuntiatum Demipho,
Paratum me eſſe: vbi voltis, vxorem date.
Nam omnes poſthabui mihi res, ita vti par fuit,
Poſtquam tantopere id vos velle animum aduorteram.
D. At hic dehortatus eſt me, ne illam tibi darem:
Nam qui erit rumor populi, inquit, ſi id feceris?
Olim cum honeſte potuit, tum non eſt data:
Nunc viduam extrudi turpe eſt: ferme eadem omnia,
Quæ tute dudum coram me incuſaueras.
P. Satin ſuperbe illuditis me? D. qui? P. rogas?

Quia

Quia ne alteram quidem illam potero ducere:
Nam quo ore redibo ad eam, quam contempſerim?
C. Tum autem Antiphonem video abſeſe amittere
Inuitum eam: inque. D. tum autem video filium
Inuitum ſane mulierem abſe amittere.
Sed tranſiſodes ad forum, atque illud mihi
Argentum iube rurſum reſcribi Phormio.
P. Quod? næ ego perſcripſi porro illis, quibus debui.
D. Quid igitur fiet? P. ſi vis mihi vxorem dare,
Quam deſpondiſti, ducam: ſin eſt, vt velis
Manere illam apud te, dos hic mancat Demipho:
Nam non eſt æquom me propter vos decipi:
Cum ego veſtri honoris cauſſa repudium alteri
Remiſerim, quæ tantundem dotis dabat.
D. I hinc in malam rem cum iſthac magnificentia
Fugitiue: etiam nunc credis te ignorarier,
Aut tu facta adeo? P. irritor. D. tu ne hanc duceres,
Si tibi data eſſet? P. fac periculum. D. vt filius
Cum illa habitet apud te: hoc veſtrum conſilium fuit.
P. Quæſo quid narras? D. quin tu mihi argentum cedo.
P. Imo vero, tu vxorem cedo. D. in ius ambula.
P. In ius? cnimuero ſi porro eſſe odioſi pergitis.
D. Quid facies? P. ego ne? vos me indotatum modo
Patrocinari fortaſſe arbitramini:
Etiam dotatus ſoleo. C. quid id noſtra? P. nihil.
Hic quandam noram, cuius vir vxorem. C. hem. D. quid eſt?
P. Lemni habuit aliam. C. nullus ſum. P. ex qua filiam
Suſcepit: & eam clam educat. C. ſepultus ſum.
P. Hæc adeo ego illi iam denarrabo. C. obſecro,
Ne facias. P. oh, tun is eras? D. vt ludos facit.
C. Miſſum te facimus. P. fabulæ. C. quid vis tibi?
Argentum quod habes, condonamus te. P. audio:
Quid vos (malum) ergo me ſic ludificamini
Inepti veſtra puerili ſententia?
Nolo, volo: volo, nolo rurſum: cedo, cape:
Quod dictum, indictum eſt: quod modo erat ratum, irritum eſt.
C. Quo pacto, aut vnde hæc hic reſciuit? D. neſcio,
Niſi me dixiſſe nemini, id certo ſcio.
C. Monſtri, ita me dy ament, ſimile. P. inieci ſcrupulum. D. hem,
Hiccine vt à nobis hoc tantum argenti auferat,
Tam aperte irridens? emori hercle ſatius eſt?
Animo virili præſentique vt ſis, para.
Vides tuum peccatum eſſe elatum foras,
Neque iam id celare poſſe te vxorem tham:
Nunc quod ipſa ex alijs audiura ſit Chreme,
Id noſmet indicare placabilius eſt.

Tum

Tum hunc impuratum poterimus noſtro modo
Vlciſci P. atat, niſi mihi proſpicio, hæreo:
Hi gladiatorio animo ad me adfectant viam.
C. At vereor, vt placari poſſit. D. bono animo es:
Ego redigam vos in gratiam, hoc fretus, Chreme,
Cum è medio exceſſit, vnde hæc ſuſcepta eſt tibi.
P. Itane agitis mecum? ſatis aſtute aggredimini:
Non hercle ex re iſtius me inſtigaſti Demipho.
Ain tu, vbi peregre tibi quod lubitum fuit, feceris:
Neque huius ſis veritus fœminæ primarie,
Quin tu noxo modo ei faceres contumelias:
Venias nunc precibus lautum peccatum tuum?
Hiſce ego illam dictis ita tibi incenſam dabo,
Vt ne reſlinguas, lachrumis ſi extillaueris.
D. Malum, quod iſti dy, deæque omnes duint:
Tanta ne aſſectum quenquam hominem eſſe audacia?
Nonne hoc publicitus ſcelus hinc deportarier
In ſolas terras? C. In id redactus ſum loci,
Vt quid agam cum illo, neſciam prorſus. D. ego ſcio:
In ius eamus. P. in ius? huc, ſi quid lubet.
D. Aſſequere, ac retine, dum huc ego ſeruos euoco.
C. Etenim nequeo ſolus: accurre huc. P. vna iniuria eſt
Tecum. C. lege agito ergo. P. altera eſt tecum Chreme.
D. Rape hunc. P. ita ne agitis? enimuero voce eſt opus.
Nauſiſtrata, exi. C. os opprime. D. impurum vide
Quantum valet. P. Nauſiſtrata inquam. C. non taces?
P. Taceam? D. niſi ſequitur, pugnos in ventrem ingere,
P. Vel oculum exculpe: eſt, vbi vos vlciſcar, locus.

ACT. V. SCEN. VIII.

The Argument.

Now Phany is knowne whence ſhe came, the old men would haue their money againe of Phormio: Phormio will not reſtore it, and thereupon they fall out and go to law.

DEMIPHO, PHORMIO, CHREMES.

BRother, I giue God hartily thankes, becauſe thoſe thinges haue falne out ſo well for vs: now I thinke its beſt for vs to talke with Phormio out of hand before he ſpend the thirty pound which he had of vs, that we may get it againe.

P. Ile go ſee Demipho, if he be at home.

D. And wee are comming to you Phormio.

P. I thinke ſo, and it may be about the ſame matter too.

D. I truly.

P. I thought ſo: wherefore were ye comming to me? thats a Ieſt, are ye afraid I would not performe that which I promiſed? ſurely as poore as I am, I had alwaies a care to keepe my credit.

C. But ſay, iſt not as I ſaide, is ſhe not a very

very kinde maide?

D. Very kinde.

P. Therefore for I came to tell you Demipho, that I am ready: let mee marrie her when you wil: for I set all other things aside as reason was, after I knew it was your minde that I should haue her.

D. But Chremes hath counselled mee not to giue her vnto thee: for what will the people say (saith he) if thou shouldest? heretofore when you might haue done it with honesty then you would not: now that she is a widdow, its no reason that she should bee thrust vpon him; and many things moe, which you reckoned vp to me of late.

P. You mocke me verie saucily, doe you not, thinke ye?

D. Why?

P. Doe you aske: because I cannot now marry the other: for with what face can I goe to her againe which I haue cast off?

C. Then I see also Antipho is not willing to part with her: say so.

D. Then I see also that my son is vnwilling to part with the woman. But goe to the market Phormio, and get mee that same money againe.

P. What money. Of my word I haue paide it to them, to whom I was appointed.

D. What shall we do then?

P. If you will haue mee marry this woman which you haue betrothed vnto me, I am content. But if you will haue her stay at your house still, the doury shall stay where it is. For its no reason that I should be deceiued for you: since I was content to bee diuourced from another to saue your credit, who would haue giuen as good a doury as that comes to.

D. Get thee hence and be hanged with thy liberality about thy necke thou rogue, dost not think I know thee and thy good deeds too well?

P. I am catcht.

D. Wou'dst thou marry this woman if thou mightst haue her?

P. Trie me.

D. What should my sonne dwell within thee? this was your drift.

P. What do you say I pray you?

D. Marry giue me my money I say.

P. Nay giue you me my wife.

D. Come on and walke with me to the consistory.

P. To the consistory? doe and you will, if ye meane to be famous for wranglers.

D. What will you do trow?

P. What I? you thinke that I am a fit proctour for none but for them that haue nothing: yes I warrant you, I meet with some clients that houe somwhat now and then.

C. Whats that to vs?

P. Nothing: I know a gentle woman hereabouts, whose husband hath another.

C. How now?

D. Whats that he saith?

P. Wife at Lemnum.

C. I die, I die.

P. By which woman hee hath a daughter, and he brings her vp vnnarvares to his wife.

C. I am buried.

P. Ile euen goe tell her of this geare presently.

C. I pray thee do not.

P. Oh are you the man?

D. What sport he makes?

C. We are content to let you goe.

P. Its but a tale.

C. What wilt thou haue? Thou shalt keepe the mony still which thou hast.

P. I heare you, why then (with a mischiefe) do you mocke me ye dotrels saying like children, I will not, I will, I will, I will not, giue me it, take it, ye say, and vnsay: ye doe and vndoe.

C. How, and where trow you heard hee of these things?

D. I know not that, this I am sure, I told it to no body.

C. This is strange as God helpe me.

P. I haue giuen them a bone to picke.

D. Hoe, shall we suffer him to get away so much money from vs, to fleere & geere at vs in euery corner? Ile die, first. Therefore be of good courage, and plucke vp a good heart, you see your fault is knowne abroad; and that you cannot keepe it from your wife. I thinke it therefore best for some of vs to tell her of it, for quietnesse sake, and then we may be reuenged of the varlot as we list.

P. Alas, alas, vnlesse I looke to my selfe I am in for a bird. Yonder fellowes come towards me swearing and staring like cauillers.

C. I am afraid she will not be pacified.

D. Be of good cheare man, I warrant you Ile make you friendes, since shee is dead, by whom you had this maiden.

P. Do you deale so with me? you set vpon me very craftily: I tell you Demipho it shall bee scarce good for him that you haue set me on: doe you when you haue done what you like abroad, nothing regard this good gentlewoman, but seeking to disgrace her afresh; doe you thinke, I say, to carry this fault cleanly away with a little entreaty; Ile tell her such a tale for this geare, that she shall not be well pleased with some of you.

D. What a mischiefe hath God sent vs here; was there euer the like bold impudent fellow? would not this vilde varlet be banisht all good company?

C. I am brought to such a stay that I know not what to do with him.

D. I know; lets put him in the court.

P. In the court? I euen there and you please.

D. Stay and hold him while I call my seruants.

C. I cannot alone; come hither quickly?

P. I haue an action against you.

C. Then take the law of him.

P. I haue another against you Chremes

D. Carry him away.

P. Is this your dealing? you will make me cry out of you, Nausistrata come forth of doores.

C. Stop his mouth.

P. Nausistrata I say.

C. Wilt thou not hold thy peace?

P. Should I hold my peace?

D. Pinch him in the guts vnlesse he will follow.

P. Pull out mine eies and you will, Ile finde a place to be reuenged of you.

Sententiæ.

Parasitorum insignis est audacia & impudentia

Quod parasitis semel in manus venit, nulla ratione extorquetur.

Maritus etiam ob peccatum non ita vxorem timeat, vt se virum esse obliuiscatur.

Senes etiam pecuniæ studio rixas forenses non fugiunt.

ACT. V. SCEN. IX.

Argumentum.

Phormio Chremetem prodit vxori de altera coniuge: Chremes grauiter obiurgatur, Phormio exultat tam probe se vltum senes. Demipho pro fratre intercedit, & orat vt huic vxor factum condonet. Ea neque se ignoscere dicit, neque promittere quidquam, sed filii iudicio permittere omnia.

Nausistrata

Nausistrata, Chremes, Phormio, Demipho.

QVis nominat me? C. hem N. quid istuc turbæ est obsecro
Mi vir? P. hem, quid nunc obticuisti? N. quis hic homo est?
Non mihi respondes? P. hiccine vt tibi respondeat,
Qui hercle vbi sit, nescit? C. cane isti quicquam credas.
P. Abi: tange: si non totus friget, me eneca.
C. Nihil est. N. quid ergo est? quid isthic narrat? P. iam scies:
Ausculta. C. pergin credere? N. quid ego obsecro
Huic credam, qui nihil dixit? P. delirat miser
Timore. Non pol temere est, quod tu tam times.
C. Ego ne timeo? P. recte sane: quando nihil times,
Et hoc nihil est quod ego dico, tu narra. D. scelus,
Tibi narret? P. cho tu, factum est abs te sedulo
Profratre. N. mi vir, non mihi narras? C. at. N. quid at?
C. Non opus est dicto. P. tibi quidem: at scito huius opus est.
In Lemno. C. hem quid ais? D. non taces? P. clam te. C. hei mihi.
P. Vxorem duxit. N. mi homo, dy melius duint.
P. Sic factum est. N. perij misera. P. & inde filiam
Suscepit iam vnam, dum tu dormis. C. quid agimus?
N. Pro Dij immortales, facinus indignum & malum.
P. Hoc actum est. N. an quidquam hodie est factum indignius?
Qui mihi, vbi ad vxores ventum est, tum fiunt senes,
Demipho, te appello: nam me cum hocipso distædet loqui:
Hoccine erant itiones crebræ, & mansiones diutinæ
Lemni? hæccine erat, quæ nostros fructus minuebat, vilitas?
D. Ego Nausistrata esse in hac re culpam meritam non nego:
Sed eam, quæ sit ignoscenda. P. verba fiunt mortuo.
D. Nam neque negligentia tua, neque id odio fecit tuo.
Vinolentus, fere ab hinc annos quindecim, mulierculam
Eam compressit, vnde hæc nata est: neque post illam vnquam attigit.
Ea mortem obyit: è medio abyt: qui sit in re hac scrupulus?
Quamobrem te oro, vt alia tua facta sunt, æquo animo hoc feras.
N. Quid ego æquo animo? cupio misera in hac re iam defungier.
Sed quid sperem? ætate porro minus peccaturum putem?
Iam tum erat senex, senectus si verecundos facit.
An mea forma, atque ætas magis expetenda est Demiphoi?
Quid mihi nunc adfers, quamobrem expectem, aut sperem porro non fore?
P. Exequias Chremeti, quibus est commodum ire, iam tempus est.
Sic dabo: age nunc, age, Phormionem qui volet lacessito.
Faxo tali cum mactatum, atque hic est, infortunio.
Redeat sane in gratiam: iam supplicij satis est mihi.
Habet hæc, ei quod, dum viuat, vsque ad aurem obganniat.
N. An meo merito credo? quid ego nunc commemorem Demipho
Sigillatim, quali in istum fuerim? D. noui æque omnia.

Tecum. N. meriton hoc meo videtur factum? D. minime gentium:
Verum quando iam accusando fieri infectum non potest,
Ignosce, orat: confitetur: purgat: quid vis amplius?
P. Enimuero priusquam hæc dat veniam, mihi prospiciam, & Phædriæ.
Heus Nausistrata, priusquam huic respondes temere, audi. N. quid est?
P. Ego minas triginta per fallaciam ab illo abstuli:
Eas dedi tuo gnato: is pro sua amica lenoni dedit.
C. Hem quid ais? N. adeon hoc indignum tibi videtur, filius
Homo adolescens, si habet vnam amicam, tu vxores duas?
Nihil pudere? quo ore illum obiurgabis? responde mihi.
D. Faciet vt voles. N. imo vt iam scias meam sententiam,
Neque ego ignosco, neque promitto quicquam, neque respondeo
Prius, quam gnatum videro: eius iudicio permitto omnia:
Quod is iubebit faciam. P. mulier sapiens es Nausistrata.
N. Satis tibi est. P. imo vero pulchre discedo, & probe,
Et præter spem. N. tu tuum nomen dic quod est. Ph. mihin? Phormio,
Vestræ familiæ hercle amicus, & tuo summus Phædriæ.
N. Phormio: at ego ædepol posthac tibi, quod potero & quæ voles,
Faciamque & dicam. P. benigne dicis. N. pol meritum est tuum.
P. Vin primum hodie facere, quod ego gaudeam, Nausistrata?
Et quod tuo viro oculi doleant? N. cupio. P. me ad cœnam voca.
N. pol vero voco. D. eamus intro hinc. N. fiat: sed vbi est Phædria
Iudex noster? P. iam hic saxo aderit. Vos valete, & plaudite.

ACT. V. SCEN. IX.

The Argument.

Phormio tels Nausistrata that her Husband Chremes had another wife. Chremes is well shent for his labour. Phormio is very glad that he hath reuenged the old lads so kindly. Demipho pleades hard for his brother, and intreates his wife to forgiue him. She makes answere, that she would neither forgiue him, nor promise him any thing, but is content to leaue all to her sonnes discretion.

Nausistrata, Chremes, Phormio, Demipho.

WHo cals me?
C. Out alas.
N. Husband, what a coile is there?
P. Hoe, why would you not speake erewhile?
N. What is hee for a man? why dost thou not answer me?
P. Would you haue him answer you, that knowes not where he is?
C. Take heede, do not beleeue this fellow whatsoeuer he saith.
P. Go thy way, lay thy hand vpon him, if he be not as cold as a stone, let mee bee dead.
C. Here is nothing to doe.
N. No, whats that then thou pratlest about?
P. You shall know by and by, harke in thine eare.
C. Wilt thou beleeue him?

N. What

N. What ſhould I beleeue him, he hath tolde me nothing yet.

Ph. The poore ſoule dotes for feare.

N. Its not for nought that you are ſo afraide.

C. Am I afraide?

P. I truly are you ſir. If you are not afraide, and if it be nothing that I ſay, doe you tell it I pray you.

D. Thou filth, ſhould he tell it thee?

P. Aho you ſir, you haue taken great paines for your brother.

N. Husband, will you not tell me?

C. But.

N. What but?

C. Its not worth the telling.

P. Not for you perhaps, but its worth the knowing for her. In Lemnum.

C. Out alas, what ſaiſt thou?

D. Wilt thou not holde thy peace?

P. Vnawares to you.

C. Alas, what ſhall I doe?

P. He married a wife.

N. Marrie God ſwarbour.

P. Tis as I tell you.

N. Out vpon it, I am vndone.

P. And by her he hath one daughter, when you thought of nothing leſſe.

C. What ſhall we doe?

N. O good God, what a wicked pranck is this?

P. This is done and paſt.

N. Was any this day aliue ſerued as I am? why forſooth when they come home to their wiues, they complaine they are olde. Demipho, I appeale to thee, for I am aſhamed to talke with him: was this your often going, & long ſtaying at Lemnum? was this the cheapneſſe of corne that mard our market at Lemnum?

D. Nauſiſtrata, I doe not denie, but that hee is worthie to be blamed for that hee hath done, but yet the matter is not ſo great, but you may pardon him if you pleaſe.

N. You were as good ſpeake to one that is dead.

D. For he did it not either for that hee did not care for you, or for that hee did miſlike you, but being drunke vpon a time, about fifteene yeares agoe, hee lay with that woman, and got this maide by her: afterward he neuer toucht her. Shee is now dead, ſhee is not to be ſeene, what great matter is here to ſtand vpon? wherefore I entreate thee take it patiently, as thou haſt done heretofore.

N What ſhould I take patiently? poore ſoule, I could bee content to endure any thing in this caſe: but what hope haue I? ſhall I thinke he will doe ſo no more, becauſe he is olde? he was olde then if that would haue mended the matter. As for my beauty and age, is that any better now then it was then? What canſt thou ſay Demipho? what reaſon haue I to thinke that he will doe no more ſo?

P. Its time now that Chremes were faire buried. So ile ſerue them all: go too, go too now, let who wil prouoke Phormio, he ſhall fare euen as well I trowe, as hee hath done. We will be friends now, if hee pleaſe: I haue euen puniſhed him enough. Shee hath ſomewhat I thinke to lay in his diſh, as long as he liues.

N. Haue I deſerued, thinke you, that he ſhould ſerue me thus? what need I, Demipho, call to mind how I haue behaued my ſelfe toward him in euery point?

D. I know it as well as your ſelfe.

N. Doe you thinke indeede that I haue any way deſerued this at his hands?

D. No truly: but becauſe that which is done cannot be vndone, forget & forgiue him: he doth intreate you: he confeſſeth his fault, he cleares himſelfe as well as he can: what would you haue more?

P. But before thee forgiues him, ile prouide for my ſelfe and Phedria. Hoe Nauſiſtrata, harke in your eare, before you make him any anſwer.

N. Whats the matter?

P. I haue couſened him, I may tell you, of thirtie pounds, and giuen it to your ſonne Phedria: hee gaue it to the baud for his true loue.

C. Oh, what ſaiſt thou?

N. Is it ſo haineus a matter, that thy ſonne, a young man, ſhould haue one ſweet heart, when thou hadſt two wiues? Are you not aſhamed? with what face canſt thou chide him? tell me.

D. He ſhall do as you would haue him.

N. To tell you my minde plainly, I neineither forgiue him, nor promiſe him any thing, nor make him anſwer, before I ſee my ſonne: let him doe as he thinkes good, ile doe that he bids me doe.

P. I commend thee, thou art a good wiſe woman, Nauſiſtrata.

N. Are you content it ſhould be ſo?

P. I truly, I like it well, it is better then I thought it would be.

N. But ſay, tell me whats you name?

P. What my name? Phormio, one that wiſheth your whole family very well, but ſpecially your ſonne Phedria.

N. Phormio, aſſure thy ſelfe ile doe any thing for thee hereafter that I can.

P. Its more of your good will, then of my deſeruing.

N. Yes truly, you haue deſerued well of me.

P. Why then, Nauſiſtrata, wilt thou begin to day, and doe one thing for me that may pleaſe mee, & diſpleaſe thy husband?

N. I, with all my heart.

P. Then bid me to ſupper.

N. Come, and welcome.

D. Lets goe in.

N. Content. But where is Phedria our vmpire?

P. I hope to God he will be here. Fare ye well, and clappe your hands.

Sententiæ.

Male ſibi conſcii tanquam peccatores obſtupeſcunt.

Magna fit controuerſia inter vxorem honeſtam & maritum mœchum: eſt enim coniugium diſpar & infidele.

Vinum nihil moderatum ſuadet.

Amor meretricius eſt fundi calamitas.

Senilis vxor impuro marito eſt contemptiſſima.

Factum fieri nequit infectum.

Vere reſipiſcenti venia danda eſt.

FINIS.

C 23892
69637
SL

PHOTOSTAT FACSIMILE

REPRODUCED FROM THE COPY IN THE

HENRY E. HUNTINGTON LIBRARY

FOR REFERENCE ONLY. NOT FOR REPRODUCTION